

FILE COPY

*Murray's*

HAND-BOOK

DURHAM

NORTHUMBERLAND.



# MURRAY'S FOREIGN HANDBOOKS.

## NORTHERN EUROPE.

HANDBOOK—FRANCE, Part I.

HANDBOOK—FRANCE, Part II.: CENTRAL FRANCE, AUVERGNE, THE CEVENNES, BURGUNDY, THE RHONE AND SAONE, PROVENCE, NIMES, ARLES, MARSEILLES, THE FRENCH ALPS, ALSACE, LORRAINE, CHAMPAGNE, &c. 23 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

HANDBOOK—HOLLAND AND BELGIUM. 18 Maps and Plans. 6s.

HANDBOOK—THE RHINE AND NORTH GERMANY, THE BLACK FOREST, THE HARTZ, THÜRINGERWALD, SAXON SWITZERLAND, RÜGEN, THE GIANT MOUNTAINS, TAUNUS, ODENWALD, ELSASS AND LOTHRINGEN. 42 Maps and Plans. 10s.

HANDBOOK—DENMARK AND ICELAND, SCHLESWIG, HOLSTEIN, COPENHAGEN, JUTLAND. 6 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

HANDBOOK—SWEDEN, STOCKHOLM, UPSALA, GOTHENBURG, THE LAKES, THE SHORES OF THE BALTIC, &c. 3 Maps and Plan. 6s.

HANDBOOK—NORWAY, CHRISTIANIA, BERGEN, TRONDHJEM, THE FJELDS AND FJORDS. With Special information for Fishermen and Cyclists. By T. MICHELL, C.B., H.B.M. Consul-General for Norway. 13 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

HANDBOOK—RUSSIA, ST. PETERSBURG, MOSCOW, POLAND, FINLAND, CRIMEA, CAUCASUS, &c. Edited by T. MICHELL, C.B., H.B.M. Consul-General for Norway. 7 Maps and Plans. 18s.

## CENTRAL EUROPE.

HANDBOOK—SOUTH GERMANY AND AUSTRIA, Part I.: WÜRTEMBERG, BAVARIA, AUSTRIA, HUNGARY, ISTRIA, AND THE DANUBE FROM ULM TO THE BLACK SEA. With 34 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

HANDBOOK—SOUTH GERMANY AND AUSTRIA, Part II.: THE TIROL, SALZBURG, STYRIA, AND THE EASTERN ALPS. With 7 Maps and Plans. 6s.

HANDBOOK—SWITZERLAND, Part I.: SWITZERLAND without the PENNINE ALPS. With 16 Maps and Plans. 6s.

HANDBOOK—SWITZERLAND, Part II.: THE PENNINE ALPS, PORTIONS OF THE FRENCH AND PIEDMONTSE ALPS, AND THE ITALIAN LAKES. With 12 Maps and Plans. 6s.

## SOUTHERN EUROPE.

HANDBOOK—SPAIN, MADRID, THE CASTILES, THE BASQUE PROVINCES, LEON, THE ASTURIAS, GALICIA, ESTREMADURA, ANDALUSIA, RONDA, GRANADA, MURCIA, VALENCIA, CATALONIA, ARAGON, NAVARRE, THE BALEARIC ISLANDS, &c., &c. With 62 Maps and Plans. In 2 Parts. 20s.

HANDBOOK—PORTUGAL, LISBON, OPORTO, CINTRA, MAFRA. With an Account of MADEIRA, THE AZORES, AND CANARY ISLANDS. Maps and Plans. 12s.

HANDBOOK—NORTH ITALY AND VENICE, TURIN, MILAN, THE ITALIAN LAKES, VERONA, PADUA, VENICE, BOLOGNA, RAVENNA, PARMA, MODENA, GENOA, &c. With 34 Maps and Plans. 10s.

HANDBOOK—CENTRAL ITALY AND FLORENCE, LUCCA, TUSCANY, ELBA, UMBRIA, THE MARCHES, &c. 12th Edition. Almost entirely re-written by the Rev. H. H. JEAFFRESON, M.A. With New Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo. 9s.

HANDBOOK—ROME AND ITS ENVIRONS. An entirely New Edition. Re-arranged, brought thoroughly up to date, including a short History of Rome and Sketch of the Papal Power by NORWOOD YOUNG. With Articles on ARCHITECTURE by R. PHENÉ SPIERS, SCULPTURE by A. S. MURRAY, LL.D., Keeper of the Greek and Roman Antiquities at the British Museum, and PAINTING by Mrs. ADY. With 94 Maps and Plans. 10s.





# DURHAM.

English Miles

Railways  
Roads  
Canals

The following represents the Parliamentary Divisions & Parliamentary Boroughs

Each Division of the County returns 1 member  
The Borough of Sunderland 2 members

Darlington	1 member
Durham	1
South Shields	1
North Shields	1
Sunderland	2



**SOUTHERN EUROPE**—*continued*.

**HANDBOOK—SOUTH ITALY**, Part I. : NAPLES, POMPEII, SORRENTO, CAPRI, AMALFI, PÆSTUM, TARANTO, BARI, BRINDISI, &c. With 10 Maps and Plans. 6s.

**HANDBOOK—SOUTH ITALY**, Part II. : SICILY, PALERMO, SYRACUSE, &c. With 9 Maps and Plans. 6s.

**HANDBOOK—GREECE**, THE IONIAN ISLANDS, THE ISLANDS OF THE ÆGEAN SEA, ALBANIA, THESSALY, AND MACEDONIA. With 38 Maps and Plans. 20s.

**THE MEDITERRANEAN.**

**HANDBOOK—MEDITERRANEAN ISLANDS**, THE COASTS OF AFRICA, SPAIN, ITALY, DALMATIA, GREECE, ASIA MINOR, CORSICA, SARDINIA, SICILY, MALTA, THE BALEARIC ISLANDS, CRETE, RHODES, CYPRUS, &c. In 2 Parts. Edited by Col. Sir R. LAMBERT PLAYFAIR, K.C.M.G., late H.B.M. Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis. With 81 Maps and Plans. 21s.

**HANDBOOK—ALGERIA AND TUNIS**, ALGIERS, CONSTANTINE, ORAN, THE ATLAS RANGE, &c. By Col. Sir R. LAMBERT PLAYFAIR, K.C.M.G., late H.B.M. Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis. With 18 Maps and Plans. 10s. 6d.

**THE EAST.**

**HANDBOOK—CONSTANTINOPLE**, BRÛSA, AND THE TROAD. Edited by General Sir CHARLES WILSON, R.E., K.C.B. With 12 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

**HANDBOOK—EGYPT**, THE NILE, THROUGH EGYPT, NUBIA, ALEXANDRIA, CAIRO, THE PYRAMIDS, THEBES, THE SUEZ CANAL, PENINSULA OF SINAI, THE OASES, THE FYOOM, &c. 43 Maps and Plans. 15s.

**HANDBOOK—ASIA MINOR**, TRANSCAUCASIA, PERSIA, &c. An entirely New Work. Edited by Major-General Sir CHARLES WILSON, R.E., K.C.B. With assistance from Colonel CHERMSIDE, R.E., C.B., Mr. D. G. HOGARTH, Professor W. RAMSAY, Colonel EVERETT, C.M.G., Lieutenant-Colonel HARRY COOPER, Mr. DEVEY, and others. With 23 Maps. 18s.

**HANDBOOK—HOLY LAND**, SYRIA, PALESTINE, MOAB, &c. With 29 Maps and Plans. 18s.

**HANDBOOK—INDIA AND CEYLON**, including BENGAL, BOMBAY AND MADRAS, (THE PANJAB, NORTH-WEST PROVINCES, RAJPUTANA, THE CENTRAL PROVINCES, MYSORE, &c.), THE NATIVE STATES AND ASSAM. With 73 Maps and Plans of Towns and Buildings. 20s. *New (the 3rd) Edition*, containing additional information as to the people of India, the Mahomedan, Hindu and Buddhist religions, supplemented by Illustrations, Architecture, Arts, Irrigation, &c.

**HANDBOOK—JAPAN**. *5th Edition*. By BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN and W. B. MASON. With 28 Maps and Plan. 20s.

**THE SOUTH.**

**HANDBOOK—NEW ZEALAND**, AUCKLAND, WELLINGTON, THE HOT LAKES DISTRICT, WANGANUI, CHRIST CHURCH, DUNEDIN, THE WEST COAST ROAD, THE COLD LAKES, SOUNDS, &c. By F. W. PENNEFATHER, LL.D. With 18 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

**COMPANIONS TO THE HANDBOOKS.**

**HANDBOOK OF TRAVEL TALK—ENGLISH, FRENCH, GERMAN, AND ITALIAN**. Set up in parallel columns. 16mo. 3s. 6d. New Edition, thoroughly modernised, for Travellers and Cyclists, and printed on specially thin paper.

**HANDBOOK DICTIONARY—ENGLISH, FRENCH, AND GERMAN**. Containing all the Words and Idiomatic Phrases likely to be required by a Traveller. A New Edition, revised. Compendious Rules of Grammar. By G. F. CHAMBERS. Post 8vo. 6s.

\*.\* The above are small volumes, convenient for HAND or POCKET.



~~2809~~  
431



FILE COPY

A

HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS

IN

DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND.



Will  
389

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

A  
HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS  
IN  
DURHAM  
AND  
NORTHUMBERLAND.

*NEW EDITION CAREFULLY REVISED.*

WITH TRAVELLING MAPS AND PLANS.

LONDON:  
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.  
1890.

*The right of Translation is reserved.*

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,  
STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS.



## PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

---

THE first half of this Handbook, that relating to the County of Durham, has been in many parts re-written, and may almost be described as a new work. The material progress of the district has been extraordinary in the last twenty years. Its mining and manufacturing industries and shipping interests have undergone very great development and very important changes in character. The railway communications have also been much added to and improved. Within the last thirty years, too, much new light has been thrown upon ecclesiastical, antiquarian, and historical matters in the district by the researches and discussions of the Archæological Societies, and it may be added that not a little has been done in the way of restoration and embellishment of ancient churches. Some quite new matter has been inserted, for instance, the very ancient church of Escomb was not even alluded to in former Editions.

The part relating to the County of Northumberland has been largely revised and corrected. The opening up to some new routes has, moreover, involved some changes in arrangement; and further and fuller information has been supplied on some topics, as the result of personal investigation or communications from experts. This has naturally caused the re-writing of some portions, such as that relating to the very interesting church and town of Hexham, and the account of the battle and topography of Flodden. Newcastle-on-Tyne also has not only become a Bishop's see and a city

since the Handbook was compiled, but has added so many fine public buildings and been altered so much in various respects, that the account of it has necessarily been quite remodelled and enlarged.

The Editor has received from many quarters large and ungrudging assistance. The Rev. Canon Greenwell has contributed much and most valuable information about the Cathedral of Durham and other ancient churches; Mr. R. J. Johnson, Diocesan Surveyor of the Dioceses of Durham and Newcastle, has written copious notes on the City of Newcastle and the churches of Hexham, Tynemouth, &c.; the late Bishop Lightfoot personally looked over, corrected, and supplemented what is said about Auckland Castle and the neighbourhood; Mr. W. J. Cudworth, of the North-Eastern Railway, Darlington, has furnished many and useful particulars about that railway, to which the inland communications of both counties practically belong; Sir W. Crossman, M.P., has almost re-written the account of Holy Island, of which he is the proprietor; and valuable communications have been received from the Rev. J. F. Hodgson, Vicar of Witton-le-Wear; Rev. Canon Wilsden, Vicar of Wooler; Rev. Canon Barker, Rector of Hexham; Rev. A. O. Medd, Rector of Rothbury; Rev. Canon Johnson Baily, Vicar of St. Hildas, South Shields. To these gentlemen, and several others, the Editor's hearty thanks are due.

THOMAS E. ESPIN.

*August, 1890.*

---

# CONTENTS.

\* \* The names of places are printed in *italics* only in those Routes where the *places* are described.

## SECTION I.

### DURHAM.

DURHAM.

PAGE

i

INTRODUCTION . . . . .

ROUTE

PAGE

1. *Darlington* to *Newcastle*, by *Aycliffe* (*Sedgefield*, *Windlesstone*, *Merrington*, *Bishop-Middleham*), *Durham*, *Chester-le-Street* (*Lumley*, *Lambton*), *Gateshead* (*Ravensworth*). (Part of the N.-Eastern Rly.) .. .. . 1
2. *Gateshead* to *Consett* and *Towlaw* (*Gibside*, *Stella*, *Ryton*). (North - Eastern Rly., *Consett Branch*) .. 42
3. *Durham* to *Gateshead*, by *Ferryhill* and *Fencehouses* (*Houghton - le - Spring*, *Sherburn*, *Pittington*). (North-Eastern Rly.) .. 45
4. *Darlington* to *Barnard Castle* by Rly., N.-Eastern Rly. to *Tebay* in *Westmoreland* (*Staindrop*, *Raby*, *Streatham*, *Teesdale*, *High Force* and *Caldron Snout*) .. 52
5. *Darlington* to *Bishop Auckland* (Branch line of North-

ROUTE

- Eastern Rly. to *Barnard Castle*, *Wolsingham*, and *Stanhope*, by Rly. (*Wear-dale*) .. .. . 67
6. *Durham* to *Bishop Auckland*, by Rly. (*Brancepeth*). 75
7. *Darlington* to *Stockton* by Rly. (*Dinsdale* and *Sockburne*) .. .. . 77
8. *Ferryhill* to *West Hartlepool*, by Rly. (*Billingham* and *Greatham*) .. .. . 83
9. *Hartlepool* to *Sunderland* by Rly. (*Castle Eden*, *Easington*, *Hawthorne*, *Dalton-le-Dale*). Branch line to *Seaham Harbour* .. .. . 88
10. *Durham* to *Sunderland*, by Rly. .. .. . 97
11. *Gateshead* to *Jarrow* and *South Shields* by Railway. Branch line to *Monkwearmouth* (*Boldon*), and *Sunderland* .. .. . 106



## SECTION II.

## NORTHUMBERLAND.

CENTRAL RAILWAY

PAGE

115

INTRODUCTION

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
12. From the <i>High Level Bridge</i> at Newcastle to <i>Berwick-upon-Tweed</i> , by <i>Morpeth</i> , <i>Widdrington</i> , <i>Warkworth</i> , <i>Alnwick</i> ( <i>Dunstanborough</i> , <i>Farne Isles</i> , <i>Bamborough</i> ); <i>Belford</i> , and <i>Holy Island</i> . Part of the <i>North-Eastern Rly.</i> .. .. .	152	( <i>Harnham</i> , <i>Capheaton</i> ); <i>Harle</i> , <i>Kirk - Whelpington</i> , <i>Elsdon</i> , <i>Redesdale</i> , <i>Otterburn</i> , and <i>Rochester</i> . Part of the road to <i>Jedburgh</i> and <i>Hawick</i> .. .. .	268
13. Rly. from Newcastle to <i>Tynemouth</i> , by <i>Wallsend</i> and <i>North Shields</i> .. .. .	220	19. <i>Wansbeck Valley Rly.</i> , from <i>Morpeth</i> to <i>Reedsmouth</i> (on the <i>North British Rly.</i> ), by <i>Meldon</i> , <i>Angerton</i> ( <i>Hartburn</i> , <i>Netherwitton</i> ); <i>Cambo</i> ( <i>Wallington</i> , <i>Rothley</i> ); and <i>Woodburn</i> .. .. .	288
14. <i>Blyth and Tyne Rly.</i> — <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Morpeth</i> , by <i>Seaton Delaval</i> ( <i>Blyth</i> ), and <i>Bedlington</i> .. .. .	223	20. <i>Alnwick</i> to <i>Coldstream</i> by Rly. ( <i>Alnwick</i> and <i>Cornhill Branch</i> ), <i>Edlingham</i> , <i>Whittingham</i> , ( <i>Callaly</i> , <i>Eslington</i> , <i>Hedgeley Moor</i> , <i>Linhope</i> , <i>Roddam</i> ); <i>Wooler</i> ( <i>Cheviot</i> , <i>Chillingham</i> ; <i>Flodden Field</i> , <i>Ford Etal</i> ); and <i>Pallinsburn</i> .. .. .	296
15. <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Gilsland</i> (by <i>Prudhoe</i> , <i>Bywell</i> , <i>Corbridge</i> , <i>Dilston</i> , <i>Hexham</i> ( <i>Blanchland</i> ); <i>Ridley</i> , and <i>Haltwhistle</i> ). Part of the Rly. from <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Carlisle</i> .. .. .	226	21. Excursion up <i>Coquetdale</i> , from <i>Morpeth</i> to <i>Alwinton</i> , by <i>Weldon Bridge</i> , <i>Brinkburn Priory</i> , <i>Rothbury</i> ( <i>Simonside</i> ), <i>Holystone</i> , and <i>Harbottle</i> .. .. .	321
16. <i>Hexham</i> to <i>Kielder</i> , by <i>Chollerford</i> , <i>Barrasford</i> ( <i>Haughton</i> , <i>Chipchase</i> ); <i>Wark</i> ( <i>Simonburn</i> ); <i>Bellingham</i> , and <i>Falstone</i> . Part of <i>North British Rly.</i> .. .. .	253	22. <i>Berwick-upon-Tweed</i> to <i>Carham</i> , by <i>Norham</i> , <i>Cornhill</i> , and <i>Wark</i> . Part of Rly. to <i>Kelso</i> and <i>Melrose</i> .. .. .	326
17. The <i>Roman Wall</i> , from <i>Wallsend</i> to <i>Thirlwall</i> .. .. .	259		
18 <i>Newcastle</i> to the <i>Redswire</i> , by <i>Wolsington</i> , <i>Belsay</i>			

## MAPS AND PLANS.

	PAGE
Travelling Map of Durham . . . . .	at the beginning.
Plan of Durham . . . . .	to face 9
Plan of Newcastle-on-Tyne . . . . .	153
Map of Battle of Flodden . . . . .	311
Travelling Map of Northumberland . . . . .	at the end.

# HANDBOOK

FOR

## DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

---

### SECTION I.—DURHAM.

---

#### INTRODUCTION.

#### ERRATA.

- Page 45, col. 1, line 6 from bottom, *for* "Church, built 12 years ago," *read* "Church, built 30 years ago."
- Page 64, col. 2, line 3 from bottom, *for* "**Bowles Beck**," *read* "**Bowlees Beck**."
- Page 92, col. 2, line 23 from top, *for* "**Hesleden**," *read* "**Heselden**."
- Page 163, col. 2, line 5 from top, *for* "Sir W. G. Armstrong," *read* "Lord Armstrong."
- Page 241, col. 2, line 9 from top, *for* "N. transept," *read* "S. transept."
- Page 243, col. 1, line 21 from top, *for* "from 9th Hen. II. to 1st Rich. I.," *read* "from 29th Hen. I. to 1st Hen. II."

Saxons, and was governed by a Danish chieftain. When the Saxons it formed part of the Northumbrian province called Bernicia.

In 634, Oswald, king of Northumbria, assisted by St. Aidan, a monk of Iona, founded the monastery at Lindisfarne, from which the see of Durham eventually sprang. Eata, one of its first abbots, and a bishop, educated under Aidan, was accompanied thither by a monk named Cuthbert, who rose in the odour of sanctity to be prior and bishop himself, and whose miraculous story will be fully told in the description  
[*Dur. & N.*]

b

tion of his haunts at Farne and Holy Island. In 875 the Danes invaded Lindisfarne, and the monks fled, bearing with them the body of St. Cuthbert. After many wanderings over moor and fell, they embarked for Ireland, but were driven back by a storm; then they took refuge at Melrose (whence the body of the saint is said to have floated in its stone coffin down the Tweed to Tillmouth), afterwards at Crayke in Yorkshire, and lastly at Chester-le-Street, where Guthred, the vassal king under Alfred, established a see for Eardulph, the exiled bishop of Lindisfarne, and set apart all lands betwixt Tyne and Tees as the patrimony of St. Cuthbert, investing the bishop, as his representative, with full powers for their jurisdiction. Cutheard, the second bishop who ruled in Chester-le-Street, added Bedlingtonshire to the domains of the see, and it remained united to the County of Durham till the reign of Victoria. In 995 the monks under Bishop Aldune were again compelled to fly from the Danes, and took refuge at Ripon. After an absence of three or four months they once more retraced their steps, but, according to monastic tradition, upon reaching the summit of Wradelaw, probably that now known as Wardilaw, a lofty spot lying east of Durham, the body of St. Cuthbert became immovable, until after three days of prayer and fasting, when it was revealed to the monk Eadmer that the saint must eventually rest in "Dunholme." This place was unknown, but as they wandered in distress they heard a woman inquiring for her lost cow. She was told that it had been seen at Dunholme. And there, on a promontory almost encircled by the Wear, the body of the saint first rested in a hastily raised tabernacle of branches, "the bough-church" ("facta citissime de virgis ecclesiola"). Thence it was soon afterwards removed to another church, built of stone, and called "the white church," where it remained till the erection of a cathedral by the first of a long succession of bishops, whose acts, as far as they influenced the palatinate, will be briefly noticed.

*Aldune*, 990–1018, built the first cathedral, extended the power of the see, and died of grief at the defeat of his people by the Scots at Carham.

*Edmund*, 1021–1041, moved the remains of Bede from Jarrow to Durham. In his reign Canute walked barefoot, on pilgrimage to St. Cuthbert, from Trimdon to Durham, and afterwards liberally increased the patrimony of the saint.

*Eadred*, 1041–42.—It is not certain that he was ever consecrated.

*Egelric*, 1042–56, was a monk of Peterborough, and regarded as an alien at Durham, whence he was eventually expelled. He was afterwards thrown by the Conqueror into prison, where he died.

*Egelwin*, the last Saxon bishop, 1056–71.—During this reign Robert Comyn, attempting to carry out the cruel exactions of the Conqueror in the north, was burned at Durham, with his Norman adherents, in a fortress in which he had taken refuge. His death was avenged by William, who plundered the monastery of Durham, whence for a time the monks once more fled, with the body of St. Cuthbert, to Lindis-



farne. Soon afterwards the King of Scots invaded the palatinate, and burnt the monasteries at Wearmouth and Hartlepool. Egelwin, worn out by such repeated misfortunes, attempted to escape with his treasures to Cologne, but was taken prisoner by the king's order, and died in confinement at Abingdon Abbey.

*Walcher*, 1072–80.—A native of Lorraine, was invested by the Conqueror with the earldom of Northumberland, and with other large powers, the better to enable him to repel the savage incursions of the Scottish borderers, and to check the Saxon influence in the north. These powers eventually became his ruin, for when Lyulph, a Saxon patriot, who ventured to remonstrate with the bishop on account of the tyranny and exactions of his servants, was slain by the Normans, the bishop was suspected of having instigated the crime, and was murdered by the inhabitants of Tynedale at Gateshead.

Several writers have assigned the origin of the palatine jurisdiction of Durham to the episcopate of Bishop Walcher and to the act of the Conqueror. It was in this reign certainly that the palatinate of Chester was created in the marches of Wales, then like Scotland a hostile country, in favour of Hugh, the Conqueror's nephew. But the palatinate of Durham was not the result of any single measure nor the grant of any individual monarch. It was prescriptive, and it may be traced, in germ at least, beyond the Conquest. Doubtless its immunities proceeded from the principle of devotion to St. Cuthbert; the whole of the vast possessions of the church of Durham being called "the patrimony of St. Cuthbert." But the statement of Surtees may be accepted, as regards the time of Walcher: "It is at least from this period only that we are enabled under each successive pontificate to establish indisputable proofs of the existence and exercise of the palatine powers."

These powers were within the bishopric little short of regal. The current maxim was: "Quidquid Rex habet extra Episcopus habet intra." Except in appeals which lay to the king's courts the jurisdiction and authority of the bishop were complete. Writs were issued in the bishop's name, courts held by his commission, money coined in his mint, boroughs created by him, pardons issued by him, escheats and forfeitures were his. The palatinate power reached its height in the 14th century. It was greatly curtailed by Henry VIII.; and in 1836 what remained of it, with the title itself of Count Palatine, was vested in the Crown.

The privileges of the palatinate belonged also to the territory and the people. Whilst the other great divisions of the kingdom were *counties*, the territory betwixt Tyne and Tees, with some other detached districts, was termed *The Bishopric*, because the bishop was its temporal ruler. Hence we may observe that as regards Durham the terms *Diocese* and *Bishopric* did not mean the same thing; the former referring to the area of the bishop's spiritual jurisdiction, which extended on the north to the Tweed, the latter only to that which was also under his temporal authority. The people of "The

Bishopric" were a specially privileged class. "They were called the Haliwerfolc or Holy-work-people, whose proper work was prayer and attendance on the body of St. Cuthbert, of which they were the guardians. As the bishop's *men* they were subject to none but to him, and to him only within the bounds of the bishopric."—*Diocesan History of Durham*, p. 124. This, however, is doubtful: the old spelling is "Haliwerfolc," without *c* in the middle of the word, which means "Holy man's people" (from the Anglo-Saxon *wer*, Latin *vir*), with allusion to St. Cuthbert.

*William de Carileph*, 1080–1095, accused of taking part with Duke Robert against William Rufus, was driven into exile. When restored to his see he devoted its great revenues to the rebuilding of the cathedral upon a plan which he had probably brought from Normandy, and the building as it now stands is, in the main, the cathedral of Carileph.

*Ralph Flambard*, 1099–1128, was a favourite of Rufus, during whose life his extortions as the king's justiciary rendered him exceedingly unpopular. One of the first acts of Henry I. was the arrest of the bishop of Durham, who was assisted by Duke Robert to escape from prison, and fled to Normandy. "During his absence the king took from the see Carlisle and its belongings and erected it into an independent diocese."—*Diocesan History of Durham*. Hexham also was at this time taken away and given to the see of York, with which it had been anciently connected. Hexhamshire continued to be peculiar under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop until 1837 (see Route 15). Robert afterwards made the restoration of Flambard one of the conditions of reconciliation with his brother. From this time the character of the bishop changed, and he devoted his energies and revenues to the profit of the palatinate. Norham Castle, Kepyner Hospital, additions to the Castle and Cathedral, and Framwellgate Bridge, at Durham, bear witness to his liberality.

*Galfrid Rufus*, 1133–1140.—After Flambard's death, Henry I. kept the see vacant for five years, and appropriated its revenues, but at length appointed to it his chancellor, a man of high character and learning. In his reign the diocese was ravaged, during the civil wars, by David of Scotland, the partisan of Matilda, who had taken the fortress of Norham, and thence carried on his devastations. On the death of Galfrid Rufus in 1140, his confidential agent William Comyn seized forcibly upon the bishopric and palatinate, the latter of which he was enabled to hold for nearly five years by the aid of David King of Scotland, who thus hoped to gain a footing on the English border. But while Comyn held the temporal powers of the palatinate, the clergy steadily refused to elect him as bishop, upon which he forged letters from Rome recognising his claims.

*William de St. Barbara*, 1143–1154, formerly Dean of York, was elected by the clergy when they discovered the fraud of Comyn. At first, however, he was almost banished from the palatinate, which was held by the armed force of the usurper. Only Conyers, the ex-constable of Durham Castle, remained faithful to the true bishop, and



gave him a refuge in his stronghold of Bishopton. Hence he emerged, confiding in a temporary truce, but was forced to fly to Jarrow and thence to Lindisfarne. At length the cause of Comyn became desperate, with that of the Empress Maud, to whom he had constantly adhered, and on the approach of Stephen he surrendered, and threw himself on the mercy of his rival, by whom he was pardoned, after he had done penance. In 1144 Bp. St. Barbara was formally enthroned at Durham, and exercised the full powers of a prince-palatine, even to coining money in a mint which was set up by his predecessor Galfrid Rufus.

*Hugh Pudsey*, 1153–1195, took advantage of disputes at Durham to procure his own election to the bishopric. The Abp. of York objected violently, upon which Pudsey, a near relative of King Stephen, and only 25 years of age, proceeded with a train of the utmost magnificence to Rome, where he was consecrated by the Pope in person, and returned to his see in triumph. When Henry II. came to the throne, he compelled Pudsey to render a detailed account of the military tenures of the palatinate. This and other causes so exasperated the bishop against his sovereign, that he secretly took part in the rebellion of the king's sons during the royal absence in France, allowing the Scots to cross the Border, and troops from Flanders to land at Hartlepool. His treason was cut short by the return of Henry, but was considered sufficiently punished by the confiscation of all his castles, especially that of Northallerton, which was razed to the ground. On the death of Henry II. the exhausted state of the royal treasury enabled the ambitious bishop to gratify his pride by the purchase of the earldom of Northumberland and the wapentake of Sadberge. When the crusades were in preparation, Pudsey formed the intention of accompanying King Richard to Palestine with a splendid retinue, but was induced to transfer his equipments to the king and to remain at home with the additional honours of chief justiciary of England, governor of Windsor, and viceroy over the whole of England north of the Humber. His pride now drew upon him the anger of the Bp. of Ely, the "Guardian of the Realm," by whom he was accused as a traitor, and, going to London to meet the charge, was imprisoned in the Tower, whence he was only released on the resignation of his temporal powers, after which he remained under a kind of surveillance, till the power of the Bp. of Ely was in its turn taken away by Prince John and his barons.

On the return of Richard, Pudsey employed the vast treasures which he had collected for the royal ransom, but never forwarded, in public works for the benefit of the palatinate. At this time he built the Galilee Chapel, and Elvet Bridge at Durham. He restored and repaired the walls of the city, from Northgate to Southgate, with the buildings of the castle; he founded and endowed Sherburn Hospital; he rebuilt the castle of Northallerton, and founded a hospital there in honour of St. James; he restored the church and built the episcopal palace of Darlington; he rebuilt Norham, the strongest castle on the Border; he enriched the abbey of Finchale, and built a shrine to



Bede at Jarrow. As prince palatine also he incorporated the towns of Gateshead and Sunderland, and gave the city of Durham its first municipal charter. In his 70th year Pudsey died at Howden.

*Philip de Pictavia*, 1195–1208.—His election was opposed by the monks of St. Cuthbert, which led to ecclesiastical warfare of long duration; the bishop sometimes blockading the convent and starving the monks into submission, the monks at other times retaliating upon the bishop. In the quarrels of King John with the Pope, Bp. Philip took violent part with his sovereign, and, dying excommunicated while the kingdom was under interdict, was buried as an outcast in unconsecrated ground. An interregnum of 9 years followed the death of Philip, various bishops being ineffectually nominated during the troubles of John's reign till the appointment of

*Richard de Marisco* (1217–1226), chancellor and chief favourite of King John, who was elected in opposition to the monks of Durham, which led to a continuous petty warfare. By his pride and extravagance, and the accusation of simony and sacrilege which he incurred, Marisco lost the favour of the king; and on his way to London to meet his accusers, was found dead in his bed in the abbey of Peterborough.

*Richard Poor* (1228–1237), Bp. of Salisbury, was elected by the monks in opposition to the king, who seized the castles of Durham and Norham. He was an excellent bishop, paid the debts of his predecessor, and made peace with the convent, endeavouring to draw a line to prevent future disputes, and giving the prior power to excommunicate those who infringed on the rights of the monastery.

*Nicholas de Farneham* (1241–1248).—On the death of Poor the monks of Durham elected their prior, Melsonby, as bishop, but his nomination was opposed by the king; and after a struggle of three years he voluntarily resigned his pretensions. After this the court acquiesced in the appointment of Farneham, the queen's physician, who accepted his honours with reluctance, and resigned, after having honourably ruled the palatinate for 8 years, reserving only the manors of Howden, Easington, and Stockton, as a provision for his old age. He died in 1257.

*Walter de Kirkham* (1249–1260) was elected by the convent in opposition to the king.

*Robert de Stichill* (1260–1274), a monk of Finchale, was elected by the convent. During his reign the battle of Evesham was fought, and the estates of the Montforts were confiscated. These included the manor of Greatham in the wapentake of Sadberge, which was immediately claimed by the bishop, as within the limits of his royal franchise, and restored to him. Stichill built and endowed Greatham Hospital out of the forfeited possessions. He also erected Howden into a collegiate church.

*Robert de Insula* (1274–1283), of lowly origin, was prior of Finchale, upon which house he conferred the church of Middleham, after his elevation to the see.

*Antony Beck* (1284–1311), Archdeacon of Durham, and son of

Walter Beck, Baron of Eresby in Lincolnshire, was elected without opposition by the convent. The life of Beck was spent in court or camp, and he constantly occupied a prominent political position. At Norham he harangued the states of Scotland in the name of his sovereign Edward I. In the Scottish wars "he attended him in all the pomp and splendour of a prince palatine; 26 standard-bearers of his own household, and 140 knights, formed his train; and 1000 foot and 500 horse marched under the consecrated banner of St. Cuthbert, which was borne by Henry de Hornecestre, a monk of the house of Durham." Beck was equally distinguished by his eloquence when sent into Germany to conclude an alliance with the Emperor Adolph, and in a conference with two cardinals whom Boniface VIII. sent to treat of reconciliation between France and England. His great power, however, soon drew down the jealous distrust of his sovereign; and his travelling to Rome without a licence, though with great splendour, to answer a citation of the prior of Durham, whom he had deposed on his own authority, was made a pretext for seizing all the temporalities of the see. These had been much increased in value by the confiscation of the lands of Bruce and Baliol, the former of which included the manors of Hartness and Hartlepool, and the latter Barnard Castle on the Tees. Hartlepool was now conferred upon the Cliffords, and Barnard Castle upon the Beauchamps. But Beck attended Edward I. upon his deathbed, and was afterwards completely restored to favour, and reinstated in his possessions; and as the two great barons could not be persuaded to give up those which had been granted them, he was amply compensated by the title of King of Man. Beck also obtained from Rome the titular patriarchate of Jerusalem. In his reign the palatine power reached its highest point. Nobles addressed the palatine sovereign on their knees, and knights stood bareheaded to wait behind his table. Beck's liberality was unbounded, and, among other institutions, the colleges of Chester and Lanchester were founded by him. He also built the beautiful manor-house of Eltham in Kent, where he died in 1301, leaving immense wealth behind him. Beck was the first prelate buried in Durham Cathedral.

*Richard Kellow* (1311–1316), chosen by the monks from their own body. During this reign the Scots twice invaded the palatinate, which they ravaged from Tyne to Tees, destroying the beautiful conventual seat of Beaurepaire, and burning Hartlepool. The manor-houses of Stockton and the Wellhall (in Yorks) were built by Kellow, who died at Bishop-Middleham.

*Lewis de Beaumont* (1316–1333) was appointed by the influence of his cousin Queen Isabella, wife of Edward II. Going to take possession of his see, he was seized by marauders at Rushyford, and carried off to Mitford Castle in Northumberland, till ransomed by his diocese. When restored to his bishopric Beaumont immediately began to tyrannize over the convent, which had opposed his election, and was only prevented from seizing the right of appointing to the priorate by his council, a body which existed in these early times, though no descrip-



tion of their powers is extant. During the first two years of Beaumont's reign, which were marked by constant warfare with the Scots, he was severely reproached for neglecting to call forth the armed force of the palatinate. During the first year of Edward III.'s reign he obtained a decree of parliament for the restitution of Barnard Castle and Hartlepool, which nevertheless were not given up by the barons who held them. In 1327, irritated by the constant ravages of the Scots, Edward pursued them with an army to Stanhope forest; but after a fatiguing campaign was unable to bring them to battle, and the Scottish army eventually effected a triumphant nocturnal retreat across the Border (see Rte. 5). A peace which was concluded with Bruce in the following year was soon broken by the military ardour of Henry Beaumont, the bishop's brother, and was followed by the battle of Halidon Hill and the surrender of Berwick. Bishop Beaumont died suddenly (Sept. 24, 1333) at Brantingham, and was buried with great pomp before the altar of Durham Cathedral.

*Richard de Bury* (1333-1345) was celebrated throughout his reign for the regal magnificence of his court, and for his accumulated honours.

*Thomas Hatfield* (1345-1381) was tutor to Edward the Black Prince. In his reign a terrible inroad of the Scots, in which they burnt Hexham Abbey, was followed by the battle of Neville's Cross (see Rte. 1). Hatfield was remarkable for the munificence with which he embellished Durham Cathedral and restored the Castle. Durham Place in London was also built by him.

*John Fordham* (1382-1388) was one of the counsellors who precipitated the ruin of Richard II. In 1388 he was deprived of his bishopric, and removed to Ely.

*Walter Skirlawe* (1388-1405) was remarkable for the munificence of his public works, which included the bridges of Yarm, Shincliffe, Chollerford, and Auckland, a gatehouse at Auckland, the tower of Howden Church (built as a place of defence), a chantry in York Cathedral, the cloisters of Durham, and the foundation of three scholarships at University College, Oxford.

*Cardinal Thomas Langley* (1406-1437) was ambassador in France under Henry V., and was afterwards one of the commissioners appointed to conclude a peace with Scotland after the marriage of James I. and Lady Jane Beaufort, who were entertained for a month at Durham by the cardinal on their return to Scotland. Langley restored the Galilee and completed the cloisters at Durham, besides building the old gaol and schools on the Palace Green. He obtained a confirmation of all charters and grants of preceding sovereigns to the palatinate, and exerted his regal powers to their full extent, issuing commissions of array, levying subsidies, and granting aids.

*Robert Nevill* (1437-1457), nephew of Henry IV., entertained King Henry VI. on his pilgrimage to St. Cuthbert in 1448. He was the principal commissioner for the renewal of peace with Scotland.

*Lawrence Booth* (1457-1476) was appointed by the influence of



Queen Margaret. After the defeat of the Lancastrians at Towton he fell into temporary disgrace; but when their cause was completely lost he submitted to the ruling powers, and obtained the forfeitures of the Earl of Warwick within the palatinate.

*William Dudley* (1476–1483).

*John Sherwood* (1483–1494).—After the accession of Henry VII. the loyalty of this bishop became the object of suspicion; and after the oppressive conduct of the royal commissioners for collecting a subsidy had led to a rising in the palatinate, he retired to Rome, where he died, and was buried in the English College.

*Richard Fox* (1494–1501) soon after his accession was employed to arrange a marriage between James of Scotland and the Princess Margaret. The project failed for the time, and the episcopal castle of Norham was shortly afterwards besieged by the Scots, but successfully relieved by the bishop, who from that time became exceedingly energetic in repressing the aggressions of the wild borderers. In 1497 a truce for seven years was concluded with the Scots, but was nearly broken by an accidental quarrel between some Scottish youths and the soldiers of the garrison at Norham, in which several of the former were killed. For this, however, Fox offered redress in a personal interview with King James at Melrose Abbey, and so gained the confidence of the king as to induce him to desire the benefits of a permanent peace, and to request the Princess Margaret in marriage. This princess was entertained at Durham Castle in June, 1502, on her progress to Scotland.

*William Sever*, translated from Carlisle (1502–1505).

*Cardinal Christopher Bainbrigg* (1507–1508).

*Thomas Ruthall* (1509–1522).—During this reign the battle of Flodden was fought, in which the forces of the bishopric, led by Sir William Bulmer, were placed in the front of the English army.

*Cardinal Thomas Wolsey* (1522–1528), during the 6 years of his reign, never visited his diocese.

*Cuthbert Tunstall* (1530–1559) was translated to Durham just before the Reformation, during which his own religious doubts, and the mildness of his disposition, rendered the palatinate singularly free from the persecutions which raged elsewhere. The bishop recognised the king's supremacy; but the suppression of the northern monasteries led, in 1536, to the rebellion known as "The Pilgrimage of Grace," which, though quelled, left a smouldering spirit of opposition behind it. Henry, seeing how dangerous this might become when shielded by the palatine power, swept away by one blow (27 Henry VIII.) many of the ancient privileges of the prince-bishops. After the accession of Edward VI. the bishop himself was seized and committed to the Tower on a charge of misprision of treason, and the bishopric of Durham was suppressed, "for the better preaching of God's Holy Word in those parts which, for lack of good preaching and learning, were grown wild and barbarous." It was proposed that two bishoprics should be formed out of the diocese—one of Durham, and the other of Newcastle. But these

schemes were cut short by the death of the king; and one of the first acts of Mary's reign was the release of Tunstall, and his restoration to the palatinate of Durham in all its former power. On the accession of Elizabeth, Tunstall was again deprived of his see.

*James Pilkington* (1560–1575) was an iconoclast, and the first Protestant bishop of Durham. In his reign the lingering attachment to the old faith, and the sympathy for Mary of Scotland, led to the great northern rebellion under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland. Their first act was to restore Roman Catholic worship in Durham Cathedral, after which they made themselves masters of the whole country as far as York. They were not, however, joined as they expected by Catholics from other parts of the kingdom, and, being in want both of money and provisions, were unable to keep the field. After having retreated as far as Raby before the royal forces, the rebels imprudently turned aside, out of personal pique, to besiege Sir George Bowes in Barnard Castle. That strong fortress only surrendered from famine after a siege of some days, and the delay gave sufficient time for the advance of the royal army under the Earl of Sussex, when the rebels fled with precipitation. Their forces, destitute of pay and sustenance, dropped off at every step, and the earls fled with a small body of horse into Scotland. Here Northumberland was betrayed by a faithless Borderer to the Regent Moray, was sold to Elizabeth and beheaded at York. Westmoreland escaped into Flanders, where he lingered to extreme old age. The wealthier rebels were punished by confiscation and attainder; but almost every village throughout the palatinate was the scene of executions among the lower classes. Sixty persons suffered at Durham alone. Raby and Brancepeth were included in the immense forfeitures which accrued to the crown on this occasion, and the great house of Neville never rose again from the ruin which overwhelmed it.

“ Now the Percy's Crescent is set in night,  
And the Northern Bull the seas has ta'en.”

The great forfeitures should, by the rights of the palatinate, have been vested in the see of Durham, but Elizabeth overlooked the claims of the prince-palatine, and obtained an Act conferring all the forfeitures derived on this occasion upon the crown, under pretence of defraying the expenses incurred in the suppression of the rebellion.

*Richard Barnes* (1575–1587) was unpopular in the palatinate, though the chief blame was due to Elizabeth, who forced him to alienate large portions of the episcopal revenues to her use. The disputes of Bishop Barnes with Grindal are described in Strype; his conduct to Bernard Gilpin is noticed in Rte. 3.

*Matthew Hutton* (1589–1595) translated to York.

*Toby Matthew* (1595–1606) maintained a suit in the Exchequer against the queen for the recovery of forfeited lands, and obtained a recognition of his rights. Afterwards he opposed an attempt of the city of Durham to gain a charter of incorporation from the crown, and



after annulling the royal charter by a long and expensive suit, granted one himself. Matthew received James I. on his entry into the kingdom, and entertained him at Durham.

*William James* (1606–1617) maintained the privileges of prince-palatine, claiming the use of all wrecks upon the coast.

*Richard Neile* (1617–1627) did much towards the adornment of the castle at Durham and the palace at Auckland.

*George Mountaigne* (1627–1628), translated to York.

*John Howson* (1628–1631).

*Thomas Morton* (1632–1659), one of the mildest and best of all the palatine bishops. In 1633 and in 1639 he entertained Charles I. at Durham.

In 1640 the renewal of the breach between the king and his Scottish subjects laid the foundation of the great civil war. The Scots entering Northumberland, and breaking through the feeble opposition which was offered to them by the royalists at Newburn, occupied Newcastle, which was entirely deserted by the inhabitants, who had fled under the idea that the enemy would give no quarter. Bishop Morton also fled, with all the ecclesiastics of Durham, on the day after the battle of Newburn, leaving the cathedral in the hands of the invaders, who seized at once upon the revenues of the see. Still the spirit of loyalty remained strong in the palatinate, and when in 1641 Charles I. left his capital and threw himself upon the fidelity of his northern subjects, yeomanry and gentry rallied in crowds round his standard. In Nov. 1642 the 4 northern counties were formed into an association for the king's service. On Dec. 1 in the same year a skirmish took place at Piercebridge, when the Marquis of Newcastle successfully forced a passage through the Parliamentarians, on his march towards York. On Jan. 19, 1644, the Scottish army crossed the Tweed to assist the Parliament, and marched upon Newcastle. The suburb of Sandgate was fired by the royalists, to prevent their enemies from attacking the town under cover, and two days afterwards, by a sudden sally, they routed a party of the Parliamentarian horse at Corbridge. The Scots remained before Newcastle till the 22nd, after which they crossed the Tyne at the fords of Ovingham, Bywell, and Eltringham, and marched to Sunderland, which they entered on March 4. The following days were occupied in a series of skirmishes with the royalist troops under the Marquis of Newcastle at Boldon, Shields, and Hylton, after which, despairing of a general engagement, he drew off his troops towards Durham, when the Scots advanced gradually to Easington, Durham, and Ferryhill. The marquis was soon after recalled to York, and marched thither by Auckland, Barnard Castle, and Piercebridge, when the rear of his army encountered the Scots near Darlington with some loss. On July 2 the battle of Marston Moor completed the ruin of the royalist cause in the north, and on the 29th of Oct. Newcastle was taken by the Scots after a gallant defence. The bishopric of Durham, abandoned by the royal troops, now fell entirely into the hands of the Parliament, and was governed by commissioners, among



whom Sir Arthur Haselrigg acquired the name of Bishop of Durham, from his extensive purchase of episcopal lands, sold by order of the Parliament.

Meantime Bishop Morton, protesting in 1641, was impeached for high treason, and only saved from imprisonment in the Tower by his age and infirmity. He died in poverty and obscurity in 1659.

An "ordinance" of Oct. 9, 1646, for the abolition of episcopacy, was followed by one for the sale of the bishop's lands, and at the same time the ancient palatine Courts of Law and Equity were suspended. In May, 1646, Charles I. surrendered himself to the Scots, who carried him with them to Newcastle, and, being betrayed by them to the Parliament, he was removed to Holmby House, by way of Durham and Auckland. In May, 1648, a last futile attempt was made by the royalists to seize some of the strong places in the northern counties: at this time Raby Castle underwent a siege. In 1650 a petition was presented to Parliament, praying for the endowment of a large school or college in the north, out of the revenues of the late dean and chapter of Durham; and in 1656 Cromwell, who favoured the idea, issued an order for the foundation of a university at Durham, to be endowed out of the church lands. This foundation so far progressed as to cause Oxford and Cambridge to petition the Protector Richard against a third university; but it was entirely crushed by the Restoration—an event which was nowhere hailed with greater enthusiasm than in the palatinate of Durham.

*John Cosin* (1660–1672), the first bishop after the Restoration, was eminently conspicuous for the munificence of the public works by which he strove to repair the ravages committed during the Commonwealth. He rebuilt the castle at Bishop Auckland, in parts from the very ground, and restored its beautiful hall and consecrated it for the chapel. He repaired the bishop's house at Darlington, restored Durham Castle, rebuilt Bishop Langley's hospital and schools, and built and furnished the Library, which is called by his name, among various minor works. Throughout the whole of his diocese he urged the restoration of ruined churches and chapels, and restored the services of the church. He died in London, deeply regretted, Jan. 15, 1672, and was buried with great pomp in his own chapel at Auckland.

*Nathaniel, Lord Crewe* (1674–1721), was translated to Durham from the see of Oxford by the influence of the Duke of York. In 1679, when the Duke of Monmouth was sent against the Scottish Covenanters, he entertained him at Durham, and raised the militia. Lord Crewe is memorable in the north as the founder of the Bamborough charities, for which see Rte. 12.

*William Talbot* (1721–1730).—Bp. Talbot was one of the friends and patrons of Joseph Butler in early life. He gave to Butler his first preferment, the rectory of Haughton-le-Skerne.

*Edward Chandler* (1730–1750).

*Joseph Butler* (1750–1752) had already held two livings in the

diocese of Durham, Haughton-le-Skerne and Stanhope, and, during his occupation of the latter, had written his famous 'Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed.'

*Richard Trevor* (1752-1771).

*John Egerton* (1771-1787).

*Thomas Thurlow* (1787-1791).—He was brother of Lord Chancellor Thurlow.

*Hon. Shute Barrington* (1791-1826) was removed to Durham by George III. from the bishopric of Salisbury. He was remarkable for his liberality in either diocese, and for the boldness with which he constantly defended the Church of England from the inroads both of dissent and popery.

*William van Mildert* (1826-1836) became remarkable as the munificent founder of Durham University, and the last bishop of Durham who held the regal honours of a prince-palatine.

*Edward Maltby* (1836-1856).—During this episcopate the lands and revenues of "The Bishopric" were transferred to the Ecclesiastical Commission, and a fixed salary assigned out of them to the bishop. The patronage of the see was also greatly diminished, a considerable number of advowsons being transferred to the newly created bishoprics of Ripon and Manchester, and others to the bishops of Carlisle and Chester. Bishop Maltby, a most accomplished Greek scholar, was translated from Chichester; he resigned from age and infirmities in 1856.

*Charles Thomas Longley* (1856-1860), first bishop of Ripon, was translated to Durham in succession to Bishop Maltby, and four years afterwards to York. In 1862 he became Archbishop of Canterbury, in succession to Dr. J. B. Sumner.

*Henry Montague Villiers* (1860-1861) was translated from Carlisle, but died the following year.

*Charles Baring* (1861-1879), translated from Gloucester and Bristol, resigned from ill-health in 1879. Bishop Baring's capacity as a man of business, his generosity, and the prosperity of the industries of the county, led to a great development of church work during the eighteen years of his episcopate. More than eighty new churches and parishes were created in Durham.

*Joseph Barber Lightfoot*, D.D., Margaret Professor of Divinity, Cambridge, and Canon of St. Paul's, London, was consecrated in 1879. The diocese of Durham was divided in 1881 by the creation of the new see of Newcastle,—a result very largely due to Bishop Lightfoot's exertions and munificence. The division of parishes and the building of new churches has proceeded with unabated vigour, so that in 1887 the number of benefices in the county was 234, whereas in 1827 it was only 79. Bishop Lightfoot has also restored and greatly embellished the chapel at Auckland Castle (see Rte. 5). He died on St. Thomas's Day, and was buried a week afterwards on the festival of St. John the Evangelist, 1889. The earlier part of the Office for the Burial of the Dead was performed in the Cathedral, whence the body was removed



by road, amidst striking manifestations of respect in the colliery districts through which the funeral procession passed, to Bishop Auckland; and there, in the presence of the two archbishops and several bishops, interred between the grave of Bishop Cosin and the Holy Table.

*Brooke Foss Westcott, D.D.*, Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge, was consecrated in Westminster Abbey, of which he was Canon, on the festival of St. Philip and St. James, May 1, 1890, and enthroned in the Cathedral on Ascension Day following.

EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES.—The county of Durham, now conterminous with the diocese, forms a triangle, containing 673 sq. m., with a population which numbered 685,045 in 1871, having increased 30 per cent. in the decennium, and 867,586 at the census of 1881. It is bounded on the N. by Northumberland, on the E. by the German Ocean, on the N.W. and W. by Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and on the S.W. and S. by Yorkshire. Its boundary on the N. is formed by the Tyne, on the N.W. by the Derwent, and on the S.W. and S. by the Tees. The circumference of the county is 180 m. Its greatest length from E. to W. (from Seaton Snook to the junction of Crook Burn with the Tees) is 45 m., and its greatest breadth (from South Shields to Sockburn) 36 m. The county is divided into 4 wards, viz., Chester-le-Street and Easington in the N., and Darlington and Stockton in the S.

The county of Durham rose gradually out of Northumberland (a term originally meaning everything N. of the Humber); and besides the main body of the county, lying betwixt Tyne, Derwent, and Tees, the scattered patrimony of the Church originally included (1) the district called North Durham, which consisted of Norhamshire and Islandshire, including Holy Island, the Farne Isles, and a portion of the mainland between the Tweed and the Till; (2) Bedlingtonshire, lying in the heart of Northumberland, between the Blyth and the Wansbeck—these were annexed to the county in which they are situated by 7 & 8 Vict. cap. 61; (3) the district of Crayke in Yorkshire, situated in the wapentake of Bulmer, which was formerly considered to be part of Stockton ward. This was united to the see of York, by an order in council, dated Jan. 24, 1837, and at the same time Hexhamshire, which had formerly belonged to the archbishopric of York, was annexed to the see of Durham.

The *Rivers* of Durham are, 1, *the Tyne*, which forms the northern boundary of the county for 18 m. (from its junction with Stanley beck at Wylam to the sea), during which it is joined by the Derwent and Team, with the Stanley and Hedworth burns, and becomes navigable for the last 11 m. of its course. 2, *the Derwent*, a rapid mountain river, which rises in Northumberland, and 3 m. below its source reaches the border of Durham, along which it flows for 16 m., receiving the Knucton, Boltshope, Baronhope, Hisehope, and Pont burns. After its



junction with the Milkwell burn it leaves the boundary, and flows for 9 m. N.E., till it joins the Tyne near Swalwell, 3 m. above Newcastle. Its whole course is about 29 m. 3, *the Team*, which rises under Pontop Pike, and flows for 13 m. N.E. and N.W. to the Tyne, which it joins 1 m. above Newcastle. 4, *the Wear*, which rises under Kilhope Law, and flows S.E. for 18 m. through the wild districts of Weardale, during which it receives from the S. the Ireshope, Harthope, Dadree, Swinhope, Westenhope, Snowhope, and Bollihope burns, and from the N. the Middlehope, Rookhope, Stanhope, Shittelhope, Was-crow, Howslip, and Eals burns. Above Witton the Wear is joined by the Bedburn, and at Auckland by the Gaunless, which rises on Egleston common, and has a course of 15 m., during which it is joined by Humber beck : from Bishop Auckland it flows for 37 m. N.E., through Durham and Chester-le-Street, to the German Ocean at Sunderland : between Auckland and Durham it receives the Croxdale beck and old Durham beck on the rt., and Stockley beck and the Browney with its tributary brook, the Dearness, on the l. : below Durham it receives the Stanley burn on the l., and the Lumley burn on the rt. : its whole course is about 68 m., but only for the last 8 m. is it navigable, and that for small vessels. 5, *the Tees*, which rises on Cross Fell in Cumberland, and on its junction with Crook burn becomes the boundary of Durham, along which it flows in a S.E. and E. direction for the rest of its course : after passing through the broad stretch known as the Wheel (or Weel), it rushes wildly at Caldron Snout down a chasm in the basaltic rock, over which it leaps 5 m. lower down at the High Force. On the l. it receives the Harwood, Langdon, Ettersgill, Bowlees, Hudeshope, and Eglestone burns : soon after its junction with the Yorkshire river Greta it receives the Staindrop beck, and below Darlington, at Croft, the Skerne. It enters the German Ocean by a wide estuary, which is navigable as far as Stockton, and for small vessels a few miles higher up. The character of the Tees is broad, shallow, and rapid, and it frequently ravages the neighbouring valleys by its inundations.

The principal *Hills* in the county are, Deadstones, 2326 ft.; Kilhope Law, 2196 ft.; Collier Law, 1678 ft.; Pontop Pike, 1018 ft.; Wardon Law, 632 ft. Burnhope Seat, from which the principal of the two burns that make up the Wear at Wear Head rises, is just on the border of Cumberland, and reaches a height of 2452 ft.

GENERAL ASPECT AND AGRICULTURE.—*The General Aspect* of the eastern portion of the county is bare and monotonous, blackened in parts by the smoke of its numerous collieries. In every direction the country is traversed by the railways and tramways which run from one colliery to another, and the only beauty to be found is around the city of Durham itself, or in the deep wooded *denes* which débouche upon the sea-coast. These are valleys, or rather clefts, varying in length and importance. Castle Eden Dene, one of the longest, is about 4 m. in length, and presents scenes of great variety and beauty. The entrance

to Hawthorne Dene, through a rocky gorge, is also well deserving of notice; Ryhope, Dalden, and Hazel Denes are less attractive.

The principal part of the western portion of the county is bare uncultivated moorland, covered with heather, and only inhabited by miners, or the shepherds of its horned and blackfaced sheep, except during the grouse-shooting season. The valleys of the Derwent, Wear, and Tees, however, are richly wooded and abound in natural beauty. The upland meadows and pastures afford great advantages for the rearing of cattle; and the Durham breed, or improved Short-horn, is justly celebrated, and often fed to an immense size. The famous Durham Ox weighed 34 cwt. at 10 yrs. old.

The climate of Durham is somewhat bleak and cold, from its northern situation, but it is not unhealthy. The soils for the most part are of a loamy character, and are most productive near the coast on the E. side of the county, and in the valleys of Tees, Wear, and Tyne. On the N. side of the county, or the friable soils of Teesdale, the usual rotation of crops, or "the four-course system," is that generally adopted; but the larger portion is managed on "the two crop and fallow system," viz. 1 fallow, 2 oats; or 1 fallow, 2 wheat, 3 clover. The rent of the land thus used varies from 20s. to 25s. an acre, except on the moor edge, where it is much less, and the tithe and rates may come to 3s. 6d. more.

On the W. of the county all is millstone grit, or carboniferous limestone, the centre is occupied by coal-measures, the E. principally by magnesian limestone, which attains a greater thickness here than in any other part of England. The S.E. corner of the county between Croft and West Hartlepool has trias or new red sandstone thickly covered with drift. The mountain limestone affords much of the wealth of the county, the most productive veins of lead running in it from N.W. to S.E. The lead-ore generally contains a certain quantity of silver, varying from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 14 oz. of silver to a ton of lead. There is but little copper, and zinc-ore is not plentiful, and is but little worked in Durham. There is more of it on the other side of the county boundary, near Nanthead in Cumberland. The limestone contains a great number of marine fossils. The coal-measures consist of beds of sandstone, shale, and coal, of various degrees of thickness. Those which are worked are from 3 to 6 ft. thick. The coal-beds are intersected by large fissures ("troubles"), which are great hindrances to the miner. Coal being itself of vegetable origin, vegetable remains are found in it in great abundance. Beneath almost every seam of coal is a bed of fire-clay, so called from being used in the manufacture of fire-bricks; this is full of the roots of the ancient forest trees. The magnesian limestone extends from North Shields to Hartlepool. Near Pallion the limestone is of such purity as to have been frequently quarried and polished for marble. Near Roker the peculiarities of globular limestone are seen in the cliffs, which appear to be composed of balls of various sizes cemented together. The basaltic range, known as the "Great Whin Sill," is the characteristic of Teesdale. It is again



very remarkable at Cockfield, where it is known as "Cockfield Dyke," and it crosses the Tees near Egglescliffe. A variety of the mountain limestone full of corallines quarried at Frosterly, in Weardale, is known as Stanhope marble, and was much used in the decorations of Durham cathedral and other ancient buildings in the county.

ROADS AND RAILWAYS.—The *Roads* of Durham are quite superseded by its numerous railways, which have therefore been followed by preference in the routes of this Handbook. The principal roads are—1, the great N. road from London to Edinburgh, which enters the county at Croft Bridge, over the Tees, and passes through Darlington, Durham, Chester-le-Street, and Gateshead, whence it crosses the Tyne to Newcastle. 2, the road from London to Sunderland, which enters the county by Yarm Bridge, and passes through Stockton and Easington to Sunderland, whence one branch leads to South Shields and another to Gateshead. 3, from the city of Durham to Sunderland, through Houghton-le-Spring. 4, from Durham to Barnard Castle, through Bishop Auckland and Staindrop. 5, from Barnard Castle to Alston, through Teesdale. 6, from Darlington to Stanhope, by West Auckland and Wolsingham, up Weardale, whence there are roads to Hexham and Alston.

*Railways* were introduced into this county at a very early stage of their existence. That from Darlington to Stockton is the first passenger line opened in Great Britain. "The coal-mines of this district have contributed more largely than any others to supply the motive power by which steam communication by land and water has been established on so gigantic a scale. The history of railways shows what grand results may have their origin in small beginnings. When coal was first conveyed in this neighbourhood from the pit to the shipping-place on the Tyne, the pack-horse, carrying a burden of 3 cwt., was the only mode of transport employed. As soon as roads suitable for wheeled carriages were formed, carts were introduced, and this first step in mechanical appliance to facilitate transport had the effect of increasing the load which the horse was enabled to convey from 3 cwt. to 17 cwt. The next improvement consisted in laying wooden bars or rails for the wheels of the carts to run upon, and this was followed by the substitution of the four-wheeled waggon for the two-wheeled cart. By this further application of mechanical principles the original horse-load of 3 cwt. was augmented to 42 cwt. The next step in the progress of railways was the attachment of slips of iron to the wooden rail. Then came the iron tramway, consisting of cast-iron bars of an angular section; in this arrangement the upright flange of the bar acted as a guide to keep the wheel on the track. The next advance was an important one, and consisted in transferring the guiding flange from the rail to the wheel; this improvement enabled cast-iron edge rails to be used. Finally, in 1820, after the lapse of about 200 years from the first employment of wooden bars, wrought-iron rails, rolled in long lengths, and of suitable section, were made in this neighbourhood, and eventually superseded all other forms of rail-

way. Thus, the railway system, like all large inventions, has risen to its present importance by a system of steps; and so gradual has been its progress that Europe finds itself committed to a gauge fortuitously determined by the distance between the wheels of the carts for which wooden rails were originally laid down. Last of all came the locomotive engine, that crowning achievement of mechanical science, which enables us to convey a load of 200 tons at a cost of fuel scarcely exceeding that of the corn and hay which the original pack-horse consumed in conveying its load of 3 cwt. an equal distance. It was chiefly in this locality that the railway system was thus reared from earliest infancy to full maturity; and among the many names associated with its growth that of George Stephenson stands pre-eminent.”—*Sir W. Armstrong at the British Association*, 1863. Coal is now conveyed by railway at less than  $\frac{1}{2}d.$  per ton per mile.

TOWNS.—Besides the city of Durham, the county includes eight municipal boroughs, viz., Hartlepool, West Hartlepool, Jarrow, South Shields, Darlington, Sunderland, Stockton, and Gateshead. In addition to these, Barnard Castle, Auckland, Staindrop, Wolsingham, Stanhope, and Sedgfield are ancient market towns, though the markets in the four last-named are disused.

COLLIERIES.—One most visible characteristic of the middle and eastern side of the county is its dirt, for the smoke of the collieries, which envelopes these parts, injures vegetation, scatters black ashes over the fields, and hangs in a thick cloud overhead.

“It is a mining county, and its great objects of notice on all sides are the tall engine-houses of its collieries, and its trains of coal-waggons, or corves, as they call them, running up hills and down dales, as if of their own accord. The sights and sounds are altogether such as must strike people from the south—that is, those who have not been accustomed to a coal country—as very strange. Wherever rear themselves those tall engine-houses, also tower aloft two vapoury columns, one of black smoke, and one near it of white steam. These neighbouring columns, like the ghosts of Ossian, slant themselves in the wind, and waver spectre-like in the air, each like some black demon with a pale spirit in his keeping, whom he is compelling to enormous labours; and such noises fill the air as serve to confirm the belief of it. Some of these engines are groaning, some puffing, some making the most unearthly sighings and yawnings, as if the very Ghouls and Afrits of the Eastern stories were set to stupendous labours, and were doing them in despair. At the same time, here and there, you see careering over the plain long trains of coal-waggons, without horses or attendants, or any apparent cause of motion but their own mad agency. They seem, indeed, rather driven or dragged by unseen demons, for they are accompanied by the most comical whistlings and warblings, screamings and chucklings, imaginable. When you come up to one of these mad dragon trains it is then only that you become aware of the mystery of their motion.



They run along railways, and are impelled by stationary engines at a distance, which stand often in valleys quite out of sight. A huge rope running over pulleys raised a little above the ground in the middle of the railway, and these pulleys, or rollers, all in busy motion on their axles, make the odd whistlings and warblings that are heard around. But in truth the sight of the rollers twirling, and the great rope running without visible cause, is queer enough."—*Howitt*.

The great wealth of the county is in its coal, the production of which employs not less than 50,000 men and youths.

The coalfield of Durham and Northumberland extends northwards from the Tees to the Coquet, and westwards for about 20 m. from the coast. "It reposes upon, and is conformable to, the millstone grit series of rocks, and it is covered, on the south-eastern side, by the low new red sandstone and magnesian limestone." The coal strata "dip," or descend, towards the east, and "crop out," or ascend, towards the west. Throughout the greater part of this coalfield the various beds, or strata, of the coal-measures amount to upwards of 80, consisting of alternating beds of coal, sandstone, and slate-clay. The number of seams of coal which take part in this series is not exactly known, but is supposed to be 25 or 30, lying at various depths, and separated by more or less numerous earthy beds. All these seams have particular names, and are known one from the other by the colliers. The most important are called High Main and Low Main; they are each about 6 ft. in thickness: the latter lies three or four hundred feet below the former, and some seams of lesser thickness intervene between them. Many of the seams are so thin that they cannot be worked; so that it is calculated the entire aggregate thickness of workable coal is about thirty feet. All calculations of the absolute available quantity of coal contained in this vast field are vague and indecisive. The thickness of the seams which are now being worked varies from 20 in. to 5 ft.

The collieries are provided with two or more shafts, for the purposes of ventilation, and for carrying off the gases and water of the mine. Formerly some of the more unsafe (as in the case of the unhappy colliery at Hartley) had only a single shaft, divided by a brattice of wood into a down-cast and up-cast communication with the works beneath; but the Coal Mines Regulation Acts have prohibited this dangerous arrangement. Near the bottom of the up-cast shaft, or division, a rarefying furnace is in some cases placed for the purpose of producing a current of fresh air throughout the mine, the down-cast shaft supplying the fresh air. Other collieries are ventilated by fans, driven by steam, and placed at the top of the up-cast shaft. The current is directed through the various ramifications of the pit by "stoppings" and "trap-doors," on the proper management of which the health and lives of the men are dependent. To effect the draining of the mine a pumping engine is usually placed over the lowest part of the coalfield, so that the water may naturally run thither. The steam-engine was first used for drainage at Oxclose, near Washington, in the beginning of the last century.

On arriving at the mouth of the pit a large hole is seen, surmounted by a windlass for raising weights. Into its black abyss the colliers used sometimes to be let down by ropes, to which they clung with one or both legs inserted into a loop at its extremity; sometimes several couples were let down at once in this way, each man holding the rope by one hand, while with a stick in the other he shielded himself from inconvenient oscillations. Many collieries had *corves*, or baskets, in which the men were raised and lowered. Others were entered by means of a large iron tub holding eight or ten persons; but the most modern, and now general arrangement consists of square iron cages, working in vertical grooves, and capable of accommodating either men and boys or tubs of coal. The ropes employed in this work are sometimes round, from five to six inches in circumference; sometimes the rope is flat, four or five inches wide, and formed of three or four strands, or of smaller ropes plaited side by side. Some of the ropes are of immense length, owing to the depth of the pits. The deepest pit is said to be that at Monkwearmouth, which is of 292 fathoms or 1752 ft. Two ropes of this pit weigh about 12,000 lbs.

On arriving at the bottom of a pit, the visitor finds a number of passages striking out in every direction, and only lighted by the lamps, one of which is carried by each of the pitmen. It is in very few collieries that candles or any open lights are now allowed to be used underground. The passages are cut through the seams of coal, which are so worked as to leave "pillars" to support the roof. These are allowed to remain till the seam of coal is exhausted in a particular direction, when they also are carefully removed, and the whole is allowed to fall in. Iron tramways are laid along the passages to facilitate the progress of the heavily-laden "corves" to the mouth of the pit, and are worked by horses or ponies, which often remain all their days in the pit, unless they receive injury, when they are brought up to be cured. Throughout the whole mine the air is equalised by a series of trap-doors and valves, and the atmosphere in the Durham mines is tested by Davy's patent safety lamp, familiarly called "a Davy" by the pitmen. In the Northumberland mines a lamp invented by George Stephenson was used, and is called a "Geordy." But both the "Davy" and the "Geordy" are now superseded in most collieries by improved lamps. In these lamps there is a lamp-flame, surrounded by wire gauze having very fine meshes, through which the air must pass to feed the flame; if the air be inflammable the flame is confined within the gauze envelope, for the iron wire cools the gas too much to allow the flame to exist on the outside of the gauze. If the lamp be neglected, the gas causes an explosion. At the Walls-End Colliery the gas escaped in such quantities that an attempt was made to employ it for gas-lighting in the neighbourhood.

"*The Pitmen* are a distinct race. They live in villages, and they worship in churches of their own, and they seldom intermarry with their agricultural neighbours. Even their language, their songs, and their amusements are peculiar. A pitman's village usually consists of



one-storied houses [now more commonly of two-storied houses], built in pairs and placed in rows, often with small gardens in front. These contain good, often expensive furniture, and are seldom considered complete without a handsome four-post bedstead with chintz hangings, a mahogany chest of drawers, and an eight-day clock. Their interiors are remarkable for their neatness and cleanliness: each pitman submits to an ample ablution on his return home, and in every respect they are far more cleanly than the rest of the labouring population." That the blackness of the pitmen at working times is no disadvantage in the eyes of the fair sex, will be seen from the song of 'The Collier's Wife,' a great favourite throughout the pit country.

"The bonny pit laddie, the canny pit laddie,  
The bonny pit laddie for me, O!  
He sits in his hole, as black as a coal,  
And brings the white siller to me, O!

"The bonny pit laddie, the canny pit laddie,  
The bonny pit laddie for me, O!  
He sits in his cracket, and hews in his jacket,  
And brings the white siller to me, O!"

Another version of this popular song runs:

"He's na mair of learning  
Than tells his weekly earning,  
Yet reet from wrang discerning,  
Tho' brave, no bruiser he.  
Tho' he not worth a plack is,  
His own coat on his back is,  
And none can say that black is  
The white o' Johnny's ee!"

On Sundays or holidays the pitmen are characterised by the gayness of their dress, the most brilliant waistcoat patterns being always the favourites, and by the flowers (roses, dahlias, or sunflowers) stuck jauntily in their buttonholes. "The pitman never feels hungry while at work, but on coming out he feels ravenous and takes food as soon as he enters his cottage." The modern pitman, however, always takes food with him to his work. "Many of the fore-shift men (the night-workers) take crowdie, which is a compound of oatmeal, hot water, and butter; others take coffee or tea, with bread and butter, and some take dinner. The back-shift men (day-workers) always take dinner when they come home. This usually consists of roast beef or mutton and potatoes, with a boiled suet dumpling or pudding. They eat their pudding first and beef or mutton after. They take animal food once a day only, and, considering the great muscular exertion necessary in hewing, the amount of mutton they eat is very moderate. They seldom or never drink beer at dinner. Most smoke a pipe, and then they wash. This washing process is done very effectually. A large wooden tub of hot water is set down before the fire, the man then sits down on a small stool, with a leg on each side of the tub, and, being supplied with a piece of soap, he begins by washing his hands, arms,

and chest—head, neck, and face follow—and ends with the lower extremities, the one after the other. This finished, if in the fore-shift, he goes to bed, his wife hands him his pipe lighted, and in a few seconds he is fast asleep. The back-shift men dress after dinner and employ themselves as their fancy leads them. Quoits, bowling, and ball-playing are their outdoor games; cricket, wrestling, and jumping are seldom practised. A species of pitch and toss is their great gambling game. Their home games are whist, draughts, and dominoes. Whatever amusement or subject they take up is stuck to perseveringly. They are very matter-of-fact, and have considerable power of concentration. Every available piece of ground near the villages is converted into a garden, and almost every cottage has one attached to it. Some keep poultry, and most feed a pig: they cure their own bacon with great success. Their bread is home-made; two kinds are used by them—white and brown. ‘Spiced wigs’ prevail on Sundays, and the ‘singing hinny’ still makes its appearance on grand occasions. Great excesses are still prevalent on the pay Friday and Saturday nights; ale is the liquor chiefly drunk; but no matter what excesses a man may commit on the pay week end, he must be at his post on the Monday following, or run the risk of being turned off, so that the habitual drunkard is certain to lose his employment. In all my experience among them I have never known a case of dipsomania, nor yet have I been called upon to treat a single case of *delirium tremens*, and this is more than I can say for many other callings.”—*British Association*, 1863.

“The pitman’s store of energy is inexhaustible; whatever he sets his hand to do, he does with all his might. If he is ‘religious,’ he is a glowing coal of Primitive Methodist fervour, he preaches at the street corner with as much vehemence as he wields the pick in the pit; he is a staunch teetotaler; to him the Apostle’s reproach of lukewarmness never applies. When he drinks, it is not in sips, nor is he ever a soaking sot. He goes at the beer in a spasm of drowth, throws all his energy into the consummation of his spree, and then betakes himself to sobriety and hard work till the next outbreak. He cares for no sedentary amusement. The sport he enjoys must be of an active kind; the more active it is the better he likes it. The game of ‘bowling,’ of which the pitmen are so fond, is more arduous than a shift in the pit. When he gambles he does not punt for coppers, but flings himself neck and crop into the arena of chance. A ‘school,’ as it is called, is formed. Men make a ring and play at pitch and toss, with scouts on the outlook for the pollee; and a copper ‘school’ is a meaner institution than a ‘penny hell.’ Pounds are staked on every toss, and gold changes hands freely. I have seen a man who won 70*l.* at pitch and toss in one afternoon, lost the whole next day in betting on the bowling on Newcastle Town Moor, and went to work the day after guiltless of the ownership of a sixpence. The pitman is fond of wrestling, and occasionally can handle his fists, although his fighting, as a rule, is of the rough and tumble order. He is generally more or less a dog fancier;



his choice being an animal that can make a respectable appearance at rabbit coursing; some breed greyhounds. In the old days he was not happy without a dog for company. The story is told of two pitmen meeting and falling into conversation on the favourite topic:—

“‘Aye, Geordie, hast lost th’ awd dog?’

“‘Aye.’

“‘Thee hast gotten another?’

“‘Aye, man; ye see a thought a lukit sae stark neaked like withoot a bit o’ a dog about me!’”—*Daily News*, Oct., 1872.

The pitmen used to be engaged by the year; and a regular “bond” was drawn up between them and their employer, but are now always engaged by contract terminable at a fortnight’s notice on either side. They are usually paid by “piece-work.” They are distinguished into the two great groups of “underground” and “upperground” establishments; the former are engaged in the pit, the latter in conducting the open-air arrangements. The chief of them are employed in a way which may be illustrated in the following connected view:—

“The *hewer* is the actual coal-digger. Whether the seam be so narrow that he can hardly creep into it on his hands and knees, or whether it be tall enough for him to stand upright in, he is the responsible workman who loosens the coal from its bed; such a man often extricates six tons of coal in a day. Next to the hewers come the *putters*, who are divided into *trams*, *headsmen*, *foals*, and *half-marrows*. These are all children or youths; and the employment consists in pushing or dragging the coal from the workings to the passages, where horses are able to be employed in the work: the distance that a cove or basket of coal is dragged in this way averages about 150 yards. When a boy drags or ‘puts’ a load by himself, he is designated a *tram*; when two boys of unequal age and strength assist each other, the eldest is called a *headsmen*, and the younger a *foal*, the former receiving eightpence out of every shilling earned conjointly by the two; when two boys of about equal age and strength aid each other, both are called *half-marrows*, and divide their earnings between them. The weight of coal dragged by these various classes of putters varies from five to ten hundredweight to each corve; and the distance walked in a day varies from seven to nine miles to and fro along the iron tramways of the mine. When the corves are ‘put’ to a particular place, where a crane is fixed, the *crane-man* or *crane-hoister* manages the crane by which the corves are transferred from the tramway to the rolleys; and keeps an account of the number so transferred. The *corf* is a wicker-work basket, containing from four to seven hundredweight; the *rolley* is a wagon for transporting the corves from the crane to the shaft; and the *rolley-way* is a road or path sufficiently high for a horse to walk along it with the rolley, and is kept in repair by the *rolley-way men*. The *driver* takes charge of the horse, which draws the rolley along the rolley-way. The *on-setter*

is stationed at the bottom of the shaft to hook and unhook the corves and tubs which have descended or are about to ascend the shaft." Much of this description applies only to collieries of the last generation. The modern collieries are provided with tram-roads, sometimes of two or three miles in length, which convey the coals to the shaft; the trains of wagons are drawn by ropes and a fixed engine. The shorter roads are worked by ponies, driven by youths of 14 years old and upwards, who earn 2s. 6d. or 3s. 6d. per day.

"Many of these strange designations for pitmen find a place in the stories and songs of colliery districts—songs which cannot be at all understood unless we know something of the peculiar vocabulary of the place. In one of these pitmen's songs, called 'The Collier's Rant,' relating to the vaunted exploits of a *putter*, are the following stanzas:—

' As me and my marrow were ganging to wark,  
We met with the devil, it was in the dark;  
I up with my pick, it being in the neit,  
I knock'd off his horns, likewise his club feet!  
Follow the horses, Johnny my lad, oh!  
Follow them through, my canny lad, oh!  
Follow the horses, Johnny my lad, oh!  
Oh, lad! ly away, canny lad, oh!

' As me and my marrow was putting the tram,  
The low it went out, and my marrow went wrang;  
You would have laugh'd had you seen the gam,—  
The de'il gat my marrow, but I gat the tram.  
Follow the horses,' &c.

"Besides all the varieties of pitmen hitherto named, who are immediately instrumental in bringing the coal to the bottom of the shaft, there are other men and boys whose employments are in various ways subsidiary to them—such are the *furnace-men*, who attend to the furnace for ventilating the mine; the *horse-keeper*, who attends to the horses in the pit; the *lamp-keeper*, who has the care of the all-important 'Davy' lamps—a careless management of which has led to so many colliery accidents; the *waste-man*, who walks along all the 'wastes' or deserted workings, to clear away stones and rubbish which may have fallen, and to attend especially to any obstructions in the ventilation; the *shifter*, who, as a kind of labourer, assists the waste-man; the *switch-keepers*, who attend to the switches or passing-places in the subterranean railways; the *trappers*, little boys who are stationed at traps or doors in various parts of the mine, which doors they are to open when corves of coal are about to pass, but to keep closed at all other times as a means of forcing the current of air for ventilation to follow certain prescribed channels; the *way-cleaners*, who cleanse the rails of the mine from time to time, to remove all obstruction from coal-dust, &c.; and the *wood and water leaders*, who carry props and wood to various parts of the mine for the use of the men, and who also remove water from the horse ways and other parts of the pit.

"There are, of course, superintending officers of the mine, who are responsible, to a certain extent, for the performance of all the work.



The chief of these is the *viewer*, a person usually of great trust and experience. At the opening of a new pit or seam he makes himself thoroughly acquainted with the nature of the stratification, the thickness of the seam, the probable extent and direction, and other matters of a similar kind; and his great problem is to determine how to bring up a given quantity of coal to the light of day with the least expenditure of time and labour. He arranges the whole plan of working; and he imposes certain restrictions and fines for such hewing as may be deemed unfair or wasteful. It requires a combined exercise of firmness and tact on the part of the viewer to keep clear of disputes with the pitmen. The *under-viewer*, as the name imports, is an assistant to the viewer in his duties. The *overman* is the third in rank among the officers of the colliery; he is the real working overseer, requiring some brains and much activity: he has the charge of everything under ground, places the workmen, examines the ventilation, and keeps an account of all the proceedings. The *back-overman* is to the overman what the under-viewer is to the viewer. The *deputy* sets props, lays tramroads, arranges the boarding and timbers of the pit, and has a watchful eye on the general safety of the whole workings. The *keeper* inspects the workings of the hewers."

The special rules for the organisation and working of collieries have been recently greatly improved under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act of 1887.

"Thus the colliers are not merely blackened-faced diggers and shovellers, who attack the coal wherever they meet it, and roam about in a dark pit, to seek their coaly fortunes. All is pre-arranged and systematic; every one knows exactly whither he is to go, and what he has to do. But the above list, formidable as it appears, does by no means include all those engaged at a colliery; they are nearly all of them the 'underground' hands, who could not transmit the coal to market without the aid of the 'upperground establishment.' These latter comprise *banksmen*, *brakesmen*, *waiters*, *trimmers*, *staithsmen*, *screen-trappers*, and many others."

The making of coke is now an extremely important element in the coal industry. The coal is washed and crushed by machinery, and placed in the ovens, whence the coke is produced in 20 or more hours, according to the style of oven used. It takes from 30 to 33 cwt. of coal to make one ton of coke.

*Keelmen*, like colliers, are a distinct race, which has been known, upon the Wear and the Tyne, for at least four centuries, but their functions are now very largely superseded by machinery of various kinds. A complaint was made in 1421, that the crown was defrauded of certain coal-dues at Newcastle, by the merchants using keels which would contain twenty-two or twenty-three chaldrons instead of twenty, and it was thereupon ordered that the keels should be of definite size and shape. "*The Keel*," now almost unknown, was one of the Anglo-Saxon names for a ship; and the same name was applied to barges used in conveying coals from the staiths to the ships. These coal-

keels are steered by a large kind of oar at the stern called a *swape*; while a kind of pole with an iron point, called on the Wear a *set*, and on the Tyne a *puy* (appui), is employed to push on the keel in shallow water; the captain of the keel is called the *skipper*, and his cabin is the *huddock*. When the water is so shallow as to render the use of sails and oars inconvenient, the keels are thus propelled: two men, called *keel-bullies* (or brothers), on each side of the vessel, thrust their sets or puy into the muddy bed of the river, rest the upper end against their shoulders, and walk along the vessel from head to stern—thus making the puy serve as a lever to propel the boat; such a method is often to be seen in practice in shallow rivers. The mode of propelling the keel is alluded to in the song of the sword-dancers:—

“Next comes a *skipper* bold,  
He'll do his part right weel;  
A clever blade, I'm told,  
As ever *poyed* a *keel*.

“O! the keel lads are bonny, bonny lads,  
As I do understand;  
For they do run both fore and aft,  
With their long *sets* in their hands.”

When the wind is favourable, the keel is navigated with a square sail; but more usually two long oars are employed, one worked at the side in the usual way by two or three men, and the other (the *swape*) at the stern. The keels themselves are oval in shape, clumsy, but strong. The wives and daughters of the keelmen have the office of sweeping the keels, from which they derive the title of *keel-deeters* (“deet” being a north-country term for cleaning); they receive the sweepings for their pains.

The Sunderland keel (on the Wear) is of much lighter construction than that of the Tyne. It resembles in shape the horizontal section of a walnut, divided into eight compartments, each containing a square iron tub, fitting like a canister in a tea-chest. Instead, therefore, of the laborious practice on the Tyne of shovelling the cargo by hand from the keel into the vessel, each of these tubs is lifted up bodily by machines, and the contents—fifty-three hundredweight, or a Newcastle chaldron—tilted at once into the hold of the receiving vessel.

“Connected with the keelmen are the *hostmen*, established in conjunction with the Company of Merchant-Adventurers, in the time of Henry IV. These hostmen were incorporated by Queen Elizabeth, who, having tried in vain to get her due of two shillings per chaldron for all coals shipped in the Tyne, gave the hostmen a charter, on condition that they would ensure to the crown *one* shilling for every chaldron so shipped. The ostmen or hostmen were a kind of coal-brokers, midway between buyers and sellers; and the name is supposed to have implied ‘eastmen,’ as if they had come originally from Germany or the eastern parts of Europe. Their brokerage appears to have included the whole responsibility of shipping the coal purchased, so that the keel-



men were the servants of the hostmen. Down to the year 1600, if not later, the coals were brought from the pit-mouth to the staiths in waggons or wains, along the common roads; but a great step in advance was made when tramways were laid down to facilitate the transport of the coal. The hostmen of the Tyne have now changed their designation—or others have changed it for them—to *fitters*; the ‘coal-fitters’ of the Tyne are identical with ‘hostmen,’ but neither term serves to indicate, with any great clearness, the nature of their employment.” The father of Lords Eldon and Stowell was a hostman of Newcastle.

The keelmen are being rapidly superseded by modern improvements. The facilities for transporting coal afforded by steam-engines and railways have abolished the necessity for them. “In the improved method of shipping coal, where no impediment exists to the approach of the coal-ship, it is brought to the shore beneath a large and lofty timber structure called a *staith*, which overhangs the river, and which is connected by railway with the pit’s mouth. The laden waggons are brought to this staith, and the coals are at once deposited from them into the hold of the vessel, without the intervention of any keelmen. It is said that ninepence per chaldron is saved by the using of this staith. The keelmen are a hardy and laborious class, and have always been distinguished for their great muscular strength. Few employments require more exertion than theirs; nor could they perform it were they not supported by nutritious food. Accordingly the hardy keelman never goes aboard his keel till his basket is stored with a good joint of meat and a substantial loaf, generally of the best flour, which, with a bottle of beer, forms his usual diet. From the practice of hailing one another on the river, especially during the night tides, keelmen acquire a loud and vociferous manner of expressing themselves; yet their conduct is uniformly civil and exemplary, and they are gradually losing that rough bluntness by which they were characterized.”—*Mackenzie*. “Keelmen are not by any means so quarrelsome as their designation of ‘bully’ would imply, this word being merely derived from the obsolete term ‘boolie’ or beloved, an appellation still in familiar use amongst brother workers in the coal districts.”—*Smiles*. They have established a fund among themselves for mutual relief during age and sickness, and are, perhaps, the only body in the working-classes who have both built and supported a hospital of their own (see Rte. 12). Their dress, of blue jackets with stockings and flannel breeches, is peculiar.

The keelmen of Newcastle live chiefly in the old and narrow streets around Sandgate, whence the song:—

“As aw cam thro’ Sandgate, thro’ Sandgate, thro’ Sandgate,  
As aw cam thro’ Sandgate, aw heard a lassie sing;  
Weel may the keel row, the keel row, the keel row,  
Weel may the keel row that maw laddie’s in.

“He wears a blue bonnet, blue bonnet, blue bonnet,  
He wears a blue bonnet and a dimple in his chin;  
And weel may the keel row, the keel row, the keel row,  
And weel may the keel row that maw laddie’s in,”

By an old custom the keelmen used to meet once a year to commemorate the foundation of their hospital, when they perambulated the streets of Newcastle with bands of music playing, "Weel may the keel row."†

**MINES, METALLURGY, AND MANUFACTURES.**—*Lead-mines.*—While the eastern portion of the county of Durham is rendered important by its coal, the western portion is valued for the sake of the mineral wealth which is buried beneath its surface. The mines, however, having a more intimate connection with Northumberland, in which their capital Allenheads is situated, more properly belong to the Introduction to that county.

*Iron and Steel Works.*—Next to the coal trade the iron industries are the most important in the county. The coal measures generally contain some small quantities of ironstone, and this led to the erection in early times of hearths in this county for the production of malleable iron. Scorix from these are often found near the Roman stations. The German colonists at Shotley Bridge worked in iron and steel 200 years ago. The quantity of this ore, however, is not considerable, and the manufacture of iron only became really important when the ironstone of Cleveland came into notice less than fifty years ago. The furnaces in the North of England are now working almost exclusively upon the Cleveland stone, though for special purposes ore from other quarters is sometimes mixed with it. There is in particular a species called spathose iron ore, crystallised carbonate of iron, which is found amongst the mountain limestone in the west of the county of Durham, and is still used in considerable quantities. Besides the home demand there is a very large export trade in iron and all its products, the existence of three navigable rivers, the Tees, the Wear, and the Tyne, with the ports of Stockton, the Hartlepoons, Sunderland, Newcastle, and Shields, in the neighbourhood of the mineral treasures required for these industries, giving very great and special advantages to our Durham manufacturers. Of late years the ironworks have been to a large extent converted into steel works, steel having for many leading purposes (*e.g.* ship-building and rails for railways) superseded wrought iron. Steel is merely cast iron with a less proportion of carbon, and is made from the "pig" iron by blowing air through it in a melted state until the requisite proportion of the carbon is consumed. This is known as the Bessemer process, which has been still further improved by the Siemens and Gilchrist processes. The transition from iron to steel working has been very rapid of late years. The principal iron and steel works in the county are those of Messrs. Bell Brothers at Port Clarence, near Stockton, the Consett Iron and Steel Works, and the Iron and Shipbuilding Yards of Messrs. Palmer and Co., at Jarrow. The Cleveland Ironmasters' Association reports 103

† For a great part of the above account of the colliers and keelmen, the editor is indebted to quotations from a concise and admirable article on 'The Tyne and the Collieries,' by George Dodd, in 'The Land we live in.'



furnaces in blast in April, 1889, but only 31 of these are in the county of Durham; 28 in the same county being out of blast. About 50 men are employed at each furnace when in operation, and the annual output of each would be about 26,000 tons. The finished iron and steel trades of course employ many thousand more hands.

*Glass-Works.*—The first record of the introduction of glass into the British Islands is that of Bede, who describes the glass brought by Benedict Biscop for the adornment of his monasteries at Jarrow and Monkwearmouth. The manufacture of glass was first introduced in 1673, after which Sir R. Mansel, Vice-Admiral of England, established glass-works on the Tyne near Ouseburn, which were carried on without interruption till nearly the middle of the present century, when they were closed. “The record of the daily manufacture of blown plate-glass at South Shields in 1750 is still extant, and affords a curious proof of the infancy of the art and of the difficulties of the operator. Up to the year 1845 the return of the Excise duty shows that there was no more plate-glass made at South Shields than at any other manufactory in the kingdom. In that year the Excise duty on glass was abrogated, and in consequence the produce of this manufactory has been quadrupled. Previous to 1845 the quantity of unpolished plate-glass blown and cast at South Shields was 312,000 ft. per annum. Now its capability of produce is 1,240,000 ft. per annum. In 1838 there were six large crown-glass manufactories in operation on the river Tyne, producing annually upwards of 7,000,000 ft. of window-glass. These manufactories have now ceased to exist, owing chiefly to the introduction of sheet-glass into this country, and the comparatively low price at which plate-glass can be had. Crown-glass is made in a circular shape, which, of course, involves a considerable loss of surface in being reduced to the rectangular shape in which all window-glass is used, and the knob or ‘bullion’ in the centre limits the size of the window-panes. The public taste now demands panes of large dimensions—an object which is attained by the use of sheet-glass, and, although crown-glass maintains the palm of greater brilliancy, yet it must be esteemed in the light of an effete manufacture, and will gradually die out in this country as it has already done on the Continent. The manufacture of sheet-glass has been at different times carried on to a small extent in the old crown window-glass works of the river Tyne, but it is now entirely abandoned, so that in the birth-place of the art in England there is now not a foot of crown or sheet window-glass manufactured. But in the progress of the arts we often see that one process is superseded by another. Crown window-glass is no longer made on the Tyne, and as an art it is declining everywhere, but the manufacture of sheet-glass has of late years been most largely increased, and is carried on to a great extent in the adjoining district of the river Wear, where the quantity produced by Messrs. James Hartley and Co. alone is very nearly equal to the entire produce of the six extinct crown-glass manufactories on the river Tyne. The abolition of the Excise duty on glass, together with the numerous and

most obstructive regulations which that impost involved, has had an effect beyond all anticipation in improving the glass trade in general (especially the crown, sheet, and plate), both in its manufacturing and commercial character. Flint-glass, the 'crystal' of the ancients, has been made in Newcastle and its neighbourhood for a very considerable period, but its early history in this locality is obscure. The manufacture is divided into two branches—viz. blown and pressed; the first being produced exclusively by manual labour, and the latter chiefly by machinery. The blown flint-glass retains its eminence for brilliancy in consequence of its facets being produced by elaborate polishing, whereas, in pressed glass, they are the result of pressure of a metallic mould on the plastic surface in a heated state. Owing to various causes, the manufacture of blown flint-glass has, in this neighbourhood, greatly declined, but the manufacture of pressed glass has recently been prosecuted with great vigour and success. One firm, which, at the head of this branch of trade, formerly produced annually 350,000 lbs. weight of blown flint-glass, now make of pressed glass about three millions five hundred pounds weight. The annual product of flint-glass on the Tyne and Wear is estimated by competent authority at ten millions of pounds weight, the wholesale value of which, including its cutting and ornamentation, is about 200,000*l*. The manufacture of pressed glass has cheapened flint-glass articles to such an extent that almost the poorest of the population may be supplied with elegant articles of domestic use, which, a few years ago, were far beyond their reach. Newcastle had always been celebrated for its manufacture of glass bottles, and since the repeal of the duty in 1845 the produce of common glass bottles has increased fourfold, but there are other causes that have materially contributed to this result. The rapid rise of Australia and the increasing taste for bitter beer there, in India, and in most parts of the world, have created an immense demand for bottles. During the year 1862 there were 47 bottle-houses in operation on the banks of the Tyne, the Wear, and the Tees, and their produce was about 4,230,000 dozen. There has been no important improvement in the manufacture of black bottles for the last 20 years, and in the manipulation there has been no change. The baneful union among the workmen forbids all attempts in that direction. The beautiful art of coloured glass, or what is termed stained glass, has been carried on for some years in Newcastle. A great improvement has been made in this description of glass, inasmuch as exterior staining has been superseded by glass made of the required tint in the crucible of the manufacturer. The glass, therefore, is not stained, but is inherently of its peculiar colour. It is manufactured of any tint at the works of Messrs. James Hartley and Co. of Sunderland. This process of making coloured glass in the crucible has restored the art to its pristine state, for in such manner this glass was made by the old masters."—*British Association, Newcastle, 1863.*

*Alkali-Works.*—The salt-works which formerly existed in the



neighbourhood of South Shields have been superseded by alkali-works, i.e. the making of crystals of soda and mineral alkali from the decomposition of common salt—a manufacture which has arisen since the year 1816. Up to 1822 alkali-making was carried on only at Walker, 3 m. below Newcastle, where an important salt-spring furnished copious materials for the undertaking; but the success of the manufacture there has led subsequently to the establishment of numerous other alkali-works on the Tyne. The process of making soda products from common salt, supplanting the older method of lixiviating the ashes of seaweed, is due to a Frenchman—Leblanc—but has been considerably modified in detail, though not in principle, by improvements in mechanical appliances, and in the recovery of what were formerly waste products. Sulphuric acid, obtained from copper pyrites, is used to decompose common salt, forming sulphate of soda and liberating hydrochloric acid. This acid is decomposed with binoxide of manganese to form chlorine, which is employed to make bleaching powder and chlorate of potash. The sulphate of soda is fused with coals and limestone to form soda “balls,” which are lixiviated in tanks, evaporated, and calcined to form soda ash or yellow alkali. This is dissolved and crystallised, to form the crystal soda of commerce.

Caustic soda is made by treating the lixiviated soda balls with lime, and evaporating till the water is driven off and the fused caustic remains.

The recovery of sulphur from alkali waste, the waste product from the lixiviating tanks, one of the oldest problems of the alkali-trade, is one of the new chemical industries of the Tyne.

The ammonia process for the manufacture of alkali, the great competitor of older processes, has not hitherto been adopted on the Tyne, but is in operation at Port Clarence.

POPULAR CUSTOMS.—The ancient customs, which still linger in Northumberland, are rapidly dying out in Durham, but the observances connected with the Kern Baby (see Introduction to Section II.) are still to be heard of in places here. There is a general belief that bread baked on Good Friday is a cure for most disorders. Waifs or waffs of dying persons are seen by their neighbours, and many persons even see their own waifs. Garlands are occasionally carried before the coffins of virgins, and in the churches of Stanhope and Witton Gilbert were hung up in their memory till within the present century. Thus in the old ballad:—

“ A garland fresh and fair  
Of lilies there was made,  
The sign of her virginity,  
And on her coffin laid.”

Salt is placed upon a corpse after death, and is supposed to prevent the body from swelling; and the looking-glass in the death-chamber is covered with white, from fear of the spirits which might be reflected in it. The straw used to be taken out of the bed in which a person had

died, and burnt in front of the house; then search was made in the ashes for a footprint, which would be found to correspond with the foot of the person to whom the summons would come next. Of all places in the county, Hartlepool most retains the habits of ancient days, which are noticed in Rte. 10. An old proverb declares "Durham folks are troubled with after-wit."

EMINENT NATIVES.—The eminent natives of Durham include the Venerable Bede (described by Fuller to be a living comment on the words, "shining as a light in the world, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation"), d. 735; John of Darlington, the historian, d. 1284; Sir George Bowes, the opponent of the Rising of the North, d. 1580; Colonel Lilburne, famous in the Commonwealth, born at Old Thickley, 1618; Robert Horne, Bp. of Winchester (described by Camden as "*valido et fœcundo ingenio*"), d. 1580; George Allan, the antiquary, d. 1822; Surtees, d. 1834, and Hutchinson, d. 1814, the historians; W. Emmerson, the mathematician, d. 1782; Sir Henry Havelock (born at Sunderland), d. 1856. Besides these were many distinguished prelates, noticed in the historical sketch of the palatinate, and numerous members of the great family of Neville, among whom Cicely Neville was the mother of Edward IV., and Richard III., and great-grandmother of Henry VIII. Bernard Gilpin, rector of Houghton-le-Spring, "the apostle of the North," d. 1583, though not born in the county, resided many years in it.

BOTANY.—The botany of Durham is exceedingly rich, in spite of the unpromising appearance of the county. The best sites for flower-seekers are the valley of the Tees, and the denes near the seacoast. Among the plants which may be found are *Ranunculus lingua*; *Hesperis matronalis*; *Turritis glabra*; *Dianthus deltoides*; *Dryas octopetala*; *Potentilla fruticosa*; *Rosa spinosissima*; *Pyrola rotundifolia*, *P. media*, *P. minor*; *Cypripedium Calceolus*; *Galanthus nivalis*; and *Primula farinosa*. The very remarkable exotic botany of the ballast-hills near Shields is fully noticed in Rte. 12.

ANTIQUITIES AND ARCHITECTURE.—The principal Roman remains in the county are those of the important stations of Chester-le-Street, Lawe Hill at South Shields, and Lanchester. This last, with the stations of Binchester and Ebchester (now almost destroyed), were situated upon the line of the ancient Watling Street, which entered the county on crossing the Tees at Piercebridge, and left it on crossing the Derwent, a little N. of Ebchester.

Next in age are the remarkable Saxon church at Escombe, the remains of the Saxon crosses in St. Andrew's Church, Auckland, and in Aycliffe churchyard, portions of the churches of Norton, Monkwearmouth (A.D. 674) and Jarrow (A.D. 685), with the chapel in Durham Castle, which belongs to the Norman era. Besides these, the best remains of the Norman period are to be found in various portions of the



castle and cathedral, and in portions of the churches of Norton, Heighington, Pitlington, and Lanchester.

Of the Transitional period are the Galilee of the Cathedral, the magnificent collegiate church of St. Cuthbert, Darlington, the churches of Hartlepool, Billingham, Greatham, and the chapel of Auckland Castle.

Of the E. E. period are the Chapel of the Nine Altars, in Durham Cathedral, the churches of Sedgefield, St. Andrew Auckland, and portions of the churches of Ryton, Medomsley, Easington, Chester-le-Street, Lanchester, and Boldon, and Finchale Priory.

Of the Dec. period the only remains are some windows at Brancepeth, Houghton-le-Spring, Darlington, and Easington, with alterations at Finchale Priory, the gateway of Kepyer Hospital, Durham, and certain windows of the nave of the cathedral.

Of the Perp. style are the altar-screen and bishop's throne in the cathedral, parts of the palace at Bishop Auckland, and parts of the churches at Staindrop and Chester-le-Street. Billings divides the noticeable churches into 5 classes, viz. :—"1. Cross churches with central tower, nave and aisles, transept and chancel, viz. Darlington, Houghton-le-Spring, Norton. 2. Churches with a W. tower, and otherwise the same, viz. St. Andrew Auckland, Brancepeth, and Sedgefield. 3. Churches with a W. tower, nave with aisles, and chancel, viz. Billingham, Boldon, Chester-le-Street, Easington, Hartlepool, Pitlington, Staindrop and Lanchester; St. Helen's is the same without a tower, and Heighington and Coniscliffe with only 1 aisle to the nave. 4. Churches with a central tower, nave, and chancel, viz. Jarrow. 5. Churches without towers or aisles, where the chancel is only a continuation of the nave, viz. Medomsley, Dalton-le-Dale, and St. Edmund's Gateshead. The churches of Auckland, Darlington, Lanchester, and Staindrop, were collegiate, and retain the stall-seats of their prebendaries." Norton was also a collegiate church.

Owing to the Scottish raids, some of the churches have been fortified. Thus, in 1315, John Sayer, while ascending Houghton tower, for the purpose of defence against the Scots, missed his footing, and falling upon the pavement had his brains dashed out. Merrington Church stood a siege. In 1483 the Bishop of Durham licensed the rector of Houghton to "enclose, fortify, and embattle a tower, above the lower porch, within his manse."

The most important *Tombs* are the magnificent monuments of the Nevilles at Staindrop and Brancepeth. There are also mutilated monuments of this family in the nave of Durham Cathedral. At Chester-le-Street is a long line of Lumley effigies, of which only two are authentic. There are other effigies at Dalton-le-Dale, Ryton, Lanchester, Easington, Aycliffe, Hurworth, Norton, Pitlington, and Sockburn. At Houghton is the quaint table-monument of Bernard Gilpin; at Redmarshal an alabaster tomb of the Langtons (1417); at Long Newton and Staindrop fine modern tombs of the Vanes.

*Abbeys, &c.*—Besides the monastic remains which exist in the  
[Dur. & N.]

churches of Jarrow and Wearmouth, the principal are those of Finchale Priory, in a lovely dell by the side of the Wear. Two pointed windows only remain of the abbey at Hart, and nothing of that at Neasham. The ruin of a small monastic cell may be seen at Friarside on the Derwent. At Beaurepaire and Muggleswick are picturesque remnants of the country houses of the priors of Durham.

**CASTLES AND COUNTRY SEATS.**—The finest feudal and military remains are to be found in Durham Castle, and the two great Neville castles of Raby and Brancepeth, though of the latter almost all that was original has been destroyed. Barnard Castle is a fine ruin in a magnificent situation. Of Stockton nothing now remains. Streatlam is incorporated with an Italian mansion. Witton has been much injured and in great part destroyed by fire. The castles of Lumley and Hylton are remarkable for their “segmental arches with hanging tracery,” and the former possesses still much of the original structure of the time of Richard II. Bishop Auckland is an interesting building of various styles and periods. There are ruins of castlelets, or peel-towers, at Dalden, Ludworth, and Langley Dale.

In later domestic architecture Horden Hall is remarkable as a fine specimen of c. 1600. The manor-house at Gainford is chiefly of the same date. Gibside is a good specimen of Jacobean architecture, and the manor-houses at Stella and Houghton-le-Spring have some good points. There are small remains of the manor-house of the Hardinges at Hollinside. The moated grange of Butterby has a picturesque gateway, and the remains of an avenue. Elemore is a handsome building of the last century. Walworth Castle preserves some old work, and close by are the remains of a Norman chapel. Thornton Hall, not far from Walworth Castle, is a fine specimen of a manor house, with some 15th-cent. work and interesting ceilings. Lambton Castle is modern, and more remarkable for its situation than its architecture. Ravensworth Castle, modern and partly Gothic, occupies the site of an ancient building, of which two venerable towers remain. Wynyard is a richly-decorated building of the present century. Windlestone is only remarkable for its picture-gallery, and the works of art which it contains. There are other fine pictures at Lambton, and in the Roman Catholic College at Ushaw.

**HISTORIES AND GUIDE-BOOKS.**—Durham is especially rich in county histories, from that of Bede, who has told the story of Jarrow and Wearmouth in his *Ecclesiastical History*, down to the most recent times. Among the later histories are Hutchinson's *Hist. of Durham*, 1785–94; Mackenzie's *Hist. of Durham*, 1832; Surtees' (splendid) *Hist. of the Co. Palatine of Durham*, 1816–34; and Fordyce's *Hist. of Durham*, 1857. To all these works the editor is much indebted. Other books which may be consulted upon this county are the *Collections* published by the Surtees Society (founded in memory of the historian—vol. 24 comprises his memoir and poems); Billings' *Durham*



Cathedral and Architectural Antiquities of Durham; Raine's Hist. of Auckland Palace; Raine's Durham Cathedral; Greenwell's Durham Cathedral; Ornsby's Durham; Sir Cuthbert Sharp's Hist. of Hartlepool; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Bishopric Garland; Brayley and Britton's Beauties of Durham; Sidney Gibson's Finchale, Houghton-le-Spring, Hartlepool, and Bishop Middleham; Dodd's Paper on the Collieries in the 'The Land we Live in'; Winkle's Durham Cathedral; Winch's Flora of England and Wales; Carleton's Life of Bernard Gilpin; Howitt's Visits to Remarkable Places; Diocesan History of Durham, by Rev. J. L. Low, published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

The story of St. Cuthbert has been thrice told; first in 1626, by Robert Hegge, in a work called 'The Golden Legend of St. Cuthbert'; and in later times by the Roman Catholic and Protestant authorities, Monsignor Eyre, the late Dr. Raine, and the late Provost Consitt.

INNS.—There are very few *Inns* in the county of Durham of a kind to offer attractions to the pleasure-seeking tourist; perhaps the best are the King's Head at Barnard Castle, and the Cleveland Arms at Middleton in Teesdale; to which may be added the hotel near the High Force, and that at Langdon Beck, which are situated amid wild and beautiful scenery, and whence several interesting excursions may be made.

#### SKELETON TOUR.

The following rapid *Skeleton Tour* will comprise all the chief objects of interest in the county:—

Days.

1. *Darlington*. St. Cuthbert's Church. Rail (by Gainford) to Winston Stat. Thence by omnibus to Staindrop. Visit the *Neville Tombs* and *Raby Castle*. Walk or drive to Barnard Castle, taking *Streatlam* on the way.
2. *Barnard Castle*. The lovely scenery of *Rokeby and the Tees*.
3. Rail to Middleton in Teesdale; drive to the *High Force*. Excursion to *Caldron Snout*. Sleep at the High Force Inn, or at the hotel at Langdon Beck.
4. Drive to Stanhope, by St. John's Weardale. Excursion to *Hunstanworth*, *Muggleswick*, and the interesting remains of Blanchland just within the Northumbrian border.
5. By rail (passing Witton Castle) to *Bishop Auckland*. Visit the Palace and Park, and South Church, Binchester, and Escomb. Rail to Durham, visiting *Brancepeth Castle and Church*.
6. *Durham Cathedral and Castle*. Excursion to *Finchale Priory*, by *Kepyer Hospital and Wood*.
7. Excursion to *Neville's Cross*, *Bearpark*, *King David's Bridge*, *Ushaw College*, and *Lanchester*, returning by *Langley Hall* and *Witton Gilbert*, or by rail to Ushaw Moor, thence walk to Witton Gilbert Stat.

8. Excursion to *Sherburn Hospital* (walk or by rail) and *Pittington Church*, return by *Shincliffe* and *Butterby*.
  9. Rail to *Fence Houses* (or by driving), visit *Lumley Castle*, *Chester-le-Street*, *Lambton Castle*, and *Houghton-le-Spring*. Rail from *Fence Houses* to *Gateshead*.
  10. Visit *Ravensworth* and *Gibside*. By rail (visiting *Jarrow*) to *Sunderland*.
  11. Descend a Coal-pit. Visit *Hylton Castle*, *Whitburn*, and *Marsden Rocks*.
  12. By rail (stopping to visit *Hawthorne Hythe*, *Easington Church*, *Horden Hall*, *Castle Eden Dene*, and the *Blackhall Rocks*) to *Hartlepool*.
  13. *St. Hilda's Church*. *The Harbour*. By rail (visiting *Billingham Church*) to *Stockton-on-Tees*, visit *Norton Church*. From *Stockton* by rail to *Dinsdale Stat.*, whence visit *the Leper's Bath* and *Sockburn*. Rail or drive to *Darlington*.
-



# HANDBOOK

## FOR

# DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND.

## ROUTES.

\* \* The names of places are printed in *italics* only in those routes where the *places* are described.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
1. <i>Darlington to Newcastle, by Aycliffe (Sedgefield, Windlestone, Merrington, Bishop-Middleham), Durham, Chester-le-Street (Lumley, Lambton), Gateshead (Ravensworth). (Part of the N.-Eastn. Rly.)</i>	1	<i>land (Branch line of North-Eastern Rly. to Barnard Castle), Wolsingham, and Stanhope, by Rly. (Weardale)</i>	67
2. <i>Gateshead to Consett and Towlaw (Gibside, Stella, Ryton). (North - Eastern Rly., Consett Branch)</i>	42	6. <i>Durham to Bishop Auckland, by Rly. (Brancepeth).</i>	75
3. <i>Durham to Gateshead, by Ferryhill and Fencehouses (Houghton-le-Spring, Sherburn, Pitlington). (North-Eastern Rly.)</i>	45	7. <i>Darlington to Stockton by Rly. (Dinsdale and Sockburne)</i>	77
4. <i>Darlington to Barnard Castle by Rly., N.-Eastern Rly. to Tebay in Westmoreland (Staindrop, Raby, Streatlam, Teesdale, High Force and Caldron Snout)</i>	52	8. <i>Ferryhill to West Hartlepool, by Rly. (Billingham and Greatham)</i>	83
5. <i>Darlington to Bishop Auckland</i>		9. <i>Hartlepool to Sunderland by Rly. (Castle-Eden, Easington, Hawthorne, Dalton-le-Dale). Branch line to Seaham Harbour</i>	88
		10. <i>Durham to Sunderland, by Rly.</i>	97
		11. <i>Gateshead to Jarrow and South Shields by Rly. Branch line to Monkwearmouth (Boldon), and Sunderland.</i>	106

### ROUTE 1.

**DARLINGTON TO NEWCASTLE, BY AYCLIFFE (SEDFIELD, WINDLESTONE, MERRINGTON, BISHOP-MIDDLEHAM), DURHAM, CHESTERLE-STREET (LUMLEY, LAMBTON), GATESHEAD (RAVENSWORTH). PART OF THE NORTH-EASTERN RAILWAY.—38 m.**

230 m. from King's Cross, 42 m. from York, on crossing the Tees, the rly. enters the county of Durham. 1. is **Croft Bridge**, uniting Durham with [Dur. & N.]

Croft in Yorkshire, a fine old stone structure of seven ribbed arches, built 1676. Its importance is acknowledged as early as the 23rd Hen. VIII., in a brief for its reparation as "The most directe and sure way and passage for the King o'r Sovraigne Lorde's armie and ordyn'ce to resort and pass over into the north p'ties and marches of this his realme, for the surtie and defence of the same against the invasion of the Scotts and others his enemyes, over whiche such armys

and ordyn'ces hathe hertofoer always bene accostomyed to goo and passe."

#### Croft Spa Stat.

rt.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Hurworth.** The N. porch of the ch. contains the monument, and the churchyard the grave of William Emerson, the mathematician (1701–82), who was a native of this place. The ch., on a cliff overhanging the Tees, contains also two military effigies.

1. In a field a little N. of the junction of the Tees with the Skerne, about a mile from Croft and 2 miles from Darlington, in the district of Oxen-le-field, are the natural curiosities known as *the Hell Kettles*, being four round pools, filled with water strongly impregnated with sulphur, like that of the neighbouring spas of Croft and Dinsdale. The three larger pools are 30 yds., the smaller 28 yds. in diameter. They have always held a prominent place in the superstitions of the neighbourhood. Brompton, abbot of Jervaux, thus describes their origin: "On Christmas Day, 1179, a wonderful matter fell out at Oxenhale, viz. that in the land of Lord Hughe, Bishop of Duresme, the ground rose up to such a height that it was equal to the tops of the highest hills, and higher than the spires and towers of the churches, and so remained at that height from nine of the morning till sunset. But at the setting sun the earth fell in with such a horrid crash, that all who saw that strange mound, and heard its fall, were so amazed that for very fear many died, for the earth swallowed up that mound, and where it stood was a deep pool." A local tradition runs, that "the owner of the field was going to lead his hay on St. Barnabas' day (June 11), and on being remonstrated with on the impiety of the act, used a rhyme, which has since passed into a by-word,

"Barnaby yea, Barnaby nay!

I'll hae my hay, whether God will or nay."

Instantly he, his carts and horses, were all swallowed up in the pools, where they may still be seen on a fine day and clear water, floating midway many fathoms deep."

It is still believed that the pools are fathomless, and that, if one of the cows or sheep which come to drink there were to fall into them, it would be always "going." Another story tells that a duck which disappeared in one of the Hell Kettles came out at the Tees. The name Hell Kettles means simply "water kettles."

1. **Blackwell**, where a stone bridge crosses the Tees. A murder of one Christopher Simpson near this, in 1624, is described in a pretty local ballad known as "The Baydayle Banks Tragedy." A suspected person was committed, because when he touched the body at the inquest, "upon his handlinge and movinge, the body did bleed at the mouth, nose, and ears," and he turned out to be the murderer. Behind an old tithe-barn are the "Wedded Trees," a large ash and sycamore, which spring together from one trunk. **Blackwell Grange**, formerly one of the mansions of the Nevilles, and fortified at the "Rising" in 1569, now deserted, was the residence of George Allan, the antiquary, and publisher of the Allan Tracts, well known to topographical book-collectors. His museum of antiquities and birds (many of which were those engraved by Bewick) was sold in 1822, and purchased by the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle. The house contains a "haunted chamber," richly adorned with old oak carving. Near the Tees, on what is known as Castle Hill, stands **Blackwell Hall**, the seat of Sir H. M. Havelock-Allan, Bart, M.P.

232 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from King's Cross **Darlington Junct.** Stat., one of the finest and largest stations in the north of England, rebuilt in 1887. Good refresh-



ment rooms. From it rlys. branch off to Barnard Castle (Rte. 4), to Bishop Auckland, Wolsingham, and Stanhope (Rte. 5), and to Stockton and Hartlepool (Rte. 7). Omnibuses and cabs in waiting to convey travellers into the town  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant.

1. **DARLINGTON** has wonderfully increased in prosperity since De Foe visited it, and wrote "Darlington, a post-town, has nothing remarkable in it but dirt, and a high bridge over little or no water." It is now a considerable place, with six churches besides the ancient and formerly collegiate church of St. Cuthbert. It has several important public buildings: a Fever Hospital on the Yarm road, erected in 1874 at a cost of more than 10,000*l.*; a Hospital and Dispensary in Green Bank road; a Public Library, erected out of funds bequeathed by Mr. Edward Pease, and several handsome Dissenting chapels. The town is divided by the river Skerne, and has been long celebrated for its woollen, and lately for its linen manufactures. A quantity of leather is also made here. The centre of the town is occupied by the large and irregular market-place, which has an ugly modern Town-hall and a modern fountain at one end, and the magnificent old grey ch. at the other. A block of houses at the lower extremity divides the market-place into two parts, Skinner Gate and High Row. On the S. is Bull Wynd, so called from the sculpture of a bull which decorated a house formerly the property of the Nevilles. On the N. of the churchyard is a curiously decorated old brick house.

The **Church of St. Cuthbert** is, after Durham Cathedral, one of the finest and most spacious ecclesiastical buildings in the county, and is of special interest to architects as exhibiting very clearly the transition from the Norm. to the E. Eng. style. The present church stands in the place of

an earlier Saxon church, some remains of which were found in the walls during the modern restorations; to this earlier time belong also portions of some crosses, now placed in the transepts. The rebuilding was commenced by Richard, architect to Bishop Pudsey, about 1180; was interrupted, probably from the death of the architect, after the walls of chancel and transept had been carried some few feet high; resumed under William, Richard's successor, about 1192; carried on, with another shorter interruption on Pudsey's death, in 1194; and completed, so far as the main parts of the building are concerned, about 1200. The tower at this time probably finished just above the ridge of the roofs; it was raised and the spire built 1350–1375. These additions caused the piers beneath to give way, which led to the walling up of two windows in chancel and two in south transept in order to give strength to the walls, and to the erection of the massive rood-loft to support the piers. It is, as Sir Gilbert Scott says, "more like a bridge than a screen." Notice the "squince" in south side with (so-called) "Lepers" window, inserted about this time, 1375–1400. The chancel stalls, very massive and bold, bear the arms of Cardinal Langley, Bishop of Durham 1406–1437. The "Easter Sepulchre" on N. side of chancel, belongs to the middle of the 15th centy., and is the last pre-Reformation work in the church. The vestry was anciently the treasury of the church, and may date about 1350. This is the only church in the diocese which has a central tower and spire. The nave is 95 feet long, and, including aisles, 47 feet wide, the longest nave in the diocese. The spire is 180 feet high. A large portion of it was destroyed by lightning in 1750, and it was rebuilt from the part indicated by the small roll or bead-moulding at the angles of the octagon. The omission of this simple

decoration in the new portion considerably injures the general effect. The ch. is built of hard gritstone, from the quarries of Cockfield Fell. The spire is called "Darlington Broach," from the fact of its being simply placed upon the tower without a guard. Darlington was anciently a collegiate church, founded originally by Bishop Carileph for the secular canons ejected to make room at Durham for "regulars." It had then a vicar and four prebendaries. About 1440 the church was reconstituted by Bp. Neville and the vicar became dean. "The name Deanery still clung to an ancient building taken down only a few years since at the corner of the Horse-Market and Feethams" (Mr. J. P. Pritchett, 1880). The college was dissolved 1550. The nave and transepts were restored 1862-1865, under the direction of Sir G. G. Scott, at a cost of £9000, raised by subscription; the chancel was also restored at the cost of the Duke of Cleveland by Mr. J. P. Pritchett, and re-opened Dec. 14, 1865. The fine large organ placed over the rood-screen is by Foster and Andrews of Hull; the seats in nave and transepts are of Austrian oak from designs of Sir Gilbert Scott.

The Free Grammar School (near the ch.) was founded by Q. Elizabeth in 1563, but the present paltry buildings only date from 1813.

Bp. Pudsey built a manor-house here, long a residence of the Bishops of Durham, and a resting-place of Margaret, bride of James IV. of Scotland, and daughter of Henry VII., in her splendid progress through the county. The building was restored by Bp. Cosin in 1668. It was celebrated for the ghost-story of Lady Jerratt, who was murdered there, when she "left on the wall ghastly impressions of a thumb and fingers in blood for ever," and always after appeared with one arm, the other having been cut off for the sake of a valuable ring on one of the fingers.

The site of the manor-house, on S. of the churchyard, is now occupied by the Union Workhouse.

The town will still, in some of its older parts, convey the impression it gave to James I., who, when he passed through in 1617, on looking out of an inn window in Tubwell Row, asked the name of the place, and being told "Darneton," exclaimed "Darneton! I think it's Darneton i' th' Dirt." Surtees suggests that the river might formerly have been called Darn, hence the name of "the town on the Darn."

Darlington gave, in 1685, the title of Baroness to Catherine Sedley, mistress of James II., and in 1722 that of Countess to Sophia Charlotte Baroness Kilmansegg, mistress of George I. From the connexion of Mary Clements, daughter of a Darlington post-master, with Sir Edward Walpole, son of the Prime Minister, descended the late Duke of Gloucester and the Princess Sophia Matilda. Bewick, the favourite pupil of Haydon, was a native of this place. The Inn at Darlington is described in 'Rob Roy.'

Popular offenders here used not only to be subjected to the punishment of the stocks, but to be carried round the town fastened to the top of a high pole, amid the hootings of the mob. This was called "riding the stang." "He takes Darnton trod," being the road S., is figuratively said of any one further N., wishing to elude pursuit.

The sect of Quakers was very numerous at Darlington. These have chiefly settled down in the neat villas and cottages which abound in the suburbs. One of them, John Kendricke, first applied the cotton jenny to the spinning of flax. Another, Henry Pease, afterwards M.P. for Durham, headed a deputation of the Peace Society to St. Petersburg, to press pacific measures upon the Emperor Nicholas before the Crimean War.



At **Cockerton**, 1 m. N.W., is **Carmel House**, occupied as a convent by an order of Carmelite or Theresian nuns, a branch of which, exiled from England at the Reformation, established themselves in Belgium, but fled back from the horrors of the French Revolution in 1795, and came hither in 1830. Their chapel is richly ornamented.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. is **Haughton le Skerne**, so called from the river on which it is situated. Bewick the painter resided here. The ch. contains some Norm. work, and retains its old Caroline fittings of woodwork.

$237\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Aycliffe Stat.** The names of Aycliffe (Oak-hill?) and the neighbouring village of Woodham bear witness to the forests of oaks which once covered this district. These were destroyed during the Civil Wars, when Cromwell sent to order John Eden, the then proprietor, to cut down the oak woods to mend the roads for his cannon to pass over. The **Church** retains its pews of the year 1600, with balustraded backs. In the chancel is the figure of a cross-legged knight. The churchyard contains two very remarkable fragments of *Saxon Crosses*. They are both covered with intricate tracery. One of them has on one side a representation of the Crucifixion, with the piercing the side and giving the vinegar to drink; on another side is the crucifixion of St. Peter; on another, 5 figures, 2 in the upper row, 3 in the lower. Some suppose that these crosses commemorate Synods which were held at Aycliffe in 782 and 789.

$242\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Bradbury Stat.** 2 m. r. **Hardwick Hall**, the property of Lord Boyne, but now let, possessing a park, which has a pretty piece of water, called the Serpentine, and a number of Gothic and Grecian temples, in the style of those at Stowe, but now rapidly falling into decay. The best of these, of the Ionic order, on the S. of the lake, was built by John Bur-

don, Esq., 1754–1757. It is adorned with busts of celebrated men. At the E. end of the lake is the *Banqueting House*, of the Corinthian order, built from the designs of *Payne*, and gorgeously fitted up with paintings of Gods, Bacchanals, and Poets.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. of Hardwick is the handsome and well-restored **Ch. of Sedgefield**, of which Billings says, "The quadrupled columns of the nave, with their exquisitely foliated capitals, are not to be surpassed. They are the earliest specimens of their style in the county, and the columns and bands bear a striking affinity to those in the circular part of the Temple Church in London, finished before 1200. All the rest of the ch. (including a lofty tower at the W. end) is of much later date." The tower was built by Robert Rhodes, the Newcastle merchant, who built the famous steeple of St. Nicholas there. The clerestory was unhappily removed when the present highly pitched roof was placed on the nave about 40 years ago. "The N. transept was a chantry chapel, built in 1379, and the S. transept, formerly the chapel of St. Thomas, is of somewhat earlier construction. To the date 1379 the chancel may be assigned, but its seats and panelling, its ceiling, and a fine canopied screen, of the same general style as that at Brancepeth (see Rte. 5), are all of the Elizabethan period." The font deserves notice.

N.W. of Sedgefield is the **County Lunatic Asylum**, a large brick building, opened 1861. It has been subsequently much enlarged, and now has accommodation for more than 1400 patients.

$4\frac{1}{2}$  m. l. **Rushyford**, a celebrated Inn of posting days (half-way between Darlington and Durham), where Lord Eldon used to pass vacations in the latter years of his life, and drink port (for which he kept a private cellar there) with Mr. Holt the innkeeper. The inn became deserted after the opening of

the railway, and is now a farmhouse. It was here (1318) that Lewis Beaumont, cousin of Queen Isabella of Angoulême, on first entering the diocese after his consecration as Bishop of Durham, attended by two cardinal nuncios, was intercepted by Middleton, governor of Mitford Castle, who plundered the cardinals, and carried off the bishop prisoner to Northumberland, till he was ransomed by his diocese.

5 m. 1.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Rushyford, and about 2 miles from Coundon, a station on the new line between Ferry Hill and Bishop Auckland. **Windlestone Hall** (Sir William Eden, Bart.) has a lofty and well-lighted picture-gallery, containing a number of very fine pictures, chiefly collected in Spain by the father of the present owner. Among these are: Three Angels, part of a Gloria which once surrounded a picture of the Assumption in the Dominican convent at Valencia, *Espinosa of Valencia* (1600–1680); the Last Judgment,—the Saviour throned above with His feet upon the world, the Virgin and St. John the Baptist kneeling on either side amid an army of saints and patriarchs, below the separation of souls by good and bad angels, *Ribalta* (1551–1628); the painter showing a picture to his wife—(she was his master's daughter, and he was permitted to marry her in consequence of the skill he exhibited in completing a picture which her father had left unfinished)—*Ribalta*; Repose in Egypt,—the Virgin seated under a tree suckling the Child, Joseph standing behind with the ass, and a cherub bringing grapes in a basket, *Paul Veronese*; La Peseatrice, a lovely half-length female figure, usually attributed to *Elisabetta Sirani*; two pictures of the Virgin and Child by *Murillo*, the first with a rosary, the second with a pomegranate,—one is in the early or cold period of his colouring, the other in his rich and glowing period;

interior of a Picture Gallery, very highly finished, the figures being portraits, and one supposed to be the Elector Frederiek, *Judenich*. Family portraits are, 1st Lord Baltimore, Under Secretary of State to James I., who first obtained a grant of the colony of Maryland, *Mytens*; Cæilius, 2nd Lord Baltimore, and his son John, the colonizer of Maryland, which he named in honour of Henrietta Maria, and held by tenure of the annual payment of two Indian arrows; with this slight acknowledgment of fealty his power was the most absolute ever accorded to a sovereign in modern times; his title was "the Proprietary," *Soez*; John, 3rd Lord Baltimore, ruler of Maryland for 16 years, *Kneller*; Charles Calvert, 4th Lord Baltimore, outlawed for high treason in Ireland, an attainder which was reversed 1671, *unknown*. Other pictures in the house are: Holy Family, *Vaccaro* (Naples, 1598–1670); Joseph and Potiphar's Wife, *Guercino*; the Vision of St. Francis, *Murillo*; Nell Gwynne, *Sir P. Lely*. The gallery at Windlestone is not shown to the public.

The boggy land called **Morden Carr** is crossed to

245 m. **Ferry Hill** Junct. Stat. Trains branch off to Hartlepool and West Hartlepool on the east; and to Spennymoor, Byers Green, Coundon, and Bishop Auckland on the west, the latter in part a new line through a district presenting little else than a nine miles succession of collieries and colliery villages. Here too the newer line by Durham, now the main line, opened in 1872, diverges on the l. from the old line by Leamside, to Newcastle. The country becomes black and gloomy from its numerous coal-mines. An old grey stone near the farm of Cleves Cross (Cliff-Cross) marks the spot where "Hodge of Ferry" is said to have slain the famous Brawn of Brawnspath.

4 m. W. **Merrington Church**, rebuilt 1854, by the Dean and Chapter



of Durham, on the site and in imitation of a church which was of great interest to the admirers of Norm. architecture. It is of oblong form, with a massive tower 60 ft. high rising from the centre; this is supported on circular arches, and has double-headed round windows on each side. When the ch. was rebuilt, the transept, formerly on the S., was re-erected on the N. The screen of black oak is of temp. Charles I. The massive character of Merrington Ch., and its elevated position, led to its being seized as a fortress by William Comyn, who usurped the bishopric of Durham 1143-4, an event thus described by Simon the Chronicler;—"On the eve of the Assumption of the Virgin, William gathered together his men at the chapel of St. John (of Merrington), distant about five leagues from Durham, and began to turn the same ch. into a castle. Three barons of the bishopric, to wit, Robert de Coisners (Conyers), Gaufred Escolland, and Bertram de Bulmer, understanding of this sacrilege, and preferring death to the profanation of God's altar, collecting what force they hastily might, pricked to the spot to stay this lewd enterprise. William's men did not sustain the onset. Some fled headlong, the other part barred themselves into the ch., round which they had nearly completed a fosse; and, manning the tower and the outworks which they had finished, vainly strove to drive off the assailants with darts and arrows; but the besiegers, reckless of wounds or death, forced their way through the windows, and hurling firebrands on the offenders, were speedily masters of the place." The destruction of the Norm. chancel probably took place at this time. The view from the churchyard is exceedingly extensive, embracing Durham and Brancepeth and the whole valley of the Wear, backed by the Yorkshire hills. A coffin-shaped

stone in the churchyard, with a sword and a spade incised on either side of a cross, is said to mark the grave of Hodge of Ferry, who slew the famous Brawn. A gravestone commemorates three children named Brass, murdered here Jan. 28, 1685, by Andrew Mills, their father's servant, who was hung in chains within view of the scene of his crime. Local tradition asserts that he lived for several days on the gallows, and that his betrothed, a country girl, brought him milk every day, and fed him through the iron cage in which his limbs were bound. The gibbet, which remained for many years, known as "Andrew Mills' stob," was supposed to have the power of curing ague, toothache, &c., and for this purpose was gradually destroyed piecemeal. The farmhouse where the Brass family were murdered is still conspicuous on a ridge of hill on the E. of the churchyard.

Merrington is the place where the English forces encamped before the battle of Neville's Cross, and its lofty situation afforded them the opportunity of becoming acquainted with the position and movements of the Scottish army.

$\frac{3}{4}$  m. rt. from the stat. is **Mainsforth Hall**, the pleasant old-fashioned house and terraced garden of the late Robert Surtees, author of the 'History and Antiquities of the County Palatine of Durham,' one of the best existing specimens of a county history, and one to which the editor of the present volume, is deeply indebted. Death unfortunately cut short the work of Surtees at the end of the fourth volume, and the entire history was never completed. Mr. Surtees kept up an animated correspondence on border ballads and tales with Sir Walter Scott, and among others supplied him with the ballads of Barthram's Dirge and Featherstonhaugh, which were in reality his own composition, though both were inserted

by Sir Walter in his *Border Minstrelsy*, under the impression that they were ancient ballads. The historian's ballads of Sir John le Spring and Langley Dale are not less striking specimens of (imitation of) ancient poetry. The efforts of Surtees disinterred many local traditions and stories which were thus preserved from oblivion. His amiable qualities and personal excellence endeared him to every class of society. His Christian faith, principles, and hopes, are best described in his own memorable words: "I am very sensible of the hardness of my heart, and of my totally corrupt nature. My only hope is in the merits of Christ, but I cannot hope for his grace unless I strive to obtain it. What is our business? To make our election sure, to take heed to our own salvation. Libera nos, Domine Jesu! audi nos."

"'Tis hard to die in spring!' were the touching words he said,  
As cheerfully the light stole in, the sunshine round his bed.  
'Tis hard to die in spring, when the green earth looks so gay:  
I shall not see the peach-blossom!' 'twas thus they heard him say.  
'God placed me in a Paradise!' so spake his grateful heart—  
As grateful still, from all he loved when summon'd to depart.  
And blessed he, in life and death, to whom, so called, 'twas given,  
Before aught faded here, to pass from Paradise to Heaven."—*Mrs. Southey.*

The oak tree at the end of the Mainsforth terrace was planted by Sir Walter Scott during one of the many visits which he paid here. The dryness of the gravel soil has given occasion to the local proverb,

"Rain in April, rain in May,  
Or Mainsforth farewell to corn and hay."

rt. 2 m. **Bishop Middleham**, the chief residence of the Bishops of Durham from the Conquest to the close of the 14th centy. Here the bishops maintained, if not a castle, at least a strong, well-guarded manor-

house, surrounded by an extensive demesne, which was retained wholly in the hands of its lords. Bp. Robert de Insula died here in 1283; and here, "in the lesser chamber," expired, in 1316, the pious Bishop Kellow. Bishop Richard de Bury distributed 100s. amongst the poor whenever he journeyed from hence to Durham. All that remains of the castle are deep indented lines of foundation and mossy fragments of masonry, as hard as the crag on which they stand. Mr. Surtees, writing in 1820, says, "The last remaining portion of the building, a low, oblong, arched room, was removed several years ago. Near its N.E. angle, a narrow, subterranean passage was traced, paved with broad flags, and descending rapidly towards the north: of carved or sculptured stone nothing remains; only the old barn across the road, to the N., has perhaps formed part of the offices of the castle, and the farm-buildings on what is called the Island Hill, appear to have been built with the squared stones brought from the ruin."

The **Church** is said to have been built by Bishop Beck (1283–1310) on the site of a more ancient building, many fragments of which are built into the existing walls. It is in the E. E. style. This ch., the first to be restored in the county of Durham, was recovered almost from ruin at the sole expense of Mrs. Surtees, the widow of the historian, who has done honour to her husband's name by carrying out a design of which he had often spoken. The monument of Surtees is in the chancel, and his grave (with an iron grille, copied from the chapel at Warwick) is on the edge of the steep and sunny churchyard. Phillpotts, Bishop of Exeter, was vicar of Bishop-Middleham, 1805–13.

"The water of the *Skerne*, which flows S.E. of the village, used to be noted as containing 12 different



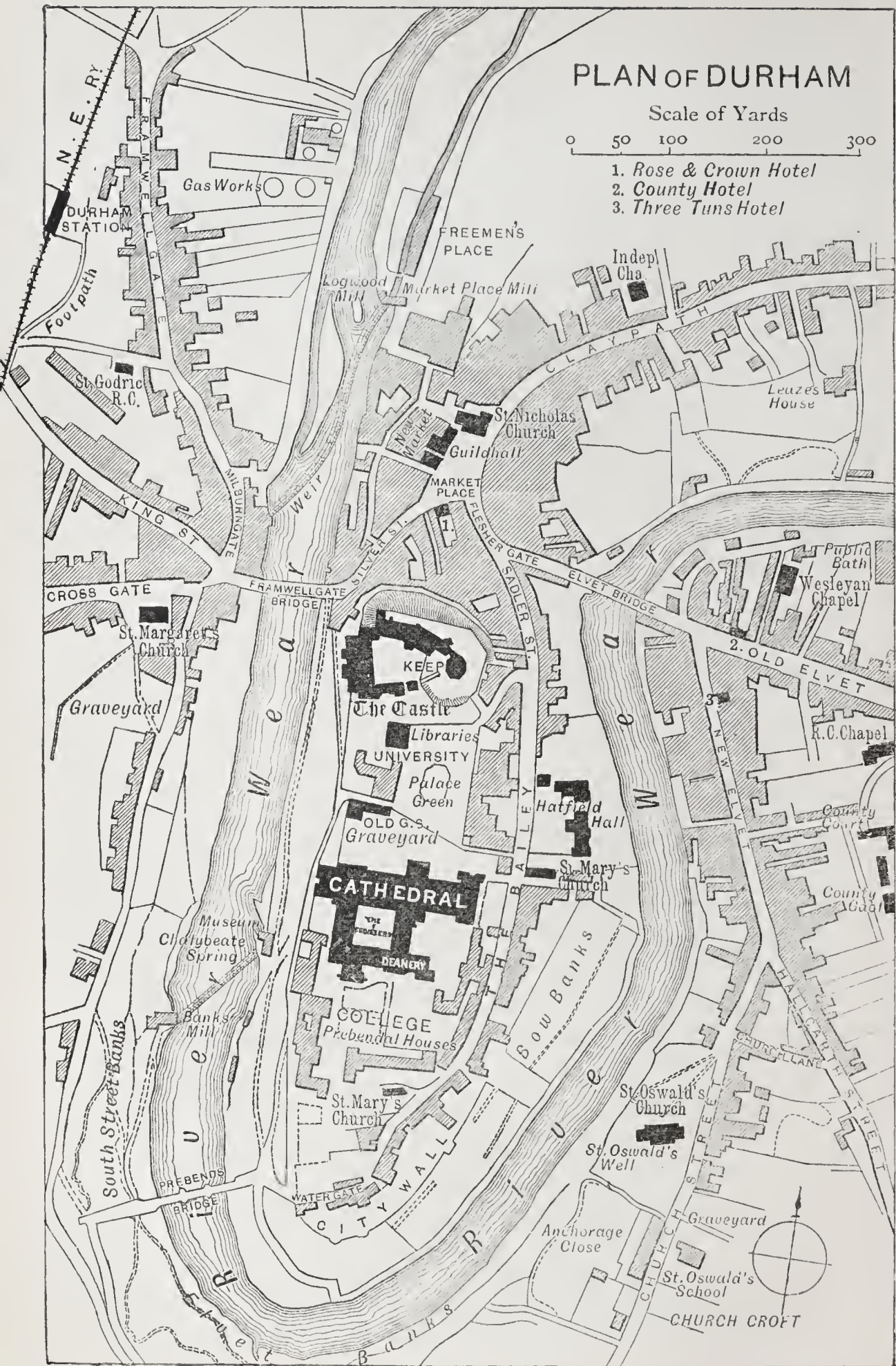


# PLAN OF DURHAM

Scale of Yards

0 50 100 200 300

1. Rose & Crown Hotel
2. County Hotel
3. Three Tuns Hotel





kinds of fish, but is now sadly polluted by the refuse from the pits and iron-works. The bogs, which are intersected by the rly., are rich in a botanical point of view; and among the plants which grow here are: *Pinguicula vulgaris*, *butterwort*; *Primula farinosa*, *bird's-eye primrose*; *Gentiana amarella*, *bell-wort*; *Hyoscyamus niger*, *henbane*; *Parnassia palustris*, *grass of Parnassus*; *Pyrola secunda*, *serrated winter-green*; *Ranunculus lingua*, *spearwort*; *Trollius Europæus*, *globe-flower*. The *Primula*, elsewhere a rare plant, here often colours a large space of ground with its pink flowers during the month of June.

Diverging to the l. the railway descends through a deep cutting in curiously-bedded limestone, and thus passes the water-shed between the valley of the Tecs and that of the Wear. The line descends to

250 m. **Croxdale Stat.** Croxdale is a new ecclesiastical parish constituted in 1843 out of the parishes of St. Oswald's, Durham, and Merrington; and takes its name from **Croxdale Hall**, the ancient seat of the Salvin family, with chapel adjoining, but now occupied by J. Rogerson, Esq. There is a dark dell, reported in old days to have been haunted. To banish the evil spirits a cross was erected, whence the name Croixdale, *vulgo* Croxdale. A little further along, by the side of the great road, is a farm-house called Farewell House. Here it is said that Lord Derwentwater took leave of his friends when he was taken up as a prisoner to London in 1715.

The Wear is crossed, the railway having on the right Sunderland Bridge, by which the high road is carried over the river on four arches. The roadway was widened and the parapet raised after a dreadful accident in 1822. The mail coach was overturned here and two passengers killed. Below the bridge the Wear is joined by the Browney, a dark

stream flowing from the moors on the N.W. Near the bridge the broken bands of the Earl of Douglas were cut up by the English on Oct. 17, 1346, the day before the battle of Neville's Cross: see p. 29. The Browney is crossed, the lines from Bishop Auckland and Consett come in on the l. and the railway reaches Durham by a lofty viaduct of eleven arches between 80 and 90 feet high. From it there is a really magnificent view of the venerable cathedral, with its massive and stately towers, and the noble old castle of the palatine-bishops, crowning a steep wooded hill, while the nearer hollow is occupied by the town, with its red roofs half shrouded in smoke.

254 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **DURHAM Stat.**, which is situated on a steep artificial embankment on the N.W. of the town,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the Cathedral and from the Inns, to which there are omnibuses.

Durham is an ancient and decaying town. It has 4 suburbs, Framwellgate, Gillygate, Crossgate, and Elvet. The principal and more ancient portion is for the most part built on the abrupt side of a hill, which is crowned by the Cathedral and Castle. This hill is a peninsula surrounded on 3 sides by the Wear. On the 4th it was formerly isolated by a moat which extended from Framwellgate to Elvet Bridge, to the existence of which, Claypath (formerly Clay-port, once Cleurport or Sluice-gate) still bears testimony.

The town is entered from the station by **Framwellgate Bridge**, of 2 ancient arches, 90 ft. in span. It was originally erected by Bp. Flambard in 1120, but rebuilt in the 15th centy. There is a lovely view looking up the Wear to the "Prebends' Bridge," while the Castle and Cathedral crown the wooded heights on the l. Hence a steep narrow street of ancient houses leads to the **Market Place**, where the old palace of the

Nevilles, Earls of Westmoreland, stood in former times. This square has still a striking appearance, though its picturesqueness has been greatly destroyed in later years. The lower or N. side is occupied by the modern Gothic Ch. of St. Nicholas, in front of which, upon a lofty pedestal, is a bronze equestrian statue of the late Marquis of Londonderry by *Monti*, inaugurated Dec. 1861. On the W. is the **Town Hall**, originally founded by Bp. Tunstall in 1555, but rebuilt from plans of *Hardwick* in 1851. It contains portraits of Charles II. and of Bp. Crewe. The statue of Neptune was given by George Bowes, Esq., in 1729, as was the quaint octagonal conduit it formerly surmounted, which has been replaced by a modern Gothic fountain. A beautiful cross (brought from Maiden's Bower), which once stood beside it, was totally destroyed in 1781.

The Cathedral is reached from hence by a steep street on the rt., the upper part of which is occupied by the official buildings connected with the extinct palatinate. At the foot of *Queen Street* stood the N. gate of the Castle, long used as a County Gaol, but destroyed. Beyond, on the l., are the offices of the Exchequer under the Crown, and the Court of Probate, on passing which the visitor enters the wide open space called

**The Palace Green.** On its N. side is the Castle, on its S. the Cathedral. The E. is occupied by **Cosin's Hall**, once the residence of the Archdeacons of Northumberland (adjoining which on the N. stood the Episcopal Mint), and the **Alms Houses**, originally founded by Bp. Langley, and refounded by Bp. Cosin, which are now used as buildings connected with the University, new Almshouses being erected below. The W. side of the square is occupied by — 1. **The Exchequer**, formerly containing offices

connected with the temporal courts of the see (Chancery, Exchequer, Pleas, &c.), but now connected with the University, and containing a valuable collection of books, bequeathed by Dr. Routh, President of Magdalen College, Oxford. 2. **Bp. Cosin's Library**, with a door surmounted by his arms, impaling those of the see, with the inscription, "Non minima pars eruditionis est bonos nosse libros"—containing a collection of books, chiefly theological, which were intended by the bishop for the especial use of the clergy of the diocese. Among the more valuable works are a very fine copy of the 1st edition of Shakespeare, copies of the English Prayer-books of 1549 and 1552, with several of the service-books of the Sarum use; a very early English New Testament, about 1530. 3. *The Lecture Rooms of the University*, the Divinity Lecture Room being the Old Grammar School. 4. *The Diocesan Registry* and the *Consistory Court* which was formerly held in the Galilee.

N. is the **Castle**, which, built and embellished by a long line of palatine bishops, continued to be an episcopal residence till 1833, when the University, by which it is at present occupied, was founded by Bp. Van-Mildert. The site of the existing building was first occupied by the palace of the early Saxon Bishops of Durham, which was burnt down in 1069, and rebuilt by the Conqueror as a castle in 1072. This second edifice probably only occupied the mound where the keep now stands, but, being injured by fire, was again rebuilt by Bp. Pudsey, about the year 1174. Of this period the Norm. chapel (unless indeed the chapel is a relic of the earlier building of the Conqueror), the upper hall, now known as the Norman Gallery, 2 small windows below the present hall, the entrance gate-arch, and the great Norm. door with a long chain of windows of the upper hall, are rem-



nants. Bp. Hatfield again rebuilt the octagonal keep, and also, abandoning the 2 earlier Norm. halls, built the present great hall, which in its original state measured 132 ft. in length by 36 in breadth. Bp. Fox curtailed the great Hall of Hatfield, by cutting off its S. end and turning it into smaller rooms, building at the same time the great kitchen and buttery. Bp. Tunstall constructed the gallery in front of Pudsey's Norm. edifice, the staircase-tower at its E. end, and the chapel. Bp. Neile further curtailed the great hall by cutting away its N. end as far as the end of the dais. In 1660 the munificent Bp. Cosin, coming in with the Restoration, put the whole castle into repair, ornamenting and wainscoting the great hall (this wainscoting is now removed), building a porch in front of the Gothic door of Hatfield, and erecting the great Black Staircase. Bp. Crewe repaired the shell of the octagonal tower and the N.W. turret of the Castle, upon which his arms, half episcopal, half noble, are still to be seen. From this time the bad taste of the 18th centy. began its work of destruction. Bp. Butler removed the tapestry from the old dining-room, and supplied its present ornaments. Bp. Trevor completed injuries which his predecessor had commenced, but been unable to finish, in the N. side of the Castle. Bp. Egerton made the present common-room, destroying much valuable work of Hatfield's period. Bp. Thurlow caused the octagonal tower to be destroyed. Bp. Barrington rebuilt Tunstall's gateway, but preserved its ancient Norm. arch, and repaired the whole building of the Castle. The keep has been rebuilt since the Castle was given up to the University, and the end of the hall, cut off by Bp. Neile, has been restored, and new and very handsome wainscoting placed all round it.

Among the guests who have been entertained within these walls by the princes palatine were the Empress

Matilda and her son, afterwards Henry II.; King John, Henry III., Edward I., Edward II., Edward III., and Philippa of Hainault, James I. of Scotland and his queen, Jane, the daughter of the Earl of Somerset, Henry VI., the Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. (on her way to join her husband, James IV. of Scotland), the Earl of Surrey, James I., and Charles I. "Tradition tells that, shortly after the battle on the banks of the Carron, Sir William Wallace and Robert Bruce were also at Durham Castle, at the same time with Scotland's formidable enemy Edward Longshanks, and that Wallace gained access to the Castle in the garb of a minstrel, and played and sang in the musicians' gallery for the entertainment of Queen Marguerite, the flower of France."—*Fordyce.*

The original fortifications of the Castle extended round all the brow of the hill not occupied by the Cathedral and its precincts, and enclosed the Ballium, from whence the street called the Bailey derives its name. Of its 5 gates, that on the N., which divided Sadler Street from the N. Bailey, was rebuilt by Bp. Langley in 1417, and used from that time as a gaol. This gate was a fine specimen of the architecture of the age, and very strong, the outward or lower side being defended by a gate and portcullis, within which was a recess constructed with sallyports and galleries for the annoyance of assailants who might force the first gate. The upper side was secured by double gates. It was taken down in 1820.

The Castle is at present entered from the N.W. corner of Palace Green by the Norm. arch of the gateway. This arch has been preserved, while the tower above it has been twice rebuilt, first by Bp. Tunstall early in the 16th centy., and again by Bp. Barrington in 1791. The doors and bolts, which

belong to Tunstall's building, are curious.

On passing the gate the visitor finds himself in the courtyard of the Castle; on the S. is the gateway, on the E. the keep, restored upon the old foundations since the Castle has been in possession of the University, and occupied as rooms for students; on the N.E. is the Chapel of Bp. Tunstall; on the N. the two original halls of Pudsey, disused and divided by Bp. Hatfield; on the W. the present hall and kitchen: all these buildings are adorned with the arms of their different episcopal founders.

Entering the building at its N.W. corner, a passage leads to the **Norm. Chapel**, now only used as a passage to the keep. This chapel, which may perhaps be considered, as belonging to the original Norm. Castle, was blocked up for many years on the outside by the raising of the embankment which runs round the keep of the Castle. It consists of a nave and aisles, and is lighted by small round-headed windows on the N. side. Three other windows formerly existed at the E. end, and under each was an altar, still marked in the pavement. The cross-ribs, or arches above the columns, are of regular masonry, and in no portion, except in the capitals, is any decoration manifest. The columns are round and massive; the angular ornaments on their capitals resemble the Ionic volute, and their other ornaments are curious. One represents a hunting-scene, depicting the rising sun, a man holding a horse, 2 hounds in a leash, and a stag, on its 4 sides respectively. The pavement of the chapel is coeval, and presents a regular pattern of herring-bone work.

A staircase near the entrance of the chapel leads up to what is now called the **Norman Gallery**, containing a very remarkable range of Norm. arches, decorated internally

with the zigzag ornament. These originally gave light to the upper hall of Bp. Pudsey, which was disused and divided by Bp. Hatfield when the present hall was built. It is now partitioned off into rooms for students. A door at the end of this gallery leads to

The **Black Staircase**, erected by Bishop Cosin (1665), and a striking and picturesque example of that period. It is usually approached from below, when the first door on the l. conducts the visitor to the **Great Hall** of Bp. Hatfield, 101 ft. long and 32 wide, but much shorn of its original proportions by Bp. Fox, who cut off its S. end and divided it into rooms, erecting the two small minstrel galleries which now appear, in the place of that which originally existed at the S. end. From the foot of the present dais to the S. end of the present hall is just half the length of the original building. The dais itself was also cut off by Bp. Neile, and enclosed in a chamber known as the Black Parlour, but this was restored about 1848 by a subscription of members of the University.

The original length of the hall is marked on the outside by two of Bp. Hatfield's Gothic windows, which still remain beyond its S. extremity.

The portraits at the lower end are those of Bp. Van Mildert, and the members of the chapter who founded the University; the pictures of the Apostles were brought from Spain by Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough; the collection of portraits of English Bishops was made by Bp. Cosin, who is himself represented at the S. extremity, between Charles I. and II. The pikes and halberts are relics of the feudal bishops. In this hall in 1827 Bp. Van Mildert entertained the Duke of Wellington, who was then staying at Wynyard. Sir W. Scott, who was among the guests, has left an amusing description of the festivity. On July 31, 1888 more, than fifty American and Colonial



Bishops were entertained in it at dinner by Bishop Lightfoot. Beyond the hall is the *Buttery*, in front of which stands a huge chest strongly bound with iron, which is supposed to be one of those which once enclosed St. Cuthbert. Close beside it is the entrance to the kitchen, which is of great size, and originally had three fireplaces. Higher on the Black Staircase a door on the l. leads to the raised walk which encircles the keep, and which is worth visiting for the variety of its views. The **Keep**, which stands on an artificial mound, 44 ft. high, is of octagonal form, 63 ft. in diameter, and has been rebuilt by *Salvin* on the ancient foundations of Bp. Hatfield. An oak screen separates the staircase from **Bishop Tunstall's Gallery**, now rehung with the ancient, though faded tapestry, which was removed by Bp. Barrington in 1791. Here is the magnificent **Norman Arch**, which formed the original outer doorway of the castle of Pudsey, being approached from the courtyard by a flight of steps. It was restored by Bp. Barrington, who removed the successive coats of whitewash, with which preceding prelates had obscured it. "The doorway consists of three reeding concentric arches, with mouldings of singular richness. The outermost has a series of octagonal panels deeply sunk in the centre. The arch within this has the billet, and the innermost one has the square panel moulding, both of them ornamented with a profusion of small round beads. Rose and lozenge mouldings, continued down the recesses between the shafts, form the divisions between the central portions of the arch, and its exterior and interior members. The zigzag moulding round the outermost arch is modern." —*Ornsby*.

By this doorway strangers were formerly admitted to the *Lower Hall* of the castle, as built by Bp. Pudsey.

This became disused and was divided in the time of Bp. Hatfield, and now contains; 1. the *Senate Room of the University* (where its governing body meet), which has a carved fireplace of the time of Bp. James, adorned with his arms. Its walls are hung with tapestry, representing the history of Moses, described by John Wesley as faded even in 1786, when he visited the castle; 2. the *Common Room*, lined for the most part with inferior pictures, but containing a fine original portrait of Jeremy Taylor; also portraits of Bps. Crewe, Butler, and Barrington, and a good miniature of Bp. Van Mildert.

Beyond the gallery of Bp. Tunstall is the **Chapel**, also built by him. The carved screenwork and stalls came from Bp. Auckland. One of the misericords, representing a man driving a woman in a wheelbarrow, is curious. The panels, inlaid with figures of the 4 Evangelists and of St. Peter and St. Paul, and the altar, are taken from the former pulpit of the cathedral. At the head of the staircase are the rooms set apart for the bishop when he visits Durham, but also used by the junior judge during the assizes. At the foot of the staircase is a small gallery or reading room, fitted up with some of the rich oak carving which formerly belonged to the screen of Bp. Cosin separating the nave from the choir of the cathedral.

Visitors are admitted to the castle by tickets procured at the porter's lodge, and costing 6d. each. The Hall, Black Staircase, Tunstall's Gallery, and Chapel are the parts generally shown. The Norman Gallery and Keep are not shown unless especially asked for.

The idea of founding a **University** at Durham was first started in the reign of Henry VIII., and was warmly taken up by Oliver Cromwell, who was very anxious for "the promoting of learning and piety in these poor, rude, and ignorant parts," and who

actually founded a college here in 1657. But at his death, to use the words of its own petition, "this new erection was left an orphan scarce bound up its swaddling clothes," and was totally extinguished at the Restoration. The idea of a northern university was revived in 1832, when the Dean and Chapter appropriated one of their estates (at South Shields) for its support. A royal charter was granted, June, 1837, incorporating "the Warden, Masters, and Scholars of the University of Durham," with all the rights and privileges accorded to the other universities. The first degrees under this charter were conferred June 8, 1837.

Besides the magnificent castle of the bishops, which has been given up to the university, Bp. Hatfield's Hall was opened in 1846, as an additional accommodation for students. "Besides the general academical education, provision is made for a course of theological study. Those who have passed the examination for the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Durham, or who have passed the examination for the degree of B.A. or any higher degree at another University, provided that the examination for that degree is of a similar character to that required in this University, are admitted as Students in Theology, on producing testimonials of character. Other persons also, between the ages of 21 and 26 (and in certain cases beyond that age), are admissible to this class; but they must pass an examination in the Greek and Latin languages, and in the elements of theology. At the end of the course, the students of this class, if they pass the requisite examination, and produce the necessary testimonials, receive under the common seal of the University a certificate, which is called a Licence in Theology. Those who have been admitted as graduates, or have undergone a course of study at certain recognised Theological Colleges, ob-

tain the B.A. degree, or a licence at the end of one year. Other students may finish in two years. In 1837, the benefits of this University were extended by the establishment of a course of instruction for students in Civil Engineering and Mining. In 1852, additional facilities were afforded to students in Medicine, and the Newcastle-upon-Tyne College of Medicine was received into connexion with the University."—*Durham University Calendar*. In 1862 the statutes of the University underwent revision by a Parliamentary Commission. In consequence, various new examinations and scholarships have been provided, which, as well as those previously existing, are disposed of by competitive examination. No religious test or subscription is required on matriculation, nor for degrees, exhibitions, scholarships, or fellowships. In 1870 the College of Medicine at Newcastle was made a College of this University; and in 1871 a College of Physical Science was founded at Newcastle by the co-operation of the University and the leading landowners and employers of skilled labour in the north of England.

On reaching the railing which separates the churchyard from the Palace Green, the traveller passes from the ancient domain of the Bishops into that of the Prior and Convent. At this point fugitives became safe within the sanctuary of St. Cuthbert, our early sovereigns (Camden mentions Alfred) having "ordained St. Cuthbert's church to be a safe sanctuary for all fugitives, that whosoever for any cause fled unto his corpse should have peaceable being for 37 days, and the same liberty never for any occasion to be infringed or denied."—*Camden*.

The ancient Norman knocker, in the N. door, gained immediate admittance for the culprit, from two monks who were constantly on the watch in the chamber which formerly



existed above it, "after which he confessed his crime, with every minute circumstance connected with it, the whole of which was committed to writing in the presence of witnesses, a bell in the Galilee tower ringing all the while to give notice that some one had taken refuge in the church. Then there was put upon him a black gown with a yellow cross upon the left shoulder, as the badge of St. Cuthbert, whose girth or peace he had claimed. When 37 days had elapsed, if no pardon could be obtained, the malefactor, after certain ceremonies before the shrine, solemnly abjured his native land for ever, and was straightway, by the agency of the intervening parish-constables, conveyed to the coast, and sent out of the kingdom by the first ship which sailed after his arrival." —*Raine*.

The **CATHEDRAL** was originally dedicated to St. Cuthbert, but Henry VIII. called it the "Cathedral of Christ and the Blessed Virgin." The 12 prebendaries for whom it was refounded by him, are now reduced to 6 canons; and on the next avoidance of the stall annexed to the arch-deaconry of Northumberland, the revenues of one of these six pass to the new cathedral of Newcastle. The diocese anciently included the whole of the counties of Durham and Northumberland, but the latter county forms now, since 1882, the diocese of Newcastle. The *dimensions* of the Cathedral are—

Extreme length (including the Galilee and Nine Altars) . . .	510 ft.
Exclusive of Galilee . . .	411
Transept, from N. to S. . .	170
Nine Altars, N. to S. . .	135
Nave and aisles, N. to S. . .	80
Choir and aisles, N. to S. . .	80
Height of nave and choir . .	69·9
Height of W. towers . . .	138
Height of central tower. . .	214

"A cathedral was completed by Bp. Aldune in 999, but this building was pulled down in 1093 by Bp. Carileph, who erected the present

edifice, Malcolm, king of Scotland, assisting in laying the foundation-stone. Carileph and his successor Flambard completed the great mass of the building, and the nave is undoubtedly the grandest specimen of Norm. architecture existing in England. Two material additions were made after the completion of the church, the first of which was the Galilee, attached to the W. end by Bp. Pudsey about 1170; the second, the E. transept, or chapel of the Nine Altars, which was completed, and the Norm. choir groined in the style of the chapel, in 1289." —*Billings*.

The **Exterior** of the cathedral remained in its original state till 1775, after which 20 years were spent in a general repair, under the auspices of *James Wyatt*, during which the W. towers, the N. side of the church, and the E. end of the Nine Altars, underwent "a chiselling process," the outer surface to a depth of about 4 inches being removed, at a cost of nearly 30,000*l*. The stonework thus taken away amounted to 1100 ton-weight. By this so-called restoration, much of the original Norm. work was destroyed, and that which remained deprived of its characteristic boldness of outline. Among the objects of historical interest thus lost to the church, were two figures over the window of the N. transept, supposed to represent Priors Forcer and Castell, one the planner, the other the restorer, of the Dec. window beneath; these have been supplanted by a modern figure of Pudsey, taken from his episcopal seal.

Almost all the Norm. windows were filled with mullions and tracery of a later period, which have now been removed, and the low battlement which formerly surmounted the W. towers has been replaced by open parapet-work and pinnales, with Italian mouldings. The great central tower was long bedaubed with a coat of yellow

Roman cement, but this also has been removed. At the N.W. end of the E. transept of the Nine Altars is the carving of the Dun Cow, placed here when the so-called restorations were made (and therefore representing the cow attended by two women in the costume of George III.), but occupying the place of an ancient sculpture placed here by Bp. Flambard, very early in the 12th century, which in its turn replaced a more ancient carving on the original cathedral of Bp. Aldune. The story is, that while St. Cuthbert was still undetermined as to his final resting-place, "it was revealed to Eadmer, a virtuous man, that he should be carried to Dunholme, where he would find a place of rest. His followers were again in great distress, not knowing where Dunholme lay; but as they proceeded, a woman wanting her cow called aloud to her companion to know if she had seen her, when the other answered that she was in Dunholme. This was a happy and heavenly sound to the distressed monks, who thereby had intelligence that their journey's end was at hand, and the saint's body near its resting-place." (*Sanderson.*) The after-  
 riches of the see of Durham gave rise to the proverb, "the Dun Cow's milk makes the prebends' wives go in silk."

In the churchyard are some interesting monuments. Several traditions still linger about an effigy which lies near the N. porch. Sir Wm. Bréretton, who travelled in the county in 1685, writes, "In the churchyard is the tomb of him that was steward, and disbursed the money when the church was erected, of whom it is reported that all his money being paid over-night, his glove was by a spirit filled and supplied, so as though it was empty overnight, yet it was replenished next morning; his hand is made holding a glove stuffed with money, and by this means was that great

work built; the name of the steward was Hubba-pella."

The great entrance to the church was originally at the W. end, but this was disused when Bp. Pudsey built the Galilee, since which the N. doorway has been the principal entrance. This is a rich and deeply-recessed Norm. arch, injured, however, in its general effect by the ornaments, with which later years have surmounted it. Fixed to this door is the famous Norm. knocker of the sanctuary in the mouth of a grotesque monster.

The **Interior** has preserved much of its venerable magnificence. As you enter the N. doorway, the massive architecture of the cathedral exhibits all the solemn grandeur which led Johnson to apply the expressions "rocky solidity and indeterminate duration" to its massive circular arches and huge columns. Several of these (23 ft. in circumference) are decorated by incised ornaments. One is fluted, another is encircled by horizontal rows of zigzag furrows, in others the decorations are lozenge-shaped or spiral. Except the mutilated Neville tombs, no single object breaks the long and solemn line of these columns in the nave, and since the removal of the oak screen of Bp. Cosin, which formerly separated the nave from the choir, the eye is carried through an unbroken vista, such as exists in no other cathedral in England, to the altar-screen of John, Lord Neville, above which is the great marigold window of the chapel of the Nine Altars.

Proceeding regularly round the church, rt. of the doorway is the modern **Font**, adorned with incidents from the life of St. Cuthbert, taken from an illuminated MS. in the possession of Sir. Wm. Lawson of Brough. This supplies the place of an older font, now removed to Pitlington.

Attached to the pillar nearest the font was a holy-water stoup of blue marble, now destroyed, but between



this pillar and the corresponding one on the S. of the nave is still to be seen in the pavement the **Boundary Cross** of Frosterley marble, marking the limit beyond which females were not permitted to advance.

“Would ye the ancient days recall  
Of Superstition’s reign,  
Go, search the storied pavement round  
In Durham’s massy fane.

Where lifts the blessed font on high  
Its rich embroidered cone,  
Between the northern cloister-port  
And Holy-water stone;

There still is traced the bound’ry line  
Monastic rigour drew,—  
Weak barrier now ’gainst female foot—  
A cross of marble blue.”

St. Cuthbert’s hatred of females is attributed to a false charge of seduction made against him by the daughter of one of the Pietish Kings, but its true origin, says Raine, “was the abominable conduct of the monks and nuns of Coldingham, which caused even the destruction of their monastery by fire to be considered as a judgment of heaven upon their sinful lives. The tradition, however, led to St. Cuthbert’s precincts being so well guarded, that even Queen Philippa, when at Durham with Edward III. in 1333, was obliged to leave his bed in the priory (now deanery) at midnight, and to run half-dressed to the castle, the monks having discovered the intrusion of which she had been guilty. In two cases female curiosity penetrated as far as the shrine itself; first during the visit of King David and Queen Maud of Scotland, when Helisend, the queen’s chief tire-woman, was discovered making an offering, disguised in the hood and cowl of a monk, a crime for which she was forced to take the veil at Elstow, near Bedford; and secondly, when two women of Newcastle, “by instigation of the devil, and attempt temerarious,” penetrated to look upon the shrine in the dress of men, in which they were afterwards forced

[*Dur. & N.*]

to do public penance, in the churches of St. Nicholas and All-Saints.

Proceeding down the **N. aisle** of the **Nave**, under the N.W. tower (1.), is a large monument of the Sharpe family by *Chantrey*, and below it that of Dr. Thomas Zouch, a prebendary of this ch., and a learned theologian and Hebrew scholar.

The great W. window is Dee., inserted within the original semicircular arch; its tracery resembles that of the great W. window of York Minster. It is filled with stained glass (by *Clayton & Bell*), the gift of the late Dean Waddington, representing the tree of Jesse. The great W. door was built up when the Galilee was built, but has been again uncovered. The two side doors are surmounted by windows filled with modern stained glass, the gift of Bishop Maltby. The figure of Bede is by *Wailes*, that of Cuthbert carrying St. Oswald’s head, by *Willement*. These doors lead to

The **Galilee** (76 ft. from N. to S., 46 from E. to W.), which rests upon the solid rock, but projects beyond the edge of the cliff, and is supported by massive walls incorporated with its sloping sides. This was built by Bp. Pudsey (1154–95) after the failure of his attempt to erect a similar structure upon the site of the present Nine Altars. “This chapel stands unrivalled in the kingdom as a perfect specimen of our national architecture at that most interesting of its periods, when the E. E. style was gradually superseding the Norm. It is strange that the order in which they might be expected to manifest themselves is here strangely, though characteristically, reversed. Heavy Norm. arches, deep with N. mouldings and colouring, much of which still remains, were made to rest upon slender E. E. columns of two pilasters only (for such they were originally) as if they were purposely designed to press down into the ground the slender support upon which they

were placed, because it has superseded the massy columns with which they had been long associated.”—*Raine*. “The 4 rows of columns and arches, seen one beyond the other, produce a richness and intricacy which is not to be found in any other building in England, and, on a small scale, resembles the effect produced by a similar arrangement in the mosque, now the cathedral, of Cordova.”—*Billings*. The chapel was originally entered from the city by a rich Norm. door in the N. wall (as a separate entrance for women), closed by Bp. Langley (1406–38), who inserted the present windows, and built the additional stone shafts of the pillars. In his time the great door towards the nave was also blocked up, and the space within it filled by a tomb, beneath which he was eventually buried. The brass inscription which once enriched it is lost. The tomb is the place where the Consistory Court was formerly held, and to this the inscription above the arch (“*Judicium Jehovæ est—Domine Deus da servo tuo cor intelligens ut judicet populum tuum et discernet inter bonum et malum*”) has reference. The altar-stone of blue marble with its 5 crosses still remains. Above the tomb stood the altar of the Virgin, of which the canopy-work remained till the opening of the door, and that of “Our Lady of Pity,” above which were frescoes of Pudsey’s time representing the Crucifixion, and full-length figures in costume of the period. Of these, 2, probably King Oswald and St. Cuthbert, still remain, and are exceedingly valuable as examples of costume.

At the S.W. corner of the Galilee is a large altar-tomb covered by a slab of blue marble inscribed with the monkish epitaph—

“*Hæc sunt in fossa Bedæ venerabilis ossa.*”

The sixth word is said to have been supplied by an angel for the be-

wildered composer, when he had fallen asleep worn out by vain efforts to fill up the hiatus in his line. Another epitaph, written by Bp. Cosin, long hung in a frame against the neighbouring wall, but has fallen to decay. A copy remains in the Library.

The (real or reputed) remains of Bede were stolen from Jarrow by Elfred the Sacrist of Durham in 1022 (see Rtc. 10), and were preserved till 1104 in the coffin of St. Cuthbert. They were then placed by Bp. Pudsey in a splendid shrine of gold and silver, which was left in the feretory till 1370, when it was removed to the Galilee at the request of Richard of Barnard Castle, a monk who was afterwards buried under the blue stone on the W. of the present tomb. Here the casket containing the relics was placed upon a table of blue marble, supported by 5 low pillars, and was hidden by a curiously gilt cover of wainseot, which was drawn up by a pulley when pilgrims visited the shrine. An altar to Bede stood against the neighbouring wall. The original tomb was destroyed at the Reformation (some of its stones may still be seen in the pavement between 2 of the pillars of the S. aisle of the nave), when the bones were buried under its site, and the large table monument which still exists erected over them.

Beneath the great W. window a monk used to preach at 1 P.M. every Sunday and Holiday from an iron pulpit. This is now gone, but a tiny chamber (of Langley’s time), which was probably used as the vestry of the preacher, still exists near its site. On the S.E. wall is the tablet of Dean Hunt, 1638.

The Galilee was doomed to destruction in 1796, to the eternal disgrace of Wyatt, who wished to carry a coach road from the castle to the college across its site. Its demolition was already begun, when,



through the intervention of John Carter, who had in vain endeavoured to save the Chapter House, this exquisite specimen of 12th-century work was spared.

Returning to the **Nave**, in the S.W. chapel is a monument with a bust to Sir George Wheler (1723), known from his travels in Greece and Palestine, and for many years the excellent rector of Houghton-le-Spring. He was buried by his own desire as near as possible to the grave of Bede. Here is the richly-carved cover of the font (now at Piddington) given by Bp. Cosin.

Rt. is the S. door, leading to the cloister, with rich Norm. ornaments of the time of Bp. Galfrid. Its iron-work is remarkable; perhaps original. The E. end of this (S.) aisle was partitioned off as the Chantry of the Nevilles, and contained an altar of alabaster, where mass was daily sung for their souls. This is now destroyed, and the Neville tombs removed to the space between the pillars separating the aisle from the nave. The effigies were half-demolished by Scotch prisoners, of whom no less than 4500 were shut up here after the battle of Dunbar, when "most of them perished and died in a very short space, and were thrown into holes by great numbers together in a most lamentable manner." The first tomb is that of John, Lord Neville (d. 1389), and his wife Matilda Percy, the daughter of Hotspur. Beneath are figures of mourners, originally 18 in number. This tomb was originally gilt and coloured, but only purified in 1832 from a thick coating of ochre wash. By its side is the monumental slab of Robert Neville, Bp. of Durham; blue marble, bearing marks of the rich brass which once adorned it. The second tomb is that of Ralph, Lord Neville (d. 1367), and Alice de Audeley his wife. He was the victor of Neville's Cross, and the first layman buried in the church.

At the entrance of the **S. Transept** (rt.) is the monument of the excellent Shute Barrington (d. 1823), 57 years Bishop of Durham, by *Chantrey*. Here also, in a conspicuous position, is a tasteless monument to the officers of the 68th Durham Light Infantry, lost in the Crimea. The pillars of this, as well as of the N. transept, retain ancient brackets which once supported images of saints. Of these many were not destroyed till the time of Dean Whittingham (1563), who was incited to iconoclasm by his wife, who was sister of Calvin. At the end of the transept is the large Perp. window, named the *Te Deum*, from the subject of the hymn once painted upon its glass. It is now filled with glass, by Messrs. *Clayton & Bell*, exhibiting similar subjects, and is a memorial to Archdn. Thorp, first Warden of the University. Beneath stood the clock of Prior Castel (1494) and Dean Hunt (1632), whose quaint wood-work has been removed. A false arch in the Norm. arcade round the walls is the entrance to the vestibule of

The **Chapter House**, which, when in its original state, up to 1796, had scarcely a rival in the kingdom, both from its architecture and the historic interest of its monuments. It was built during the perfection of the Norm. style (1133-43) by Bp. Galfrid Rufus, and measured 80 by 37 ft. Against the wall, in the centre of its semicircular east end, stood the ancient Norm. chair in which the bishops of Durham had been installed from the earliest period. Bp. Barrington was the last, in 1791. Three of its corbels, preserved in the New Library, attest the magnificence of its groined roof. The pavement was almost formed by the incised slabs and brasses of the early bishops. Here were buried the bones of Aidan, first bishop of

Lindisfarne, of two or three of his successors, which the monks had carried about with them from place to place, till their final settlement at Durham, and of Aldune, 1st Bp. of Durham, 1018. Afterwards, the following prelates in succession were buried here in their mitres, croziers, and full episcopal robes :

Edmund, 1042 or 1043.  
 Eadred } same year.  
 Walcher }  
 William of St. Carileph, 1095.  
 Ralph Flambard, 1128.  
 William de St. Barbara, 1152.  
 Hugh Pudsey, 1194.  
 Philip de Pictaviâ, 1208.  
 Richard de Marisco, 1226.  
 Nicholas Farnham, 1257.  
 Walter Kirkham, 1260.  
 Robert Stichel, 1274.  
 Robert de Insula, 1283.  
 Richard Kellow, 1316.

Here, too, were buried Turgot, once Prior of Durham, and, at the time of his death, in the 11th centy., Bp. of St. Andrews in Scotland, a man eminent for his learning and piety; and Prior Melsonby, who was brought from Farne Island.

In 1795 it was resolved that the chapter-house was "uncomfortable," and to remedy this defect the keystones of the groinings were knocked out, and the whole roof was suffered to fall down, crushing all the venerable memorials beneath, not even the chair being removed, and no inscription having been copied. Half of the original room was excluded (and thrown into the Dean's garden) by a wall pierced with modern sash windows, the floor boarded, and the Norm. arcading concealed by lath and plaster. In 1830, portions of the rich Norm. carvings which remained were once more laid bare.

The **Tower** is supported by columns, rising to the springing of the groins, and the great arch springing from them is crowned by an open gallery. It is surmounted by a lantern finished about 1400, upon which a belfry was erected somewhat later.

The **Choir**, now open to the nave, though divided from it by a screen designed by Sir G. G. Scott, was formerly separated from it by a heavy screen of black oak, the gift of Bp. Cosin, now converted into panelling for the Castle, where the panels of the cathedral pulpit, also given by him, form a background for the altar of the chapel.

Both the choir and its aisles originally terminated in semicircles, and in the central apse was the shrine where the coffin of St. Cuthbert was placed by Bp. Flambard in 1104. In 1242 the chapel known as the Nine Altars was commenced at the E. extremity of the ch., which then lost its apsidal form. The ancient stall work was destroyed by the Scotch soldiers shut up here after the battle of Dunbar; that which now exists, handsome of its kind, is the work of James Clement, temp. Charles II.

The Choir is terminated by the *Altar-screen*, a magnificent specimen of early Perp. tabernacle-work. It was erected in 1380, at a cost of 400*l.*, an enormous sum in those days, the greater part of which was contributed by John, Lord Neville, of Raby. Seven masons spent a year (under Prior Berrington) in erecting it, but it was carved in London from stone brought from Dorset. The arms of Neville remain upon the doorways leading to the shrine. The whole was to a certain degree restored 1857, but it was once painted, and its niches filled with statues, the principal of which were the Virgin, supported by St. Cuthbert and St. Oswald. On the high-altar, which was dedicated to these saints, lay the book called *Liber Vitæ*, containing the names of the benefactors of the ch., which were solemnly recited once a year. 34 of its leaves are written in letters of gold and silver. It is now preserved in the British Museum.

The principal monument here is



that of Bp. Hatfield (Lord High Chancellor of England, d. 1381), built during his lifetime, to serve at once as his tomb and as an episcopal throne for his successors. It retains remains of its ancient colouring. The central shield on the tomb bears the arms of England, an honour said to have been granted in consequence of the conspicuous part the prelate took in the battle of Neville's Cross. "The effigy is of exquisite workmanship, highly illustrative of the episcopal costume and statuary art of the period."—*Raine.*

Before the altar is the gravestone, now stripped of its brass, of Bp. Beaumont (d. 1333), cousin of Queen Isabella of France, by whose influence he obtained the bishopric. In the N. aisle, nearly opposite the throne, Bp. Skirlaw was buried in a coffin of lead, and his arms may still be seen on the opposite wall. In the lower part of the choir were buried Bp. Pilkington (1575), and Bp. James (1617), who died of a scolding he received from James I. for having given him stale beer, on a visit to Durham Castle. Dean Sudbury (1684), founder of the Library, is buried in front of the Dean's Stall.

Of the solemnities and religious ceremonies celebrated here by the monks, including the Passion and Resurrection of our Saviour, a full account is given in *Raine's 'Durham Cathedral.'*

Immediately behind the altar-screen, and on a level with the choir, is a platform, called the **Feretory**. In its centre St. Cuthbert is buried, under the spot where formerly stood his celebrated *Shrine*, "through the godly devotion of kings, queens, and other estates, the richest in the kingdom." It is described by one who saw it, as being "exalted with the most curious workmanship, of fine and costly

green marble, all limned and gilt with gold; having four seats or places convenient underneath for the pilgrims or lame men to lean and rest on in the time of their offerings and prayers. At the W. end of the shrine was a little altar, on which mass was only said upon the great and solemn feast of St. Cuthbert in Lent, at which solemnity the prior and the whole convent did keep open house in the frater house, and dined all together on that day, and on no day else in the year. On high festivals they were accustomed to draw up the cover of the shrine, being of wainseot, by a strong rope, to which six very fine-sounding bells were fastened, which stirred all men's hearts that were within the ch. to repair unto it. On either side of the said cover were painted four lively images, curiously wrought, and miraculous to all beholders thereof. Also within the feretory on the N. and S. were almeries of wainseot, varnished and finely painted and gilt over with fine little images, for the relics belonging to St. Cuthbert to lie in; all the costly reliques and jewels that hung about within the said feretory upon the irons, being accounted the most sumptuous and richest jewels in all this land. At the E. end of the feretory were wrought, upon the height of the irons towards the nine altars, very fine candlesticks of iron, like unto sockets, which had lights set in them before day, that every monk might have the more light to see to read on their books at the said nine altars, when they said mass.

"The King of Seats' ancient and his banner, with divers and other noblemen's ancients, were all brought to St. Cuthbert's feretory, and there Lord Nevil made his petition to God and that holy man St. Cuthbert; and offered the jewels and banners to the shrine; and there the said banners and ancients stood and hung till the suppression of the house.

The Lord Nevil's banner staff was all wrythen about with iron, from the midst upward, and stood and was bound to the irons on the N. end of the feretory; and the King of Scots' banner was bound to the midst of the said irons, and hung over the midst of the alley of the Nine Altars."

During the prosperity of the Shrine a "Master of the Feretory" was regularly appointed, who had a chamber in the dormitory, and whose duty it was to admit pilgrims and to receive their offerings. The banner of St. Cuthbert stood on the E. of the shrine. It was carried at the battle of Flodden, and contained in its centre "the corporax cloth, with which St. Cuthbert covered the chalice when he said mass." This was considered one of the most magnificent relics in England, and was only carried forth upon the highest festivals.

At the consecration of the cathedral in 1104, it appears that some doubts were entertained regarding the incorruptibility of St. Cuthbert. Two examinations ensued, when, according to the monkish chroniclers, the body was found perfect, clothed with skin and flesh, and (although four hundred and seventeen years had elapsed since its first interment) resembling one rather asleep than dead. The first examination, however, took place at midnight, and was in the presence of the monks alone; and in the second, though King Alexander of Scotland and a vast number of ecclesiastics were present, the figure was very reluctantly exhibited, and only one person, a monk, was permitted to touch the body. The robes in which the body was clad, and the ornaments and relics which were buried with it, are minutely described by the chroniclers; one relic was removed by the monks, a copy of St. John's Gospel, now at Stonyhurst.

The shrine was losing favour, and had almost ceased to receive offerings

as early as the year 1500, but it retained its outward splendour till 1540, when it was destroyed, and its ornaments and jewels ("one of which was of sufficient value to redeem a prince") carried off by the commissioners of Henry VIII. St. Cuthbert was found in a chest strongly bound with iron, which when broken open disclosed the "body of the saint, lying whole, uncorrupt, with his face bare, and his beard as of a fortnight's growth, and all the vestments about him as he was accustomed to say mass, and his met-wand of gold lying by him;" on which instead of destroying his bones at once, the visitors commanded him to be carried into the revestry, and to be kept there till the king's pleasure concerning him was known, and on the receipt thereof the prior and monks buried him in the ground under the place where his shrine had been exalted.

A bill for making this grave in 1542 is preserved in the library of the dean and chapter. It speaks of the marble stone under which St. Cuthbert was interred. This marble stone was disturbed after a lapse of nearly 300 years, on Thursday, May 17, 1827, when in a walled grave was found a chest in great decay, which was evidently the coffin made in 1542. This enclosed an earlier coffin, on which were traces of skins, which are actually described to have enveloped it, on the investigation in 1104. Here also were numerous human bones, many of them those of children. Lastly, a third coffin presented itself, of a character entirely different to the other two, and proved by its decorations to be the self-same coffin minutely described in 1104, and, consequently, the identical coffin in which the remains of St. Cuthbert were placed at Lindisfarne in the year 698.

In spite of this, the Roman Catholic party still maintain the tradition that the real burial-place of St. Cuthbert



is still unknown except to 3 members of their Church.

“Chester-le-street and Ripon saw  
His holy corpse, ere Wardilaw  
Hailed him with joy and fear;  
And after many wanderings past,  
He chose his lordly seat at last,  
Where his cathedral, huge and vast,  
Looks down upon the Wear:  
There, deep in Durham's Gothic shade,  
His reliques are in secret laid;  
But none may know the place,  
Save of his holiest servants three,  
Deep sworn to solemn secrecy,  
Who share that wondrous grace.”  
*Marmion.*

In the S. aisle of the choir, at the base of Hatfield's tomb, is the gravestone of Emerie de Lomley, Prior of Finchale (about 1333). S. of this aisle was the revestry, a beautiful relie of the end of the 13th-centy. architecture, wantonly destroyed in 1802. At the E. end of the aisle, in front of a wooden screen, stood the historieal relie, known as “the Black Rood of Scotland,” “which was believed to have dropped miraculously into the hands of David, King of Scotland, from the antlers of a stag, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. We know not what became of it at the Reformation.”—*Raine*. Here is the entrance of the E. Transept, always known as

**The Nine Altars**, the largest chapel in the kingdom, its internal length, 121 ft.; height, 77 ft.; width, 38½ ft. The building of a Lady Chapel upon this site was begun by Bp. Pudsey (1154-95), and the work had made some progress when its foundations began to fail. This was attributed to the influence of St. Cuthbert, who was supposed thus to forbid the too near approach of females to his shrine, and the munificence of Pudsey was diverted to the building of the present Galilee. The present chapel was begun c. 1242, by Bp. Farnham; it was carried on by Prior Melsonby and others, and was finished c. 1275. A chapel beyond the altar, of similar form, existed in the eh. of Fountains Abbey in Yorkshire. All, save one,

of the Nine Altars had a double dedication. Beginning from the S. were, 1, St. Andrew and St. M. Magdalene; 2, St. John Baptist and St. Margaret; 3, St. Thomas' a Becket and St. Catherine; 4, St. Oswald and St. Lawrence; 5 (beneath the circular window), St. Cuthbert and St. Bede; 6, St. Martin and St. Edmund; 7, St. Peter and St. Paul; 8, St. Aidan and St. Helen; 9, St. Michael the Archangel.

In front of the 1st altar was buried Bp. Richard de Bury, 1345, once Lord High Treasurer and Lord High Chaneellor of England, and “the first bibliomaniac of whom this nation can boast.” Before the 8th and 9th altars were buried Bp. Anthony Beek (1311), Patriarch of Jerusalem, and King of the Isle of Man. “He was the first person interred within the walls of the cathedral, and his body, from a reverence to St. Cuthbert, was not carried through the eh., but brought into the Nine Altars by a doorway made in the N. wall *for that purpose*, the outline of which is still visible in the wall.” The doorway, however, is now regarded as earlier than Beek's time. Above the grave of Beek is the statue of Bp. Van Mildert, by *Gibson*; he is, however, buried in front of the altar in the choir. The E. E. arcade, which has alternate shafts of Stanhope marble, had been much spoilt by modern monuments. On the S. wall is the monument of the Hon. Gerald Valerian Wellesley, 1848; on the N., in the floor, the gravestone of Stephen Kemble.

The great N. window in this chapel, called **Joseph's Window**, from the stained glass which once filled it, is an interesting specimen of E. E. architeecture immediately before it developed into Decorated. It has again been filled with glass, representing the history of Joseph. The 15 pointed windows on the E. were stripped of their mullions and richly-

painted glass in 1795. The rose window and all the windows to the E. end are filled with glass by *Clayton & Bell*.

The Nine Altars was formerly separated by a splendid porch called "the Anchorage," from the N. aisle of the choir. Here a long stone bench, ornamented with the arms of Bp. Skirlaw, stands opposite his grave and was occupied by almsmen of his foundation. The Sacrist's Exchequer, afterwards the Song School, adjoining this aisle on the N., built 1416-46, is now destroyed. A frightful monument, decorated with an immense punch-bowl, brought from Rome, commemorates Mat. Woodfield (Chapter-Agent), 1826.

The Cloisters on the S. of the nave were commenced about 1390, but were not finished till 1418. The windows and all the ornaments are Perp. The flat wooden ceiling, divided by square compartments, is said to be of Irish oak. In the centre stands the stone lavatory of the monks, once enclosed in a picturesque octangular building. On the E. are the chapter-house and the prior's residence, now the deanery; on the S. the refectory, now the library and kitchen; on the W. the dormitory, now the new library. Beneath the dormitory is the treasury, where the muniments were formerly kept, among which was an original letter of Oliver Cromwell about the foundation of the University, no longer forthcoming. This and other offices are taken out of a large crypt, which forms a passage of communication with the college, and a great part of which still remains in its original state. Here are a skeleton of a whale found when the keep of the castle was restored, a relic of the ancient regal rights of the bishops; some curious sculptures; and the huge coffin of Cospatrius, the Earl, who became a monk in the monastery. In this aisle of the cloisters the monks had their annual

feast of figs, raisins, cakes and ale, on the day of "O Sapientia" (Dec. 16). At the entrance from the Abbey Green sate the convent porter in a great oaken chair, and on the W. stretched a long stone bench, where on Maunday Thursday as many poor children sate as there were monks in the convent; and each monk having washed and kissed the feet of a child, presented him with 30 silver pennies, 7 dried herrings, 3 loaves of bread, and a wafer-cake.

At the N.W. corner of the cloisters is the entrance, by a broad staircase, to the **New Library**, which contains a number of Roman altars, chiefly brought from Lanchester, and a large collection of pre-Conquest sepulchral memorials; also 5 copes, which were worn at the celebration of the Holy Communion in the cathedral as late as 1759, when they were cast off by Bishop Warburton, who was indignant at having his neck hurt by the gilt thread on some of them. One is said to have been given by Queen Philippa after the battle of Neville's Cross; another was bought by the Chapter when Charles I. visited Durham. At the end of the room is a full-length portrait of Dean Waddington. At the S.E. a door leads towards the *Old Library*, once the monastic refectory. Here is a curious portrait of "Queene Marie" of England, Bishop Joseph Butler, and others.

The *Collection of MSS.*, which formerly belonged to the monastery, and which have descended from it to the chapter, is almost unrivalled in England for rarity, antiquity, and the beauty of the illuminations with which they are adorned. They are preserved for the most part in a closet on the l. of the Old Library, but the most interesting are displayed in glass cases in the room. Among those especially worthy of notice, the following, chronologically arranged, are the most remarkable. The numbers given refer to their



press-marks; A. II. 17, MS. of the 9th centy., containing part of the Gospels of Mark, Luke, and John. The beginning of S. John's Gospel, giving the words "In principio" in large interlaced letters, and a picture of the Crucifixion, are of a highly remarkable character. Attached to this MS. is a fragment of the Gospel of St. Luke, of a still earlier date.—A. II. 16. A copy of the Gospels, said (by old monastic tradition) to be in the actual handwriting of Bede. At p. 37 is its only illumination, a characteristic interlaced letter.—B. II. 30, Cassiodorus on Psalms, a MS. also attributed to the pen of Bede, and certainly of his time. At pp. 81 and 172 are illuminations representing David, first with a lyre, and afterwards with a spear.—A. II. 4, a Bible in two volumes, given to the monastery by Bp. Carileph. It contains rare and bold illuminations of the period; the first volume is missing.—B. II. 9, Jerome on the Minor Prophets, also given by Carileph. Many other MSS. were his, and among them—B. II. 13, Augustine on the Psalms, which contains (p. 102), a most remarkable illumination. At the top of the letter J is a representation of our Saviour; the letter itself incloses a portrait of Bp. Carileph, in his pontifical vestments, leaning upon his staff; at the foot is Robert Benjamin, a monk (probably the artist) on his knees.—B. II. 8, Jerome on Isaiah, full of rare illuminations.—A. I. 8, Homilies. At p. 190, the commencement of Berengarius on the Apococalypse, is a splendid illumination of our Lord enthroned, with the "Sword of the Spirit" proceeding from his mouth, and 7 stars, in the form of a cross in his hand. This MS. is of the early 12th centy., a little later than Carileph.—A. II. 1. Bp. Pudsey's Bible in 4 vols., in its original stamped-leather binding, with brass knobs to protect it, and the first vol. with its original straps. This is a magnificent book

on the finest vellum, but has suffered fearfully from the rapacity of illumination collectors. P. 132 in the 3rd vol. is an illumination of a battle of the Maccabees, very curious as exhibiting the armour of the period, of the 12th centy. In the 4th vol., pp. 1–10, is remarkable arcaded work, containing Eusebius' Harmony of the Gospels.—A. II. 19, St. Paul's Epistles, with a glossary, given by Bp. Pudsey. Beautiful illuminated letters commence each epistle, especially a gorgeous interlaced P on a blue ground at the commencement of the Ephesians (p. 200), which retains the original linen cloth to protect it, also the martyrdom of St. Paul, p. 250.—A. II. 11, a glossed Psalter of the early 13th cent., full of valuable illustrative illuminations. Ps. 56, 92, 122, 155, are especially remarkable. Some Anglo-Saxon pages of portions of the Gospels are attached to this MS.—A. II. 3. An entire Bible of 13th centy., filled with illuminations. Obs. the monk writing on the 1st page, and the standing figures at 317, 318.—A. II. 19. Berehori Repertorium Morale, in 5 vols. of 1395, contains few but rare illuminations of the period; the best are in the 4th and 5th vols.—C. I. 14. Andreas on the Decretals, of the 14th centy., contains beautiful heraldic illuminations at Ps. 191, 192, 193.—B. III. 32. A Latin Hymnarium interlined with an Anglo-Saxon version.—A. IV. 19. A Rituale also interlined with Anglo-Saxon; both these books have been published by the Surtees Society.—B. III. 30. Collectanea de Monachis, of the 15th cent., in the writing of Prior Wessington.—H. 100, Reginald of Durham on St. Cuthbert, end of 12th centy. This was the first book published by the Surtees Society.

On entering **College Green** from the cloisters, the first building on the rt. is the Convent **Kitchen**, now the Dean's kitchen, close to the refectory. This was commenced by Prior Forcer,

1368, but was not finished till early in the 15th cent., is of octagonal form, 36 ft. 8½ in. in diameter, and in its original state. The groining consists of 8 semicircular ribs, each extending over three sides of the octagon, the space in the centre being converted into a lanthorn. The **Deanery** retains an E. E. crypt under what was the prior's domestic chapel, and a beautiful panelled ceiling of oak exists in one of the bedrooms. The *Garden* behind the Deanery was the old cemetery of the monastery.

The College Yard is now surrounded by houses of the canons. The W. side of this square was formerly occupied by the magnificent guest-hall of the convent; at the N.W. angle was the infirmary, beneath which was a prison for the punishment of wicked monks; on the S. were the malt-kiln of Prior Forcer, the granary and the cellarer's orchard; on the N. was the chamberlain's exchequer.

The original **Abbey Gateway**, built 1494–1519, still gives access to the square from the Bailey, and the arms of its founder Castell may be seen on one of the bosses of its groined roof. The room above the gateway was built by Castell for the chapel of St. Helen, where mass was celebrated twice a-day for the benefit of the laity. After the Reformation, it was used as the exchequer of the Dean and Chapter, and now contains the muniments.

The **North Bailey** contains some good residences. The ancient **Church of St. Mary le Bow** is so called (like Bow Ch. in London) from the arch of its tower, which once spanned the street, leaving a road for carriages beneath. It is of very ancient foundation, and is said to stand on the site of the White Church, the temporary edifice in which the coffin of St. Cuthbert was first placed by the monks who accompanied it to Dunholme.

**Dun Cow Lane**, leading from Pa-

lace Green to the Bailey, was formerly called **King's Gate**, because by this way William the Conqueror escaped from the shrine, when stricken with sudden illness for not believing in the incorruptibility of St. Cuthbert.

The **Church of St. Mary** in the South Bailey was founded early in the 12th centy., when it was endowed by one of the early lords of Brancepeth. It has lately been almost rebuilt in the Norm. style. In the chancel is some good Elizabethan oak carving and a sculpture of our Saviour with the four Evangelists of c. 1200, brought hither from the ch. of St. Giles. In the churchyard is the ridged coffin-lid of an unknown prior of Durham of the 13th centy. The hermit Godric of Finchale used to learn hymns and prayers by listening to the children of the school attached to this church, while doorkeeper at St. Giles' church, and before he went to Finchale (see Kingsley's 'Hermits').

An abrupt descent beyond this ch. leads to

The **Prebend's Bridge**, built by the Dean and Chapter, 1772, and situated in one of the most beautiful windings of the Wear, whence the cathedral is seen towering grandly on the rt. above the rich woods.

No one should leave Durham without seeing the views from the opposite, or S. bank of the river, which has been laid out most tastefully by the Dean and Chapter as a **Public Walk**. Here is **Mary's Well**, which is much resorted to. The bank is crowned by South Street, which terminates towards the W. in the *Grammar School*, built on the present site, in the Tudor style, 1844, but in its original foundation coeval with the establishment of the Dean and Chapter.

A hill on the S.W. is crowned by the **Observatory of the University of Durham**, built in 1841. There is a



magnificent view from this hill, whence the peculiar promontory occupied by the city, cathedral, and castle of Durham is seen almost encircled by the winding Wear, while beyond stretches a vast extent of country, in which the leading feature is Lord Durham's monument on Pensher Hill.

The *Church* which rises conspicuously on the E. is that of **St. Oswald in Elvet**, a fine E. E. building with later additions and alterations. Its walls, long considered dangerous from the undermining of a colliery, have been strengthened. There is a fine wooden roof, and some stall work of Perp. character.

S. of the ch. is **Palmer's Close**, so called from being the place where the pilgrims left their horses to graze while they crossed the neighbouring foot-bridge to the shrine of St. Cuthbert. The long suburb known as **Old Elvet** terminates in the *County Gaol*. It is connected with the city by **Elvet Bridge**, of 10 arches, built by Bp. Pudsey. Two chapels, dedicated to St. James and St. Andrew, were formerly situated upon it. The view from a stable-yard at the S.W. corner of the bridge, of its venerable arches supporting a mass of quaint heterogeneous buildings, is worthy the pencil of a Prout.

In the domestic architecture of Durham it is only necessary to notice one house, that in Silver Street, erected by Sir John Duck (d. 1691). Its builder when a boy was apprenticed to a butcher, but while he was wandering idly by the river side, a raven dropped a gold "Jacobus" at his feet. This became the foundation of his fortunes, and by speculation and industry he rose to be a rich merchant, mayor, and baronet. A panel in an upper room of the house represents the butcher-boy standing near the bridge, and the raven flying towards him with the piece of money; on the rt. is the house in Silver Street, on the l. a hospital

which Sir John built and endowed at Lumley. He is buried in St. Margaret's Ch.

The long and straggling suburb of **Gillygate**, which runs along the ridge of the hill on the N.E. of the town, contains the **Ch. of St. Giles**, built by Bp. Flambard, 1112. The nave is of the original Norm. The chancel was probably added by Pudsey. Within the altar-rails is the painted wooden effigy of John Heath of Kepyner, 1590. N. of the ch., near the old Rly. Stat., stands the ruined chapel of **St. Mary Magdalen**, picturesquely situated in a garden. It is reduced to a few ruined walls and the remains of the E. window. The chapel was built in 1439, and was attached to a small hospital.

Durham is an admirable centre for exploring many objects of antiquarian interest. Among the excursions which may be made from it, are

1. **Kepyner Hospital and Wood**.—Either following the rt. bank of the river below Framwellgate Bridge, or mounting Gillygate and descending the hill below the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, is a picturesque gateway with a wide pointed arch, rising from the bank of the Wear. This is all that remains of *Kepyner Hospital* (1 m.), which was originally founded and endowed by Bp. Flambard in 1112, but which, having been burnt by the usurper Comyn, was rebuilt by Bp. Pudsey, temp. Rich. I. The path beyond the hospital leads to the lovely *Kepyner Wood* (2 m.), where the Wear flows among large moss-grown stones, through a deep rocky ravine, which is clothed with the most luxuriant foliage, and abounds in wild flowers. The gulf is spanned by the bridge of the Rly. at a great height. It is possible to reach Finchale Abbey by this route, though it is circuitous.

2. The once interesting **Hospital of**

Sherburn is distant  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles; and may be reached by train, *viâ* Leamside. In going thither by road a plot of ground is passed called **Maiden's Bower** (because "there the Durham maids milked their kye"), where the famous cross once stood, which was afterwards removed to the market-place of Durham. The road through the long suburb of Gillygate, and over what once was Gillygate Moor, is peculiarly characteristic of the ugly pit country. "Instead of the usual accompaniments of an English landscape, the road-side is bordered by long rows of colliers' houses. These are not scattered, or detached cottages, but continuous lines of them, of the most plain and bold construction, dingy and grim, and placed close up to the edge of the road, without the ornament of a little garden before them, as our country cottages usually have. Some of these rows are nearly half a mile in length. Their interiors are much superior to their outward aspect. They usually have good furniture; their chests of drawers, each with a japan tea-tray reared upon it against the wall; their clocks, good chairs, corner cupboard, and shelves of crockery; some of them have even pieces of carpet, and all seem to pride themselves on a good four-post camp bedstead with mahogany posts and chintz hangings."—*Hovitt*.

The Hospital of Sherburn and Pitlington Ch., about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further from Durham, are described in Rte. 3.

3. The **Moated Grange at Butterby**. From the end of the suburb of Old Elvet, a pleasant path leads through fields, above the old race-course, and along the foot of a hill covered with hanging woods. This is *Maiden Castle*. The remains of fortifications, on the top of the hill, have been declared to have been made both by Romans and Saxons. It is not improbable that they both occupied this strong point in turn,

A green conical mound, near Maiden Castle, is called **Mountjoy**, and is supposed to be the place where the bearers of St. Cuthbert first halted and rejoiced as they looked down upon his future resting-place.

Rt. in the fields, is the ancient **Manor House of Houghall**, once moated and fortified, and believed to have been the residence of Oliver Cromwell when he visited Durham and attempted to found a University.

Passing the bridge and village of *Shincliffe*, a path through the woods on the right bank of the river, fringed with gigantic burdock leaves, leads to *Butterby*, 4 m. This spot well deserves its ancient name of *Beautrove*, and is peculiarly picturesque. The ancient gateway of the manor-house remains, with its (dried-up) moat, and long green avenue. Three mineral springs ("the sweet spring," "the salt-water spring," and "the sulphur wells"), which existed on the opposite bank of the river before the opening of collicries, were much resorted to.

If the farmer will lend his cart to pass the shallows of the river, a much shorter route may be taken by the pedestrian in returning, by crossing the opposite hill. There were once a church and hospital here, dedicated to St. Leonard, but there is no church now. Thus, "in the slang of Durham, a 'Butterby church-goer' is one who does not frequent any church; and when such a one is asked, 'What church have you attended?' the customary answer is, 'I have been attending service at Butterby.'"—*Hone's Every Day Book*.

4. **Neville's Cross and Bear-Park**. A deep lane, fringed with ferns, leads up the hills on the W. of the town to a cross-road, where, overlooking a wide expanse of smoky country, stand the mutilated remains of Neville's Cross. It was formerly surrounded by statues of the 4 Evan-



gelists, and surmounted by a crucifix; but these were wantonly destroyed in 1589, and only the lower part of the shaft and the stone steps remain. It is probable that a cross existed here even before the celebrated battle.

The **Battle of the Red Hills** was fought Oct. 17, 1346, between the army of David, King of Scotland, and that under Lord Neville and others. David had taken advantage of the absence of Edw. III. in the French wars to cross the borders with a great army, and, having taken Liddel Tower, burnt Lanercost Abbey, and pillaged Hexham Priory, had encamped at Beaurepaire, only 2 m. from the city of Durham, when the Abp. of York, with the Bps. of Durham, Lincoln, and Carlisle, and the Lords Neville and Percy, hastened to the rescue of St. Cuthbert with an army of 16,000 men. The English forces met in Auckland Park, and first came in sight of the enemy from the heights of Merrington. While hesitating as to the advantages of an immediate collision, they fell in with a foraging party of Scots under the Earl of Douglas at Ferry Hill, and pursued them with a loss of 500 men as far as Sunderland Bridge. Douglas, escaping with the remnant of his troop, gave warning of the approach of the English army, and hastened the engagement. The armies met on the Red Hills, a high and broken ground rising from the Wear, on the W. of the city. The Scots formed three divisions, under the King, the Earl of Murray with Sir William Douglas, and the High Steward of Scotland. The English force was divided into four parts: the Bishop of Durham led the first with Lord Neville; the Abp. of York and Lord Percy led the second; the Bp. of Lincoln and Lord Mowbray the third; while Edward Baliol brought up the reserve. Meantime the city of Durham, which would be the prize of the conqueror, trembled

for the result. The greater part of the monks watched the battle with prayers and hymns from the top of the cathedral towers; but the prior, warned by a dream, retired to the height of Maiden's Bower, where, encircled by his monks upon their knees, he held aloft during the whole day the holy corporax cloth of St. Cuthbert in the sight of both armies.

The battle was furious on both sides, but the English archers were driven back by a sudden onset of the force under the High Steward, and fell with great disorder upon the division under Lord Percy, so that victory for some time seemed to hover over the Scots. The tide was eventually turned by the courage of Baliol, who routed the troops of the High Steward by a tremendous charge of cavalry on their flank, and then turned against those of the king, which had hitherto been engaged with great success against the force under Lord Neville. From this moment the confusion of the Scots became irretrievable. Their third body, under the Earl of Murray, was enclosed and cut to pieces on the field; but the nobles, rallying round their sovereign, still fought with despairing fury till only 80 remained alive. After various attempts to seize the king, he was at length captured by John de Copeland, but not before he had received two arrow wounds, and had knocked out the front teeth of his captor with a blow of his steel gauntlet. The Earls of Fife and Monteith and Sir William Douglas were taken prisoners with the king, while the Earls of Murray and Strathmore, John and Allan Stewart, a long list of the Scottish nobility, and 15,000 men lay dead upon the field. Of the English leaders, Lord Hastings alone was killed. When the day was over, the bishops, with Lords Neville and Percy, accompanied the prior and monks to the cathedral, and joined in a solemn thanksgiving to God and

St. Cuthbert for the victory they had obtained. The famous banner, called the Black Rood of Scotland, was offered at the shrine, and remained till the Reformation in the N. aisle of the cathedral as a memorial of the event, which, with two short intermissions, has been annually commemorated ever since, by a *Te Deum* sung on the 29th of May from the top of the central tower.

In a valley S.W. of the battle-field is **Aldin Grange**, where a very ancient and narrow bridge of stone over the Browney is, according to local tradition, the spot where King David concealed himself after the battle, till his shadow on the water revealed his hiding-place.

A pleasant walk along the ridge of the hill leads from Neville's Cross to **Beaurepaire**, corruptly called *Bearpark*, a moss-grown gabled fragment, containing a fine mullioned window, which, with a few low walls, is all that remains of the country residence of the Priors of Durham, founded by Prior Bartram II., 1244–58. Edward III. passed a night here when returning from Scotland in 1327. The building was destroyed by the Scots during their successful raid in 1315, but was rebuilt 1342–74 by Prior Forcer, who made it his principal residence, and died there. The park was again ravaged by David Bruce in 1346, on the day before the battle of Neville's Cross. "Situated on the brow of a short slope, descending to the rivulet's bed, and within hearing of its plashing ripple, it overlooks an alternation of copsewood, wild and uncultivated field, upland knoll and lowly dell, forming a prospect on which the eye may dwell with pleasure, while amid the solitary stillness of the scene, imagination may resuscitate some occupant of old, a warrior, a churchman, or a king, whose name memory hath cherished, and written upon the book and volume of the brain."—*Surtees*.

In his return to Durham, the pe-

destrian may follow "*The Monk's Road*," by which the monks of old time came to visit their prior at his country house. The descent upon Durham has a magnificent view of the cathedral and town above the arches of the railway viaduct, which are here a great addition to the landscape.

**5. Ushaw College**, 4 m. W., is well worthy of a visit. It may be visited by taking the Dearness Valley Line to Ushaw Moor Stat., or the Consett Line to Aldin Grange or to Witton Gilbert Stat., being situated between the two lines about 4 m. W. from Durham. The College stands on a ridge 600 ft. above the sea, commanding fine views, especially of Durham Cathedral, and surrounded by plantations and shrubberies. It was established to supply the place of the seminary at Douay in Flanders, founded by Card. Allen, and destroyed by the republican army during the French revolution. The émigrés who escaped from thence first settled at Crook Hall, near Lanchester, and removed in July, 1808, to this college, which was commenced in 1804, and dedicated to St. Cuthbert. Dr. Lingard, the historian, was at this time Vice-President and Professor of Philosophy.

Visitors are kindly permitted to see the college upon application to the President. The principal buildings of the actual college enclose a quadrangular court, but these are connected by a long cloister with the seminary, where the younger boys are educated. There are at present about 300 students, and 101 boys in the seminary. The greater part of the north of England is supplied with Roman Catholic clergy from this college, which is under the care of truly enlightened and learned Professors.

Visitors are received in a room containing: Virgins surrounded by angels, *Benozzo Gozzoli*; Holy Fa-



mily, *Andrea del Sarto*; Annunciation (on panel), *Perugino* (?); Rich Lady and Child, *Andrea del Sarto* (?); Madonna of the Rabbit, copy by *Jackson from Correggio*; the Temple of Science, *Valeriani and Pettoni*; Two Views of Venice, *Canaletti*. The Refectory is a very fine hall, 61 ft. by 37, with an oaken roof, and contains portraits of Dr. Lingard, Card. Allen, Card. Wiseman (by *Brigstock*), and other distinguished persons connected with the College. The Professor's Dining Room contains several good pictures, including *Susanna before the Judges, Rembrandt*; *Espousal of St. Catherine, Rubens*; *Women at Well, Teniers*. The Examination Hall contains—Gregory VII. receiving the homage of the King of Arragon, *Roelas*; St. Ursula and her companions, a very fine picture, *artist unknown*; *Dionogenes in his Tub, Cincinnatus at his Plough, Salvator Rosa*; *Wild Boar, Snyder*. Over the entrance of the College chapel is a large picture of the Angels lamenting over the Dead Saviour, *Rubens*. The Library is a handsome room, well furnished with books, and possessing some fine illuminated MSS.

**St. Cuthbert's Chapel**, Ushaw, designed 1844, and opened 1848, is a beautiful work of the elder *Pugin*. The windows and brass work are by *Hardman*. The building consists of an ante-chapel, choir, and sanctuary, and is approached from the corridor by a Gothic cloister. Over the doorway of the ante-chapel is a statue of St. Cuthbert, who is again depicted in a large window, around which are panels representing the history of his life, viz., his vision of the assumption of St. Aidan; his washing the feet of pilgrims at Ripon; his interview with the Abbess Elfrida at Coquet Island; his consecration as bishop at York; his miraculous cure of a Mercian nobleman's daughter; his death at Farne Island; and the translation of his

body to Durham. The Lady Chapel, on S. of the choir, has ornaments richly carved in Caen stone, and contains a *Liber Vitæ*, with the names of benefactors, in imitation of that which once lay on the altar of Durham Cathedral. The choir (50 ft. by 27) has richly-stained windows and oak stalls. The sanctuary, beyond the choir, has also some fine modern glass. The E. window represents the Church - triumphant. Beneath are the altar and reredos, richly carved. A lovely statue of the Virgin and Child is by *Hoffmann*. Opening out the cloister are two small chapels, that of *St. Carlo Borromeo*, with wall inlaid with marbles and an exquisitely carved roof resting on slender pillars, and that of *The Holy Family*, an oratory, surrounded by glass cases containing relics. These include a ring taken from St. Cuthbert's shrine, which was long in the possession of a convent of English nuns at Paris, and was given to Ushaw by Cardinal Wiseman, who was a student here. It is a plain gold ring, with a large sapphire, possibly of the 12th centy. A picture in this chapel, representing the Virgin and Child, with the Shepherds adoring on one side and the Magi on the other, is by *Roden*. *St. Joseph's Chapel* contains another statue by *Hoffmann*. **The Mortuary Chapel**, an exquisite little building, dedicated to St. Michael, is the burial-place of Dr. Gibson, the late Vice-President.

A long cloister, fitted up as a museum, leads to the **Seminary Chapel** dedicated to St. Aloysius, begun 1850, from designs of the younger *Pugin*. The E. window represents the life of the saint, the altar-piece his first communion, and visitation of the sick. A beautiful white marble statue of the Virgin and Child is by *Hoffmann*. The **Lady Chapel**, on the S., was built in memory of a child who died on Good Friday; the altar-piece represents the Virgin

presenting him to the crucified Saviour.

The College Muscum, 200 ft. long, is enriched by many specimens of Natural History prepared by that unrivalled taxidermist and naturalist Charles Waterton, author of the 'Wanderings.' There is also a spacious Infirmary eonnected with the main buildings by a eloister. The College stands in the parish of Esh, about one mile from the village.

**Esh**, a large ancient parish, with a ehureh almost entirely rebuilt 30 years ago, has now two collieries and a population exceeding 4000. The village stands on a lofty ridge, with an extensive view over the valleys of the Browney and Dearness. Some old ash-trees mark the site of the aneient hall of the Smythes. "The reliques of several aneient Roman Catholic families seem to have gathered round the old hall of Esh, both before and after it was deserted by its owners, a circumstane which must have taken place whilst, from a system of compression and exclusion, the cadets of Catholic families were prevented from entering on any active line of life, and had no resouree but to gather round their chiefs, existing on such scanty annuities as the family estates could provide. Here some of the latest of the Bulmers, who maintained anything like a gentlemanly condition, found a refuge and a grave."—*Surtees.*

**6. Witton Gilbert and Lanchester.** These may be most conveniently visited from Durham by taking the train on the Consett Line; there are stations at both places. Witton Gilbert is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles N.W. from Durham; Lanehester less than 3 miles further. It stands on an eminence above the Browney. It derives its name from Gilbert de la Ley, its owner in the time of Bp. Pudsey, who founded a hospital here, of which the only remnant is a decorated window, in a farmhouse near the church. The Church

(of *St. Michael*) was rebuilt 1859. It retains its old font and pulpit, and possesses a curious alms-dish. Over one of the W. windows is a sculpture let into the wall, representing a hand (with the episcopal ring), upraised in benediction. It is supposed to have been one of the arms of the churehyard cross. The custom of hanging up white garlands and gloves made of paper, after the funerals of young girls, was retained in this church within the memory of man. A similar custom is mentioned by Brand as having prevailed at Stanhope and Wolsingham.

Between Witton Gilbert and Lanchester, on the rt., and on the slope of a hill, are the ruins of **Langley Hall**, built by Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton (d. 1533) in the time of Henry VIII. The ruins are pieturesquely situated above a wood on the hillside, and retain "bold triple corbels with projecting shields, which are perfectly unique."—*Billings.* There is a wide view from hence over the valley of the Browney, with Durham Cathedral in the distance.

N.W. is **Lanchester**. "Great part of the village, as well as the present Christian ehureh, is composed of the Pagan masonry of the neighbouring Roman station, so that as far as the materials of construction are concerned, Lanchester may elaim precedence even of Jarrow."—*Surtees.* The **Church of All Saints**, greatly disfigured by whitewash, "was first built during the Norm. period, but shortly afterwards destroyed, or nearly so, for the chancel-areh is the only portion of it now remaining in its proper position. The columns of the S. poreh, and the areh of a zigzagged doorway, now forming the canopy of an ancient monumental effigy in Stanhope marble, of Anstell, Dean of Lanchester, d. 1461, belonged to the Norman building, but the present church is



bodily of the E. E. style, about 1190, with additions, or insertions, of a later date,—the side-windows being of the Dec. period (after 1300). In the lower stage of the tower is a simple but good specimen of the ribbed groining of the later period.” (*Billings.*) The ch. was made collegiate by Bp. Beck in 1283, and possesses the stalls common to buildings of that description. A door, on the N. of the chancel, leading to the vestry, has a sculpture of the Virgin, adored by angels, with the devil prostrate beneath her chair. Within the altar-rail are corbels of human heads, crowned and mitred, in which iron staples were fixed for the candlesticks used before the Reformation. Fragments of ancient stained glass remain in the windows. Some of the founder’s statutes are remarkable; such are, “that none of the vicars shall braul or chide in the quier or without, but let them kep silent; nor mormoringe, gaynsayinge, or contendinge with one another; nayther yett laughing, gleeing, staring, nor casting vagabonde eyes towards the people remaining in the same churche. . . . Let the vicars read and also sing alowde, distinctly, with full voice, and without ever skipping or cutting the wordes, making a good pause in the mydest of every verse, beginninge and endinge altogethertogether, not protractinge nor drawinge the last syllable too longe; not hastily running it over, much less interminglinge any strange, variable, profane or dishonest speeches.”

The **Remains of the Roman Station**, which are amongst the most remarkable existing in England, are situated on a hill-top W. of the village, and in ancient times were near the junction of the Watling Street with the Wreken Dyke. “This station was no common earthwork, but a building evidently of considerable architectural pretensions.” It formed a parallelogram, measuring 183 yds. [*Dur. & N.*]

N. to S., and 143 yds. E. to W., surrounded by a vallum from 8 to 12 ft. high, and perpendicular on the outside, being built of ashlar-work in regular courses, with stones 12 ft. long and 9 in. deep. On the W. of the vallum is a deep fosse, on the other sides a sloping hill. The angles appear to have been guarded by round towers. “The masonry bears marks of pick or chisel as fresh as when the stones were worked.” The antiquities found here include a vast number of Roman altars, the best of which may now be seen in the Chapter Library at Durham.

Some of the altars found here have inscriptions under the Emperors Gordian (commemorating a Bath and Basilica built by him), Severus, and Caracalla. “The discovery of coins of the Constantines and their successors, to Valentinian, may seem to prove that the station was scarcely abandoned before the final flight of the Roman eagle. Its destruction was probably owing to some sudden and violent catastrophe. The red ashes of the basilica and baths, the vitrified flooring, and the metallic substances, evidently run by fire, which occur among the ruins, form a strong indication that the structure perished in flames. A long night intervenes, and a century after the Norman Conquest, a christian Lanchester first appears,—parcel of the ancient patrimony of St. Cuthbert, with a church built out of the military ruins of pagan Rome.”—*Surtees.*

1 m. N. of Lanchester is Green-croft, a large mansion originally built by the Claverings in 1670. Here Lady Katharine Graye, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland, was arrested in 1598, on suspicion of treason and an accusation of non-conformity, and of having concealed Catholic priests in her ho use.

7. **Finchale Priory** (3½) may be

reached either by rail; by the circuitous but beautiful route through **Keyper Wood** (by pedestrians); or by the great N. road, whence a lane on the rt. leads to the priory.

Leaving Durham, the road ascends the hill beyond the rly. stat., and passes between **Aykley Heads** (F. Dixon Johnson, Esq.), where from the terrace is a fine view of Durham Cathedral, and **Dryburn** (J. L. Wharton, Esq., M.P.). Beyond, a turn leads rt. through a hideous country, in which the lanes, in wet weather, are one quagmire of liquid coal-dust. The coal-village, which is passed through, looks its name of "*Pity o' me*" at every corner. The hedges are blackened with smut,—the trees leafless skeletons, which look as if they were made of cast iron.

It is a relief to enter by a steep descent the valley of Finchale, where the Priory stands in deep retirement on the banks of the rushing Wear, backed by the luxuriant woods of Cocken (Rte. 2).

"The ruins are full of interest to the architect, no less than to the antiquary, the more so because there is not another building of Dec. work worthy of note in the county of Durham. Indeed there are few specimens of it added to buildings of an earlier period in this part of old Northumbria, owing perhaps to the incessant wars between England and Scotland, in the age when the Dec. style prevailed."—*S. Gibson.*

In 1110 St. Godric, who had been led to a life of austerity by the example of the monks of Lindisfarne, and the impressions derived in a pilgrimage to Rome, became a hermit here, and dwelt by the side of the Wear for 60 years in the odour of sanctity. His hermitage, for which he obtained a grant from Bp. Flambard, on whose hunting-ground it was situated, was 1 m. above the Priory, in a plot of land close to the river, still called **Godric's Garth.**

His seclusion was not total, as his mother, sister, and brother came to live near him, and his brother was eventually drowned in the Wear near this spot. His biographer, Reginald of Durham, describes his finding the place inhabited by serpents and wolves, but subduing them with the sign of the cross, and eventually taming them to be his companions; his being tempted by evil spirits; the violation of his sanctuary by Scottish marauders, one of whom was drowned while retreating across the Wear with the plunder of his cell, and another destroyed by falling into a lacus bitumetalis (coal-pit?); and his visions of the Virgin and St. Mary Magdalen, who taught him a song, the words and music of which are still preserved. In 1149 Godric built a church at Finchale, which was dedicated (to St. John Baptist) by Bp. Wm. de St. Barbara. Connected with the church by a cloister, he had a cell and an oratory of the Virgin, which none were allowed to enter but himself. St. Godric died before the altar of his church, May 21, 1170, and was buried there in a stone coffin. The furniture of his oratory was long preserved in the monastery of Durham.

In 1196, Henry Pudsey, natural son of the Bp. of Durham, founded the priory of Finchale, which was rapidly enriched by pilgrimages to the tomb of St. Godric. This was soon the only relic of the saint which remained here, as his church was entirely rebuilt in the 13th cent. Two priors of Finchale, Robert de Stichill and Robt. de Insula, became successively Bps. of Durham.

In the 14th cent. the church was contracted, the whole of the aisles, with a chapel attached to the wall of the N. transept, being removed, and walls inserted between the arches of the nave and choir. William Bennet, the last prior, was made a prebendary of Durham at the dissolution, when



he immediately married, which gave rise to the couplet,

"The Prior of Finkel has got a fair wife,  
And every monk will have one."

Another Durham rhyme of the period was—

"I'll no more be a nun, nun, nun,  
I'll be no more a nun!  
But I'll be a wife,  
And lead a merry life,  
And brew good ale by the tun, tun, tun."

The abbey in its perfect state was very similar in arrangement to that of Durham, but altogether on a much smaller scale, many minor points being of necessity omitted. Of the parts remaining, the ch. and cloisters, of about 1240, are parts of the first edifice, and the various abbey buildings are all of subsequent styles down to the 15th cent. Of the central tower of the ch., which was groined and surmounted by a short spire, nothing now remains but the four circular columns which supported it.

A buttress supporting the lower fragment of a bay window of what was once the Prior's Chamber, is called *the Wishing Chair*, and is said to have the virtue of removing barrenness. It was much resorted to in ancient times, but Grose observes that "since the removal of the monks, it has entirely lost its efficacy."

A farm-house, where tea and light refreshments may be obtained, now stands close to the ruins.

8. Chester - le - Street, Lumley Castle, Lambton and Ravensworth Castles, and Houghton - le - Spring (Rte. 2), which may be visited conveniently by excursions from Durham.

10. Brancepeth and Bishop Auckland (Rtes. 4 and 5).

Leaving Durham the line passes along the viaduct and reaches

258 m. **Plawsworth** Stat., and next

260 m. **Chester-le-Street** Stat., a

large village extending for  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. along the great N. road.

It was in Roman days a place of importance on the military road between Binchester and Gateshead. "Its position on a great road midway between two great towns, its size, its luxuries and arts, as instanced in its relics of altars, bronzes, and pottery, and finally its having been selected as the site of a church establishment from the earliest times, with the Roman features apparent in both its Saxon and modern names, would lead us to conclude that a thriving military town was established here from an early period of the imperial rule, and, as we see from its coins, that it was one of the last to be deserted in the empire's fall."—*Featherstonhaugh*. The Saxons called the place Coneceastre, from the Cone rivulet, which still flows across its N. entrance, and ceastre, a camp. In 883 it became the seat of a bishopric. Bp. Eardulph, who had fled from the Danes at Lindisfarne, with the body of St. Cuthbert, finally settled here. He was succeeded by Bishops Cutheard, Tilred, Wilgred, Uchtred, Sexhelm, Aldred, Elfsig, and Aldune, in whose time (995) the Danes again invaded Northumbria, and bishop and monks fled with the body of the Saint to Ripon, whence they came to Durham, which thenceforward became the seat of the bishopric. Thus the wealth which would have flowed to Chester was diverted to Durham, and hence, according to the distich—

"Durham lads hae gowd and silver,  
Chester lads hae nou't but brass."

The ancient ch., where the body of St. Cuthbert rested, was built of wood. Bp. Egelric, in 1045, erected the first stone ch. here, but, discovering a great treasure during the work, bestowed it all upon the monastery of Peterborough, of which he had been a monk. The present ch. was altered in 1286 by Bp. Beck, who,

wishing to do honour to the ancient resting-place of St. Cuthbert, made it collegiate, with a dean, 7 prebends, 5 chaplains, &c.

The existing **Church of SS. Mary and Cuthbert** has four objects of interest. 1. The tower, 156 ft. high (with the spire), of which the lower part is E. E., the octagonal lanthorn and tall spire above it being of 1400. "The octagon," says Billings, "was a change to suit the plan of the spire, which renders the whole design very quaint, and we believe unexampled." It contained originally three bells given severally by Ashbourne, Dean of Chester-le-Street, in 1409, Cardinal Langley, and John Lord Lumley. The first of these only remains and is used on Sunday for the last few minutes before commencement of service. The others being cracked were recast in 1883, when the "Millenary" of Chester-le-Street was celebrated, and four new bells were placed in the tower. At the same time extensive improvements in the interior were effected (under Mr. R. J. Johnson, architect of Newcastle). Notice the interesting Saxon stones disinterred at this time. 2. The rude effigy of St. Cuthbert (now at the W. end of the S. aisle), which is said to have surmounted his tomb. 3. The N. aisle, usually called the "*Aisle of Tombs*," from the chain of 14 monumental effigies of the Lumleys placed here in the reign of Elizabeth by John Lord Lumley, "when," says Camden, "they were either picked out of demolished monasteries, or made anew." Two of the effigies, those of Ralph, Lord Lumley, and Sir John Lumley, both of the 15th centy., are real, and were brought hither from Durham Cathedral. Two cross-legged effigies are also genuine. In 1612 pews in this ch. were only allowed to brides, bridegrooms, and sick wives. 4. "The Anchorage" (i.e. dwelling for an anchorite, or hermit), built against

the north wall of the tower, and consisting of four rooms, two on the ground floor, and two above. Notice the "squint" on wall of upper room which gave a view of the altar at end of south aisle. Since the Reformation the Anchorage was at one time the dwelling of the incumbent; afterwards was used as an Alms House.

One of the best authenticated English ghost-stories comes from Chester-le-Street, and is told at length in Webster's 'Displaying of supposed Witchcraft,' 1677, and in Glanville's 'Sadducismus triumphatus,' whence it has been often quoted. In 1632 a young woman named Anne Walker was sent away from the house of a kinsman of the same name, with one Mark Sharp, a collier, and was not heard of again till she appeared by night to one James Grime, a miller, "with the hair of her head hanging down all bloody, and with five large wounds in her head," and, revealing the place of her murder, declared that, if search was made, her clothes and the pick with which she was killed would be found on the spot, and her body in a neighbouring coal-pit. The apparition was repeated, till Grime revealed what he had seen, when the body and clothes were found in the places described, and Walker and Sharp, *on this evidence*, were "arraigned, found guilty, condemned, and executed." In later times large cannon were cast at the *Whitchill Forge* (1 m. from Chester-le-Street).

1½ m. E. from Chester-le-Street is **Lumley Castle** (Earl of Scarborough). It is situated on an eminence, rising gradually on the S. and W. from the river Wear, which flows along the side of the park, while on the N. and E. Lumley Beck runs through a deep wooded valley. The rich yellow colour of the freestone of which the castle is built, and its high machicolated turrets give it a picturesque appearance, though it has been much



modernised. "The castle is generally admitted to have been built by Sir Robert Lumley during the reign of Edw. I., but only as a mansion, for Sir Ralph de Lumley, 1392, obtained a licence to re-edify and embattle his manor house at Lumley. Antecedently to the first-named period, the mansion of the family was at a village 1 m. distant, which still retains their name and some ruins. About a century and a half back the castle was subjected to a most complete renovation in the Italian style. So fully indeed was this carried out that scarcely a particle of its ancient architecture is visible in the interior."—*Billings*. Externally, the E., and portions of the N. side, with its gateway and quaint courtyard, are all that remain of its ancient features, excepting the octagonal turrets on all the towers. The general plan is a parallelogram, 180 ft. long and 153 wide, having 4 equal-sized towers at the angles, which project boldly before the connecting bays, and together enclose a quadrangle of 77 ft. long by 72 wide. The E. front is so much hidden by trees that no good view of it can now be obtained, otherwise, as Surtees observes, the castle here retains all its original magnificence. Three stages of masonry rise one above the other, with mullioned windows heavily grated with iron; and a noble gate-house projects from the centre of the front, guarded with overhanging turrets and a machicolated gallery "and charged with the arms of England and France, of Lumley, Neville, Percy, Grey, and Hilton."

The interior of the castle is shown. Its chief object of interest is the Great Hall, 60 ft. long by 30 wide, with a minstrel-gallery at the W. end. Seventeen enormous pictures in black frames represent the ancestors of the house, but of these probably only those of Elizabeth, dr. of Lord Darey, and wife of John Lord Lumley, and that of "Kinge

Richard the Seconde" giving a patent of nobility to Sir Ralph Lumley, who is kneeling before him, are genuine old pictures. The rest were probably improvised by John, 6th and last Lord Lumley (1547-1609), from an excess of respect to his family. Some of them have an Eastern aspect, and wear turbans, and robes embroidered with paroquets, a crest worn by William Lumley in an adventure during the 1st crusade. At the end of the hall is a life-size statue of Liulph, the mythical ancestor of the house, sitting aloft on a red horse. Below are 15 Latin couplets, ringing all possible changes on the word mundus: e.g.,

"Mundus abit, res nota quidem, res usque notanda,

Nota tibi, mundi sit nota, mundus abit;  
Mundus abit, non mundus, id est non machina mundi

Dico, sed mundi gloria mundus abit," &c.

Four niches contain marble busts of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. The Great Ball Room is a huge and gorgeous, though decaying specimen of stucco decoration. The greater part of the castle consists of enormous suites of rooms, now made habitable and at times occupied.

The Lumleys, regarded as one of the few families of undoubted Saxon descent, claim to spring from Liulph and his wife Alghitha, a great-granddaughter of King Ethelred. He was assassinated for complaining in behalf of the people against the officers of Bishop Walcher, who, in return, was murdered at Gateshead. Other illustrious members of the family were—Ralph, the first Lord Lumley, killed at Cirencester fighting for Rich. II.; John, his son, killed with the D. of Clarence at Baugy Bridge, 1421; George Lord Lumley, famous in the Scottish wars, who added greatly to the family fortunes by his marriage with the granddaughter of the rich Roger Thornton of New-castle, whose rise from the ranks

is commemorated in the popular rhyme—

“At the Westgate cam Thornton in,  
With a hap and a halfpenny in a ram’s  
skin;”

Thomas Lumley, who married Elizabeth Plantagenet, a natural daughter of Edw. IV.; John Lord Lumley, a commander at Flodden Field, afterwards a leader in the Pilgrimage of Grace; George, his son, beheaded on Tower Hill for the same rising; and John Lord Lumley, who collected the bones and relics of his ancestors, and stood high in the favour of Mary and Elizabeth. This Lord was visited at Lumley by James I. on his accession, when the king was so wearied by Bishop James, who gave him an endless history of the ancestors of the family, that at last he exclaimed, “O mon, gang na further, let me digest the knowledge I hae gained, for, by my saul, I did na ken Adam’s name was Lumley.” With him the title became extinct. Richard Viscount Lumley of Waterford (descended from Richard, 4th Lord Lumley) was created Earl of Searborough in 1690.

A pleasant walk of 2 m. N.E. leads from Chester-le-Street, over the Wear, which is crossed by a fine 15th cent. bridge, to **Lambton Castle** (Earl of Durham). This is seldom shown. It occupies the site of Haraton Hall, an old mansion of the Hedworths, and is situated on a height, sloping below it to the river, which here flows between prettily wooded, though smoky banks, and is crossed by a bridge of a single arch, 82½ ft. in span, erected by *Ignatius Bonomi* in 1819. The Castle, from designs of Bonomi, is a mixture of Gothie and Tudor architecture. It was restored in 1865 from the premature ruin into which it had fallen since 1854, in consequence of the sudden sinking of a coal-mine, which had existed, neglected and forgotten, beneath the

site of the Castle, since the year 1600. So much were the walls and ceilings shaken and bent, and into such chasms and fissures were they riven, that it is a matter of astonishment that so much of the original building should have remained standing. The coal-mine is now bricked up. Among the pictures in the Castle are “the Captive,” *Reynolds*; Lady Hamilton, *Reynolds*; Lady Louisa Lambton, *Lawrence*; Hon. Chas. W. Lambton, seated on a rock (the “Master Lambton,” well known from engravings), *Lawrence*.

Connected with Lambton is the famous legend of *the Worm*, which cannot be better told than in the words of Surtees. “The heir of Lambton, fishing, as was his profane custom, in the Wear of a Sunday, hooked a small worm or eft, which he carelessly threw into a well, and thought no more of the adventure. The worm, at first neglected, grew till it was too large for its first habitation, and, issuing forth from ‘the Worm Well,’ betook itself to the Wear, where it usually lay a part of the day coiled round a crag in the middle of the water; it also frequented a green mound near the well (‘the Worm Hill’), where it lapped itself nine times round, leaving vermicular traces, of which grave living witnesses depose that they have seen the vestiges. It now became the terror of the county, and, amongst other enormities, levied a daily contribution of nine cows’ milk, which was always placed for it at the green hill, and in default of which it devoured man and beast. Young Lambton had, it seems, meanwhile, totally repented himself of his former life and conversation, had bathed himself in a bath of holy water, taken the sign of the Cross, and joined the Crusaders. On his return home he was extremely shocked at witnessing the effect of his youthful imprudence, saw that the worm must at once be destroyed, and impe-



diately undertook the adventure. After several fierce combats, in which he was foiled by his enemy's power of self-union, he went to consult a witch, or wise woman. By her advice he armed himself in a coat of mail, studded with razor-blades, and, thus prepared, placed himself on the crag in the river, and awaited the monster's arrival. At the usual time the worm came to the rock, and wound himself with great fury round the armed knight, who had the satisfaction to see his enemy cut in pieces by his own efforts, while the stream washing away the several parts prevented the possibility of re-union.

"There is still a sequel to the story. The witch had promised Lambton success only on one condition—that he would slay the first living thing that met his sight after the victory. To avoid the possibility of human slaughter, Lambton had directed his father, that as soon as he heard him sound three blasts on his bugle, in token of the achievement performed, he should release his favourite greyhound, which would immediately fly to the sound of the horn, and was destined to be the sacrifice. On hearing his son's bugle, however, the old chief was so overjoyed that he forgot the injunctions, and ran himself with open arms to meet his son. Instead of committing a parricide, the conqueror again repaired to his adviser, who pronounced, as the alternative of disobeying the original instructions, that no chief of the Lambtons should die in his bed for seven, or as some accounts say, for nine generations—a commutation which, to a martial spirit, had nothing probably very terrible, and which was willingly complied with."

General Lambton, an Indian officer of high reputation, who served under Sir Arthur Wellesley at the capture of Seringapatam, ninth in succession from the slayer of the worm,

was the first who died in his bed, and it is said that he kept pistols on his pillow during his last illness, to prevent his servants from fulfilling the prophecy by removing him. The name of Lambton occurs as early as the commencement of the 13th century., when John de Lamtun appears as a witness to the charter of Uchtred de Wodeshend. It is remarkable, in tracing the long pedigree of the family, that the only one of its members who attained to any great eminence or title was the late Earl, ambassador to Russia, 1835-7, and Commissioner to Canada, 1836, but more celebrated as the great advocate of Political Reform. He was the first of the family who was raised to the peerage; the title being "Baron Durham of the City of Durham," created in 1828. He was made Earl in 1833 on his retirement from Earl Grey's ministry. Previously the title Earl of Durham was never bestowed, that dignity being considered appurtenant to the Bishop's Palatinate jurisdiction.

The **Worm Hill**, a conical mound is still to be seen on the N. bank of the Wear, at North Biddiek. The **Worm Well**, which was 26 yds. distant from it, and which had formerly a great reputation as a "Wishing Well," has now entirely disappeared. A pleasant walk by the Houghton-gate of the park leads back from the Castle to Fence Houses Stat.

**Pelton** and **Picktree**, 2 villages about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Chester-le-Street, have a local celebrity. "Pelton Lonin" is the name of one of the liveliest and most popular north country airs, though the accompaniment beginning

"The swine com jingling down Pelton Lonin,  
There's five black swine and never an odd one,"

does not appear to have much meaning. Ailsie Marley, the subject of another popular song, was landlady

of the Barley Mow public-house at Picktree. It is said that, having lost her pocket, she announced it to her husband while he was drinking, who immediately struck up an impromptu, beginning—

“O d’ye ken Ailsie Marley, honey;  
The wife that sells the barley, honey?  
She’s lost her pocket and all her money,  
Aback o’ the bush i’ the garden, honey.”

The “Picktree Brag” is a mischievous goblin, firmly believed in in the neighbourhood. It is generally supposed to appear in the form of a horse with a bushy tail.

Continuing our northward journey we reach

262 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Birtley Stat.** Birtley is a daughter parish of Chester-le-Street. It has extensive ironworks and coal pits. It was in 1888 notorious for a peculiarly atrocious murder of a woman. The criminal was convicted and executed at Durham.

264 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Lamesley Stat.** The woods of Ravensworth are seen on the l.

About 1 m. from the Stat. is **Ravensworth Castle** (Earl Ravensworth). It is a mixture of Gothic and Tudor architecture, and was built 1808 from designs of *Nash*, on the site of a more ancient edifice, of which two venerable towers still remain. The hall is 100 ft. long, 35 ft. wide, and 50 ft. high, with a handsome staircase at its W. end, and an open gallery running along its S. side. The rooms contain many fine old cabinets and some good pictures, including — *Battle-piece*, *Salvator Rosa*; *Holy Family*, *Vandyke*; *do.*, *Carlo Rosa*; *Moses at the Burning Bush*, *G. Poussin*; *Musicians*, *Caravaggio*; *Boar Hunt*, *Johannes Fyt*, 1648; *George IV.*, and *1st Lady Ravensworth*, *Sir T. Lawrence*.

Near the entrance of the castle stands the shaft of a stone cross,

called the **Butter Cross**. It is said that when the plague was in Newcastle the country people left provisions here for the infected town.

Ravensworth was sometimes written *Raffensweath*, and as the Danish standard was called *Raffen*, it is supposed that the name, which implies “*Danes’ Woe*,” refers to a defeat they sustained here. The Liddells are descended from *Thomas Liddell*, a merchant adventurer, who was mayor of Newcastle in 1572. The 1st Bart. defended Newcastle for *Chas. I.* His great-grandson was created *Lord Ravensworth* in 1747; the present peerage is a second creation (1821), and was raised to an *Earldom* (1874).

We next pass 265 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Low Fell Stat.**, and then come to

268 m. **Gateshead West Stat.**, whence there are branch lines for coal to *Blaydon* and *Tanfield*, and immediately N. of which, on crossing the *High Level Bridge* (Rte. 12), the Rly. enters *Northumberland* at *Newcastle*.

**Gateshead** is a borough, has 10 churches and numerous chapels and other public edifices. It is entitled to send a member to Parliament. Though it is in the county of *Durham*, it is little more than a suburb of *Newcastle*, from which it is only separated by the *Tyne*, and to which it stands in the same relation as *Southwark* to *London*, or *Salford* to *Manchester*. “It is a centre of work noise, smoke, and dirt; iron-works, brass-works, chain-cable works, glass-works, bottle-works, and chemical-works lie on all sides—and at *Gateshead Fell* are situated the great grindstone quarries, whence *Newcastle* derives its fame for ‘*Newcastle grindstones*.’”—*Dodd*. The chief workshops of the N. E. Railway, employing many hundred men, are here.

The lesser streets in *Gateshead* (as



at Newcastle) are called Chares, such as Oakwell Gate Chare, St. Mary's Chare, and Colliers' Chare.

The town has little interest except from its manufactures. **St. Mary's Ch.** is now mainly a modern building, the ancient cruciform church having been almost ruined in 1854 by a fire and explosion which occurred in a worsted factory close by. Further restorations and improvements were effected in 1875 at a cost of £5000. The ground immediately adjoining the ch. is called "The Anchorage." In the churchyard is buried the architect of Newcastle town-hall, whose figure is said to have stood formerly on the N. side of the ch. with his arm pointing to the town-hall at Newcastle, and beneath the inscription: e.g.

"Here lies Robert Trollop,  
Who made yon stones roll up;  
When Death took his soul up,  
His body filled this hole up."

On the rt. of King James' Street, the S. entrance to Gateshead, is **Trinity Chapel**, formerly called *St. Edmund's*, which has been recently restored. There was a monastery here, of which Uttan was abbot before 683, but this was destroyed by the Danes. The present chapel was the property of the nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, and is pure E. E., built by Bp. Farnham in the time of Hen. III. (1248). The chapel remained in ruins till 1837, having, during a visit of the D. of Cumberland in Jan. 1746, been almost destroyed by a mob while trying to revenge themselves upon a gardener at the neighbouring Gateshead House, who had let loose some dogs upon them, to protect his master's walls from those who were climbing up to see the Duke. *Gateshead House*, an old mansion of the Riddells and Claverings, was totally destroyed on the same occasion. It had previously suffered severely from the Scottish army under Lesley, on account of the loyalty of its owner,

Sir Thomas Riddell, who had rendered himself so obnoxious to the Parliament that 1000*l.* was offered for his apprehension. The only relic of the house now remaining is a gateway, which has been removed to the N.W. corner of the chapel.

A second chapel of St. Edmund in Gateshead was annexed after the dissolution to a Hospital, which was refounded in 1611 by King James I. Its Masters have been successively Rectors of Gateshead. The chapel was rebuilt in 1810.

At a house in Hill-gate, which runs parallel to the river, Daniel Defoe lived for some time, and there he wrote his 'Robinson Crusoe.' Thomas Bewick, the wood-engraver, lived from 1812 to his death, in 1828, at a house in West Street. Dobson the architect is a native of Gateshead, where his father was a nursery gardener. Northumberland is full of his works, which include the Rly. Stat. and Market of Newcastle, the gaol of Morpeth, and the houses of Longhirst, Mitford, Meldon, Angerton, Nunykirk, Lilburn, Beaufront, and Brinkburn.

The early history of Gateshead is obscure. William the Conqueror defeated the forces of Edgar Atheling and Malcolm, King of Scotland, on Gateshead Fell in 1068. Bishop Walcher, the Norman governor in these parts, was murdered here in sanctuary by the men of Tynedale, who raised the cry of "Good rede, short rede, slay ye the bishop," in revenge for the assassination of their champion Lyulph. He was afterwards buried by the monks in the monastery of Jarrow.

2 m. S.W. is *Beamish* (T. D. Eden, Esq.), in the wooded vale of the Team, one of the handsomest houses in the county.

## ROUTE 2.

GATESHEAD TO CONSETT AND TOW-LAW. (GIBSIDE, STELLA, RYTON.)  
NORTH EASTERN RAILWAY, CONSETT BRANCH.

From Gateshead the trains run across the Tyne to the Central Stat. Newcastle, where carriages must usually be changed for the Consett Branch. No direct trains from Gateshead along the south bank of the river westwards.

3 m. **Scotswood Stat.** Scotswood, a manufacturing village, owes its name to the encampment here of the Scotch army in Aug. 1640. The Tyne is soon crossed. There is a handsome suspension bridge over the river erected in 1831, which is the goal of the boat races for which the Tyne is famous. The line runs nearly south to

7½ m. **Swalwell Stat.** Whickham, an ancient parish with ch. which has Norm. features, restored in 1862, about 1 m. distant on the S.E. Population largely engaged in mining.

From Swalwell the traveller may take the train on the Newcastle and Carlisle Line (see Rte. 15), and travel to **Blaydon Stat.** to see Stella, a fine old gable-ended mansion, once the property of the nuns of Newcastle, and afterwards the seat of the Tempests, whose heiress married the attainted Lord Widdrington, who forfeited his title in 1715. There is some good tapestry here. On the S. Stella looks down upon **Stellaheugh**, which "witnessed the panic and defeat of a numerous and well-appointed English army, who fled before the face of the Solemn League and Covenant, August 27, 1640, and the next day abandoned Newcastle; the Scotch planted their cannon on Newburn Ch., and forded the river under cover of their artillery nearly opposite Stella Hall." The Hall is now

the residence of Mr. Joseph Cowen, for many years one of the members of Parliament for Newcastle.

2 m. further W. is **Ryton Stat.** Ryton (i.e. "water-town") is exquisitely situated upon a steep richly wooded bank above the Tyne, and is in itself a picturesque village, with a stone Cross (erected 1795), a fine old Elizabethan Rectory-house, and a ch., which is one of the finest ecclesiastical buildings in the county.

**The Church of Holy Cross** possesses a timber spire covered with lead rising to a height of 120 ft. Similar spires formerly surmounted the W. towers of Durham cathedral. The ch. is chiefly in the E.E. style, and has been well restored. The W. window contains a figure of S. Paul. The font is round on an octagonal pillar. In the centre of the chancel (30 ft. by 21) is a striking effigy in Stanhope marble representing some forgotten archdeacon of the 12th century. The figure has a book in the hand and the feet resting upon a lion. On the walls are curious brass plates, with coloured armorial bearings (like the knights' at Windsor) to the Binney family, of whom Francis Binney, rector of Ryton (d. 1617), is described by Wood as "a great admirer of Calvin, a constant preacher, charitable, and a stiff enemy to Popery." Here also are numerous memorials of the Andersons and Simpsons of Bradley, and of the Thorps. On the S. wall is a slab in memory of Bernard Gilpin, with the boar under the oak-tree, cast from his tomb at Houghton. There are interesting Caroline stalls and chancel screen. Over one of the stalls is a quaint carving of the Nativity, placed there by a late rector (Ven. Archdeacon Thorp) 1826.

Thomas Secker was rector of Ryton before his appointment to the see of Bristol in 1735.

In the wood to the N. of the ch. is an ancient **Tumulus**, 20 ft. high.

At Ryton St. Cuthbert appeared in a vision to David of Scotland as



he was entering the county, and warned him against outraging the patrimony of the ch. He persisted, and was punished at Neville's Cross.

$2\frac{1}{2}$  m. further W. is *Bradley*, the ancient seat of the Andersons and Simpsons, in a lovely situation, above a richly wooded glen, which is carpeted with flowers in spring. The gorse-covered heights are fringed with fine Scotch fir-trees.

Returning to the Consett Line we next after leaving Swalwell come to

$10\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Rowlands Gill** Stat. the most convenient stat. for visiting **Gibside**, a favourite resort for pic-nic parties from the populous district round Newcastle. The house, at present shut up, was once a favourite seat of the Bowes family, and now belongs to the Earl of Strathmore, their representative. It was built by Sir William Blakiston, circ. 1620, on property obtained by the marriage of one of his ancestors with one of the Marleys about a century previously. Mary Blakiston brought Gibside by marriage to Sir William Bowes in the end of the 17th centy., and her granddaughter Mary Eleanor, sole heiress of the united families of Bowes and Blakiston, married 1767, John Lyon, 9th Earl of Strathmore, whose great-grandson is the present possessor. The S. front was restored by John 10th Earl of Strathmore, and consists of five bold projecting and embattled bays with large mullioned windows, and in the centre the entrance-porch, adorned with the arms of James I. within the garter; of Blakiston quartering those of Marley and the initials W. and J. (for William and Jane Blakiston), with the date April 12, 1620. Two of the bays light the old drawing-room, which has a fine chimney-piece emblazoned with the arms of the founder, and supported by figures of Samson and Hercules. Curious traditions are connected with a haunted chamber and gallery.

The grounds are in the style and

of the period of Versailles, and are chiefly due to the taste of George Bowes, father of the unhappy (9th) Countess of Strathmore. He raised the fine Doric **Column**, 140 ft. in height, surmounted by a statue of "British Liberty," which is seen overtopping the woods from all sides, in commemoration of his success at an election. He also laid out the long straight green avenues, which meet a little above the house at a large circular fish-pond, and built the **Gothic Banqueting House** on the hill above. The woods of Gibside are of great beauty. Groves of fine forest-trees overtop a rich undergrowth of yew and of holly, which here reaches a great size. In many places deep glades, opening upon the river, admit beautiful views of the distant moorlands. In others, the woods overhang the high rocky banks of the Derwent, on which are the ruins of a Grecian Bath, built at a great expense by George Bowes, but destroyed by a landslip. Beyond the old-fashioned but gorgeous flower-garden is the **Chapel**, begun by George Bowes from the designs of *Payne*, and finished by John Earl of Strathmore in the Doric style, of which it is a graceful and peculiar specimen. Its form is that of a Greek cross, and the ornaments of its mouldings, &c., are executed with the utmost delicacy and care. Its internal arrangements are peculiar, the altar being beneath the pulpit, in the centre of the building. Beneath the chapel is the vault in which the family of Strathmore are buried.

A path through the wood below this chapel leads to the ruined Gothic Chapel of **Friarside** (1 m.), beautifully situated in a green meadow, on the banks of the Derwent, and backed by wooded hills. This was a monastic dependency, and, being only served by a single monk, was among the first of the religious institutions suppressed by Hen. VIII.

About 30 years ago great excitement was created by the murder of Mr. Sterling in the wood near this. He was an excellent young physician, lately come into the neighbourhood, and was shot by mistake for a rich farmer, who was expected to be going with a well-filled purse to Gibside for the rent-day.

Below the park, on the Newcastle side of Gibside, is another ruin, **Hollinside**, an arched fragment, picturesquely situated on a steep holly-clad bank. This was part of the old manor-house of the Hardinges, forfeited by them to George Bowes in payment of a debt, after which, the heir of the family was enabled, by his assistance, to go out to India. From the hill above this is a fine view over the country to the N., backed by the Cheviot Hills.

**Clockburn Lane**, a deep narrow road on the E. of Hollinside, is pointed out as the track by which Cromwell marched with his artillery to cross the Derwent at Winlaton ford on his northern route in 1650.

Turner painted two views of Gibside, one from the **Ladies Rock**, at the end of "Our Ladies Haugh," the flat green meadow which winds through the valley below the woods and house; the other from Burnop Field, a hill to the S.W.

Stella, Ryton, and Gibside may be conveniently visited by an excursion from Newcastle in one day.

12 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Lintz Green Stat.**, a hamlet in the new eccl. parish of Burnopfield. New ch. erected 1872, about 2 m. distant.

15 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Ebchester Stat.**, on the Derwent, which, coming from the moors on the N.W., now forms for many miles the boundary between Durham and Northumberland. Ebchester derives its name from S. Ebba, to whom the ch. is still dedicated. She is said to have founded a convent here circ. 660. The remains of a Roman station which exist here are believed to be those of

the Vindomora of the Itinerary. The ch. and churchyard are within the limits of the station. Dr. Hunter, who visited the place in 1727, describes the vallum and agger as then plainly to be seen; also the foundations of a square watch tower, and part of an aqueduct. Sepulchral and other Roman stones have been built into the houses of the village.

1 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ebchester Stat. and the S. is **Medomsley**, on a lofty situation looking over into Northumberland. This ch. is dedicated to S. Mary Magd. Its chancel is "a little E. E. gem."—*Billings*. The E. window has 3 lancet lights. Below the altar steps are 2 curious heads of a king and a bishop. Here the Scots crossed the Derwent by "a tree-bridge," Feb. 28, 1644. Dr. Hunter, the antiquary, was a native of Medomsley.

About 1 m. further is

16 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Shotley Bridge Stat.** in a romantic situation on the Derwent, and on the high road from Durham to Hexham. Shotley Bridge is in the township and ecclesiastical parish of Benfieldside, which contains a population exceeding 3000. It has paper mills and saw mills; also many nice-looking villas belonging to those in business at Newcastle and environs. There is a spa said to be efficacious in scrofulous complaints. A colony of German sword-cutlers who fled from religious persecutions in Germany settled here in the reign of William III., but intermarriage with the inhabitants has gradually led to the extinction of their ancient names, of which "Oley" is the only one remaining. Two German inscriptions over house doors still record the cause of their emigration.

17 $\frac{3}{4}$  **Consett and Blackhill Stat.** Consett is properly called Conside cum Knitsley. It, with Blackhill, forms a large community of 12,000 people, depending almost entirely on collieries and on the Consett Iron Works, which were established here



in 1841, and are amongst the largest in the kingdom, employing in busy times 6000 men. Iron in all its different varieties is manufactured here, but of late years more attention has been given to steel. The furnaces, forges, rolling mills, &c., are a striking sight from the railway. Consett has a fine church for 700 people erected in 1866. There is also a church for Blackhill, erected in 1884.

At Consett the railway divides. One branch turns E. and runs by Knitsley, Lancheater, Witton-Gilbert, and Aldin Grange (for Bearpark) to Durham. On these places see (Rte. 1).

The other branch turns W. to

3 m. (from Consett) **Rowley Stat.**, properly Cold Rowley, a hamlet belonging to the parish of Muggleswick, on the bleak heights between the vale of the Derwent and that of the Brownney.

6 m. **Burnhill Junet. Stat.** Here the mineral railway from the Stanhope moors falls in, bringing ironstone, &c., from Upper Weardale. Fine walk of about 5 miles down to Wolsingham town and station on the Wear Valley Line. After leaving Burnhill the Tunstall reservoir of the Weardale Water Works is seen on the r. There is the Waskerley reservoir higher up on the moors towards the N.W. above Stanhope. From these flows the Waskerley, or Waskery, or Wascrow Beck, which unites with the Wear at Wolsingham.

The line now traverses a very bleak and high moorland to

11 m. **Towlaw Stat.** Towlaw has more than 4000 people, and has sprung into existence with the discovery here of iron and coal. The Weardale Iron Co. has large works here, started in 1845. Church, built 12 years ago, and vicarage near the Stat.

15½ m. **Crook Stat.** Crook is a large, uninteresting place, entirely depending on mining industries. It has a population of 10,000 or 12,000,

and was originally in the ancient parish of Brancepeth. It was formed into a separate parish in 1845.

17 m. **Beechburn Stat.**

17¾ m. **Wear Valley Junet. Stat.** on the line between Bp. Auckland and Stanhope, see Rte. 5.

## ROUTE 3.

DURHAM TO GATESHEAD, BY FERRYHILL, AND FENCEHOUSES (HOUGHTON-LE-SPRING, SHERBURN, PITTINGTON).

This was formerly the main line of the N. E. Rly. to Newcastle and Scotland. The main line now runs through Durham and Chester-le-Street.

From Ferryhill to Durham the route has been described, Rte. 1.

245 m. (from London) **Ferry Hill Stat.**

4½ m. (from Ferryhill) **Shincliffe Stat.** Shincliffe is a large colliery village, about 1½ m. from Durham, and formerly the nearest point to the city on the main line. Cassop Collieries, now in large part closed and the pit villages deserted, lies to the right.

6¾ m. **Sherburn Colliery Stat.** This must not be confounded with **Sherburn House Stat.**, which lies about 1 m. to the W. on the branch line from **Shincliffe Town Stat.** to Sunderland.

**Sherburn Hospital** is about ½ m. from Sherburn village, and 2 miles from Durham, from which an excursion may be conveniently made to it, and also to Pitlington. This was once a magnificent institution for the care of 65 lepers, founded by Bp. Hugh Pudsey in 1181, but converted by Bp. Langley into almshouses in 1429, leprosy being by that date extinct. It now supports 15 almsmen and gives pensions also to 15 "out-

door brethren." The ancient magnificence of Pudsey's institution is fully set out in *Surtees' History*.

"Nearly the whole of Pudsey's work was destroyed in 1300 by the Scotch, only the chapel and its tower being spared. The buildings at present consist of the entrance-lodge and a lofty wall (which is ancient, but of a later date than the Scottish invasion), along the front of an oblong quadrangle, of which the upper side is occupied by the master's house, while the chapel is opposite the gateway, and the remainder is filled up by the houses of the brethren and the hospital. Among the buildings did remain one of the finest E. E. rooms in the kingdom, with a roof peculiarly adapted for modern imitation, and which ought to have been saved even at some cost, but it was destroyed (1833) and cannot be restored."—*Rickmann*.

The chapel of Sherburn Hospital has been twice destroyed by fire, the last time in Dec., 1864. Its last restoration is better than that which preceded it. The original architectural features have been retained, the three windows of the nave and the doorway of the tower being Norm., while the wall is Transitional, the N. aisle having only been added by the late Master. Inside the altar-rail is the monument of Thomas Leaver, a reforming Master, who was "Preacher to King Edward the Sixte." The Rev. G. Stanley Faber, Master of the Hospital (d. 1854), well known from his theological writings, is also buried here.

rt. 2 m. E. near the great Ludworth Colliery is **Ludworth Tower**, "a dark gloomy pile, resembling one of the lowest class of border fortresses. It consists of an oblong square tower of rude masonry, built of the common limestone of the county, and the interior is divided into a vaulted dungeon and an upper chamber lighted by a few narrow casements. The only entrance is by

a small arched door communicating with a spiral stone staircase projected from the N.W. corner of the tower."—*Surtees*. N.E. is *Haswell*, and S. is *Thornley Colliery*, now in great part closed.

About 2 m. N.E. is **Pittington**, which has a Stat. on the Shincliffe and Sunderland branch, anciently Pidding-dune, from the Pidding-brook, which passes by the hill (dune) through the parish. The **Church** is interesting. The tower is Norm., with a staircase which projects in an octagonal form from the centre of the N. wall. The N. side of the nave, which is also Norm., possesses some twisted pillars, which are very striking, though only 8 ft. in height. Of these Billings remarks, that, though "several columns of Durham Cathedral are ornamented with spiral lines, they lack the bold effect of these comparatively puny examples, from being merely scored or indented, while these are boldly projecting bands, producing fine effects of light and shade." The Ch. of Orford in Suffolk has similar pillars. The rest of the ch. is E. E. (about 1260), with the exception of a plain Norm. door under the porch. "Another interesting peculiarity of Pittington is, that it possesses the ancient timber framing of its belfry, in the form of an inverted T. The angular struts supporting the collar beams upon which the bells swing are roughly formed into a pointed arch."—*Billings*.

A slab of Stanhope marble in the churchyard marks the grave of Bishop Pudsey's mason, who held 40 acres of land rent free while he was employed by the bishop,—probably in the building of the neighbouring hospital. His name was Christian, as appears from the quaint inscription on the slab:—

"Nomen habens Christi tumulo tumulatur  
in isto  
Qui tumulum cernit commendet cum  
prece Christo."



Hugh Whitehead, the last Prior and first Dean of Durham, 1524–1548, built a mansion on the S. of the ch., which was dismantled in the reign of Elizabeth. The ruins are now destroyed.

1 m. further N.E. is **Elemore Hall** (Mrs. Baker), a large old-fashioned edifice, backed by fine woods, and built of red brick with stone copings, and bold projecting wings. Both the house and grounds are ornamented with architectural fragments brought from Crooke, an older mansion of the Bakers, near Lanchester. The family are descended from Sir George Baker, who gallantly defended Newcastle against the Scots. The house, which was the birthplace of Lady Noel Byron, contains a good portrait of her father, Sir Ralph Milbanke. On the hills behind is a racecourse, and between them a pretty drive, with some exceedingly fine old yew-trees.

9¼ m. **Leamside** Junct. Stat. on the line from Durham to Sunderland, and from Durham 4 m.

1. 1½ m. is **Cocken Hall**, beautifully situated on the wooded and rocky heights above the Wear, opposite Finchale Abbey (see Rtc. 1). A bridge has recently been built over the river here to supersede a somewhat dangerous ford. The beauty of the woods is a good deal injured by smoke from the great Cocken Colliery. This also drove away the sisterhood of Carmelite nuns, now at Carmel House, near Darlington, who made Cocken Hall their convent from 1804–30. Mrs. Mompesson, the heroic wife of the rector of Eyam, celebrated for her devotion during the great plague, was the daughter of William Carr, Esq., of Cocken.

In the woods at Cocken are to be found: *Narcissus Pseudo-Narcissus*, wild daffodil; *Pyrola minor*, lesser winter green; *Neottia Nidus-avis*, birds'-nest orchis; and *Epipactis palustris*, marsh helleborine.

11¾ m. **Fencehouses** Stat. Omnibus to **Houghton-le-Spring**, distant

about 1½ m. rt. This is a large village much marred by the smoke from the collieries under the abrupt hill of Wardon-law. Its surname is no doubt derived from the numerous springs of water in and near it, specially that known as the Holy Well which rises at the foot of Wardon-law, and sends its stream through the town. The family of Le Spring appears to have had no connection with Houghton. The place is of special interest from its having been the scene of the labours of Bernard Gilpin, who was rector for 25 years from 1558. The following sketch of his life is drawn from the works of his two biographers, George Carleton and William Gilpin.

Bernard Gilpin, “a man most holy and renowned amongst the northern English,” was born at Kentmire in Westmoreland, in 1517; and was educated at Queen’s Coll., Oxford, where he disputed in the Catholic cause against Hooper and Peter Martyr, who were both much struck with his learning and sincerity, and longed for his conversion. This actually took place soon afterwards, in spite of the efforts of his uncle, Tunstal Bp. of Durham, who persuaded him to spend three years abroad, in the hope that he might be deterred from his change of religion by the arguments of foreign professors. Returning to England during the persecution under Mary, he was presented by his uncle, with the living of Easington and Archdeaconry of Durham, both of which he resigned for the living of Houghton, which the offer of a mitre would never afterwards induce him to give up. His energy in preaching, and the affection he inspired, soon drew upon him the vengeance of the popish bishops, when, though warned by his friends, he refused to fly, but “prepared his holy soul for martyrdom, commanding Win Airy, the steward of his house, to prepare him a long garment, that he might go

the more comely to the stake." This garment he daily wore, till he was arrested and carried off towards London; but having broken his leg on the way, his arrival was delayed until after the Queen's death, and he returned safely to his parsonage, with his people crowding around him, and blessing God for his deliverance. Refusing the bishopric of Carlisle, he here "persevered most diligently in the duties of the ministry. His parsonage-house seemed like a bishop's palace; nor shall a man easily find a bishop's house worthy to be compared to this house of his. Within it was like a monastery, if a man consider a monastery such as it was in the time of St. Augustine, where hospitality and economy went hand in hand."

"In his own house he boarded and kept four and twenty scollers, sometimes fewer, but seldome; the greater part poore men's sonnes upon whom he bestowed meat, drinke, cloth, and education. Each Sunday, during the winter months, from Michaelmas to Easter, he entertained all his parishioners, seating them, according to their ranks, the gentry, yeomanry, and poorer classes, at separate tables. Every Thursday throughout the year, the 'great pot' at the rectory was filled with boiled meat for the poor of the town. To the stranger his doors were always open, and even the beasts of travellers had so much care taken of them, that it was humorously said that if a horse was turned loose in any part of the country, it would find its way to the rectory of Houghton. Burleigh, as Lord-Treasurer, was so well entertained here on his return from Scotland, that he declared he could not have expected more at Lambeth; and when all his offers of advancement had been refused by the rector, he looked back upon Houghton, as he left it, and exclaimed, 'I doe not blame this man for refusing a bishopricke; for

what doth he want that a bishopricke could enrich him withall? beside that he is free from the great weight of cares.'"

In addition to his parish labours, Gilpin, having obtained a licence as itinerant preacher, occasionally left an assistant at home, and "visited divers other neglected parishes." Amongst the wild Borderers "he was esteemed a very prophet, and little lesse than adored." Even a thief, who had carried off his horses, on being told that they were Gilpin's, hurried back to restore them, saying he "believed the devil would have seized him directly if he had ridden away with them, knowing them to be Mr. Gilpin's." In one Border church he found a glove hung up, after the way of the times, as a challenge, and boldly took it down, rebuking the custom in his sermon; in another (Rothbury), he interfered between two hostile clans in the very moment of conflict (see Rte. 20). Bp. Barnes, prejudiced against Gilpin, and angry at his just refusal to give up his Border-preaching for a visitation-sermon, first suspended him from all ecclesiastical functions, and afterwards forced him to preach before him and [the rest of the clergy at Chester-le-Street, when, his discourse gradually leading him to the reprehension of vice, he boldly and openly reproved the enormities which the bishop permitted in his diocese. "You have put a sword into your enemies' hands to slay you with," said his friends. "If the bishop were offended before without a cause, what will he be now?" But Barnes brought Gilpin back to his parsonage, and "when they walked within the parlour, the bishop upon a sudden caught him by the hand: 'Father Gilpin,' said he, 'I do acknowledge that you are fitter to be Bp. of Durham, than I am to be parson of this church of yours. I aske forgiveness for errors past; forgive me, father. I know you have hatched some



chickens that now seeke to peck out your eyes; but, so long as I shall live Bp. of Durham, be secure—no one shall hurt you.' All good men rejoiced, and Gilpin reaped in peace and security the fruit of a pious life in all plentiful manner." At length, "after his leane body was quite worne out with diversity of painstaking, at the last even feeling beforehand the approach of death, he commanded the poore to be called together, unto whom he made a speech, and took his leave of them. Afterwards he did the like to others. He fell sick about the end of February, and after many exhortations used to his schollers, to his servants, and to divers others, he at the last fell asleepe in the Lord in great peace, the 4th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1583, and in the 66th year of his age." "He was tall of stature, slender, and of an aquiline countenance. His clothes were ever such as cost not very deare; he could never away with gay apparel: in things belonging to his own body he was very frugal, and retained the austerity of the ancient. In things which might tend to the good of others, exceeding bountifull. Hee was careful to avoide not only all evill doing, but even the lightest suspicion thereof; and he was accounted a saint in the judgment of his very enemies. Being full of faith unfained and of good workes, he was at last put into his grave as a heap of wheat in due time is swept into the garner."

Mr. Surtees remarks that, almost inimitable as was the character of Gilpin, his ch. can since boast a succession of pastors, on all of whom a portion at least of the Northern apostle's spirit has descended. Of these were Dr. Peter Heylin, who was rector only a few months; Doctor, afterwards Archbishop, Sancroft, who resigned the living 1664; his successor, George Davenport, chaplain to Bp. Cosin after the Re-

[*Dur. & N.*]

storation, and builder of the rectory and almshouses; and Sir George Wheler, the Asiatic and Grecian traveller, 1709-23; and Thomas Seeker, 1723-7, afterwards Abp. of Canterbury.

Houghton is approached along the road from the S. by **Rainton Hill**, now covered with colliery works, where Lord Burleigh, halting with his train, made the exclamation about Gilpin which is noticed above. (At Rainton is a manor-house, built 1660, by Sir J. Duck, see Rte. 1.) On reaching the village, the **Rectory** (Hon. and Rev. John Grey) is on the l., embosomed in sycamores. Mr. Grey and his immediate predecessor, E. S. Thurlow, have held the rectory more than a century, Mr. Thurlow having been collated to it in 1789. All the building inhabited by Gilpin was destroyed and rebuilt in 1664 by George Davenport, except an old W. tower, which Henry Kelyng, rector, had obtained leave "to enclose, fortify, and embattle," in 1483. This tower and the chapel built by Davenport were destroyed by the last rector, but the house is still embattled and has a venerable appearance. In the garden is a thorn-tree, still called Gilpin's Thorn, and said to have been planted by him, which measures 11 ft. 3 in. at 2 ft. from the ground.

The **Church of St. Michael**, which is surrounded by a belt of fine sycamore trees, is a large cruceiform building, and has undergone extensive restoration since 1847, when the present rector took possession. It was built at a time when the Dec. was beginning to drive out the E. E. style. In the centre is a tower, of which the upper story is modern, supplying the place of a low leaden spire. At the S.E. angle is a square castellated building used as a vestry. The N. side of the chancel is occupied by a chain of E. E. windows, of which 3 are modern. Below

them is the tomb of Mrs. Margery Bellasys of Henknol, "who bestowed her whole time only in hospitalitie and relief of the poor." Her brass, which formerly stood above, has recently been removed to the S. transept. On S. of the chancel are a very curious window and door, relies of an ancient Norm. ch. The latter is adorned with monsters, of the same character as those on a door at Rothbury (Rte. 20). The Dee. window in the S. transept was introduced by *Hardwick* at the expense of the boys of Kepyer School. Almost all the windows are filled with stained glass. Those representing Cuthbert and Bede are by *Wailles*. Some good modern stall work was erected in memory of Lady Georgiana Grey in 1872.

In the S. transept is the monument of Bernard Gilpin, a massive altar-tomb of freestone, with some ornaments of chainwork on the sides. At the W. end are the arms of Gilpin in bas-relief—viz. a boar under a tree. On each side of the escutcheon, in raised letters, "Bernard Gilpin, Rector hujus Ecclesiæ, obiit quarto die Martii, an. dom. 1583." A slab of black marble to the Rev. George Davenport (d. 1677) has the epitaph—

"If the soul's transmigration were believed,  
You'd say good Gilpin's soul he had received,  
And with as liberal hand did give, or more,  
His dailie charity unto the poor;  
For which, with him we doubt not he's possest  
Of righteous men's reward, eternal rest."

By the side of Gilpin's tomb reclines the effigy of a knight, till lately placed upright against the wall, and painted black.

N. of the churchyard is **Kepyer School**, chiefly endowed by John Heath of Kepyer, from lands belonging to the dissolved hospital of that name near Durham. It had its origin, however, from Bernard Gilpin. "When that blessed Queene Elizabeth, of never-dying memorie,

after the direfull times of her sister's raigne, came to the crowne, the scarcety of learned men who were able to preach the word of God, moved not onely many religious persons, but even the very councell of the queene, to seek a salve for this sore. Master Gilpin, observing the laudable endeavours of many in relieving the church's want in this kind, himself also was exceeding studious to doe what good he could possible in his own charge. Whereupon he began to conceive thoughts of a seminarie of good literature, or a grammar schoole, and builded a schoole, allowing a maintenance for a master and an usher. Himselfe also made choise, out of the same schoole, of such as he loved best, to be privately instructed by himselfe; which resolution of his much benefited Master Gilpin himselfe, and the whole ehurch of God all England over. For in that schoole of his were bred very many learned men, who very much graeced the church by their endeavours and uprightnesse of life." Of the eminent scholars educated here were Hugh Broughton, whom Gilpin had seen as a poor boy running by the road-side, in one of his journeys, and brought hither to be educated. He afterwards became the greatest Hebrew scholar of his age, and, turning against his benefactor, was the first to prejudice Bp. Barnes against him. George Carleton, the biographer of Gilpin, afterwards (1617) Bp. of Llandaff and (1619) of Chichester, was also brought up here. Adjoining the school are **Almshouses**, founded by George Lilburne, 1668, and Geo. Davenport. On the building of the latter is the inscription, "All things come of thee, O Lord, and of thine own have we given thee."

At the head of the village is **Houghton Hall** (Sir G. Elliott, Bart.), a massive oblong building, which has been little altered since the end of the 16th centy., when it



was built by Robert Hutton, rector of Houghton, who founded a family here. The son of this Robert bore a captain's commission of a troop of horse-guards in Cromwell's army. He served through the whole of the Scottish campaign, and was with Monk at the storming and plunder of Dundee. After the Restoration he remained zealously attached to the Puritans, which probably accounts for his being buried in his own orchard, under an altar-tomb inscribed "Hic jacet Robertus Hutton, armiger, qui obiit Aug. die nono, 1680, et moriendo vivit." "Tradition, however, tells that on the death of his favourite charger he begged the Rector to inter the animal in the churchyard, near his own future place of rest, and, on being refused, buried the horse in his orchard, and determined himself to repose near the remains of his faithful servant."

E. is the *Cemetery*, behind which the road from Houghton to Sunderland passes through a deep cutting in the limestone-hill. Near this the rare grass "*Sesleria cœrulea*" is found on the dry limestone pastures.

14 m. **Pensher Junct. Stat.** whence a line branches off on rt. to Sunderland (see Rte. 9).

Rt. **Pensher**, or **Painshaw Hill**, the derivation of which name, from pen, a hill, and shaw, a wood, is still shown by the wood which reaches half-way up it. The hill is crowned by a Doric temple of 18 columns, a monument to the Earl of Durham (d. 1840). Though the building is poor and the pillars all hollow, the whole has a good effect when seen from a distance across the smoky plains.

At **South Biddick**, the Rly. crosses the Wear, with a very sharp curve, by the **Victoria Bridge**, an immense structure designed by Messrs. Walker and Burgess, on the model of that of

Trajan at Alcantara in Spain, and executed at a cost of 35,000*l.* It has two arches of 160 and 140 ft. span respectively, and two of 100 ft.; it is 810 ft. long, 156 ft. above the water in the highest part, and is constructed of freestone from the neighbouring quarry of Pensher.

The scene looking up and down the river, which runs deep below, with its grim villages and coal-staiths (sheds), its tramways and inclines leading down to them, and the coal barges moored to its banks, is strikingly characteristic of the district.

Biddick had formerly a strange reputation. "It was inhabited by banditti, who set all authority at defiance; nay, the officers of excise were afraid of surveying the two public-houses unless protected by some of the most daring of the colliers, who were rewarded for their trouble. There were in the village about ten shops or houses where contraband spirits were publicly sold without any licence. The press-gang were at one time beat out of the place with the loss of two men, and never more were known to enter into it; for if they were known to be in the neighbourhood, the Biddickers used to sound a horn, the signal for them to fly to arms; fires were lighted in various places; the keels in the river were seized, with which they formed a bridge of communication with Fatfield (another place on the opposite side of the river, equally as lawless as their own), and kept watch and ward till the danger was past; in consequence of which it became a receptacle for such as had violated the laws of their country." Connected with this place is the story of the unfortunate James Drummond, sixth Earl of Perth, commander at Preston Pans, Carlisle, and Stirling, who, after his flight from the battle of Culloden, is said to have taken refuge here among the wild keel-

men of the Wear, having caused a rumour to be circulated that he had died on his passage to France. He lodged in the house of John Armstrong, a pitman, and when all hopes of recovering his estates and position were extinguished he married his daughter, and for thirty-three years remained here in seclusion, supporting his family by ferrying passengers across the Wear. Thirty years after his coming to Biddick, he once more visited his ancestral castle and domains, revealing himself only to a few friends of undoubted fidelity. Of this the memory still lingers around his native place. In 1782 the earl died at Biddick aged 70, and is buried in the chapel at Penshaw. His eldest son, James, was prevented through poverty from claiming the earldom, but his grandson, Thomas, in 1830 presented a petition to the House of Lords for the purpose, and on June 20, 1831, his identity and descent were recognized in the Canongate Court-Room at Edinburgh.

15½ m. **Washington** Stat. Here the *Pontop and Shields* Rly. (formerly the Stanhope and Tyne) crosses the route. It is now merely a mineral line. From the family of Westington, who held this manor about 1180, it is said that John Washington of Whitfield (temp. Richard III.) was descended, from whom is claimed descent for George Washington, first President of the United States.

Hence the Rly. runs across a flat country, blackened by the smoke of collieries, to

16¾ m. **Usworth** Stat. Usworth is a large colliery village.

20¼ m. **Pelaw** Stat., where it is joined by the line from Newcastle to Sunderland. ½ m. S.W. is **Heworth**, where the churchyard contains the grave of Richard Dawes, who, "after the death of Bentley, stood prominently at the head of Greek literature

in these kingdoms," with the epitaph, "the burial-place of Richard Dawes, author of the celebrated work entitled 'Miscellanea Critica.' Let no man move his bones." Plunging yet more deeply into the smoke, and passing 21½ m. **Felling** Stat. (near which is **Felling Colliery**, the scene of a dreadful explosion in May, 1812, in which 71 persons were killed), it reaches,

23¼ m. **Gateshead** Stat.

## ROUTE 4.

**DARLINGTON TO BARNARD CASTLE BY RAILWAY, PART OF THE N. EASTERN LINE TO TEBAY IN WEST-MORELAND. (STAINDROP, RABY, STREATLAM. EXCURSION UP TEESDALE TO THE HIGH FORCE AND CALDRON SNOUT).**

On leaving Darlington the Rly. branches off towards the W.

1. 4½ m. **High Coniscliffe**, a straggling village occupying the ridge of a chain of low limestone cliffs, on the extremity of which the eh. is quaintly situated. This is chiefly E.E., with a good spire, one of the few in the county. It is 101 ft. in length, this being exactly six times its width, which gives it a peculiar appearance, the more so as the pillars supporting the arches of the nave are only 6 ft. in height. The chancel has some carved stalls, resembling those at Darlington. Here are memorials of the Boweses of **Thornton Hall** (on the high road from Darlington to Staindrop), once the mansion of the Tailboys family, but now a farm-house. The vicarage is picturesque, built on the extreme edge of the cliff.

5 m. **Piercebridge** Stat. A pretty



village on the site of the Roman station of Magis, close to which the great Roman road of Watling Street entered the county. The Tees is crossed, to Cliffe in Yorkshire, by a bridge of three arches, where the forces under the Earl of Newcastle had a skirmish with those of Lord Fairfax, Sept. 1, 1642.

9 m. **Gainford** Stat. This manor was granted by William Rufus to Guy Baliol, a Norman follower of the Conqueror, and his descendants held it till it was forfeited by John Baliol, King of Scotland, in 1296.

The **Church** (date circ. 1200), which stands on the site of an earlier Saxon edifice, was ceded by Bernard Baliol to St. Mary's Abbey at York, in 1159. It was restored 1862, when a Roman inscribed stone was found worked up in one of the tower piers.

Gainford Hall, which stands at the W. end of the village, was built by the Rev. J. Cradock (from whose character was derived the saying, "as cunning as a crafty Cradock"). Over the N. door are the arms and name of John Cradock, 1600, and the initials J. C., M. C., and B. C. The house was never finished, but is picturesque. The village is beautifully situated near the Tees, which is backed by steep cliffs covered with wood. It is mentioned in Scott's 'Rokeby':—

"He views sweet Winston's woodland scene,  
And shares the dance on Gainford green."

2 m. N.W. is **Sellaby**, the old seat of the Brackenburys, of whom Sir Robert B. was killed at Bosworth Field, and is familiar to readers of Shakespeare through the play of Richard III. The Brackenburys came over with the Conqueror, which, with an allusion to their crest—a black lion under an oak-tree—gave rise to the proverb,—

"The black lion under the oaken tree,  
Made the Normans fight, and the Saxons  
flee."

11 m. **Winston** Stat. An omnibus for Staindrop meets some trains. The road to Richmond in Yorkshire here crosses the Tees by a bridge of hard blue ragstone, consisting of a single arch 112 ft. in span. It was built in 1763, and was one of the few bridges not washed away by the great flood in 1771. The **Church** is most beautifully situated on the high, wooded bank of the river. The font, sculptured with dragons, is curious.

2 m. N. **Staindrop** (Stain-thorp, the stony village). A single broad street of well-built houses and 1880 inhab., on the high road from Durham to Barnard Castle. It is justly celebrated for its

**Church of St. Mary**, the ancient burial-place of the Nevilles. The foundation of this building is at least coeval with Canute, who presented his manor of Staindrop to St. Cuthbert. The present nave belongs to the period of transition from Norm. to E. E. circ. 1190. The arches are semicircular, and the capitals of the columns exhibit interesting advances towards foliage. The west end with the tower, and eastern part of the chancel with vestry and *domus inclusa* over, are additions of c. 1260. The next portion is the broad south aisle, built by Ralph, Lord Neville, in 1343, when he had licence to found three chantries in the church. The north aisle, of very plain work, belongs probably to the time of his son John, Lord Neville. In 1412, Ralph Neville, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, made the church collegiate, for a custos, eight chaplains, four secular clerks, six gentlemen, six servants, and six other poor persons. The domestic buildings, which stood on the north side, are now wholly destroyed; their only remaining evidences consisting of the rich stall work in the chancel, and the tomb of the founder, which has been removed thence into the

church. This once magnificent structure is seen to the left on entering the building by the south porch. It is of alabaster, and an almost exact duplicate of that of the Earl's brother-in-law King Henry IV. at Canterbury. To the right of the Earl (d. 1425) is the figure of his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Stafford, who is buried with her husband; on his left, that of his second wife, Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, who is buried by her mother, Catherine Swinford, in Lincoln Cathedral. Two little dogs peep from the robes of each of the ladies, and at the feet of all are chantry priests kneeling at their desks.

In the same (S.) aisle, says Leland, "as I heard, was buried the grandfather and grandedam of Rafe Raby, and they made a cantuarie there. In the wall of this isle appere the tumbes and images of three ladys, whereof one hath a erounet, and the tumbe of a man child, and a flat tumbe varii marmoris. Ther is a flat tumbe also, with a plain image of brass, and a scripture, wher is buried Richard, sun and heire to Edward, Lord of Bergavenny." Two mural arches, one of which has a triangular crocketed canopy, still contain two of these female effigies, the western one of which represents Isabel Neville, the foundress of the line, and the other Eufemia, daughter of Sir John Clavering, and mother of Ralph, Lord Neville, the founder. The 3rd lady, Margery Thweng, his second wife, now lies beneath the monument of Earl Ralph. The figure of the child is also there. Near the effigies in the aisle are sedilia for the chantry priests who prayed for their souls, and at its S.E. angle was the groined Priests' vestry, now walled up. At the E. end of the aisle is a window with the Neville arms.

At the N.W. corner of the eh. is the splendid wooden tomb of Henry,

5th Earl of Westmoreland (d. 1563), and his three wives, two of whom are represented by effigies. The Earl is represented in armour with the head and hands bare. In the niches round the tomb are figures of his 8 children — "Elinor, Katharin, Ralfe, Charls, Edward, Jhon, Mare, Adeli." At the foot are the arms of Neville, Manners, and Plantagenet, and beneath the inscription: "All you that come to this church to praye, say Paternoster and a Crede, for to have mercy of us and all our progeny." This tomb has also been removed from the chancel.

The chancel is separated from the rest of the ch. by a screen. On looking through it, the great white marble figure of the first Duke of Cleveland (d. 1842), by *Westmacott*, appears imposingly contrasted with the dark oak of the richly carved stalls which surround it. This figure, reclining on a couch, occupies the centre of the chancel, where it was placed 1843.

On the rt. is the monument of the second duchess, Sophia, daughter of John, 4th Earl Poulett (d. 1859); her figure is represented lying on a couch, while above an angel is guiding her beatified spirit. Within the altar rails are other monuments: Henry, 2nd Earl of Darlington, 1792, lying on a sarcophagus, on which is a curious representation, in relief, of Raby Castle; Margaret, Countess of Darlington, 1800; and Katherine Margaret, Countess of Darlington, daughter of the last Duke of Bolton, 1807. The chancel is paved with encaustic tiles, and retains some very beautiful sedilia. At the S.W. entrance of the eh. is the monumental bust of John Lee (d. 1793), friend of Lord Eldon, and successively Solicitor and Attorney-General. The church was restored in 1849.

N. of the churchyard is a **Mausoleum**, erected by the second Duke of



Cleveland, in which the coffins of most of the family are placed.

Close by is the entrance to **Raby Castle** (usually closed to the public for six or eight weeks in the summer when occupied by the family), the magnificent old seat of the Nevilles, now the property of the Duke of Cleveland, justly described by Leland, as the "largest castel of logginges in all the north country, and a strong building, but not set either on a hill, or on very strong ground." Its fine mass of grey towers is well set off by the woods around it. A mansion existed here since 1131, but in 1379 John de Neville obtained a licence to "make a castle of his manor of Raby, and to embattle and crenellate its towers." The buildings are of immense size, and enclose two court-yards. The whole is surrounded by a wall of *enceinte* and moat. In the E. front is a tower, named after Bertram Bulmer, lord of Bulmer and Brancepeth, and decorated near its summit with two gigantic B.'s, in memory of him. The centre of the S. front is said to have been altered by Inigo Jones. "With this exception, Raby is the most perfect of our northern castles, retaining in the mass all its ancient features, and having had the good fortune in its modern additions to preserve something of its ancient style."—*Billings*.

Carriages which convey guests enter the castle, and set down in the interior of the **Hall**, which is of great size, with an arched roof, supported by eight octagonal pillars in the centre. "When the brilliant gas above combines its glare with that of two enormous fires, and the roof is echoing to the tramp of the horses and the roll of wheels, the visitor cannot but be struck with this unusual entrance." Turner's picture of Raby once hung in this hall. Above it is another room, 126 ft. long and 36 broad, called the **Barons' Hall**, where are said to have assembled, in the time of the Nevilles,

700 knights (equites) who held of that family:—

"Neville sees  
His followers gathering in from Tees,  
From Were, and all the little rills  
Conceal'd among the forked hills—  
Seven hundred knights, retainers all  
Of Neville, at their master's call  
Had sate together in Raby's Hall."

WORDSWORTH.

This hall has recently been ceiled with oak, and is lined with bookcases and cabinets for china. It contains a large number of family portraits, also, "Interior of an Artist's Studio," *Teniers*; and portraits of Elizabeth, Oliver Cromwell, James II., and Frederick Prince of Wales. In the Octagon Room below stands the famous statue of the Greek Slave, executed at Florence by the American sculptor Hiram Power, and exhibited at Hyde Park in 1851, and at Manchester, in 1857. It was bought in 1859 by the second duke for 1800*l*.

The S. end of the room is a modern addition, being over the octagon drawing-room.

From the Barons' Hall a staircase leads to the **Chapel**, renovated by the second duke. Some of its windows are filled with bad modern, some have old German and French glass. It contains two fine pictures, by *Murillo*, of St. Catharine, and the Saviour bearing the Cross.

The **DINING ROOM** contains:—Charles I. and his family, *Vandyke*; Duke of Hamilton in white silk, *Vandyke*; Vandyke and his wife, *Jan Steen*; Duchess of Portsmouth, *Sir P. Lely*; Marriage of St. Catherine, *Correggio*.

The **MORNING ROOM** contains:—Sir H. Vane the elder; Sir H. Vane the younger; an unknown portrait, *Vandyke*; Charles II., *Sir P. Lely*; Holy Family, *early Titian*; two Dutch interiors, *Teniers*; landscape, *Claude Lorraine*; *Tivoli*, *Wilson*.

The **KITCHEN** resembles the Prior's Kitchen at Durham on a smaller scale. It is a fine arched room,

30 ft. square. It has four windows, with deeply stepped sills. Within them, a gallery runs round the interior. There are three chimneys, and the archway for conveying provisions to the banqueting-room still remains. The enormous oven is described by Pennant as turned into a wine-cellar, "the sides being divided into ten parts, and each part holding a 'hogshead of wine in bottles.'"

The rest of the interior is modernized and of little interest, and most visitors will feel, with Howitt, that "when we step in and find ourselves at once in modern drawing-rooms, with silken couches and gilt cornices, the Nevilles and their times vanish. We forget that we are at Raby, the castle of the victors of Neville's Cross, and of Joan, the daughter of John of Gaunt, and feel that we are only in the saloons of the modern Duke of Cleveland."

*The Nevilles*, from whom Raby derives its chief interest, were descended from Gilbert de Neville, grandson of Baldric Teutonicus, and archiarius to Duke William of Normandy. The name comes from Neuville, a fief held by Gilbert in Normandy. His grandson Geoffrey married Emma Bulmer, the heiress of Brancepeth; and Isabel, the daughter and heiress of Geoffrey, married Robert FitzMeldred, lord of Raby, whose descendants forthwith took the name of Neville; Robert Neville, grandson of Ralph and Isabel (d. 1282), is lamented in the oldest rhyme existing in the north, which alludes to the custom of the lord of Raby offering a stag at the high altar of Durham Abbey, on Holyrood-day (Sept. 14), accompanied by the winding of horns:—

"Wel, qwa sal their hornes blau,  
Haly-rude this day;  
Now is he dede, and lies law,  
Was wont to blau them ay."

The grandson of this Robert was Ralph, Lord Neville (d. 1331), whose

two wives are buried in the S. aisle of Staindrop, and his great-grandson was Robert, commonly known as "the Peacock of the North," who slew Richard Fitz-Marmaduke, the bishop's seneschal, in open day, on Elvet Bridge in Durham, and was himself killed by James Earl of Douglas, in a marauding foray at Berwick in Northumberland. Ralph was succeeded by his son, also named Ralph, Lord Neville (d. 1367), described by Froissart as the victor of Montlhery and Neville's Cross, and the first layman buried in Durham Cathedral. His son John, Lord Neville (d. 1389), also distinguished himself at Neville's Cross; he built the altar-screen of Durham Cathedral, and is buried there by his father.

His son Ralph, with whom the Nevilles reached their greatest power (d. 1425), was created Earl of Westmoreland in 1391 by Richard II., but afterwards joined the Lancastrian cause, and was rewarded by Hen. IV. with the Earldom of Richmond, and the office of Earl Marshal for life. He made Abp. Scrope prisoner, by a treacherous stratagem, in the forest of Galtres (see Hollingshead); fought in the battle of Agincourt; is portrayed by Shakespeare (Hen. V., Act 1); founded the college at Staindrop; and is buried there in the ch. He married twice, and had 23 children, of whom the most illustrious were Richard, his eldest son by Joan Plantagenet (who married Anne, daughter and heiress of Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and was father of George, Lord Chancellor and Abp. of York, Warwick, the king-maker, and of John, Marquis of Montague, and grandfather of Queen Anne, wife of Richard III.); Robert, Bp. of Salisbury and Durham; and Cicely, cited by Fuller as "the clearest instance of frail human felicity," who married Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, was mother to Ed-



ward IV. and Richard III., and grandmother to Edward V. and to Elizabeth, Queen of Hen. VII.

The 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Earls of Westmoreland were less illustrious. With Charles, 6th Earl, came the fall of the family. Having joined the "Rising of the North" (1569), of which the original object was a marriage between his brother-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk, and Mary Queen of Scots, he was defeated, attainted, and escaping into France after various adventures, died in exile in 1584. All his enormous estates were forfeited, and his Countess was reduced with her daughters to live upon a small pension allowed them by Elizabeth.

"From this family, fruitful in nobility," says Camden, "there sprung (besides 6 Earls of Westmoreland), two Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, an Earl of Kent, a Marquis of Montague, a Duke of Bedford, a Baron Ferrers of Ouseley; Barons Latimer; Barons Abergavenny; one Queen; five Duchesses, to omit Countesses and Baronesses; an Abp. of York; and a great number of inferior gentleman."

The Vane's purchased Raby from the lessees of the Crown in the person of Sir Harry Vane the elder, a distinguished politician temp. James I. It is related that he applied to James for his sanction to the purchase, representing the castle as a mere hillock of stones, and that some time afterwards, when Charles I. visited Raby, he exclaimed: "Gude troth, my lord, ea' ye that a hullock o' stanes! By my faith, I ha' na sie anither hullock in a' my realms." Charles I. twice visited this Sir Harry at Raby, but afterwards he was dismissed from all his offices, and took part with the Parliament. Raby Castle was suddenly seized and taken by the royalists under Sir F. Liddell, on Sunday, June, 29, 1645; but they were only able to hold it for six weeks. From an entry in the

Staindrop register, it appears that it was again besieged in 1648, when "many soldiers slain before the castle," were buried in the park. Sir H. Vane the elder died in 1654, and was succeeded by his son, Sir H. Vane the younger, "young in years, but in sage counsel old," who procured the condemnation of Strafford, and carried up to the Lords the articles for the condemnation of Abp. Laud. His opposition to Cromwell in council caused the well known apostrophe: "Sir Harry Vane, Sir Harry Vane; the Lord deliver me from Sir Harry Vane." He was beheaded after the Restoration in 1662, and was succeeded by his son Christopher, created Baron Barnard of Barnard Castle in 1698. Out of enmity to his son, this lord, in 1714, suddenly procured 200 workmen, and in a few days stripped Raby of all its lead, iron, glass, &c., to the value of 30,000*l.*, the whole of which he was afterwards compelled by law to restore. It is said that he was urged to this conduct by his wife, who, according to local tradition, used "after her death to drive about in the air, in a black coach and six, but sometimes to take ground and drive slowly up the lawn to Alice's Well, and still more frequently walk on the battlements of Raby, with a pair of brass knitting-needles, and was called Old Hell Cat."—*Surtees*. The grandson of the first Lord Barnard was created Earl of Darlington in 1754, and his grandson Marquis of Cleveland in 1827, and Duke of Cleveland in 1833. The present is the 4th Duke of Cleveland.

**Langley Dale and Burn**, on the W. of the park, present wild bits of forest-like scenery. The old building at its entrance, known as the "Lady's Tower," is said to have been the abode of a mistress of the last Earl of Westmoreland. The valley is known from the beautiful ballad of *Surtees*:—

“As I down Raby Park did pass,  
I heard a fair maid weep and wail;  
The chiefest of her song it was,  
Farewell the sweets of Langley Dale!

The bonny mavis cheers his love,  
The throstlecock sings in the glen;  
But I must never hope to rove  
Within sweet Langley Dale again.

The wild-rose blushes in the brae,  
The primrose shows its blossom pale;  
But I must bid adieu for aye  
To all the joys of Langley Dale.

The days of mirth and peace are fled,  
Youth's golden locks to silver turn;  
Each northern flowret droops its head,  
By Marwood Chase and Langley Burn.

False Southrons crop each lovely flower,  
And throw their blossoms to the gale:  
Our foes have spoilt the sweetest bower—  
Alas for bonny Langley Dale.”

2½ m. S.W. of Staindrop is **Streatham Castle** (Earl of Strathmore), in a park which abounds in deer, and is picturesquely wooded in parts with fine old timber. The mansion has a very low situation, probably for the sake of the moat which formerly surrounded it, and of which traces are still to be seen on the N.E. of the building. This moat was supplied from a stream which flows in front of the castle, and which is called Forth-burn before it enters the park, Streatham-beck while it passes through it, and Alwent-burn after it leaves it to join the Tees. The present castle, which was new fronted and modernized by Sir Wm. Bowes, 1708–10, with yellow freestone from the quarries of Stainton and Lingbury, has a stately and solid appearance. Its S. front, in the Italian style, which rises from a terraced, and consists of a centre with projecting wings, balustraded at the top, and surmounted by two modern cupolas, is 126 ft. in length. It is, however, for the most part only a case which encloses parts of a larger and really ancient building. The original castle was probably built by the Baliols, and was the residence of the old family of Trayne, before the beginning of the 14th cent., when it

passed by marriage into that of Bowes. This castle was rebuilt by the 1st Sir Wm. Bowes in 1450, and the greater part of his building is enclosed in the existing mansion, windows of his period appearing occasionally in walls now internal but originally external. He married a daughter of Lord Greystoke, and their united arms are still to be seen, occurring twice on the N. wall of the present castle, whither they have probably been removed in later times from a more conspicuous situation. “There is also cut in stone a rather singular representation of the seal of Sir Wm. Bowes, with the arms of Baliol, Dalden, Greystock, and De-la-haye in the margin; thus conveying a strong presumption that an intimate connection must have existed between the families whose armorial designs are so prominently displayed.” In 1569, the castle (of their great enemy, Sir George Bowes) was taken and completely gutted by the rebels in the “Rising in the North.” None of the fittings, therefore, are of an earlier date than this; but the room where Sir G. Bowes died, which is said to be still subject to his nocturnal visitations, has some quaint old furniture. The collection of family portraits interesting. These include—“Sir George Bowes, Knight-Marshal, Anno Dom. 1572,” ætatis 45; Sir George Bowes, his grandson, in the dress of a gentleman-pensioner, æt. 32, 1628; a portrait unknown, dressed in buff jerkin; Mrs. Bowes, widow of Thomas (Miss Maxton), æt. 65, 1688; Sir William and Lady Bowes, with their sons and daughters; the handsome George Bowes, and several portraits of his first wife the beautiful Miss Verney; Eleanor Mary Bowes (the unhappy Countess of Strathmore), a very large, full picture, with Paul's Walden in the background; ditto, in crayons; John Lyon, 9th Earl of Strathmore, 1762; John Bowes, 10th Earl of Strathmore; John Bowes, Esq., in a



Spanish dress by *Jackson*; Sir Martin Bowes (not of the *Streatlam* line), "the gift of the Rt. Hon. Arthur Onslow, Speaker of the House of Commons."

*Streatlam* also contains a fine collection of pictures of general interest, many of which are heirlooms; others have been added by the present possessor. These include—*Virgin and Child, Francia*; *Circumcision of Christ, Santa Croce*; *St. Jerome in the Wilderness, Cesare da Cesto*; *St. Catharine, Garofalo*; *St. George, Domenichino*; *La Vierge au Palmier* (a copy from the picture in the *Ellesmere Collection*), *School of Raffaele*; a Student reading, with the amphitheatre of *Verona* in the background (a very remarkable picture, with the date MDXXVII.), *Domenico Caprioli*; *St. Ursula* with her hand upon a beast, *Cignaroli*; the Holy Family, with the Magi making their offerings, *Golsius*; *Pieta*, with single figures of the *Marys, Hemmeling*; *St. Jerome* adoring the Crucifix, *Van Eyck*; Holy Family, with *St. John, St. Jerome*, and *St. Catherine, Lorenzo Sabbatini*; *Rape of the Sabines, Giuseppe Porta Salviati* (signed by the painter, from the *Orleans Collection*); *Rape of Helen, Francesco Primaticcio*; *Rape of the Sabines, Van Balen*; *Archduke Albert of Austria, Rubens*; *Rubens's Wife*, while pregnant, in a fruit-shop (a magnificent picture of great size and extraordinary richness of colouring), *Sneyders, the figures by Rubens*; *Boarhunt, Sneyders*; *Game-stall, Sneyders and Rubens*; *Portrait of Moll Davis, Hogarth*; *Portrait of Mrs. Thrale, Sir Joshua Reynolds*; *Sea Triumph, Rothhamer*; *View on the Rhine, Zachleven*; *Fruit piece, Hardime*; ditto, *Da Heem*; *Interior of an old woman's cottage, Brenklen-camp*; *Landscape, Zucharelli*; the *March of Time, Venusti*; *Prize Bull* (an enormous picture, painted in emulation of the famous bull of *Paul Potter* at the *Hague*), *Glover*; *Start*

for the *Derby*, *Brood Mares in Paddock*, *Portraits of Cotherstone, West Australian*, and other *Streatlam* race-horses, *Herring*.

At the W. end of the Castle, and below the level of the present passage, there was formerly an iron "grille," which separated that part which was called the *dungeon* from the more habitable part; and rings were fixed in the walls, to some of which chains were attached, showing but too clearly the uses to which the *dungeon* had been applied. There is a fine view from the top of the castle. The local tradition that *Mary Queen of Scots* was confined here is without foundation.

The ancient family of *Bowes*, of which memorials are scattered all over the county, is descended from *Adam de Bowes*, who married the heiress of *Trayne* towards 1310, perhaps also from *Alan the Black*, captain of 500 archers in the tower of *Bowes*, whence the family crest of a sheaf of arrows is supposed to be derived. Noteworthy among its members were *Sir Robert*, who married *Maude de Dalden*, through whom great estates on the E. of the county accrued to the family, and was killed at *Baugy Bridge*, 1421; his son, *Sir William*, the rebuilder of *Streatlam*, *Chamberlain* and chief favourite of the *Regent, Duke of Bedford*; his great-grandson, *Sir Ralph*, whose tomb is to be seen in *Rokeby Park*; *Margaret Bowes*, the first wife of *John Knox*, the *Scottish Reformer*, and her brother, *Sir Geo. Bowes*. "Supported by high connections and distinguished by military skill and statesman-like wisdom, this *Sir George* was, during a long and active life, one of the most faithful, as well as powerful, supporters of *Elizabeth*, and of the Protestant interest in the north; and when the rash rebellion of the *Earls of Northumberland* and *Westmoreland* broke out, his prompt and vigorous measures gave the first important check to the insurgents.

Surrounded on every side by the immediate retainers of the rebel Earls, and in the midst of a country either openly engaged in the rising, or more than wavering in their allegiance to the Queen, he threw himself into the fortress of Barnard Castle, and maintained a siege against the whole force of insurgents for eleven days. This delay gave time for the advance of the Earls of Sussex and Warwick with the royal forces, and sealed the fate of the northern rebellion."—*Surtees*. The duties of Sir George as Provost-Marshal in superintending the executions in all the scenes of the rebellion gained him an undeserved character for cruelty. He returned to find his castle despoiled, his charters burnt, and his lands ravaged by the rebels, while his remaining property was greatly embarrassed by the expenses he had undergone in his devotion to the Queen's service. For all this he only obtained a tardy and insufficient recompense in 1572, the command of Berwick, to which he was appointed, proving both cumbersome and expensive. It is believed that at last (1580) he died of chagrin at a letter of reprimand from Lord Burleigh, because he had complained to a friend (who repeated it) that that statesman had prevented his being reimbursed for his losses when he had presented 20 petitions for the purpose.

William Bowes, who died 1706, married Elizabeth, heiress of Francis Blakiston, who brought Gibside into the family, and Mary Gilbert, the 2nd wife of his son George, added Paul's Walden (in Herts) to their estates. Her only daughter, Eleanor Mary, in 1761, married John Lyon, Earl of Strathmore, who forthwith took the name of Bowes. The story of his widow's romantic second marriage, her terrible sufferings, unflinching fortitude, and hair-breadth escapes, is too well known to need repetition. (See Rte. 15.) It is told

at length in Foote's 'Memoirs,' in Howitt's 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' and in Fordyce's 'History of Durham.' Her great-grandson is the present possessor of Streatlam.

The valuable collection of historical MSS. at Streatlam has been used by Sir Cuthbert Sharpe in his 'Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569,' from which work many of the above particulars are taken.

Streatlam has long been celebrated for the famous race-horses which have been bred in its paddocks, most of them descendants of "Queen Mab" and "Beatrice," two mares which came to Streatlam in 1795. Among those which have most distinguished themselves upon the turf are—Strathspey, True Blue, Remembrance, Witchcraft, Yorkshire, Desdemona, Cassio, Remembrance, Corrector, Benedict, Streatlam-lad, Lettie, Heart of Oak, Logie of Buehan, Gibside Fairy, Emma Maria, Trustee, Mundig, Mickle Fell, Cotherstone, Mowerina, Daniel O'Rourke, Bonnie Moon, West Australian, Victoria, Go-a-head, Star of the East, Mouravieff, Viatha, Klari-koff, and Fly-by-night.

rt. is **Cleatlam Hall**, the old manor-house of the Musgraves. The lane leading from hence to Streatlam is said to be haunted by "Bainbrigge on the White Horse," who was murdered there by Sir John Musgrave, while riding to see a lady to whom they were both attached.

15½ m. **Barnard Castle.** An omnibus awaits the trains at the station, which is at the eastern extremity of the suburbs. The town is approached by a broad street of low straggling houses, and no idea is obtained on this side of its exceedingly picturesque situation on the high rocky bank of the Tees. There is, however, a pretty footpath from the station through the wood. The names of its principal streets, as is frequent in the north, have the



ancient termination of "gate." "Gallow Gate" (leading to the station) needs no comment; were its origin obscure, it would be cleared up by the name of the neighbouring close, called "*Hang Slave*." Market Street contains the octagonal **Market-House** (1747), which serves also as a prison and council-chamber. In one of the houses in the opposite street (on l. Newgate) is a *Sculpture of a Boar*, a relic of Richard III. as Lord of the Manor. At the King's Head in the Market-place Dickens stayed whilst collecting information for the Yorkshire scenes in 'Nicholas Nickleby.' A little watchmaker's shop opposite is said to have suggested ideas to be found in 'Master Humphrey's Clock.'

**Thorngate** runs S. from the Market-House. On its l. is a very picturesque old house, with the word "Ricardus" inscribed in bold Old English letters, and on a door in the interior the arms of Brunskill. A small pointed arch opposite is all that remains of an **Augustine Convent**.

The **Hospital**, a low thatched cottage of 1 room in Newgate Street, was founded by King John Baliol, but it no longer supports anybody. The town had a considerable manufactory of carpets, but the Tees Woollen Company has now taken its place. Mills are erected on the Tees for the spinning of the flax-thread used by cobblers and saddlers.

The **Ch. of St. Mary**, a large building of mixed styles, well restored and the tower rebuilt in 1870, has an octagonal font of Tees marble. Behind it is the effigy of Robert of Mortham, who founded a chantry here. The altar-tomb of Humphrey Hopper of Black Headley, 1725, is curious from its emblems of mortality. An E. E. stone coffin-lid is built into the exterior of the chancel wall, and a fine Norm. arch, now blocked up, remains in the S. wall of the nave.

The **Castle** was built 1112-32, by Bernard Baliol, on land which had been given to his father Guy by William Rufus in 1098. It was called by the founder's name, and the protection afforded by its strong walls soon led to a town springing up around it, to which certain privileges were granted by his son, a second Bernard Baliol, in a deed, which is still preserved in the Town-hall. In the reign of John, Hugh Baliol stoutly espoused the King's cause against the Barons. At this time Alexander of Scotland, passing by Barnard Castle, "surveid it about, to espie whether it were assailable of any side; and while he was thus occupied, one within discharged a cross-bow, and strake Eustace Vesey (which had married his syster) on the forehead with such violence, that he fell dead to the ground, whereof the King and all his nobles conceived great sorrow, but were not able to amend it." John Baliol (d. 1268), the founder of Baliol College, Oxford, married Devorgilda great niece of William the Lion, in right of whom (on failure of the direct royal line) his son, a second John Baliol, was raised to the Scottish throne in 1292, in preference to his rival Bruce. In the following year he renounced his fealty to Edw. I. of England, on which Barnard Castle and all his English estates were confiscated, a loss which was speedily followed by that of his crown.

In 1307 Edward I. made over Barnard Castle, with all the confiscated estates of the Baliols, to Guy Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. From this family they passed into that of Neville, on the marriage of Anne of Warwick to Richard Neville the King-maker, whose daughter Anne brought them again to the hands of the Crown through her marriage to Rich. III., then Duke of Gloucester. He wished to found a College here, but his death at Bosworth Field cut short the project, and some sculptured

stones scattered over the town are the only signs which remain to show his intention. After the accession of Hen. VII. the castle was restored to the Nevilles. In 1569 it underwent its memorable siege, when it was held for 11 days by Sir George Bowes against the Earls who rebelled in the Rising of the North. In the Civil Wars it was held by Sir H. Vane, from whom it descended to the Duke of Cleveland.

The **Ruins** are approached through the King's Head Inn yard. They show the remains of 4 courts, enclosing  $6\frac{3}{4}$  acres. The W., or stronger side, crowns a rocky cliff, 80 ft. above the river. The walls of the great or S. court are tolerably perfect. Between this and the rest of the castle is a deep moat, and beyond it a wall 40 ft. high. The 2nd or N.E. court is in like manner separated by a moat and wall from the two smaller courts which lie on its W. side. This is now an orchard. The 3rd court, entered by a bridge from the 2nd, lies on the E. side of the castle, between the great court and the 4th court or citadel, from which it is also separated by a moat. These courts command the bridge, upon which a small sallyport opens. The walls of both are tolerably perfect, and of great height and thickness. Thus when, in the Rising of the North,

“ Sir George Bowes to his castle fled,  
To Barnard Castle then fled hee;  
The uttermost walls were eathe to win,  
The Erles have wonne them presentlie.

The uttermost walls were lime and bricke,  
But though they won them soon anone,  
Long ere they wan the innermost walles,  
For they were cut in rocks of stone.”

A small oriel window, overlooking the Tees, still bears the “boar” of Richard III. carved within, and corroborates the tradition of his residence in this chamber during his stay in the north, as Duke of Gloucester, to overawe the Lancastrians. At the N.E. angle of this court is

the great tower, known as “Baliol's Tower,” about 50 ft. high, and 150 ft. above the river, the principal feature in almost every view of the castle. Here the very flat stone vaulting of the 1st floor, 30 ft. in diameter, and the staircase winding half round the tower, deserve notice. In another ward is “Braekenbury's Tower,” so called from the knight to whose charge it was confided.

The view from the windows of the castle is most beautiful. That in early morning from the summit of its tower is thus described in ‘Rokeby’ :—

“ What prospects, from his watch-tower high,  
Gleam gradual on the warder's eye!  
Far sweeping to the east, he sees  
Down his deep woods the course of Tees,  
And tracks his wanderings by the steam  
Of summer vapours from the stream;  
And ere he pace his destined hour,  
By Brackenbury's dungeon-tower,  
These silver mists shall melt away,  
And dew the woods with glittering spray;  
Then in broad lustre shall be shown  
That mighty trench of living stone,  
And each huge trunk that from the side  
Reclines him o'er the darksome tide,  
Where Tees, full many a fathom low,  
Wears with his rage no common foe;  
Nor pebbly bank, nor sand-bed here,  
Nor clay-mound, checks his fierce career,  
Condemn'd to mine a channell'd way  
O'er solid sheets of marble grey.

Nor Tees alone, in dawning bright,  
Shall rush upon the ravish'd sight;  
But many a tributary stream,  
Each from its own dark dell shall gleam;  
Staindrop, who, from her silver bowers,  
Salutes proud Raby's battled towers;  
The rural brook of Egliston,  
And Balder, named from Odin's son;  
And Greta, to whose banks ere long  
We lead the lovers of the song;  
And silver Lune, from Stanmore wild,  
And fairy Thorsgill's murmuring child;  
And last and least, but loveliest still,  
Romantic Deepdale's slender rill.”

N. and E. of the Castle are the **Flatts**, where winding walks afford most picturesque views of the river, the bridge, and the ruined towers overhanging the precipice. The best is that from the rt. bank of the river, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. higher up. An-



other beautiful view is that from the road towards Cotherstone, 3 m. N.W., where it descends upon Barnard Castle. Here is the Butter Stone, a memorial of the market held here during the plague in 1636. Barnard Castle is much resorted to by artists, and some days may be spent here very pleasantly in exploring the surrounding country.

“Barney-Cassel, the last place that God made,” is one way of mentioning the town by folk in other parts of the country: if you meet with a fellow more uncouth than usual, he is ‘Barney-Cassel bred;’ any one who shoots with the long bow is silenced with, ‘that winna do; that’s Barney-Cassel;’ and as Barney-Cassel farmers may be recognized by the holes in their sacks, so may the women by the holes in their stockings. The couplet

‘A coward, a coward of Barney Cassel,  
Dare not come out to fight a battel,’

is said to have its origin in the refusal of the knight who held the castle to quit the shelter of its walls, and try the effect of a combat.” —*White*. The excursions include: 1. Streatlam Castle (4 m.), and Raby Castle and Staindrop (7 m.); 2. Egliston Abbey (1 m.), and Rokeby (4 m.), returning, if a longer excursion be desired, by Whorleton Bridge (7 m.); 3. Eglestone (6 m.), returning by Cotherstone and Marwood; 4. Middleton-in-Teesdale (10 m.), the High Force (16½ m.), and Caldron Snout (21 m.).

On the outskirts of the town is the **Bowes Museum**, a very handsome building in the French Renaissance style, with a central dome erected 1869–75 by Mrs. Bowes of Streatlam (Countess of Montalbo) at a cost of 100,000*l.* Its main front is 300 ft. long. It is intended to contain picture galleries, works of art, curiosities, &c. The **North-Eastern County School**, opened in 1886, provides the advantages of a large public

school for boys belonging to the middle classes at a moderate cost. The fine buildings, adjoining the Bowes Museum, accommodate 300 boarders, with masters’ houses, &c. The Bishop of Durham is chairman of the Governors. Its resources are supplied by an amalgamation of the property of the ancient Hospital of St. John at Barnard Castle with that of the Flounders Trust at Yarm, aided by a subscription of 10,000*l.* from residents in the counties of Durham, Northumberland, and Yorks. North Riding.

[**Rokeby.** — Crossing into Yorkshire by “the right fair bridge of Tees,” which has two groined arches, but which had three in Leland’s time, and turning l. are the “grey ruins” of Egliston Abbey, founded temp. Hen. II., and most beautifully situated on the junction of the Thorsgill with the Tees (*‘Rokeby,’* Canto vi. 27). Close by is the **Abbey Bridge**, of one arch, built 1773. The view from the wild rocks which jut out into the stream below the bridge, which comprises the ruins of the Abbey framed in the arch above the foaming river, is most striking. 2 m. further is “the meeting of the Greta with the Tees,” in Rokeby Park, a scene which is constantly painted, and has been fully described in Scott’s *‘Rokeby,’* Canto II. Across the Greta are Mortham Tower, and Mortham’s Tomb. All these are described in the *‘Handbook for Yorkshire.’* Close to “Greta’s ancient bridge,” is an excellent hotel (the Morritt Arms), much frequented during the summer. The excursion may be lengthened by crossing **Whorleton Bridge**, which is close to Wycliffe, the birthplace of the Reformer, and where there is another beautiful view up the Tees; inferior, however, to that from the Abbey Bridge.]

**Teesdale.** By rail to Middleton (Tees Valley Branch), thence by coach

or hired carriage. Beadle's Mail Coach starts daily (Sundays excepted) from Middleton Stat. on arrival of train due at 8.16 A.M., for Newbiggin, High Force, Forest, and Langdon Beck, returning from Langdon Beck at 12.30 P.M. Coltman's and Beadle's omnibuses meet all trains and run forward to High Force when required. During summer conveyances at Middleton for High Force at reduced fares there and back.

Tees Valley Line, about 8 miles long, crosses the Tees into Yorkshire soon after leaving Barnard Castle Stat., and reaches

2 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Cotherstone** Stat. (Cuthbert's Town?), famous for its cheeses. Notice the junction of the Balder with the Tees. The line is carried over the Balder: from the viaduct Balder Grange (Lewis Fry, Esq., M.P.) is seen. At Woden Croft, now a farm a little above Cotherstone, Richard Cobden was at school.

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Romaldkirk** Stat. (*Inn*: Rose and Crown, well spoken of). A pretty village with green. On the other side of the Tees is *Egglestone*, which formerly belonged to the Abbey of that name at Barnard Castle, with smelting mills. The Hall is the seat of Timothy Hutchinson, Esq.

1 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Mickleton** Stat. Soon after leaving this stat. the Lune is crossed: it is one of the most important tributaries of the Tees. Lunedale is a pretty pastoral valley: at the upper end of it at Grains o' Beck is a small inn. We next reach **Middleton** Stat., 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant from Mickleton.

From Barnard Castle to Middleton is a drive of 10 m.; to the High Force Inn, 15 m. The high road runs along the Durham side commanding fine views all the way. There is another, perhaps more interesting but not easier road, which crosses the ancient bridge near the Castle. It then leaves the Bowes road on the l. and turns r. along a high ridge of country; the rude

walls of loosely-piled grey stones are supported by layers of larger projecting ones called thruffs (throughs). There is a fine view of the Yorkshire and Westmoreland Hills. Its appearance at dawn is described in 'Rokeby':—

“ Far in the chambers of the west,  
The gale had sigh'd itself to rest;  
The moon was cloudless now and clear,  
But pale, and soon to disappear.  
The thin grey clouds wax dimly light  
On Brusleton and Houghton height,  
And the rich dale, that eastward lay,  
Waited the waking touch of day,  
To give its woods and cultured plain,  
And towers and spires, to light again.  
But, westward, Stanmore's shapeless swell,  
And Lunedale wild, and Kelton-fell,  
And rock-begirdled Gilmanscar,  
And Arkingarth, lay dark afar;  
While, as a livelier twilight falls,  
Emerge proud Barnard's banner'd walls.  
High crown'd he sits, in dawning pale,  
The sovereign of the lovely vale.”

The road runs through Lartington (Lartington Hall on the r.) and Cotherstone, shortly afterwards crossing the Balder; and reaches Romaldkirk, where it runs over an ancient bridge to the Durham side of the Tees and ascends through the deep ferny glades of Egglestone Hall.

**Middleton-in-Teesdale.** A large village surrounded by *lead mines*, which are chiefly the property of the Duke of Cleveland. They are mostly let to companies for a royalty of one-sixth of the ore extracted. About 4000 tons of pig-lead from Teesdale are shipped annually at the mouth of the Tees. The **Church** has the peculiarity of a detached bell-tower. The ford over the Tees, called *Step-Ends*, has been the scene of many accidents.

There is a good carriage-road recently made across the fells between Teesdale and Weardale to Frosterley, a station on the Wear Valley line between Stanhope and Wolsingham; distance about 10 m. to Stanhope.

2 m. the **Bowles Beca** is crossed by a bridge, on whose walls are found the fern *Cystopteris dentata*.



3 m. No tourist should omit turning off l. near the sycamore-trees known as "*The Five Brothers*," across 2 fields and through a fir-plantation to **Wynch Bridge**. This is a slight and rocking suspension-bridge across a chasm in the rock, where the river rushes wildly round reefs of basalt, and then leaps a succession of slight falls in sheets of boiling foam. The varied windings of the river, backed by the high brown fells, are here very attractive to artists. The suspension-bridge which existed here before the present one was supposed to be the first erected in Europe. The path to the l. beyond the bridge leads to Holwick, an alpine-looking village, picturesquely situated under Holwick Scar. The pedestrian may turn to the rt. and follow the river for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to a footbridge, which will lead him again to the main road,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the High Force Hotel.

The valley increases in wildness as it ascends. The houses, which are all brilliantly whitewashed, are thinly scattered over the bright green meadows. Rough stone walls take the place of hedgcrows, and there are few trees except firs. Still the valley suffers little from floods, for, as the natives say, "Tees has made himself a good bed long ago, and he wad be loathe to leave it."

5 m. The *High Force Hotel*, erected by the Duke of Cleveland, and very full during the fishing and hooting season. It has a fine view cross the woods to the Fall.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. further is the **High Force**, the finest waterfall in the E. of England, where the Tees, about 15 m. below its source, falls over a precipice 60 ft. high. The fall is divided by a rock 63 ft. high, and of remarkable geological structure, the upper half being of basalt with vertical joints, the lower part of limestone in strongly marked horizontal layers. The great body of dashing water, the rich colours of the surrounding rocks, and the

varied tints of the foliage, render the scene highly picturesque, especially in autumn. Walks which wind through fir and birch woods afford a variety of views of the fall.

A flight of stone steps allows the fall to be seen from beneath, from a spot immediately under the huge precipices of black basalt. When the river is low, its smaller branch may be crossed to the pinnacle in the middle of the fall, when the foaming cataract may be seen from above.

From High Force the Teesdale Cave, distant about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., may be visited. It is a network of passages in the limestone rock which separates Teesdale from Weardale, which follow the natural fissures. There are awkward chasms here and there, and care is necessary in exploring. It was first searched in 1878 by Mr. James Backhouse. Bones of the long-horned ox, the red deer, roebuck, capercailzie, and other birds and animals were found; also of the lynx, said to be the only specimen found in England. There was a perfect skeleton of the wolf; and the marks of wolf's teeth noted on gnawed bones showed that this has been a wolf's den. Two small bone implements of human manufacture were also discovered.

A carriage may be taken  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond the High Force to **Langdon Beck**, where there is an *Inn*, recently rebuilt on a larger scale, and much recommended. From the inn there is a turnpike road which may be taken as far as the toll-bar, about 2 m. distant. From the toll-bar is a path marked out by poles to the Snout, which is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further. Pedestrians should follow the road for about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the High Force Hotel, and then take a footpath to the l., leading through the fields and by a bridge across Langdon Beck close to Widdybank Farm. Thence over the fells, where the path is marked by poles, to the Snout. Best of all for those who do

not mind rough walking and occasional wading is to follow the river. This may be done on either side. On the Yorkshire side the pedestrian clammers through heather and rushes, over loose stones and fallen rocks, to the foot of the scar of Cronkley Fell, 1700 feet high, which in the spring is rich with the blue gentian. Maize Beck is waded, and just afterward a roar of waters warns us that the Snout is near. Or the Durham bank may be followed, and the path is perhaps less rough, leading close to the stream for about a mile till a huge mass of basalt is surrounded, then the traveller comes out amongst farms and meadows. Langdon Beck must be waded, or else followed upwards to the bridge, which is more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from the Tees. The locality near Langdon Beck is particularly rich in alpine and sub-alpine plants. It is a good but somewhat fatiguing excursion to go from High Force by any one of these paths and return by another. Caldron Snout is about 6 miles higher up the valley than High Force. The extreme wildness and desolation of the scene renders this more striking than High Force, though it is not one great fall, but a succession of small ones, the river rushing some 200 feet down a declivity in the basalt. Above, the river is crossed by a wooden bridge, 30 ft. long, at the point where it emerges from the **Weel**, a ghastly, serpent-like lake, the "Caldron" of which Caldron Snout is the end,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. long, in the moorland, backed by the heather-covered heights of Harwood Fell. Beyond this, the Tees flows through the Cumberland moors, from its source in the depths of Cross Fell, and Crook Burn forms the boundary between the counties of Cumberland and Durham.

Turning S. from Caldron Snout the excursionist may walk to the top of Mickel Fell, 2600 ft., the highest ground in Yorkshire, descending to Grains o' Beck inn at the head of

Lunedale, and thence by road to Middleton, about 7 miles distant.

"In no situation is the chemical action of the basalt so apparent as in Teesdale. In no other situation are the limestone and shales acted upon so powerfully as they are there, both above and below that bed; and the impression upon my mind is, that by the depth of the valley, we there cut so far into the strata as to approach near to an outlet of the volcanic matter. Not that I suppose the basalt of Belford or Holy Island to be ejected from hence as from a crater; but that, perhaps, a great crack or fissure in the strata existed, of which the whin sill is the overflowing. This idea of High Teesdale marking, as it were, a centre of volcanic action, is perhaps corroborated by the general direction of the great basaltic dykes of Durham and Yorkshire, they appearing to spring from hence as from a focus, which had continued its activity at different periods, up to one beyond even the consolidation of the oolitic series."—*Hutton*.

The Flora of Teesdale includes—

*Pinguicula vulgaris*, butterwort; *Viola lutea*, yellow mountain pansy; *Arbutus uva-ursi*, trailing arbutus; *Sedum telephium*, orpine; *Potentilla alpestris*, orange alpine potentilla; *Potentilla fruticosa*, shrubby potentilla, only found on one other spot in England; *Rubus Chamæmorus*, cloudberry; *Saxifraga tridactylites*, rue-leaved s.; *aizöides*, yellow mountain s.; *hypnöides*, ladies' cushion s.; *Hirculus*, yellow marsh s.; *Gentiana campestris*, field gentian; *G. verna*, spring gentian; *Dryas octopetala*, mountain avens; *Primula farinosa*, bird's-eye primrose; *Epilobium alsinifolium*, chickweed-leaved willowherb; *E. alpinum*, alpine w.-h.; *Polystichum Lenchitis*, alpine shield fern; *Cystopteris dentata*, toothed bladder fern.

Messrs. Backhouse, of York, have made a valuable collection of the



plants in these parts, whose botany they have carefully studied.

Few can sojourn in Teesdale without observing the singularly truthful, honest character of its inhabitants. "They are plain, sincere men in these parts, and if any one tells you a false tale, you may be sure it is because they're deceived," is the report of one who knew them well. They marry among themselves, and "Teesdale folks are all kin to one another."

There is a wild moorland road from Newbiggen, 3 m. below the Tees Force to Westgate in Weardale (7½ m.), 5 m. E. of which the Wear Valley Rly. may be joined at Stanhope, to vary the excursion.

The shortest road between Teesdale and Weardale, and perhaps the finest, is that which turns to the rt. about ½ m. above Langdon Beck Hotel. It ascends to a height of 2000 ft., giving striking views over both dales. Though steep and rough in parts it is well practicable for a light two-wheeled vehicle. The distance to St. John's Chapel is 5 m. Thence to Stanhope Stat. 7 m.

## ROUTE 5.

**DARLINGTON TO BISHOP AUCKLAND (BRANCH LINE OF NORTH-EASTERN RAILWAY TO BARNARD CASTLE), WOLSINGHAM, AND STANHOPE, BY RLY. [WEARDALE.]**

On leaving Darlington, the Rly. (Stockton and Darlington) turns N.W.

6 m. **Heighington** Stat. 1½ E. is the Aycliffe Stat. on the North-Eastern Rly. rt. 1 m. **Aycliffe** (Rte. 1). l. 1 m. **Heighington**. The **Church** has some Norm. windows in its tower, and a good Norm. arch at the entrance of the chancel, ornamented with a billet label. There is a fine wooden præ-Reformation pulpit, with the inscription, "Orate pī aībs Alexandri Flettchar et Agnetis uxore jus."

3 m. S. W. is **Walworth Castle**, built temp. Elizabeth by Thomas Jennison. James I. rested here April 14, 1603.

8½ m. **Shildon** Stat. Here a mineral line turns l. to **West Auckland**.

Here we are at the outlet of the South Durham Colliery district, and the mineral traffic is "sorted" at Shildon. There are about 30 m. of line in the sorting sidings. Those on the rt. are for laden trains from the collieries, those on the l. for empty trains to them. The "shunting" is mostly done by gravitation, for the gradient of the line descends E. about 1 in 128. The Rly. Co. has large shops here for the building and repairing of wagons. There is a pop. about 10,000 at Old and New Shildon.

After leaving Shildon, the line passes by a tunnel 1225 yards long through the ridge dividing the Tees Valley from that of the Wear, and reaches

12 m. **Bishop Auckland** Stat. where the Rly. is joined by the Branch to Brancepeth and Durham. **Bishop Auckland**, a thriving and busy town, though the houses and shops are not imposing in appearance, on an eminence overlooking the Wear, just above its junction with the Gaunless. Its name and ancient importance are due to its being the residence of the Bishops of Durham. In Leland's time, "the town selfe of Akelande was of no estimation, yet was there a praty market of corne." The opening of coal-mines has imparted much active industry to the neighbourhood. A Gothic **Chapel** from designs of *Salvin*, was erected (1847) in the market place, Bishop A. being only a chapelry attached to the collegiate church of St. Andrew's Auckland. The ancient chapel of St. Anne had been rebuilt previously in 1781. Also in the market-place is a **Schoolhouse**. built and endowed by Bp. Barrington, and some Alms-houses erected and endowed by Bp. Cosin. The **Bridge** of 2 segmental

arches (91 and 101 ft. span), over the Wear, was built by Bp. Skirlaw in 1388. An almost obliterated inscription commemorates "Edward Palfrey's Leap, 1744." At the end of the market-place is the approach to

**Auckland Castle**, the only one remaining unconfiscated of the 6 castles and 8 manorial residences of the ancient Bps. of Durham. The Park is entered from the town by a Gothic gatehouse, built by Bp. Trevor, 1760.

A stone screen on l., of low, open pointed arches, erected by *Wyatt* for Bp. Barrington, separates the Castle and its garden from the Park.

The castle is beautifully placed on an eminence in the Park, and below, its well-wooded lawns slope down to the Gaunless. It attained to importance under Bp. Antony Beck, 1283-1310; who "first began to encastellate" the old "manor-place" of the Bps., which previously existed here, and added various apartments, including, it is said, "the great halle with divers pillars of black marble."—*Leland*. This, however, is now believed, from the character of the architecture, to be 50 years older. "Of this building the only remains are the chapel at the N.E. angle of the palace named after Beck, unless, indeed, a small tower at the S.W. angle of the out-buildings, and all that remains of the ancient fortifications, may be ascribed to that date."—*Billings*. The building, which never had the character of a fortress, was not termed a castle until late in the fifteenth century, and appears in history rather as the spot to which in turbulent times the bishops loved to withdraw. Most of the ancient palace, including the chapel, was destroyed by Sir Arthur Haselrigge, to whom it was granted by the Parliament. He began to build a magnificent mansion with the materials, but when Bp. Cosin came back with the restoration, "though he found in this a palace ready for his reception, by an excess

of piety he declined making use of it, from the consideration that the stone of the ancient chapel had been sacrilegiously applied to its building."—*Pennant*. He therefore destroyed Haselrigge's structure and restored the rest, at the same time remodeling the ancient Hall, which he consecrated as a chapel on St. Peter's Day 1665. Cardinal Langley died here in the "Inner Chamber," Nov. 28, 1437. Here also Bp. James died May 12, 1617, of a "violent fit of strangury, brought on by perfect vexation at having been roundly and roughly scolded by James I. in his own castle at Durham." Charles I. was received here as prince by Bp. Matthew, and afterwards as king by Bp. Morton. He passed through Bishop Auckland as a prisoner, after the bishops had been expelled from their home by the Parliament.

The principal feature in the exterior of the Palace is the chapel, but on the l. of the entrance is a fine bay window of the dining-room, ornamented with the arms of Bp. Tunstall, who built the upper part of it (1530-58) while the lower was part of the dining hall built and similarly ornamented by Bp. Ruthall (1509-22). The present drawing-room (60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide, 27 high) is greatly shorn of its former height and beauty by a stucco ceiling erected by Bp. Barrington. Here are portraits of the Bishops, including Fox, Cardinal Wolsey, Tunstall, Crewe, Chandler, Butler, Talbot, Barrington (Sir T. Lawrence), Van Mildert (id.), Maltby, Longley, Villiers and Baring. The dining-room (60 ft. long, 32 ft. wide, 27 high) contains some fine full-lengths of Jacob and the 12 patriarchs, by *Zurberan* (except Benjamin, which is a copy by *Pond*), also, the Latin Fathers by *Bloomart*; the 4 Evangelists (over the doors), *Lanfranc*; and the Cornaro family, *Titian*. The Housekeeper's Room has some curious oak panelling, said to be of the



Elizabethan age, and emblazoned with coats of arms. That part of the building called "Scotland" was erected by Bp. Tunstall, and is said to have been used for the reception of Scottish prisoners or hostages.

The **Chapel** (84½ ft. long, 48 ft. wide) has been restored and decorated by the present bishop. It was re-dedicated in the presence of a large number of Colonial and American bishops, who were in England for the third Lambeth Conference, on Aug. 1, 1888. A carved reredos has been erected, exhibiting our Lord in glory, and stained-glass windows have been inserted representing the early history of the Northumbrian church, ending with the building of the Cathedral at Durham. Round the walls below the windows are the coats of arms of the bishops. The chapel consists of a nave and side aisles, divided by clustered pillars. In the centre of the pavement is a huge slab of black marble with an inscription in immense letters, which covers the grave of the excellent Bp. Cosin (d. 1672), and which commemorates the transformation of the chapel under his care. "The windows, roofs, ceiling, stalls, pulpit, reading-desk, a magnificent wooden screen across the western compartment, and an entirely new casing of the S. wall with rusticated Italian masonry, are all his works. Excepting the last-mentioned addition, in which the rusticated work but ill assorts with the Gothic windows and pinnacles, all his restorations are in wonderfully good taste, when we consider the time at which they are made, between 1660 and 1670."—*Billings*. "The misfortune of Bp. Cosin was to live when ch. architecture was at its lowest ebb, and there was no one to give a right direction to his munificence. He was, in fact, compelled to act as his own architect, little though he knew of the art. If he had not so acted, we probably should

have had much greater cause for censure."—*Raine*. Bp. Cosin had always intended to be the first to be interred in his own chapel, and a curious letter is preserved which loudly expresses his indignation on hearing that his son-in-law, Mr. Davison, had been buried there before him.

Bishop van Mildert (1826–36) did much to spoil the chapel, in coating the fine marble pillars with white-wash, and raising the floor of the aisles, which was formerly lower by two steps than that of the nave. Rt. of the entrance is a marble monument by *Nollekens* to Bp. Trevor (1752–71), who is represented seated with a book: he is not however, buried here, but at Glynde in Sussex. Close to this is the grave of the late Bp. Villiers (1860–61). A niche and tomb remain in the antechapel, which were prepared for Bp. Egerton (1771–87), but never used. *The castle and chapel are shown on application.*

The **Park**, which is always open to the public, is much resorted to by the inhabitants of the town. The walks by the side of the Gaunless have picturesque bits of over-hanging wood and rock. There is not much timber older than the time of the Commonwealth. "Sir Arthur Haselrigg left never a tree or pollard standing." The park was, however, replanted by Bp. Cosin, who also stocked it with deer, which have been necessarily abolished since the reduction of the episcopal revenues. It was in Auckland Park that the English forces united and encamped in Oct. 1346, before the battle of Neville's Cross.

1¼ m. S.E. **St. Andrew Auckland**, is a fine specimen of an E. E. cruciform **Church**, with some Norman features, which was made a Collegiate church by Bishop Beek, about 1300. It is "for extent of plan the largest parochial edifice in the diocese, being nearly 170 ft. in length externally, with a transept rather more than half that

extent. The vaulted porch on the S. is interesting. It has two bays of quadripartite groining, with a parvise above it, reached by a winding stair out of the church." There is a good plain timber roof. Among the broken brasses is that of Fridesmonda, 1st wife of Bp. Barnes, 1581. The inscription beginning, "O Fridesmonda vale," was touching: but the bishop soon married again to Jane Dillycote, a Frenchwoman. The 28 carved stalls in the chancel, of the same style as those at Darlington, show the collegiate character of the ch., which was founded for a Dean and 9 Prebendaries. The Collegiate buildings were at the E. of the church, at what is now known as the Deancry Farm; the residences were subsequently removed (probably in the 15th century) to the immediate vicinity of the Castle, the chapel of which seems to have been regarded as their collegiate church. A stone effigy, about 1500, represents one of the Belasys family. A fine cross-legged figure of wood, representing a knight in chain-armour, is supposed to be one of the Pollard family. Fragments of very ancient stones discovered in the masonry of the tower and elsewhere during the restorations of 1881 will be found in the N.W. corner of the nave; amongst them part of a shaft of a churchyard-cross, very old (perhaps Saxon), and very finely carved. The double piscinæ are curious.

**Pollards' Lands**, now part of Bishop Auckland, were formerly the property of the family of that name, whose ancestor, as a reward for slaying a wild boar or a serpent, was said to have had as much land given him as he could ride round while the bishop dined. The estates were held by tenure of presenting a faulchion to each bishop on his entrance into the see with the words, "My Lord, I, in behalf of myself, as well as of several others, possessors of the Pollards' Lands, do

humbly present you with this faulchion, wherewith, as the tradition goeth, was slain of old a venomous serpent, which did much harm to man and beast, and by this service we hold our land."

**Eldon** (3 m. S.E.) gave the title of Baron, July 18, 1779, and of Earl, July 7, 1821, to the Rt. Hon. John Scott.

A pleasant walk up the S. bank of the Wear leads in about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to **Escomb**, where is a small but very remarkable ch. Antiquarians hold it to be of 7th cent. It is high, massive, tapering in shape from the bottom upwards, as was the wont in the buildings of the missionaries from Iona. Many of the stones are of uncommon size, and some bear marks of Roman tooling, the "brooch pattern" being conspicuous. On one in S. wall of nave the inscription "Leg. VI." is visible. These stones doubtless came from Binchester, which lies not far away across the loop which the Wear here makes. The ch. was in a ruinous state until 1880, when it was restored, its character being carefully preserved, by the vicar, Rev. T. E. Lord. The present modern parish ch. and vicarage are on the hill a quarter of a mile away.

About an equal distance on the other side of Bp. Auckland lies the Roman Station, *Vinovium, Binchester*. It is best reached through the park, keeping the castle always on the left. Leaving the park near where the Gaunless joins the Wear the road must be followed for a short distance. Then by climbing some steps which lead up a steep bank on the rt. the visitor is on the very site of Binchester, the foundations of which lie under the turf. The outline of the rampart may be traced, showing that the camp was of considerable size. A well faced with masonry is easily found; the Roman road ran beside it. There is a remarkably perfect and extensive hypocaust further on, and nearer the house called Bin-



chester Hall, where inquiries may be made.

[There is a branch line of the N. E. R. from Bishop Auckland to Barnard Castle, running by

$2\frac{3}{4}$  m. **West Auckland Stat.** The church of St. Helen, Auckland, was once a chapelry belonging to one of the Prebends of the neighbouring collegiate ch. of St. Andrew. "This building is late Norm., as is shown by the columns and arches of the nave. Its chancel walls and windows are E. E. Nothing can be said in praise of its exterior, which, from time and modern alterations, has almost entirely lost all original character. The high pews, with open balustraded tops, of about the year 1600, are remarkable."—*Billings*.

On a hill S.E. of this village is **Brusselton Folly**, a tower built by one of the Carrs, who formerly inhabited St. Helen's Auckland Hall.

$5\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Evenwood Stat.** A village perfectly surrounded by collieries, situated high on a hill above the river Gaunless. Its exposed position gave rise to the proverb,

"Evenwood,  
Where straight tree never stood."

Traces of a moat are the only remains of a castle which once existed here.

$7\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Cockfield Stat.** S.E. **Cockfield Fell**, which gives grazing to great flocks of geese, justly celebrated for their delicacy and flavour. "The mines at Cockfield are famous, and the pit which was open in the 14th centy. still throws up volumes of smoke, as far as the eye can reach." The coal-field is here intersected by the great Greenstone Dyke, well known to geologists, which is quarried everywhere on the fell for road-mending. Cockfield Churchyard has the stone effigy of a girl, whom tradition asserts to have been drowned in the ancient moat of Cockfield H. Immediately S. is Raby Park (Rte. 4).

$14\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Barnard Castle Stat.** (Rte. 4).]

$13\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Etherley Stat.** The coal-mines of Witton Park in this district have been of great importance. But many of the pits have ceased to be worked, and large numbers of the houses in Etherley and Witton Park are now empty.

14 m. **Wear Valley Junct. Stat.** Here the Rly. divides. The branch on the rt. goes to Crook, Tow Law, and Consett (Rte. 2).

$15\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Witton-le-Wear Stat.** S. of the river is **Witton Castle** (H. Chaytor, Esq.). The greater part of the present mansion is modern, most of the old castle of the Eures, who held it by military service of the Bps. of Durham, having been destroyed by fire; but the whole has been restored as much as possible in the original style, and is a fine grey castellated building, embosomed in woods, and preserving its ancient keep. Sir Wm. Eure was created a Baron by Henry VIII., on account of his courage and loyalty, and the vigour with which he waged war against the Scots.

We next pass the little station of Harperley, not mentioned in the time-tables, and only occasionally a stopping place. Harperley Park, seat of Rev. G. P. Wilkinson, J.P., just above on the rt. We pass the Stan-ner's Close Steel Works just before reaching

20 m. **Wolsingham Stat.** An ancient decayed town of about 2500 inhabitants. The somewhat striking bridge over the Wear was built in 1772, after the bridge preceding it had been swept away by a great flood on Nov. 16, 1771. The same flood carried away the bridge at Witton-le-Wear below as well as the one at Frosterley above. The ch. was rebuilt and good national schools established c. 1848. There is a Grammar School close by the ch. endowed by the bishops and rectors, and recently enlarged so as to accommo-

date boarders as well as day boys. Fine walks round the town and up the Waskery (or Waskerley) beck, which comes down from the moors and falls into the Wear near the Steel Works. About two miles above Wolsingham, on the Waskery, is the Tunstall Reservoir. Good trout fishing from Wolsingham in the Waskery and reservoir; that in the Wear is marred by the washing from the lead mines, but measures are being adopted to improve it. The limestone formation begins near Wolsingham bridge and runs up beyond Stanhope. The coal measures were left behind at Witton. Wolsingham itself stands on the millstone grit. The bishops had a manor house and a large park at Wolsingham. The manor house probably stood in a field N. of the town called Chapelgarth. It was probably demolished by Sir A. Haselrigge, who possessed himself of this manor along with that of Auckland during the Protectorate.

“At Wolsingham, St. Godric” (of Finchale) “met with another holy hermit, who had been a monk at Durham, living in a cave in forests in which no man dare dwell, so did they swarm with packs of wolves; and there the two good men dwelt together till the old hermit fell sick, and was like to die. Godric nursed him, and sate by him, to watch for his last breath. For the same longing had come over him which came over Marguerite d’Angoulême when she sate by the dying-bed of her favourite maid-of-honour—to see if the spirit, when it left the body, were visible, and what kind of thing it was. But worn out with watching, Godric could not keep from sleep. All but despairing of his desire, he turned to the dying man, and spoke some such words as these:—‘O spirit! who art diffused in that body in the likeness of God, and art still inside that breast, I adjure you by the Highest, that thou leave not the prison of this thine habitation, while I am overcome by sleep and know

not of it.’ And so he fell asleep: but when he woke, the old hermit lay motionless and breathless. Poor Godric wept, called on the dead man, called on God; his simple heart was set on seeing this one thing. And, behold, he was consoled in a wondrous fashion. For about the third hour of the day the breath returned. Godric hung over him, watching his lips. Three heavy sighs he drew, then a shudder, another sigh: and then (so Godric was believed to have said in after years) he saw the spirit flit.” — *Kingsley’s ‘Hermits,’* p. 323.

The line runs along the river, the valley gradually contracting and becoming more wooded. A branch line for minerals runs up on the l. by Bollihope burn, where are lead mines, and the river is crossed just before reaching

23 m. **Frosterley Stat.** A village which owes its prosperity to the quarries and lead works in the neighbourhood. The spotted black Frosterley (or Stanhope) marble, much used in the cathedral and the bishop’s chapel at Auckland Castle, comes from this place. The ch. is a very good sample of G. E. Street’s work. Rogerley Hall, an ancient manor house (V. A. Rippon, Esq.) stands in beautiful grounds sloping down to the Wear on the rt. as the line passes on to

26 m. **Stanhope Stat.** where it at present ends. Stanhope is an ancient market town, well kept, and built of grey stone houses. It is almost surrounded by wild moorlands, dark in hue most of the year, but in the autumn crimson with the blooming heather. It is the headquarters of the lead-mining industry in Weardale. Minerals are conveyed by a line running N. of the town and E. to the main N. E. R. system, which is reached at Burnhill Junction (Rte. 2).

The approach to the town, on the l., has a fine row of lime-trees, which



form a screen to the grounds of the immense **Rectory-House**, built by Phillpotts, Bp. of Exeter, when rector of Stanhope. Part of the house has been recently pulled down. Joseph Butler, afterwards Bp. of Bristol and of Durham, was rector here for 15 years from 1725. It was here that the "Analogy" was thought out. The living was formerly one of the richest in England, said to be worth nearly 8000*l.* per ann., a revenue chiefly derived from minerals. In the market-place are a fountain with a conical top, and the old Cross, restored in 1871, approached by 5 stone steps; on the S. is the Castle, a modern mansion with fine grounds; on the N., surrounded by a belt of elms and sycamores, is the

**Church of St. Thomas**, restored in 1867, chiefly Norm., of very simple character. The open seats of oak with balustraded backs are curious. In the E. window are some misplaced fragments of ancient glass. The chancel contains some stall-work of Chas. II., and some curious carvings of Adam and Eve with the serpent, and Christ appearing to Peter while fishing, brought from the rectory. The (modern) font is a fine specimen of Stanhope marble from Bishopley quarry.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. from the market cross beside Stanhope burn stands the **Hall**, now a farm-house, anciently a seat of the Featherstonehaughs.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of the town was the small cave called Heatherburn, and S. of it were Dunkirk, and Fairy holes. They have been destroyed for the sake of the limestone, but yielded some remarkable cave remains. Stanhope derives its name, signifying Stone-hill, from the castle haugh, a fortified mound, now destroyed, which rose 108 ft. from the river.

$\frac{3}{4}$  m. E. in a fine gorge is **Linnkirk Cave**: guide advisable; there are two main and several smaller caves: the side of one on rt. covered with fossil shells: bones of animals, and

traces of human occupation have been found.

6 m. S. on "Park-Pike" is a pillar bearing the initials L. M., and commonly called "the Long Man's Grave."

N. of Stanhope are wild uncultivated moorlands, which once formed part of the famous Park of the Bps. of Durham. Its gates were at Eastgate and Westgate, each now a village with its ch. and vicarage. Here the bishops rode forth to hunt, and exacted the fulfilment of the various feudal services of their tenants, some of whom were compelled to furnish the horns, others the horses, others the hunting-lodge, while the men of Stanhope and Wolsingham were compelled to carry away the slaughtered venison to the castles of Auckland and Durham.

Froissart gives a minute and curious account of the scenes which occurred here in 1327, when the English army of Edward III. was for 24 days encamped on these moorlands, opposite the Scots under James Earl of Douglas, without being able to bring them to an engagement. The Scots moved their position repeatedly, replying to the proposals of the English heralds, "that the king and his barons saw they were in his kingdom, and had burnt and pillaged wherever they had passed; and that if it displeased the king, he might come and amend it, for they would tarry there as long as it pleased them." The English meanwhile "lay very uncomfortably upon the hard ground, among rocks and stones with their armour on; nor could they get any stakes for the purpose of tying their horses, or procure either litter, or forage, or any bushes to make fire." The Scottish army eventually decamped altogether, leaving behind them "more than 500 large cattle," which they had killed, 300 caldrons made of leather with the hair on the outside, 100 spits with meat on them prepared

for roasting, and more than 10,000 pairs of old worn-out shoes, made of undressed leather! The site of King Edward's camp lies about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. from Stanhope, near Parkhouse, on the N. of the Wear.

About a mile W. of Stanhope a road to the rt. leads to **Rookhope**. It is a rough steep road over the fells, and after reaching a great height and commanding fine views up and down Weardale, sinks suddenly to Rookhope burn, where are the modern ch., vicarage, and a population of miners. The road continues on through Rookhope to Allenheads in Northumberland, about 6 m. further. The ballad of Rookhope Ryde, composed 1572 (given in Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's 'Bishopric Garland,' an interesting collection of local poetry and traditions), is one of the most popular of northern songs. It commemorates a famous raid of the Tyndale robbers, Dec. 8, 1569, when they took advantage of the preoccupation caused by the great Northern Rebellion, to make a marauding expedition into Weardale.

The omnibus (Mews's) meets trains reaching **Stanhope** Stat. except the last evening train, and runs up Weardale for  $7\frac{1}{2}$  m. to St. John's Chapel; in the summer continuing its course 4 m. further to Cows Hill, at the foot of the steep rise that leads out of the county.

3 m. from Stanhope town we come to **Eastgate**, with handsome new ch. and vicarage. The Rookhope burn is crossed. Picturesque waterfall, favourite place for summer pic-nics, on the burn near the ch. Across the Wear among the woods is Horsley Hall, the seat of J. A. Hildyard, Esq., J.P.

5 m. **Westgate**, also with new ch. and vicarage.

7 m. **St. John's Chapel**, or *Weardale St. John's*, a small market town in the midst of the lead-mining district. There was an ancient chapel here dependent upon Stanhope. The

present ch. was almost wholly built early in the eighteenth century.

1 m. beyond St. John's are the offices of the Weardale Lead Mining Co., and on the other side of the river is Newhouse, the residence of Mr. Blenkhiron, the Manager.

Further along the road, which still runs towards the N.W., the valley assumes a more bleak and desolate aspect, and the hills in front which separate the county from Cumberland and Northumberland come out more large and massive.

9 m. from Stanhope is **Wearhead**. The Burnhope and Wellhope burns unite here, the latter having already received the Kilhope burn a little higher up, and the united stream is called the Wear, which is here crossed. About a mile and a half further is Cowshill, which, like Wearhead, is a mining hamlet. There is a good Inn, —favourite shooting quarters in the autumn. About half a mile further on is Heatheryclough ch. and vicarage; the road ascends and divides, that on the l. going to Alston in Cumberland, that on the rt. to Allenheads, Allendale Town and Catton Road Station on the N. E. R. Heatheryclough is 10 miles from Catton Station, and about the same distance from Alston. The road to Alston leads over Kilhope Law, which attains a height of 2200 feet. At Kilhope Cross the three counties of Durham, Cumberland, and Northumberland meet. The views along either road are fine and extensive from the high ground. Heatheryclough must be one of the highest churches in England in point of situation: it stands more than 1300 feet above the sea-level.

Out of Stanhope a road runs N. by Crawley Side, up a steep "bank" to the large stationary engine used in working the mineral line. 9 miles across the moors, a wild and striking drive, stands **Blanchland**, just over the Derwent and in Northumberland (sec Rte. 15); a place of interest. 1 m.



S.W. of this, in the churehyard of **Hunstanworth** (in Durham), on the S. side of the Derwent, is the vaulted basement of a peel tower, the vault of which unfortunately fell in some few years ago, 45 ft. long and 25 wide, which has probably been used for securing goods and cattle, during times of disturbance.

About 9 m. N.E. of Stanhope is **Muggleswick**, where a picturesque fragment remains of the ancient hunting lodge of the Priors of Durham, in the valley of the Derwent. Prior Hugh de Derlington enclosed a park here, 3 m. long by 2 m. wide, in the 13th centy. Edward Ward, a gigantic hunter, is buried in the churchyard. Tradition declares that a favourite hound littered in his wooden shoe. All the mines within 12 m. of Muggleswick were granted for 21 years to George Duke of Buckingham, by Charles I. In the neighbouring ch. of **Edmondbyers**, the ancient altar still remains in use.

The strength and courage of Wear-dale men are proverbial, and are alluded to in the ballad of Rookhope Ryde.

“The Weardale men they have good hearts,  
They are as stif as any tree;  
And if they'd every one been slain,  
Never a foot back man would flee.”

## ROUTE 6.

### DURHAM TO BISHOP AUCKLAND: BRANCEPETH.

On leaving Durham the rly. passes through a deep cutting in the Red Hills, and then by an embankment across the valley of the Browney, a little below King David's bridge.

2 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Brandon Stat.** A large and populous colliery village. Brandon Hill, 875 ft. high, very conspicuous from some points in the neighbourhood, lies to the W.

4 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Brancepeth Stat.** 1., 5 minutes' walk from the stat., passing the neat school and village, is **Brancepeth Castle** (Viscount Boyne), the ancient Castle of the Nevilles, who lived here for several centuries in great splendour. The estate originally belonged to the family of Bulmer, and passed from them to the Nevilles, on the marriage of Emma Bulmer, the heiress of Brancepeth, with Geoffrey, grandson of the Gilbert Neville who came over with the Conqueror. Hither, in 1569, Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, came by night to join Charles Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, when suspected of plotting the marriage of the Duke of Norfolk with Mary Q. of Scots. After which,

“Far and near  
From every side came noisy swarms  
Of peasants in their homely gear;  
And mixed with these to Brancepeth came  
Grave gentry of estate and name,  
And captains known for worth in arms,  
And prayed the Earls, in self-defence,  
To rise and prove their innocence.”

WORDSWORTH.

Hence the rebel army set out to the Rising of the North, after which fatal rebellion the Nevilles were deprived of their great estates (see Raby Castle, Rte. 4). From this time the Brancepeth property was vested in the crown, till 1629, when it was sold by Charles I., and, after passing through the hands of various possessors, was bought half a centy. ago, by Wm. Russell, Esq., whose son almost rebuilt the castle. On his death it passed to his sister, Lady Boyne.

The situation is low, and its effect somewhat disappointing. Some picturesque ancient walls and turrets remain on its W. and S. sides, but modern windows have been inserted

in these, and new buildings constructed in a style wholly at variance with the original. From the W. alone, where it rises from a small brook, the castle, when seen from a sufficient distance, has a stately and feudal appearance.

At the N.E. angle an ugly modern gateway of debased Norm. forms the entrance to a large courtyard, in which very little of the original building is visible.

In the interior, the cellars are the only part of the castle worth visiting; these retain their ancient groining. The room called "*the Barons' Hall*" is ancient, and contains a collection of weapons, some of which are said to have figured in the battle of Neville's Cross. At the extremity is a window, filled with stained glass by *Collier*, representing the battle. Two fine modern chimney-pieces have busts of Milton and Shakespeare, Locke and Bacon.

The Brawn's heads carved upon the furniture commemorate the traditional origin of the name of Brancepeth (Brawn's path), from the track of a huge wild boar, which used to pass through, searching for prey, from its lair on Brandon (Brawn-den) hill.

"He feared not ye loute with hys staffe,  
Nor yet for ye knyghte in his mayle;  
He cared no more for ye monk with hys  
boke  
Than the fyendis in depe Croix Dale.

Then oute spake Hodge, yt wyghte soe  
bolde,  
Yt wons on Ferie hye,  
And he hath sworne by Seynct Cudberte  
hys rode,  
Yt thys horride brawne shall dye."

Hodge, in fact, dug a pitfall at Cleve's Cross; near Merrington (a stone marks the spot), into which the brawn fell and had his head cut off.

The **Church of St. Brandon**, which stands close to the castle, is one of the most remarkable in the county,

but has been much injured by restoration. "The tower is E.E.; the octagonal columns and arches of the nave and transept are Dec.; the chancel, with a room attached to its N. side, and a chantry chapel—now the vestry—in the angle of the S. transept and chancel, are of the period verging in the Perp. style. The nave, clerestory, and roof are late Perp., after 1500, and following this in point of date (before 1600) are the Elizabethan fittings, which include the pews, pulpit, and reading-desk." (*Billings*.) The dark colouring and rich carving of these pews give the church a most picturesque appearance, which is enhanced by the delicately carved chancel screen and by the figures of Ralph, 2nd Earl of Westmoreland (d. 1485), and his 2nd wife, Margaret, which, carved in black oak, lie with clasped hands on the floor before the altar. In the N. transept is an older (stone) effigy of one of the Nevilles, a knight in chain-armour. The brass of R. Drax is 1456. The ancient oak Register Chest of 14th cent. is richly carved. But the great curiosity of the ch. is the series of illuminated geometrical panels, now nailed against the wall, but probably once the canopy of an ancient rood-screen. They have been described in a volume by *Billings*.

Bp. Cosin was rector of this church, before his elevation to the see in 1660. The quaint portion on the N. of the nave was built by him. He also added the lofty carved canopy, which surmounts the ancient font of Stanhope marble, with the altar, and probably the stall-work. The large oak tablet with Corinthian columns, on the N. wall of the chancel, was intended for his epitaph, which was never supplied.

2½ S.W. is **Whitworth Park** (S. A. Duncombe Shafto, Esq.), containing a portrait of "*Bonnie Bobbie Shafto*," who is represented young and hand-



some, with yellow hair. Miss Bellasyse, once the heiress of Brancepeth, is said to have died of love for him :

“Bobbie Shafto’s gone to sea,  
Silver buckles on his knee;  
He’ll come back and marry me,  
Bonnie Bobbie Shaftoe.

Bobbie Shafto’s bright and fair,  
Combing down his yellow hair;  
He’s my ain for evermair.  
Bonnie Bobbie Shaftoe.”

The family came originally from the Borders, and was important in very early times, for, at the “Raid of the Redswire” in 1575, one of the English war-cries was “A Schaftan and a Fenwick!” and amongst the many wounded English,

“Young Henry Schaftan he is hurt;  
A soldier shot him with a bow.”

The estate of Whitworth was acquired by purchase in 1652.

In the churchyard is the effigy of a knight in armour, with closed vizor, and of a female with the arms raised.

Adjoining Whitworth, on the S.E., is **Old Park**, an ancient estate of the Bishops of Durham. The poet Gray frequently visited **Dr. Wharton** here in the old manor house.

7 m. **Willington** Stat. in the midst of a hideous colliery.

8 $\frac{3}{4}$  **Hunwick** Stat., of which the same may be truly said.

11 m. **Bishop Auckland** Stat.  
See Rte. 5.

## ROUTE 7.

**DARLINGTON TO STOCKTON BY RLY.**  
(**DINSDALE, SOCKBURN**).

Many trains run daily to Stockton in  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour. This Rly. is remarkable as the first public line in Great

Britain that was worked by locomotive engines. It was originally intended only for the carriage of coals from Witton Park and other Collieries, a few miles from Darlington, to Stockton-on-Tees. It was first projected in 1817 by Edward Pease, a Darlington Quaker, a man of whom one who knew him said that “he was a man who could see 100 years ahead,” and was not intended for locomotives. Certain inclines were worked by stationary engines, but the haulage was mainly done by horses. The line was first laid out by an engineer named George Overton. It was George Stephenson who persuaded Mr. Pease to adopt locomotives for this line, and prepared new plans on the basis of Overton’s for working it. These plans were deposited in 1819. The original plans of Overton, altered by Stephenson, were sent by the Rly. Co. to the Paris Exhibition this year. So many of the Society of Friends took shares, that it obtained the name, which it still enjoys, of “the Quakers’ Line.” The passing of the Act for the rly. was delayed for some years by the opposition of the Duke of Cleveland and others, but it was eventually obtained April 19, 1821. George Stephenson, who has been called “the father of railways,” was at that time only the engine-wright of Killingworth Colliery, but was appointed surveyor and engineer of the reconstructed line. It is said to have been the sight of the rude locomotives which he had already constructed at Killingworth which induced Mr. Pease to secure that in the amended Stockton and Darlington Rly. Act a clause should be inserted, taking power to “work the railway by means of locomotives, and to employ them in the haulage of passengers as well as merchandise.”

“The railway was opened for traffic Sept. 27, 1825. An immense concourse assembled to witness the ceremony. Some went to rejoice,

some to see the 'bubble burst,' and there were many prophets of evil who would not miss the blowing up of the boasted travelling engine. The astonished local paper exclaims, 'The engine started off with its immense train (of 38 carriages); and such was its velocity, that in some parts the speed was frequently 12 m. an hour.' By the time the train reached Stockton there were about 600 persons in the train or hanging on the waggons, which must have gone at a safe and steady pace of from 4 to 6 m. an hour from Darlington. 'Its arrival excited deep interest and admiration.'"

The original cost of the line was only 125,000*l.*, contributed by 66 shareholders. Its results were such as to surprise even the most sanguine of its projectors, who had chiefly relied upon obtaining profit by the carriage of coals for land sale at the stations along the line, whereas the haulage of coal to the seaports for exportation to the London market was not contemplated as possible. In the course of a few years, however, the annual shipment of coal led by the Stockton and Darlington Rly. to Stockton and Middlesbrough exceeded 500,000 tons, and it has since far surpassed this amount.

Passenger traffic was not at first thought of, but afterwards it was determined to make trial of a railway-coach. The first passenger-carriage, built from designs of Stephenson himself, was a modest, somewhat uncouth machine, resembling a caravan such as is seen at country fairs. A row of seats ran along each side of the interior, and a long deal table was fixed in the centre, the access being by means of a door at the end, after the manner of an omnibus. Stephenson named it "the Experiment." It was first started Oct. 10, 1825, and, being drawn by one horse, performed the journey from Darlington to Stockton

daily, accomplishing the distance of 12 m. in about 2 hrs. The fare charged was 1*s.*, without distinction of class. The speculation answered so well, that the "Experiment" was soon banished to the coal-district, and its place supplied by other vehicles—old stage-coach bodies, purchased by the company, mounted on frames with flange wheels, and let out to coaching companies, who horsed and managed them. One was composed of 2 mourning-coaches, and was thus an approximation to the real rly.-coach. At length the increasing traffic obliged the directors to take the line (formerly free to all who chose to use it at prescribed rates) entirely into their own hands, and thus in course of time new carriages were built, until regular passenger trains were run, drawn by a locomotive engine; but not until the Liverpool and Manchester Company had established passenger trains as a distinct branch of their traffic.

The 3 locomotives constructed by George Stephenson were from the first regularly employed to work the coal-trains, and their speed, slow though it was in those days, was regarded as something marvellous; a race actually came off between the engine "Locomotion" and one of the stage-coaches travelling from Darlington by the ordinary road, and it was considered a great triumph of mechanical skill that the locomotive reached Stockton first, beating the stage-coach by about 100 yds. This engine, the first that travelled upon the first public railway, has recently been placed upon a pedestal of the Darlington Rly. Stat. "The commercial success of the Darlington and Stockton Rly. may be justly characterised as the turning-point of the railway system."—*See Smiles' 'Life of George Stephenson.'* This line was extended to Middlesbrough in 1831, and other lines westward to Penrith and Tebay



were made and bought up by the company. In 1863 the Stockton and Darlington Company had near 200 m. of railway altogether, when it was amalgamated with the North Eastern.

$3\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Dinsdale Stat.** An omnibus runs hence to the little Inn at **Middleton-one-Row**,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant, a pleasant village beautifully situated on a height above the Tees and much resorted to during the summer months for the sake of the neighbouring mineral spring.

S. of Middleton (2 m. from the stat.), in a retired spot on the banks of the Tees, is **Dinsdale Spa**. Its spring was discovered in 1789, while boring for coal, when, at a depth of 72 ft. in the whinstone rock, the water burst forth with a strong sulphurous smoke and smell. It was only used by the neighbouring villagers till 1797, when a regular bathing-house was erected for the use of visitors, most of whom lodge in the adjacent village of Middleton. The Bath-house is an exceedingly plain building, but well suited for the purpose. Sir C. Scudamore describes the ingredients in a gallon of the mineral water as—

Muriate of magnesia . . .	6 grains.
„ soda . . .	28·5
Sulphate of soda . . .	64
„ lime . . .	119
Carbonate of soda . . .	12·5
	<hr/>
	230

**Dinsdale Park**, on a wooded height above the river, opened as a hotel in 1829, was not found sufficiently remunerative, and is now a private lunatic asylum. The village contains a **Manor-House** of the Place family, near which is the **Church**, containing a good incised cross, and a farm-house with a moat, part of the ancient mansion of the Surtees family. *John of Darlington*, an ecclesiastic praised by Matthew of Paris as of “exce-

lent vigour of mind, both in literature and council,” was born here. He was confessor to King Henry III. and Abp. of Dublin. A foot-bridge over the Tees, available on small payment, is here.

1 m. beyond Dinsdale, in a lovely situation near the river, are the remains of **The Leper’s Bath**, whose waters, strongly impregnated with sulphur, emit a disagreeable sulphuric smell. They are said to turn those who bathe in them either white or green.

Below the village stood the ancient **Pounteys Bridge** (Pons-Teys) over the Tees, probably the earliest erected over the river, and of Saxon, if not of Roman, origin. It was defended on either side, and before the erection of Croft Bridge was the principal entrance into the county from the S. By its side were a hostelry, a chapel of St. John, and a hermitage, which was inhabited in 1426. Nothing remains, except the foundations of the bridge, which may be seen in the river-bed at low water.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W. is **Neasham**, where the monks who bore the body of St. Cuthbert forded the Tees on their way to Ripon. There was a Benedictine nunnery here, of which only the foundations remain, near the ford.

**Neasham Abbey** (Mrs. Wilkinson) is a modern house. **Neasham Hall**, known as the place where many thorough-bred race-horses have been bred, is well situated above a bend of the river.

4 m. S. of Dinsdale (7 m. from Darlington) is **Sockburne**, described by Leland as “almost an isle,” though only a peninsula begirt on two sides by the Tees, which here makes the most southern of its bends. It is celebrated in the legend and ballad of the Sockburne Worm, which is thus described in the Bowes MSS., p. 51: “Sir John Conyers, Knt.,

slew yt monstrous and poysonous vermine or wyverne, and aske or werme, which overthrew and devoured many people in fight, for yt ye sent of yt poison was so strong, that no person might abyde it. But before he made this enterprise, having but one sonne, he went to the ch. of Sockburne in compleate armour, and offered up yt his onely sonne to ye Holy Ghost. Yt place where this great serpent laye was ealled Grey-stane; and this John lieth buried in Soekburne Ch. in complete armour before the Conquest."

The story differs little from those of the Lambton Worm and the Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heugh. Tradition says that the Conyers of this enterprise was covered with razors like the hero of Lambton. The exploit was commemorated in the service by which the manor of Sockburne was held, the existence of which is mentioned as early as 1396. The lord of Sockburne meeting every bishop of Durham on his first entrance into his diocese, presented him with the famous falchion, with which the worm was said to have been slain, saying, "My lord bishop, I here present you with the falchion, wherewith the ehampion Conyers slew the worm, dragon, or fiery flying serpent, which destroyed man, woman, and child; in memory of which, the king then reigning gave him the manor of Soekburne, to hold by this tenure, that, upon the first entranee of every bishop into the county, the falehion should be presented." The bishop then took the falchion into his hand, and immediately returned it to the lord of Sockburne, wishing him health, and a long enjoyment of the manor.

The eeremony was last observed on the accession of Bishop Van Mildert, to whom the steward of Sir Edward Blackett presented the falchion on Croft Bridge. Surtees remarks that it would be no difficult

matter, with less theory than is admitted into very grave works, to connect the falchion legend of Sockburne with the real exploits of the eonstable (Roger de Conyers) at Bishopton, Conyers playing the part of dragon. With this idea also is the rhyme:—

"Sockburne, where Conyers so trusty  
A huge serpent did dish up,  
That elsd did eat the Bish-up,  
But now his old falchion's grown rusty,  
grown rusty."

The falchion is now preserved in the hall of Sir E. Blackett at Matfen (Rte. 15).

"Two families of ancient gentry, and the little female monastery of Neasham, possessed the whole of this green peninsula. The minute parochial divisions of the district prove its earliest settlement and cultivation. No fairer spot could attract the notice of a Norman soldier; and nowhere were his descendants more likely to transmit their possessions in deep hereditary peace. The knights of the Tees might mingle in the border warfare; but the bugle horn of an assailant would seldom startle the inmates of their quiet halls. Their mansions stood without tower or fort. Dinsdale had only its fosse; and Sockburne on its level lawn was guarded only by the circling sweep of the Tees. The sale of the estates to wealthy families, already possessed of hereditary seats, has occasioned, within the last century, the desertion of these ancient halls and quiet fields, which now breathe a spirit of even deeper retirement."—*Surtees*.

The ancient manor-house of Conyers is destroyed. The **Church**, which rose beside it, "standing lonely on its level green, having survived the halls of its ancient patrons," has been dismantled within the last forty years, and a modern building erected in its stead, on the Yorkshire side of the river. The ruined arches of the old ch. are over-shadowed by elder-trees, which are grouped among



broken tombstones and fragments of carving, some of which are of great antiquity, and relics of an earlier and Norm. ch. The Conyers monuments and brasses, which filled a chapel on its N. side, have been dispersed. The effigy said to represent the slayer of the worm is alone retained as an ornament of the modern manor-house (Sir E. Blackett, Bt.). It is that of a cross-legged knight of the 13th centy., in chain-armour, with his feet resting upon a lion in deadly struggle with a winged worm or griffin.

A magnificent chestnut, said to be 1100 years old, is called **The Wishing Tree**, and it is the local belief that any wish made beneath its shadow is sure to be granted. The wooded banks of the Tees are here of great beauty and are enamelled with flowers in spring. The rare blue anemone (*Anemone Apennina*) is found here wild.

Wordsworth and his sister passed the greater part of the year 1790 at Sockburne-on-Tees with their kindred the Hutchinsons.

The family of Conyers descended from Roger de Conyers (appointed Constable of Durham Castle by the Conqueror), whose son Roger was the defender of Bp. St. Barbara at Bishopton (Rte. 8). The family was one of the noblest in the north, and was allied with those of Vesey, Fauconberg and Neville, Scroope, Dacre, Fitzhugh, Lumley, Beauchamp, Newburgh, Berkeley, Lisle, and Tyas. Its last representative, Sir Thomas Conyers, was nevertheless reduced to the condition of a pauper in the parish workhouse of Chester-le-Street, whence he was rescued by the kindness of Mr. Surtees and other gentlemen, a few months before his death in 1810.

2½ m. N.W. of the Rly. Stat. is **Sadberge** (the Hill of Pleas), which became attached to the palatinate in the time of Bp. Pudsey, who purchased it for 11,000*l.* from Richard I. (when he was in need of funds for the Crusades), together with the earldom of Northumberland for life. "See," said King Richard, "out of an old prelate, I have made a young earl."

At this time Sadberge was a place of great size, and was the capital of an important wapentake or hundred, having its sheriffs, coroners, and other civil officers. "In the time of Bp. Langley, it was asserted that Barnard Castle, Marwood, Cleatham, Eggleston, Langton, Middleton in Teesdale, Newbiggin, Stainton, and other places in the western extremity of Durham, were members of this wapentake. There was a gaol for prisoners at Sadberge, and sundry manors and lands were held by the special service of maintaining the same, and supporting the prisoners." —*Hutchinson*. The village is now quite insignificant, and bears no trace of its former consequence.

On the hill called **Black-law**, a cross was set up, formed from the mast of the first wreck which occurred at Hartlepool, after the grant of all waifs and strays, to Bishop Poore. A candlestick was made from the yard for the ch. of Sadberge.

The line to Stockton curves N. to

8¾ m. **Eaglescliffe** Junct. Stat. Here the line from Thirsk, Leeds, &c., comes in, and that to the Hartlepoons and N. Stockton diverges.

**Egglecliffe** (Church-Cliff), usually but erroneously written Eaglescliffe, is picturesquely situated on the steep N. bank of the Tees, with a beautiful view of the blue Cleveland hills. The **Church of St. John Baptist** has, in the porch called Pemberton's, a figure of a knight (an Aslackby) in chain armour. West, Bp. of Ely, and Isaac Basire, the oriental missionary, were rectors of this parish.

Here an ancient **Bridge** of 5 pointed arches, built by Bp. Skirlawe, crosses the Tees to Yarm in York-

shire. At this point also the North-Eastern Rly. enters the county by a viaduct of 43 arches.

**Elton Church** ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.), contains an effigy of a knight in armour, supposed to be one of the Gowers.

$2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.W. **Long Newton Church** (St. Mary's), built 1857, contains the monument of the late Marquis of Londonderry (d. March 6, 1854) by *Monti*. Other monuments of the Vanes are relics of an older ch. on this site, including that of George, 4th son of Sir Harry Vane the elder, with the epitaph:

“His honour wonne i' the field lies here in dust,  
His honour got by grace shall never rust;  
The former fades, the latter shall faile never:  
For why, he was Sr George once, but St George ever.”

Returning to 10 m. **Eaglescliffe Junction**, we are near *Preston Quarry*, where the Basaltic Dyke, which extends for above 60 m. (from beyond Cockfield), crosses the Tees. The river is traversed by an iron bridge to reach

$11\frac{3}{4}$  m. **South Stockton Stat.**, on the rt. bank, near the bridge, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the inns, to which there are omnibuses.

**Stockton-on-Tees** is an ancient borough and port upon the high N. bank of the Tees, 10 m. from the sea. It derives great advantages from its position as a railway centre, indeed the shipping of coal here was the original design of the Stockton and Darlington Rly. No coal has, however, now been shipped here for many years; that trade has gone to the Hartlepoons. Its proximity to the Cleveland Ironstone Mines, which have been so enormously developed this last half-century, gives it, however, some considerable advantages. There are blast-

furnaces and rolling-mills, the bar iron of Stockton having a high reputation. The foundries and engineering works are important and employ immense numbers. Shipbuilding is also carried on, and there are large glass-bottle works. There are some large corn mills with the latest improvements. The wholesale grocery and provision dealers of Stockton import direct and supply the country for miles round. The Tees has been greatly improved as a navigable river by the Tees Conservancy Commission, and vessels of considerable size can now load and unload at Stockton.

The chief feature of the town is its **High Street**, also used as a market-place, which has the reputation of being the widest street in England. Its houses are brick, the only old stone houses in Stockton being those built from the remains of the ancient castle. In the centre is the Town House, a foreign-looking building, with a clock-tower. The Exchange Hall, also in High Street, has a large Concert Room for 2000 people, and was erected by a Company in 1874. The Free Public Library in Wellington Street was opened in 1877. Near the entrance of the High Street is **St. Thomas' Church**, an ugly brick building, of which George Stanley Faber was vicar, 1805–9. The **Borough Hall**, 80 ft. by 36, was opened 1852. Joseph Ritson, the antiquary, was born at Stockton, 1752.

At the end of the High Street, on l., stood the ancient **Castle**, of which no remains are now left. Its memorial is preserved in the names “Moat Street” and “Castle Street.”

The manor was granted to the see of Durham soon after the Conquest, and a castle was built at a very early period, in which Bp. Philip de Pietavia received a visit from King John in 1214, and whither Bp. Nicholas de Farnham “betoke himself to contemplacion,” after he had abdicated: he died here in 1257. The fortress



or manor was rebuilt by Bp. Richard de Kellaw in the beginning of the 14th cent., and was again repaired by Bp. Barnes in 1578. Bp. Matthew took refuge here from the plague in 1597, and Bp. Morton from the rebels in 1640. Stockton Castle was taken by the Parliamentarians in 1644, and destroyed 1647–52.

Beyond the castle is a broad and handsome wrought-iron **Bridge** of 3 arches connecting the town with South Stockton on the rt. bank of the Tees. This was opened as part of the Jubilee celebration of 1887.

**Norton**, 2 m. N. of Stockton, was formerly a pretty rural village, with village green, on which in ancient times a weekly fair was held on the Lord's Day. It is now connected with Stockton by continuous lines of houses, and a steam tramway. It has a church of great interest, of which Stockton was originally a chapelry, and portions of it (the foundation of the tower and adjoining walls) exhibit pre-Norman work. In the S. wall of chancel one sedile remains of 13th cent., and part of a second. During some excavations, for the purpose of erecting an organ chamber on the site of the vestry N. of the chancel, a fine piscina was found in good preservation. In the nave is an effigy, cut in stone of a knight, belonging apparently to the early years of the 14th century. It has been subsequently appropriated by a Blakiston, whose arms have been carved upon the shield, which once probably bore those of the person originally commemorated. The N. limb of the transept is known as the Blakiston Porch, and was formerly the burial-place of that family. Norton was made collegiate by Bishop William de Carileph, and had eight canons. Bernard Gilpin was vicar for a short time, resigning in 1554.

**Norton** Junct. Stat., 2 m. N. of Stockton, is on the branch line from Ferryhill to W. Hartlepool.

## ROUTE 8.

**FERRYHILL TO WEST HARTLEPOOL,**  
BY RLY. [BILLINGHAM AND GREAT-HAM.]

Passengers now travel to **North Stockton** Stat., and out again by Norton and Billingham N.E. towards Hartlepool.

3 m. **Sedgefield** Stat. (see Rte. 1).

The line is joined by a branch line for coals from Sims Pasture Stat. before reaching

7½ m. **Stillington** Stat.

9¼ m. **Carlton** Stat. 1¼ m. S. is **Redmarshall** (Red-mere-hill), where the **Church of St Cuthbert** has a Norm. chancel arch, 3 Perp. sedilia, and in the S. transept, called Claxton's Porch, an altar-tomb with very beautiful but sadly mutilated effigies of alabaster, representing J. Langton of Wynyard (d. 1417) and his wife Sybil.

1½ m. further W. is **Bishopton**, with an old cross and an artificial mound (43½ ft. high), surrounded by a double trench, known as the **Castle Hill**. Here, in 1143, Roger de Conyers, the hereditary constable of Durham Castle, successfully resisted the forces of William Comyn, who had usurped the bishopric, and had taken possession of almost all the rest of the palatinate. Here also he afforded a secure refuge to William de St. Barbara, the lawful bishop. All the available inhabitants of the place were forced to join the army of the rebel earls in the Rising of the North (1569), which was followed by 4 executions here.

21 m. **Norton** Junct. Stat. (see Rte. 7).

Here a short length of line, constructed about 12 years ago, turns direct N. to **Wellfield** Junct. Stat. (see Rte. 10). This route is followed

by certain of the express trains from Leeds and the S. by N. Stockton to Newcastle, which run to Newcastle by Sunderland. The stations are, reckoning from North Stockton,

4 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Thorpe Thewles Stat.** 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. lies **Wynyard** (Marquis of Londonderry), a large Greeian mansion, situated at the edge of an artificial lake, in a park of 2500 acres. The building was first begun, from designs of P. W. Wyatt, in 1822, and was near its completion when it was totally destroyed by fire on the night of the 19th Feb., 1841. The whole of the Tempest family pictures, several royal portraits, 25 magnificent orange-trees which had belonged to the Empress Josephine, and other relics, perished in the flames. The loss was estimated at 150,000*l.* The building was immediately recommenced in the same style. It is entered by a magnificent Corinthian portico, and has a statue gallery 120 ft. long, 80 ft. wide, and 60 ft. high, decorated with gorgeous marble columns, and containing copies from the Vatican and other galleries. The chapel has recently been rebuilt. The most remarkable, however, is the "Memorial Room" adjoining the mansion on the N.W., which is surrounded by glass cases, filled with relics of the late Marquis, including a number of coats, hats, and various other articles of dress.

An obelisk in the Park commemorates a visit of the Duke of Wellington in 1827.

The site of the existing hall was formerly occupied by the seat of the Tempests, whose vast estates and collieries devolved in 1813 upon the late Lady Frances Anne Emily Vane Tempest, married in 1819 to Charles William, Baron Stewart of Mount Stewart, who succeeded to the Marquisate of Londonderry on the death of his brother, 1822. The Marquis died March 6, 1854. The Marchioness, who died in 1865, was equally remarkable for the enter-

prising spirit which she exhibited in the personal management of her immense property, and for the annual speeches of advice and encouragement with which she addressed her Irish tenantry.

The other stations on this, which is a pretty bit of line, though of no special interest, after we pass Wynyard, are

7 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Wynyard Stat.**, somewhat more distant from the mansion than Thorpe Thewles.

10 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Hurworth Burn Stat.**

13 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Wellfield Junct. Stat.** (see Rte. 10).

Returning to the line to Hartlepool we come next to

13 m. **Billingham Junct. Stat.** Here a great battle was fought in 795, when a victory was gained by Eardulph, King of Northumberland, over the forces of Wada, a rebel. The place was part of the ancient "patrimony of St. Cuthbert."

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. rt. is the village, well situated on a rising ground, with fine views of the Yorkshire hills across the Tees. At its W. extremity is the **Church of St. Cuthbert**, originally founded about 860 by Eanred. It is worth visiting for the sake of its tower, 144 ft. high, with roundheaded belfry windows, Saxon in character, which resemble those of Monkwearmouth (Rte. 10), but are far more valuable as an example of the style, from being unmutilated and unplastered. The battlement is modern. The walls of the nave are of the same date, but the columns and arches are Transitional (about 1190). The chancel has been rebuilt in the E. E. style. The font has a tall richly carved Elizabethan cover. There are brasses of a Brerely, priest (d. 1480); Neccham, 1436; and Lambton, 1583. Wallis, the botanist and historian of Northumberland, was curate here, 1775-92.

In this parish (1 m. N.E.) is the hamlet of **Bellasis**, called from the



family of that name, who became possessed of it soon after the Conquest. Tradition affirms that John of Bellasis, wishing to join the Crusaders, yet unwilling to leave his paternal acres, changed the green pastures and sheep meadows of Bellasis with the Ch. of Durham, for Henknowle, near Auckland. Returning, he repented, and the story was oddly preserved on one of the windows of St. Andrew's, Auckland, where, inscribed on a belt encircling the arms of Bellasis, were the lines

“Bellasy, Bellasy, daft was thy sowell,  
When exchanged Bellasy for Henknowell.”

The popular reading, still remembered in the neighbourhood, runs,

“Johnny tuth’ Bellas, daft was thy poll,  
When thou changed Bellas for Henknoll.”  
*Bishopric Garland.*

The name of *Newton Bewly* (Beaulien) is derived from the court-house of the Prior of Durham.

There is a branch line from Bil-  
lingham to

$2\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Haverton Hill** Stat., and

$3\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Port Clarence** Stat. **Port Clarence**, at the mouth of the Tees, a shipping-place, where there are the extensive blast-furnaces and iron and steel works of Messrs. Bell Brothers. There is also a large foundry and engineering establishment. Port Clarence has also lately received a great impulse from the rising salt industry of S. Durham. There are salt works also at Haverton Hill, and alkali and other chemical manufactures have also taken root here.

$16\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Greatham** Stat.

$1\frac{3}{4}$  m. is the **Hospital of God, St. Mary, and St. Cuthbert**, founded in 1272 by Robert de Stichill, Bishop of Durham, as a compromise with the crown, when the forfeited lands of Peter de Montfort (cousin of Simon), slain in the battle of Evesham, were given up to him. Stichill's foundation

was for 5 poor priests, 2 clerks, and 40 poor brethren. The hospital was re-founded (in 1610) for 13 poor unmarried men, by James I., in a charter in which it is called “The hospital of God in Greatham.” It was rebuilt 1803-9 from designs of Wyatt. In the chapel are three old grey gravestones, relics of the original building; one is that of Sparke, the only bishop of Berwick, appointed as a suffragan in the reign of Henry VIII., another of Middleton, an ancient master. The ch. was almost entirely rebuilt in the last century, but retains a fine arcade of the Transitional period.

A Hospital for 6 poor widows was founded by Donner Parkhurst, master of Greatham Hospital in 1765.

The whole way along this line affords a fine view of the Yorkshire Hills, of which the highest point, Rosebery Topping, is about 1000 ft. above the sea. Beneath, the smoke from the blast-furnaces of Port Clarence is seen drifting across the flat corn-lands. The open sea comes in sight at Greatham.

$18\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Seaton** Stat. rt.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **Seaton Carew**. A small sea-bathing place 2 m. S. of West Hartlepool, generally well filled during the summer months. The principal part of the ancient village surrounds three sides of a green, the fourth side being open to the sea. The chief attraction of the place consists in its firm and level sands, 5 m. in length, and in the links for golf, which is extensively played here. There is something picturesque in the wide views of sand and flat corn-fields, bounded on one side by the blue hills of Yorkshire, and on the other by Hartlepool, with its docks and shipping and the noble ch. of St. Hilda rising on the end of the promontory. Vestiges of Roman buildings are said to have been found in the sand, but all traces are lost of the ancient chapel of St. Thomas à

Beeket, given by Brus to the priory of Guisborough. At **Seaton Snook**, a point 2 m. S., which runs out into the estuary of the Tees, remains of fortifications built to defend the mouth of the river in 1667 were said to be visible until lately, but are now hidden by accumulations of sand. Large breakwaters from the Durham and Yorkshire side shelter the mouth of the river, and leave a passage of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. wide. That on the Yorkshire side cost about 212,000*l.*, and was inaugurated in 1888 by the Rt. Hon. W. H. Smith. The breakwaters are very largely constructed of slag from the furnaces. The Durham one will be, when completed, 1858 yards long.

Between this and Hartlepool are remains of a submerged forest. The cockle beds at the mouth of the river afford employment to many of the neighbouring poor. "On Oct. 31, 1820, Arthur Marlham of Great-ham was pursuing his occupation on the sand islands in the Tees, when he was overtaken by the tide in the dusk of the evening. He did not see his danger till he was nearly surrounded by the water, and, knowing there was no possibility of escape, he began to consider how he could longest preserve himself from being carried away by the tide. A sand-bank of a few yards was all the uncovered space left him. He selected the highest spot, on which he placed his *leap* (a wicker-basket carried on the shoulder in shrimping), and fixing his shrimping-pole, with the net downwards, to give the pole as sure a purchase as he could, he mounted his basket, and held by the pole. The tide soon covered his feet, and gradually flowed as high as his middle. After three hours he thought he saw the water begin to fall; but in a few minutes a breeze sprung up, and the tide flowed again six or seven inches. The tide, however, was falling, and he remained on his sand-bank till he was relieved

by the fishing-boats in the morning. His situation in the river was 2 m. from the Durham coast, and 3 from Yorkshire, in the midst of the Tees Estuary, with the wide ocean full in front of the river mouth. He said it was an awful sight *to look over the waters*; but his presence of mind and trust in Providence never forsook him."—*Surtees*.

Hartlepool is seen rising from the sea, as the Rly. approaches,

20 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **West Hartlepool**. Until 1845 this place consisted only of a few solitary houses on the strip of land known as Middleton Sands, between the ferry and the port. Now it is a large town, and was incorporated in the Jubilee Year, 1887. The difficulties arising from the intricate navigation at the mouth of the Tees, by which the whole of the coals in the southern portion of the county were formerly exported from Stockton and Port Clarence, first led to the project of forming a new dock near Hartlepool Slake, to be approached by a new Rly. The works were projected by the late Ralph Ward Jackson, and were begun in 1845, and on June 1, 1847, "the harbour, formed by stone piers projecting from the land, containing an area of 13 acres, and the dock, excavated in the adjoining meadows, containing 8 acres, were opened amid great rejoicings. In 1852, more accommodation being needed, new piers were constructed, enclosing an area of 44 acres. Another dock, called the 'Jackson Dock,' containing 14 acres, was also formed and opened, June 1, 1852. Accommodation was thus provided in the harbour and docks for 500 vessels. In 1853 the 'Commercial Dock,' of 9 acres, was added to the others."—*For-dyce*.

The "Ward Jackson" and "Swanson" Docks were opened shortly afterwards, by 1855; and in 1869 the N. E. R. acquired the docks and the local rly. The Company opened



the "Central" and "Union" Docks in 1880, thus extending the system to Hartlepool, and making altogether 200 acres of docks, &c., at the two towns. Extensive warehouses have been erected and are used for storing grain, provisions, timber, &c., in which a very large import trade is done. There are also four graving docks, and extensive Works of various kinds, Shipbuilding, Marine Engineering, Iron and Steel, Paper, &c.

The municipal buildings were opened by Prince Albert Victor in 1889. The "Ward Jackson" Park was provided by public subscription, and named after the public-spirited man who is regarded as the founder of the borough.

From the ground being the property of the Railway Company, the town is built with considerable regularity. **Christ Church**, a large edifice in the E. E. style, was built from designs of *E. B. Lamb*; and other district churches have been recently erected.

"An official return, prepared in 1860, affords an illustration of the astonishing progress of the port of West Hartlepool during the 12 preceding years. In 1847 only 902 vessels entered the port, while in 1860 the number was 5,175. The quantity of coal shipped in 1847 was 115,912 tons, and in 1859, 843,851 tons. In 1853 the foreign exports of goods (exclusive of coals) were 6,352 tons, and the customs' value 22,756*l.*; in 1860 the exports reached 64,348 tons, and the customs' value 4,214,783*l.* The import trade was not commenced till 1853, when there were reported—general cargoes, 8,521 tons; timber, 1310 tons; and 84,319 qrs. of grain. In 1860 the quantities were respectively—general cargoes, 24,748 tons; timber, 56,244 tons; and 164,091 qrs. of grain."

*Walcott's Guide*. The business of the port has continued to expand since these particulars were compiled,

though with occasional fluctuations. In 1875 no less than 812,902 tons of coal and coke were shipped here. In 1880 and 1885 the corresponding quantities were 718,190 tons and 698,356 tons. In 1888 again the corresponding quantity was 713,010 tons. In the same four years the general merchandise shipped here was 84,453 tons; 77,256 tons; 77,589 tons; and 99,164 tons. The import trade has hardly kept pace in progress with the export trade, but has assumed large proportions. In 1888 there were landed at West Hartlepool 111,121 qrs. of grain; 106,092 tons of iron ore; 48,772 tons of general goods; and no less than 323,484 tons of timber. In the timber trade W. Hartlepool now occupies the fourth position in the Kingdom. The steamers registered at W. Hartlepool in 1888 had an aggregate tonnage of 599,551, the sailing vessels had a tonnage of 214,209. W. Hartlepool has now far outstripped the ancient port. E. Hartlepool had in 1888 a tonnage of 188,604 in steam ships and 201,951 in sailing ships.

1 m. S. of the Harbour is **Stranton** (Strand-town), where the **Church of All Saints**, the mother-church of W. Hartlepool, on the site of a more ancient building, given by Robert Brus to the priory of Guisborough, is "more harmonious than the generality of **Durham Churches**, for there is no great dissimilarity of style in its different parts."—*Billings*. The chancel has stalls, and in the N. aisle is a figure of J. Bellasys of Outon (1640) rising from the tomb.

## ROUTE 9.

**HARTLEPOOL TO SUNDERLAND, BY RLY. [CASTLE EDEN, EASINGTON, HAWTHORNE, DALTON-LE-DALE.] BRANCH LINE TO SEAHAM HARBOUR.**

**Hartlepool** is separated from West Hartlepool by the inlet forming the harbour, which is crossed near its mouth by a ferry, approached on the S. by subways for foot-passengers.

Many derivations have been found for the name of Hart-le-pol. That of "hart in the pool" is the most popular, and is explained from the enormous fossil trees and huge antlers which have been frequently found in the sand of Hartlepool lake. The name of Hart-le-pool is, however, most probably only a designation adopted to distinguish the later settlement on the peninsula from the original town of Hart. Until a recent period the chapel of Hartlepool was dependent on the ancient ch. of Hart. Bede speaks of the place as Heart-ea, Hart-water; and Henry of Huntingdon calls it Hart's Isle. The town seal represents the legendary stag in a pool.

Robert, son of Robert de Brus, who came over with the Conqueror, obtained the manors of Hert and Hertness. From his eldest son, Adam, were descended the Bruces of Skelton in England; from his second son, Robert, the Bruces of Annandale, the royal line of Scotland. The latter inherited Hert and Hertness. The name of Hartlepool itself first occurs in 1171, when a fleet under the Comte de Bar landed here to assist William the Lion in invading England. From that time the importance of the harbour seems to have been appreciated, and it was the only ancient port of the Palatinate. Here Bishop Pudsey prepared the galley, fitted up with silver and containing a silver throne,

seated on which he intended to accompany Richard I. to the Crusades. From King John Hartlepool obtained the privilege of a market, and a charter granting them to be free burgesses and enjoy the same privileges as the burgesses of Newcastle. The charter of King John was renewed by Queen Elizabeth in 1593; and new charters were granted in 1841 and 1850. The 7th Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale (d. 1295), who was a competitor with Baliol for the crown of Scotland, encircled the town with a wall and towers, and made a haven to contain 150 sail. He was the father of the 8th Robert Bruce, who became King of Scotland, Feb. 10, 1306. On the defection of Bruce, Edward I. seized his manor of Hert, and granted it to Robert de Clifford and his heirs for ever. The new possessor was slain in the battle of Bannockburn, 1314, and Hartlepool was plundered in the following year by the Scots. In 1321, Roger de Clifford joined Thomas of Lancaster against Edward II., and was taken prisoner at Boroughbridge, when his lands were forfeited and bestowed upon John, Earl of Richmond, who in his turn was taken prisoner by Bruce at Byland Abbey in 1322. He never returned to England, and Robert de Clifford, brother of Roger, who had died childless, was restored to his father's estates. They were again seized, after the battle of Towton, by Edward IV., after which Henry de Clifford, then only 7 years old, remained for 25 years in the Cumberland mountains disguised as a shepherd; but, in 1485, Henry VII. reversed the attainder, and he was one of the principal commanders at Flodden Field. His son was created Earl of Cumberland by Henry VIII. in 1525. In 1586, George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, was so much impoverished by his patriotic devotion to the service of Elizabeth, that he was compelled, amongst other of his manors, to sell



those of Hert, Hertness, and Hartlepool, which had been in his family nearly three centuries. They were bought by John Lord Lumley, whose descendant, the 4th Earl of Scarborough, sold them in 1770 to Sir G. Pocock, Admiral of the Blue, for 72,000*l*.

In Jan. 1644, Hartlepool was taken by the Scots, who kept it till 1647, when they were relieved by a Parliamentary garrison. The place was also taken by the rebel Earls in the Rising of the North, Nov. 1569. The Town was incorporated 5 & 6 Will. IV. c. 76.

Hartlepool was formerly a very perfect specimen of a fortified town. "The circuit of the wall was strengthened by bastions, a breast wall, and parapet, and there were ten towers to defend the haven. The great land-gate was probably defended by a moat and drawbridge; the other gateways and sallyports were strengthened as was usual in the military architecture of the period, and defended by turrets. All these defences were built of the magnesian limestone of the locality, and the wall was faced on each side by smooth squared stones. The grand entrance to the haven was commanded by two lofty round towers, 36 ft. apart, and this entrance was guarded by a large chain stretched from tower to tower. The S. wall, which is almost the only portion that remains, faces the harbour, forming a fine embankment about 18 ft. in height from the beach to the top of the wall, its thickness varying from 6 to 9 ft. It affords an agreeable walk, especially at high water, when the eye embraces a range of picturesque coast and the moving panorama of the bay. In this wall a water-gate, leading from the High-Street to the beach, is in very good preservation; the arch is about 8 ft. in width, and is strengthened by an angular bastion on either side. The Bishops of Durham frequently

granted charters of murage, *i.e.* licence to levy and collect duties on merchandise and provisions entering the town and port, for the maintenance of these walls." — *Silney Gibson*. The walled town was inhabited only by the burgesses; fishermen lived without the walls on that part of the town moor, known as **Farwell Field**, where the foundations of a chapel (about 1200) dedicated to St. Helen have lately been discovered.

The streets are still, as in most towns of the palatinate, called by names with the ancient termination of "gate." That of **Southgate** leads to

**St. Hilda's Church**, in a fine situation, on a height at the E. extremity of the town, overlooking a wide expanse of sea, and a wild open country backed by the Yorkshire hills, among which the blue summit of Rosebery Topping is conspicuous. The ch. itself, solemn, grey, rugged, and storm-beaten, is highly imposing. This was the finest ch. in the county before the demolition of its E. E. roof, and of its chancel, which was equal in size to the nave, 85 ft. long and 44 wide.

A ch. was founded here before the time of Richard I., but the present ch., which consists of a nave and aisles, a massive western tower (78 ft. high), and a few feet of chancel, is Transitional work of the latter part of 12th cent. The rest of the chancel, which had been allowed gradually to fall into ruin, was pulled down in 1724. "Looking at the extraordinary form of the enormously massive buttresses of the tower, we might fancy the original design had for its object a cross church, consisting of nave, transepts, choir, and chancel, and that, this intention being altered, the buttresses were placed against the tower to compensate for the loss of support which the complete members would have given it; but on a

closer inspection of the masonry we discover portions of the walls, windows, and (upon the buttress sides) the coping stones of the cross of 3 small chapels, attached to the W., N., and S. of the tower, and all of the E. E. period when the ch. was first built. The S. chapel indeed exists. A survey of the interior of the tower satisfies us of the necessity of large buttresses, for they sustain the lateral pressure of a lofty and heavy stone-ribbed groining, which is undoubtedly the best constructed specimen of the kind in the county. This vaulting, with the clustered columns from which it springs, once formed a fine addition to the interior of the church, from which it is now separated by a ponderous wall of later date."—*Billings*.

There were 3 chantries attached to this church, St. Mary, St. Helen (founded by Bishop Skirlaw), and St. Nicholas. In the N. aisle are two mutilated effigies brought in from the churchyard. Surtees believes them to represent a Mayor of Hartlepool and his dame. A singular brass depicts "the vertuous gentellwoman Jane Bell, d. 1593." Several feet from the outside of the E. wall is a huge altar-tomb, which once occupied the centre of the chancel. It supports a gigantic slab of Stanhope marble, 9 ft. long and 6 broad, and bears the lion of Brus, repeated in panels on each of its sides. The epitaphs in the churchyard are, for the most part, quaintly suited to the seaport character of the place: such are,

"Here I safe at anchor ride,  
With many of our fleet;  
Yet once again we must set sail  
Our admiral Christ to meet."

"He hath gain'd his port, and is at ease,  
And 'scaped the dangers of the seas;  
His glass was run, his line was gone,  
Which to my thought did no man wrong."

The venerable ch. of St. Hilda was not the oldest ecclesiastical foundation in Hartlepool, for a monastery called Hereteu was founded here about

640, under the auspices of Aidan, Bishop of Lindisfarne, by St. Hieu, identified by some, probable erroneously, with Begu or Bega, a native of Ireland, who had already founded St. Bees (called by her name) and Monkwearmouth. Bega was the first lady who took the veil in the north of England. On her retirement to Kaelcaester (Tadcaster) she was succeeded in the government of Hereteu by Hilda, "whose family, virtue, and abilities reflected a brighter lustre on the institute."—*Lingard*. Born in 614, and related to the kings of East Anglia and Northumberland, she was baptized (627) by Paulinus, and, in the language of Bede, "preserved the faith of Christ undefiled till she attained to the sight of Him in heaven." When called by Bp. Aidan to be Abbess of Hereteu, she "governed with exemplary prudence and regularity, and from all who witnessed her exalted piety and active benevolence, she received the name of Mother." She was joined in 655 by Aefleda, daughter of Oswy, king of Northumberland, who had made a vow that if he were victorious over the army of Penda, king of Mercia, he would endow a monastery, and consecrate his daughter to the service of religion. In 658, Hilda and Aefleda, with 10 nuns, left Hartlepool for the newly-founded abbey of Streaneshalch (Whitby). Thus far Bede describes Hereteu; all later records of it are lost, till in 800 it is recorded that the Danes destroyed Hartness. "Then," (says the legend of St. Cuthbert) "perished that famous emporium of Hartlepool, where the religious Hieu built a nunnery."

In 1833, while digging the foundations of some modern buildings in the field called **Cross Close**, the monastic cemetery was discovered. Skeletons of females were found at a depth of 3½ ft., lying in 2 rows, their heads upon flat stones as pillows, with larger stones above, inscribed with



Runie and Saxon letters. Most of the stones bore crosses of different forms; one, bearing an Alpha and Omega, had the name "Hildithryth," another "Hildigyth," others, "Orate pro Edilyini," Berehtgyd, Vermund, Torhtsvid, &c. Mr. Haigh, who communicated with the British Archæological Association, identified Bregusuid, the mother, and Heresuid, the sister, of St. Hilda; Hildilid, abbess of Barking; Eadgyd and Torchtygd, nuns of the same monastery, and Frigyd, abbess of Hackness.

N.E. of the ch. was a monastery of **Grey Friars**, probably founded about 1258, by Robert de Brus. It seems to have stood between the ancient (Elizabethan) house, now altered and enlarged to form a hospital, but still called the Friarage, and the building known as the **Friary Barn**.

Beyond this is the **Town Moor**. This was bordered by ruined walls and rugged yellow cliffs, which now exist no longer; it has been found necessary to construct a massive sea-wall for the protection of the town, which will, when completed, form a promenade 1,133 yards long. The bays formed by the violence of the sea are called "soft-laes." A detached rock pierced by three arches was known as "**The Maiden's Bower**," from a tradition of a mermaid, but it has been all washed away. Here one Mary Farthing was thrown over the cliff by her lover, June 7, 1727. The **Fairy Coves** are artificial excavations communicating with each other, a little above the shore.

In the reign of Elizabeth, Hartlepool had fallen into such decay that it was spoken of in a topographical survey as, "an ancient decayed coast-town, once a brave, stately, and well-fortified town, now only a sea-land habitation for fishermen." It continued to go down, in spite of an effort made to save it by erecting a new pier in 1473, till 1813, when an

Aet was obtained for improving the pier and port, and levying tolls for the purpose. From this time it began to rise again; new docks have been formed, a pier built, and the harbour is now the only safe port between Sunderland and Bridlington. The exportation of coal and the importation of foreign timber have turned the fishing village into a large town crowded with "staiths" and warehouses.

The old pier is 130 ft. long. The new pier has been carried out 1272 ft. from the Heugh, the headland on the E. of the town. A lighthouse of white sandstone, 58 ft. high, was erected on the Heugh, 1846-7; the light is 84 ft. above the sea, and on Fresnel's principle.

The *Fishermen of Hartlepool* are a clan, intermarrying among themselves and remaining stationary. They retained until recently all their old customs. Fried peas are eaten on Carling Sunday, palms are worn on Palm Sunday, and coloured eggs are given at Easter. On Easter Monday the young men steal the shoes or buckles of their sweethearts, and on Tuesday the women retaliate;—thefts which are only to be redeemed by presents. Mell suppers follow the harvest home. Yule-logs are scrupulously burnt and yule-cakes eaten at Christmas, when exhibitions of sword-dancers go about the streets. On Monday after Epiphany, the "Stot plough," a small anchor drawn by men and boys, is paraded through the town, and they plough up the ground in front of any house where they do not receive donations. The first time a child visits a neighbour or relation, it is regularly presented with three things—salt, bread, and an egg. "Waifs" are seen before death; "lakewakes," or watchings by the corpse, are continued; garlands are carried before the coffins of young girls, and are laid upon them in the church. Women as well as men take part in the fishing. The fish is

offered for sale on the beach, at a sum beyond its value, and falls in price until a purchaser cries "het," or, "I'll please you," which immediately closes the bargain. Many other particulars are to be found in Sharp's "*History of Hartlepool*," 1816. But the old customs have now almost disappeared. A new chapel for the special use of the fishermen occupies a conspicuous position on the headland. It was consecrated in 1887. Romaine, born 1715, was a native of this place.

3 m. N.W. is **Hart** (the station is more than a mile from the village), where is the **Church of St. Mary Magdalen**, which is the mother ch. of Hartlepool, of Norm. foundation. Part of the tower and the chancel arch are Norm., and the latter is cut through an earlier wall with a triangular-headed opening walled up in it. On the outer S. wall of the chancel is a curious bas-relief of St. George and the Dragon. The font, a very fine one, is octagonal, and is carved with statues of saints and the Evangelists, and other symbols. There is a striking view on looking back over Hartlepool.

The Rly. from Hartlepool along the E. coast runs generally within sight of the sea, though at some distance from it. It is more used for coal traffic than for passengers.

"The general aspect of the eastern coast of Durham is bare and dreary, and the soil, excepting where improved by artificial culture, generally is cold harsh clay, intersected by chains of limestone, whose tame monotonous forms, destitute of wood, and frequently ploughed to their summits, exclude alike the romantic grandeur of a mountainous region, and the softer features of the southern grazing districts. Yet there are beauties which may escape the eye of a casual observer. Betwixt the swells of country lie numerous dales or denes, almost entirely concealed from the higher grounds. Every

brook which falls to the sea has its banks adorned with a profusion of wild and varying scenery; the vales commencing imperceptibly together with the course of their little streamlets, sometimes open into irregular amphitheatres of rock, covered with native ash or hazel, or deepen into ravines resembling the bed of a rapid river, terminating on the coast either in wide sandy bays or in narrow outlets, where the stream mines its way under crags of the wildest and most grotesque appearance."—*Surtees*.

On leaving Hartlepool the rly. runs for some distance upwards on a steep gradient, below which on the rt. are the wide sands of the sea-shore.

5 m. It crosses on a lofty embankment the deep valley of **Monk Hesleden**, which derives its first name from the convent of Durham, its ancient owners, and its second from the quantity of hazels with which its steep sides are clothed.

5 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Castle Eden Colliery Stat.**

7 m. **Castle Eden Stat.** This place is twice mentioned under the name of Jodene or Yoden, before the Conquest; first when "the whole county from Jodene to Billingham was oppressed with a sore and intolerable tribute" by Scuda, a captain of the pagan king Ringwald; and secondly, when Bishop Cutheard gave Yoden to Ealfrid, the son of Britulfine, who, "flying from the pirates, came beyond the mountains towards the W., imploring the mercy of St. Cuthbert and Cutheard the bishop, that they would give him some lands." Traces of a Saxon village are still to be seen in a field halfway between Harden and Eden Hall.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. l. is **Castle Eden Hall** (Rev. John Burdon), built in the Gothic style by the grandfather of the present proprietor, to whom the public are indebted for the road which winds through the Dene from hence to its mouth on the sea-coast. Here is preserved the cup



of the last abbot of Bury, a spacious goblet of Dutch glass (mounted in silver), to which a silver cover has been added; and an Anglo-Saxon glass drinking-vessel, found with a human skeleton in 1802. Near the house is the entrance of the celebrated ravine, known as **Castle Eden Dene**. The Dene is 3 m. long, and is well worth visiting (application for leave must be made by letter to the owner), though its beauties have become a good deal obscured in late years, from want of the axe. In its wider parts it is a tangled wood of yew, birch, and ash, intermixed with rocks; but here and there the ravine narrows, and its sides overhang in steep limestone cliffs. At the upper end of the Dene the finest of these precipices overhangs a chasm, where the stream which dashes through it has formed a deep blue pellucid pool in a bason of the rock, known as **Gunner's Pool**, from one Gunner, who was drowned there long ago. Some broken rocks near this, in the middle of the burn, gave rise to the tradition that the Devil, who was assisting in the building of Durham Cathedral, fetched stones from hence, and that when he was crossing here his apron-strings broke, and the stones which it contained falling out, remain in the burn to this day. The scrambler, who can clamber over the rocks at the back of the pool, will find himself in a narrow cleft, through which the stream works its way at a great depth. Above the pool "(Robert) Bruce's Ladder" ascends by a narrow ledge in the cliff and through a chasm to Shotton.

Seven ancient charters are preserved, none of which are of later date than 1180, by which Wm. de Turp makes over to the Church of Durham the land now occupied by the Dene. They present a curious picture of its state at that early period.

Among the plants found here are

*Geranium sanguineum*, bloody crane's-bill; *Ophrys muscifera*, fly orchis; *Convallaria majalis*, lily-of-the-valley; *Pyrola rotundifolia*, round-leaved winter-green; *Cephalanthera ensifolia*, narrow-leaved helleborine; *Paris quadrifolia*, herb Paris; and the exceedingly rare *Cypripedium calceolus*, ladies' slipper. It is much to be regretted that the kindness of the proprietor, in allowing the Dene to be visited, should have been frequently abused by the wholesale robberies of plant-collectors.

1½ m. rt. from the mouth of the Dene are the **Blackhall Rocks** on the sea coast, "scooped into deep caverns and broken into isolated masses of a most rude and grotesque appearance." One of the caverns, caused by the ceaseless action of the sea, is 150 ft. long. In other places the rocks stand as solitary arches and pillars on the shore. They are a favourite subject with artists, with the long line of Hartlepool town rising above the yellow sands, against the blue Yorkshire hills in the background.

1 m. l. from the mouth of the Dene is the **May Stack**, which till a few years ago was a fine natural arch, but the top has fallen in, and two solitary pillars only remain on a reef of low rocks.

Castle Eden is connected by a branch-line of railway with Ferryhill. Beginning from the W. are,

1½ m. from Ferryhill, **Thrislington Stat.**

3 m. **Coxhoe Bridge Stat.**, near the great collieries of that name.

2 m. N. is **Quarrington**, 2 m. W. of which the **Castle Hill** has traces of an ancient fortification. At Quarrington the Scotch army, under the Earl of Leven, was encamped April 8-13, 1744, and part of that of the Duke of Cumberland for some weeks in the spring of 1747. 2 m. l. is **Kelloe**, where the Church (of St. Helen), in a valley on Kellow Beck, has on the N. of its nave Thornlaw or Pitv Poreh, founded in 1347 as

the chantry of the Kellaws or Kellows, from whom the place takes its name, and who gave a bishop, Richard Kellow, to the see of Durham in 1311. Against the chancel wall is a very remarkable cross, containing a representation of the finding of the true cross by St. Helen.

6½ m. **Trimdon Stat.** From "Tromdon" King Canute walked barefoot to Durham.

8¼ m. **Wingate Stat.** Here is a large colliery village.

9½ m. **Castle Eden Stat.**

10½ m. **Castle Eden Colliery Stat.**

Continuing on the line from West Hartlepool to Sunderland, we come next after Castle Eden Stat. to

8¼ m. **Wellfield Junct. Stat.**, where the direct line from **Eaglescliffe Junct.** and **N. Stockton** comes in. Then to

19 m. **Thornley Stat.** The village is 1½ m. S.W. Large collieries at no great distance from the Stat.

At **Thornley** or *Thornlaw* is a bold conical hill, where Bp. William de St. Barbara (see *Introduction*) "made a place of defence" against the usurper Comyn, "getting such seanty provision as he might." Near this is a cavern called "**the Knight's Hole**" in the limestone rock, "natural probably, but increased by art," which communicates with an old chapel some 20 yds. more to the N. By this passage two priests are said to have escaped in the reign of Elizabeth, but to have been afterwards drowned in Priests' Pool near Sherburn. The highest point on the road from hence to Durham is **Signing Hill**, where travellers made the sign of the cross, on first beholding Durham Cathedral.

10¼ m. **Shotton Bridge Stat.** Shotton is a large colliery village.

12 m. **Haswell Stat.** Is the great **Haswell Colliery**, the scene of a terrible explosion, Sept. 28, 1844, when 95 lives were lost.

2 m. rt. **Easington**, a large village surrounding a green. The **Church of St. Mary** presents several interesting features. From the great height of the building, the tower, which is Norm. (60 ft. high) appears low and stunted, giving the whole of the exterior an ungainly appearance, but the internal effect is admirable, and is much increased by its immense width, the nave and aisles being 63 ft. long and 46 ft. wide, the chancel 42 ft. by 20. The whole church was (badly) restored, and the chancel rebuilt, under *Hardwicke*, 1852-3, by its late rector, the Rev. H. G. Liddell. A Dec. E. window was then removed, and an E. E. window of 5 slender lights divided by marble pillars was replaced, where one was found to have originally existed. These lancets are filled with stained glass by *O'Connor* in memory of different members of the families of Liddell and Lyon. Inside the altar-rail are placed two effigies, long lost and buried under the pews, supposed to represent two of the Fitzmarmadukes of Horden, from the popinjays with which their shields are adorned. The church is filled with carved seats of Charles I.'s time. A copy of the Solemn League and Covenant, and an old helmet of one of the Conyers, are preserved in the vestry.

The **Rectory House**, which stands on the N. of the church, is a building of great antiquity, and shows traces of a tower, and of a large hall with pointed arches at the end. A little N. of the house is a deserted oratory, with a large W. window under a pointed arch. The roses which formed the centre of the groining of Durham Gateway are preserved in the garden. It is said that Bishop Nicholas de Farnham resided here, which is possible, as Easington was one of the three manors which he retained for his support, when he resigned the see in 1248. Formerly all rectors of Easington were archdeacons of Durham. Bernard Gilpin was rector



here, 1556–60, before he went to Houghton-le-Spring.

1½ m. S. of Easington, on the edge of the little glen known as **Thorpe Dene**, is **Horden Hall**, a small but interesting building of about 1600. On the S. is a projecting porch, with heavy round pillars on each side, and large mullioned window above. Over the door is the shield of Christopher Conyers, temp. Eliz. or James I. The house contains a fine old staircase which much resembles that of Bp. Cosin in Durham Castle, and a chimney-piece of which Billings says, “Nothing can exceed the execution of its detail, and as a specimen of its style it is not to be surpassed.” The first possessors of Horden were Fitz Marmadukes, descended from a nephew of Bp. Flambard, of whom Marmaduke (seneschal to the bishop) was murdered on Elvet Bridge, by Robert Neville, in 1318, as he was going to open the county court at Durham. After various changes, the hall and estate came to the Claxton family, from whom it descended by marriage to the Conyers in 1483. Their arms are carved on two shields over the mantelpiece.

13 m. **South Hetton Stat.** rt. 2 m. (1½ m. S. of Seaham Harbour) is **Hawthorne Dene**, so called from the number of hawthorns, which, mingled with junipers and hazels, clothe its abrupt sides. Numerous winding walks, and seats in elevated positions, afford pleasing glimpses of the sea. The number of wild flowers, with which these woods abound in spring, renders them very attractive. This woodland scenery is well described by Grahame—

“The hawthorne here,  
With moss and lichen grey, dies of old age;  
Up to the topmost branches climbs the rose,  
And mingles with the fading blooms of  
May;  
While round the briar the honeysuckle-  
wreaths  
Entwine, and with their sweet perfume  
embalm  
The dying rose.”

Near the sea the glen narrows into a ravine. The limestone rock breaks through the supervening soil and forms cliffs of a bold and striking character, while through the cleft a burn flows over mossy rocks to the sea. On the hill to the l. is *Hawthorne Tower*, the residence of R. L. Pemberton, Esq., the present owner of the Dene—a grey house of castellated character. A little below is **Sailor’s Hall**, built by Admiral Milbanke, almost on the edge of the precipice. The absence from smoke, the wild forms of the rocks, and the depth and variety of the caverns on the seashore, cause the small bay, known as **Hawthorne Hythe**, to be one of the most attractive upon the coast. On Nov. 25, 1824, fifty ships, with all their crews, were lost upon the reef called the **Skaw**, which projects from this bay. Fires used to be kindled on the **Beacon Hill**, on its S. side, to warn mariners off. The fern *Asplenium marinum* is abundantly found here.

14½ m. **Murton Stat.** The **Murton Colliery**, one of the most arduous and expensive ever constructed, was begun 1838.

1. “In a field, on the rt. of the road from Eppleton to Hetton, was a tumulus” (now removed) “composed entirely of field stones gathered together. At the top there is a small oblong hollow, called the **Fairies’ Cradle**; on this little green mound, which has been always saved from the plough, village superstition believes the fairies to have led their moonlight circles, and whistled their roundelays to the wind. The subterranean palaces of the fairy sovereigns are frequently supposed, both in England and Scotland, to exist under these regular green hillocks. Thus in the ‘Lady of the Lake,’ iv. 13:—

‘Up spoke the moody elfin king,  
Who wonn’d within the hill;  
Like wind in the porch of a ruin’d church,  
His voice was ghostly shrill.’”

SURTEES.

16¼ m. **Seaton** Stat. rt. 1½ m. is **Dalton-le-Dale**, a village 1 m. from the sea, scattered along the side of a small brook, at the entrance of a valley in which it is almost hidden. The little **Church of St. Andrew** contains a recumbent effigy of one of the Bowes family, in complete armour, resting on an altar-tomb, backed by an arch, in the N. chancel-wall. Under the windows on the N. wall are Roman letters which serve as a sun-dial.

In the depths of **Dalton Dene**, near the sea, stand the ruins of **Dalden Tower** (pronounced Dalton), now reduced to some irregular fragments of the outer walls. One of these retains a niche with a pointed canopy, which possibly once decorated the oratory for which Sir Jordan de Dalden obtained a licence, in 1325, to establish it in his manor-house. "After the union with Scotland, almost all the defensive towers (castlets) of this description were suffered to fall into decay, or had mansions attached to them." Some remains of the manor-house of the Collingwoods attached to this tower in the reign of James I. still exist. The wild wall-flower (*Cheiranthus fruticulosus*) grows abundantly on its ruined walls. The Daldens were originally Escollands. Their heiress married into the family of Bowes, with whom Dalden was a favourite residence.

1. is the height of **Wardon-law** (*Wardilaw*) where the body of St. Cuthbert rested (*i.e.* refused to move) on its return from Ripon, from whence the monks intended to bear it back to Chester-le-Street. After three days of fasting and prayer, the monk Eadmer was warned on this spot in a dream to bear the body to Dunholme, upon which it again became movable.

18¼ m. **Ryhope** Stat. 1. **Ryhope** (anciently Refhope), a large village, much resorted to for sea-bathing. It has a Dene, 2 m. long, with a rushing

stream. At **Tunstall**, in this parish, are two round topped limestone rocks called **Maiden Paps**, which form a sea-mark to ships entering Sunderland. Tunstall is commemorated in a song of which the allusion is lost;

"On Tunstall grows the bonnie rose,  
At Hetton, the lily pale;  
But the bonnie rose won't kytte with  
Bowes,  
Sweet lily of the vale."

3 m. W. is **Silksworth Hall** (John Beckwith, Esq.), near which an ancient chapel, dedicated to St. Leonard, formerly stood.

There is a branch rly., 2½ m. long, from Ryhope to Seaham Harbour. It is the property of the Marquis of Londonderry, and was constructed (1853-55) by his grandfather, the Marquis of Londonderry who made Seaham Harbour. Trains run in 15 min. from Sunderland, 6 m.

4½ m. **Seaham Colliery** Stat. This is the nearest station to the old village of **Seaham**, separated from the modern town of Seaham Harbour by **Seaham Dene**. Its manor, long the property of the families of Bowes and Collingwood, afterwards belonged to the Milbankes. Lord Byron was married to Anne Isabella, only daughter of Sir Ralph Noel Milbanke, in the drawing-room of **Seaham Hall**, Jan. 2, 1815. **Seaham Colliery**, opened in 1846, is of enormous size.

6 m. **Seaham Harbour** Stat. The town which now exists here, with its extensive docks, warehouses, brass-foundries, bottle-works, gas-works, piers and harbour, has entirely sprung into existence within the last 60 years, before which its site was a desolate spot on the wild sea-coast. Its foundation dates from Nov. 28, 1828, when the first stone of the N. pier was laid by the late Marquis of Londonderry, and that of the town by Viscount Seaham.

**Seaham Hall** was the favourite residence of the late Marchioness of Londonderry, d. 1865, whose lively



interest in the prosperity of the place was warmly reciprocated by its inhabitants. The numerous telegraph-wires which are to be seen traversing the coal country in all directions had their terminus in an apartment at Seaham Hall, by which means Lady Londonderry was kept *au courant* of all that was going on in all the different collieries on her property.

21 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Sunderland**, see Rte. 10.

## ROUTE 10.

### DURHAM TO SUNDERLAND. BRANCH OF THE NORTH-EASTERN RLY.

From Durham on the present main line to the N. we run to *Leamside Junction Stat.*, on the former main line. Then come *Fencehouses Stat.*, and *Penshaw Stat.*, for which see Rte. 3. Thence we branch off E. and reach 9 $\frac{3}{4}$  m., *Coxgreen Stat.*, then

11 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Hylton Stat.** Descending the steep bank of the Wear, a ferry is crossed to **Hylton Castle** (1 $\frac{1}{2}$  m.), standing low in a dismantled park, with shattered wind-torn trees. The castle and its background of the river Wear, with the steep overhanging precipice of Claxheugh Rock and the distant towers and chimneys of Sunderland, were the subject of an exquisite picture by *Turner*. The building has been so much altered as to have lost all the appearance of a fortress, though it was probably built as a keep, between 1260 and 1300. The plan of the old part of Hylton is an oblong of 66 by 36 ft., having

four octagonal turrets surmounting its W. front, and two circular ones at the angles of the E. front, which has also a square tower projecting from the centre of the main building. The castle underwent an Italianization by the Lord of Hilton who died in 1746. At that time two wings were added (with large sash windows), making the frontage nearly three times its former length. The original rooms of the castle are stated to be the Baron's Hall, four chambers, a chapel, two barns, a kitchen, and the gate-house. When we have reached the lead-covered roof, a scene presents itself of which few castles can now boast. There are the turrets, with their staircases and bold broad machicolations; even the guard's room (surmounting the projection of its E. front) remains perfectly entire, and nothing but a few armed men is wanted to complete the picture of bygone baronial power. Between the central turrets of the E. front are the sculptured remains of a knight in combat with a monster of the serpent kind. Of its meaning nothing is known; it would well accord with the legend of the Lambton Worm. (Rte. 1). In the pendent tracery surmounting the central compartment of the castle, in the octagonal turrets terminating the square piers which form the front into compartments, and in the shields on its walls, there is a strong resemblance to the style of Lumley (Rte. 1); and in the armed figures on the turrets are features similar to those at Alnwick Castle, and the ancient gates of York."—*Billings*.

At the back of the castle is the **Chapel of St. Katharine**, whose records extend back as far as 1157. It was ruined at the Dissolution, and restored by the last Baron of Hylton, who fitted it up with canopied stalls in the revived Roman style. In the beginning of the present century it was opened again for divine service

by Mr. Temple, but has since been desecrated to the meanest uses of a farm-building. "Its beauty has given way to destruction. The roof is still on, but the windows are all nearly gone. The whole of its ruinous floor is cleared of its pews, and the sparrows elamour in its wooden ceiling and in the crevices of its walls. On the outside are numbers of stone shields of the Hyltons and families of their alliance, as the Viponts, Stapyltons, &c., and the glorified or horned head of Moses (the extraordinary crest of the Hyltons, repeated on the E. front of the castle)."—*Howitt*. On the E. front also is carved a stag in a golden chain, a second cognizance granted to Lancelot Hilton by the Conqueror. There are no remains of the tombs of the Hyltons who were buried here.

Associated with this castle is the belief in the **Cauld or Cowed Lad of Hylton**, a kind of Brownie, or familiar fiend, who was believed to haunt the place. He was seldom seen, but was heard almost nightly, when he would throw everything into the utmost disorder, knocking the furniture about, and breaking the plates and dishes; or, on the contrary, if he found things in disorder, would arrange them with the utmost precision. The dairymaid surreptitiously helping herself to the best of the cream, was startled by the voice of the invisible sprite, "Ye taste, and ye taste, and ye taste, but ye never give the cowed lad a taste;" and the servants who sate up in the hope of driving him away, heard him in midnight chaunt a goblin song:

"Wae's me, wae's me!  
The acorn is not yet  
Grown upon the tree  
That's to grow the wood  
That's to make the cradle  
That's to rock the bairn  
That's to grow a man  
That's to lay me!"

At length the inhabitants of the castle conceived the happy idea of

laying a green cloak and hood before the kitchen fire at night; at midnight the delighted goblin saw them, tried them on, frisked wildly about the room, and disappeared for ever at cockerow, with the cry,

"Here's a cloak, and here's a hood,  
The cauld lad o'Hylton will do no more  
good."

A cupboard in one of the rooms is shown as the place where a boy was cruelly shut up in the winter, and almost starved to death with cold. An ancient baron, Robert Hylton, enraged at the slowness of Roger Skelton, a stable boy, in obeying his orders, struck him so violently with a scythe that he unintentionally killed him, and afterwards threw his body into this pond. The ghost of this boy, which afterwards roamed about the castle, was confined by the exorcisms of a Catholic priest to a particular apartment, which was walled up. A free pardon for the manslaughter actually appears on the rolls of Bp. James; dated Sept. 6, 1609: and the skeleton of a boy was found in the pond in the time of the last baron. These two stories have been supposed to have some connection with the belief in the "Cauld Lad." Cauld is probably a corruption of cowed, headless or cropped. Unearthly sounds are still said to be heard here at night.

There are facts to prove that the Hyltons were settled here before the Conquest; but tradition traces their origin to the most remote antiquity, when they sprang, as is said, from a Saxon maiden, who was confined in a tower on the banks of the Wear, in order to protect her from a Danish chieftain, who nevertheless wooed and won her, having flown in at the window in the form of a raven. The family of Hylton was frequently allied by marriage with that of Bowes, by which the estates were purchased in 1762, the Hyltons having become extinct in 1746.



12 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Pallion Stat.** (from Pavilion). Extensive shipbuilding yards here; iron-works and other manufactories of various kinds abound. Both banks of the Wear are occupied by an almost uninterrupted succession of works of various kinds for 5 m. from Hylton to the sea. rt. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **The Barnes** (R. L. Pemberton, Esq.), a large red-brick house, approached by two avenues of Dutch elms, planted when, in the words of Macaulay, "we ran into Dutch customs." This formerly belonged to the Bowes family, when Barnes was their winter, as "Pavilion" was their summer, residence.

Opposite Barnes is **Humbledon Hill**, where the Magnesian limestone (as at Silksworth, Tunstall, Ryhope and Hawthorn) abounds in marine fossils, "being often entirely composed of shells, broken corals, and encrinital stems matted together. Among the fossils found here are, *Nautilus Freslebeni*, *Pleurotomaria nodulosa*, *P. carinata*; *Turbo minuta*; *Chiton*; *Tellina Dunelmensis*; *Sanguinolites elegans*; *Soleimya normalis*; *Myoeoneha costata*, *M. modioliformis*; *Axius truncatus*; *Area Loftusiana*, *A. tumida*; *Mytilus acuminatus*; *Monotis gryphæoides*; *Avicula antiqua*, *A. keratophaga*; *Pecten pusillus*; *Terebratula elongata*, *T. Humbletonensis*, *T. corymbosa*; *Atrypa pectinifera*; *Spirifer undulatus*, *S. cristatus*, *S. multiplicatus*; *Orthis pelargonata*; *Productus horridus*, *P. spiniferus*; *Serpula minutissima*; *Spirorbis globosus*, *S. omphalotes*; *Enermites planus*; *Caryophylla quadrifida*; *Stenopora crassa*; *Fenestella anceps*, *F. ramosa*, *F. antiqua*, *F. flustracca*, *F. virgulacca*."

13 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Millfield Stat.** We now reach the outskirts of Sunderland, as the smoky atmosphere sufficiently indicates.

15 m. **SUNDERLAND.** Omnibuses and flies are found at the stat.

Omnibus to Silksworth. The town commonly called Sunderland, and constituted a Parliamentary borough in 1832, and a municipal borough in 1835, consists of the parish of Sunderland (formed by Act of Parliament in 1719 out of Bishopwearmouth), and portions of the parishes of Bishopwearmouth and Monkwearmouth. Of these Monkwearmouth occupies the N. bank and Bishopwearmouth the S. bank of the river, Sunderland proper being confined to the streets on the S. near the river's mouth. There is now one central railway stat. in High Street, the line from Hartlepool having been carried on from Hendon, and across the Wear by an iron girder bridge of one span, about 10 years ago. Three lines converge, that from Durham and the W., which we have been following; that from Newcastle and S. Shields from the N.; and that from Hartlepool and Seaham from the S. Sunderland ranks high as a seaport, but the town is somewhat gloomy and forbidding in aspect, the large houses having been forsaken by the wealthier inhabitants, and converted into tenemented property.

Long before the existence of a settlement on the S. bank, Monkwearmouth occupied a place in history, and the Venerable Bede has handed down to us much of its story.

"It is," writes the Rev. Professor Browne, of Cambridge, in 1886, "1212 years since the pious servant of Christ, Biscop surnamed Benedict, began to build a monastery in honour of the most blessed Peter, chief of the Apostles, on the north side of the mouth of the Wear. The venerable and devout king of Northumbria, Ecgfrith, gave him a site and helped him in the work. That is what Bede tells us. Bede was only a baby at the time, it is true, but he passed his early boyhood in the monastery, and at Jarrow he lived and died, so

that he had personal knowledge of what he wrote about. His description of Monkwearmouth Church, here given, is translated from his 'Lives of the Holy Abbats.'

"Benedict, as Bede tells us further, went to France and procured stone-masons who could build him a church of stone in the style of the Romans, which he greatly admired, a Romanesque church as we should say. A stone church is taken as a matter of course in these days, but in those days it was not so. The original church of Glastonbury was built of wattle, and in that material the 'old church' was preserved as a relic long after a stone church had been built there. To come nearer to Monkwearmouth, the cathedral church of Lindisfarne was only twenty years old when Benedict began his work, and it was built of oak, with a roof of reeds, the Scottish fashion, Bede tells us; the roof of reeds was removed by Bishop Eadbert, and replaced by a roof formed of sheets of lead, with which he covered the wooden walls as well.

"When Benedict's Gallo-Roman stone-masons had nearly finished their work, he sent to France for workers in glass, to fill the windows of the church, the porches, and the upper chambers; from these workmen the English learned the art of making glass, Wilfrith having only imported it for his great churches. Bede uses a word which shews that his natural idea of a window was an opening. He says the glass was 'for cancelling the windows,' putting a cancel or screen in them. We use the same word when we talk of cancelling a signature, marking it with cross lines like a wattled fence or the lines of lead for holding diamond panes of glass. Within a year from laying the foundations, Bede tells us, evidently implying that the rapidity with which so large a work was done by the foreign masons appeared remarkable to the Angles,

the roof was on and masses were celebrated. The fabric of St. Peter's Church, Monkwearmouth, was thus completed.

"As for the fittings of the church, the sacred vessels, the vestments, the decorations, Benedict procured such as he could at home; for others he went to France, and for some he had to make a long and dangerous journey, even as far as Rome. He brought back with him a number of pictures, which he arranged in the following manner. On a board across the middle of the nave roof he placed, to take the order and the words of Bede, the representation of the blessed mother of God, the ever-virgin Mary, and of the twelve Apostles. On the North wall he placed scenes from the Gospel history; and on the South wall scenes from the Revelation. His object was, that every one who came into the church, however ignorant, might see wherever he turned his eyes the benignant countenances of our Lord and His Saints, and might dwell upon the blessings of the Lord's Incarnation; or might see in the scenes from the Revelation the terrors of the Last Judgment, and be brought to search his heart more carefully. On another visit to Rome, his fifth and last visit, he procured pictures to hang like a crown round the church of the blessed Mother of God which he had built in the monastery. This leads us to suppose that before the Romanesque church of St. Peter was built, he had erected for the immediate use of the monks a much humbler building, probably of wattle or timber (the Scottish fashion) and of a circular form, dedicated to the Virgin Mary. It was on this visit that he procured the pictures for St. Paul's, Jarrow, which king Ecgfrith begged him to build as soon as he had finished St. Peter's, Monkwearmouth. The Jarrow pictures were arranged in pairs, a scene from the Old Testament with



its corresponding scene from the New. Thus Isaac carrying the wood for the burnt offering, and Christ carrying His Cross, were side by side; or again, the Serpent raised by Moses in the wilderness, and the Son of Man on the Cross.

“That the services of the church of St. Peter might be harmonious and orderly, Benedict begged from Pope Agatho, and brought with him to England, a Roman ecclesiastic, John, Abbat of St. Martin’s and precentor or principal chanter of St. Peter’s, at Rome. This John gave instruction to the Wearmouth brethren, teaching them the art and order of singing and reading the services throughout the year. He was invited to visit various parts of Northumbria for a like purpose. Before he left England, he wrote out for the Wearmouth monks full rules for the celebration of festivals and the guidance of the services, which were kept in the library in Bede’s time. There can be no doubt that what he taught was the Gregorian chant, for it was now eighty years since Gregory, who sent Augustine to England, had remodelled the severe Ambrosian chant. The English became so devoted to Gregorian music, that at the Conquest the monks of Glastonbury persisted in singing it, in spite of the spears hurled at them through the windows by the soldiery of the Norman Abbat, refusing to the death to sing in the new florid style of William of Fescamp.

“Easterwine and Sigfrid were the next two Abbats, and then a very vigorous Abbat, Ceolfrid, did a great deal for the monastery. Among other things, he made a number of oratories, one of which, that of St. Laurence, is specially named. He doubled the library which Benedict had given, and thus made Bede’s extensive studies possible. The Church of St. Mary was still in use in his time, as well as St. Peter’s, for on the day on which he resigned

the Abbacy and left for Rome, mass was sung at early dawn in both the churches. Monkwearmouth and Jarrow were now famous for their skill in masonry, for we find that Naitan, the king of the Piets in Fife, wrote to Abbat Ceolfrid, about the year 710, to beg him to send architects to build him a church of stone after the Roman fashion. Naitan, whose name it is natural to connect with the ancient Pictish town now called Abernethy, asked also for some arguments on the time of keeping Easter and on the proper form of tonsure for the heads of ecclesiastics. Ceolfrid sent the workmen, and with them a Latin letter which fills fourteen octavo pages of print. A charming picture might be painted of Ceolfrid and Bede engaged in the compilation of this careful argumentative treatise, poring over the few parchment volumes of the little library, or questioning some aged monk who remembered the synod of Whitby.

“With Ceolfrid’s immediate successor, Abbat Huetberct, our detailed knowledge of Monkwearmouth ceases. Bede, who was about the same age as Huetberct, tells us that he took up the bones of Abbat Easterwine, which were buried in the entrance porch of St. Peter’s, and also the bones of Abbat Sigfrid, which were buried outside the church, on the south, and placed them in a chest within the church, near the remains of Benedict, putting a partition in the chest, that the bones might not be mingled. This was on the 23rd of August, which was Sigfrid’s birthday, in or about the year 716. Benedict himself had been laid in St. Peter’s Church, not far from the altar, thirty years before.

“There can be no real doubt that a considerable part of Biscop’s work remains to this day, practically the west porch and west wall of the Church. His Romanesque church was a rectangular building with a

‘porch’ at each end, one being the ‘poreh of entrance,’ of which Bede speaks, and the other the chancel, as it is now called from the word he used for filling the windows, because it is screened off. The foundations shewed, when the modern enlargement took place, that the original building was 68 ft. long and 22 ft. 8 in. wide, measured on the outside. This is a symmetrical arrangement, the length being exactly three times the width; no better proportion could have been chosen. If the rule of ‘three cubes’ was observed, the height of the side walls of the nave would be 22 ft. 8 in. The porch was half the width of the nave. The windows in the main building were no doubt small on the exterior and placed high up, with a wide splay of the jambs and a steep slope to the window-sill, that the light might spread like a fan and come down into the body of the church. The window in the west wall, looking from the tower into the nave, will shew us what the windows were like.

“At Monkwearmouth the west porch remains. It is square, and its width is half that of the nave, 11 ft. 4 in. We cannot doubt that it and the storey above it are Biscop’s work, the ‘poreh of entrance’ and one of the ‘upper chambers’ mentioned by Bede.”

This ch. was ruined by the Danes, and restored in the 12th cent., when the higher part of the tower was built. In succeeding centuries the chancel, the N. aisle, and the chantry of St. Laurence were added. The monastery was made a cell of Durham in 1083. At the close of 18th cent. the ch. was disfigured by the destruction of the 13th cent. pillars and the erection of huge unsightly galleries. A careful restoration was completed in 1875 under the superintendence of Mr. R. J. Johnson, of Newcastle. In tower and W. windows are baluster shafts *in situ*, while several very ancient stones, one of

which is thought to be the monument of Benedict Biscop himself, are preserved in the vestry. Six new parishes have been formed from the ancient parish.

There is no other building of interest in Monkwearmouth, which may be considered to stand in the same relation to Sunderland as Southwark does to London.

The **North Dock**, near the mouth of the Wear, is capable of holding 100 sail of colliers; it was a private undertaking on the part of the late Sir Hedworth Williamson. The dock-gates are of great size and strength, but, with certain winds, the sea beats with such force against them that they cannot be opened. The area occupied by this dock was originally the bed of the Wear, which formed an insecure port, accessible only for small coasting vessels. It was purchased by Mr. Hudson, for the York, Newcastle, and Berwick Rly.

1 m. N.E. is **Roker**, a favourite bathing-place on the sea-coast, possessing a good hotel and lodging-houses. Here are curious caves in the limestone rock; the largest is sometimes called “Monks’ Hole,” from tradition of its having afforded a passage of escape from St. Peter’s to the shore, but more often “Spotty’s Hole,” from a semi-hermit so called, who lived there. He is commemorated in the song of “The Roguish Spottee,” given in Sharpe’s ‘Bishopric Garland.’ “The limestone cliff near Roker is full of globular concretions of various sizes. When these are small, a piece of the rock resembles a bunch of grapes, and hence has been called botryoidal limestone. When the concretions are large, it is called Cannon-ball limestone. Many of the concretions in these beds are not solid, but are formed of laminae, partly united, leaving numerous regularly arranged cavities, filled with a powdery substance between the harder parts. When cleaned from this powder, pieces of this rock resemble a



portion of honeycomb, and consequently this variety has been termed honeycomb limestone.”—*Howse*.

Monkwearmouth is united to Bishopwearmouth by the famous **Cast Iron Bridge** over the Wear, consisting of one stupendous arch 236 ft. 8 in. in span, and 33 ft. wide, weighing 260 tons, resting on piers of masonry 24 ft. thick, and rising to a height of 100 ft. above the water, so that ships may pass under it in full sail, striking only their top-gallant masts. The bridge was begun Sept. 24, 1793, and opened by the Duke of Gloucester, Aug. 9, 1796. Its originator and founder was Rowland Burdon, Esq., of Castle Eden. The ironwork is by *Walker*, of Rotherham. It was widened by R. Stephenson in 1850, and its total cost has been 61,000*l*. Its tolls brought in about 3000*l*. a year, but in 1846 foot-toll was abolished, and in 1884 carriage-toll.

“The difference between this and any other bridge attempted before with similar materials is, that it does not consist of ribs of metal approaching towards the centre, and sustained upon the abutments, but is constructed with *arch pieces* or *blocks*, answering to the keystones of a common arch, which being brought to bear on each other, gives them all the firmness of the solid *stone* arch; whilst, by the great varieties in the blocks, and their respective distances in their lateral position, the arch becomes infinitely lighter than that of stone; and, by the tenacity of the metal, the parts are so intimately connected, that the accurate calculation of the extrados and intrados, so necessary in stone arches of magnitude, is rendered of much less consequence” (Specification of Patent). “A vast addition of strength and of stiffness is procured by lodging the wrought-iron bars in grooves formed in the cast-iron rails; and for this purpose it is of great importance to make the wrought-iron bars fill the grooves

completely, and even to be so tight as to require the force of the forelocks to draw them home to the bottom of the grooves. There can be no doubt but that this arch is able to withstand an enormous pressure, as long as the abutments from which it springs do not yield, and of this there is hardly any risk. The mutual thrusts of the frames (or blocks) are all in the directions of the rails, so that no part bears any transverse strain. We can hardly conceive any force that can overcome the strength of those arms by pressure, or by crushing them. The manner in which the frames are connected into one rib effectually secures the butting-joints from slipping; and the accuracy with which the whole is executed prevents any deviation or warping of a rib from the vertical plane.”—*Encyclopædia Britannica*.

The view from the bridge is striking, but the bridge itself should be seen from below, spanning the black gulf crowded with coal staiths and collier vessels, and higher than the tops of the tall factory chimneys, which rise from the water's edge. “From the decks of ships that sail under it the bridge may look like a fixed black rainbow overhead, so great is its span, so high its elevation, and so airy its aspect.”—*D. News*.

**Bishopwearmouth** is traversed from N. to S. by Bridge Street, and from W. to E. by High Street, which runs from the Ch. as far as the Barracks at the E. end of Sunderland. **St. Michael's Church**, the foundation of which is supposed to date from 930, was rebuilt in 1808, and Dec. transcripts were added under *Dobson* in 1850. There are, however, some remains, including the sedilia, of a 13th cent. ch. In the W. porch is a mutilated figure of Sir Thomas Middleton of Chevelingham, which formerly occupied an altar-tomb in the N. aisle. Dr. Paley was rector of Bishopwearmouth 1795–1805,

during which time he wrote his 'Natural Theology.' Wearmouth Green marks the centre of the old village, which existed here before Sunderland was a town. The Wearmouth Burn then formed the western boundary of the place. It flows through the gully known as the **Rector's Gill**, and is crossed by a high iron bridge. *Sir Henry Havelock* was born at Ford Hall, near Pallion, and has been commemorated by a statue erected in Mowbray Park, called more commonly the People's Park, 1861. Here are also the Borough Museum, Library, and Winter Garden. **Building Hill** is interesting to the geologist, as presenting at once varieties of the botryoidal, laminated, and honeycombed limestone. The hill is also curiously connected with local superstitions. Fairy-rings were found there in abundance, "Wangles" were seen there, and it was considered dangerous to walk 9 times round "the Devil's Stones," as some limestone pillars were called which were left as quarry-marks. The journal of John Wesley contains an account of the exorcism of "a perturbed spirit" on Building Hill. The increase of the town is fast putting these stories to flight. The old parish has been divided into 12 new parishes, and another church, that of St. Ignatius Hendon, erected at the sole cost of Bishop Lightfoot, was consecrated July 2nd, 1889.

**Sunderland** is popularly supposed to derive its name from having been insulated by the Wear and the sea. It was a position of great importance during the Civil Wars, especially to the Parliament, as the neighbouring town of Newcastle held out for two years (1642-44) for the king. The Scottish army under Leslie, Earl of Leven, entered Sunderland March 4, 1644, and on the 6th the king's forces following them drew up on Boldon Hill, "when," says Rushworth, "the two armies faced each other for some time, but the ground was so inter-

sected with great ditches and fences that neither could attack without great disadvantage, and so they stood facing one another till night without any considerable action." On the 15th the army of the Parliament, distressed by want of provisions, moved across the Wear, when the royal forces again drew up opposite to them at Hylton, and firing was continued for some days, with slaughter on both sides, till the royalists retired. A fragment of genuine ballad relating to these times is preserved:—

" Ride through Sandgate up and down,  
There you'll see the gallants fighting for  
the crown,  
All the cull cuckolds in Sunderland town,  
With all the bonny blew-caps cannot pull  
them down."

The title of Earl of Sunderland was twice conferred by Charles I.; first, 1627, on Emmanuel, Lord Scrope; afterwards 1643, on Henry, Lord Spencer, killed in the battle of Newbury. It is now the 3rd title of his descendant the Duke of Marlborough.

There are no fine buildings in Sunderland, unless we except the Town Hall now approaching completion, which will cost 24,000*l.*; the architect is Mr. B. Binyon of Ipswich. *Holy Trinity Church* was opened 1719; the *Custom House*, in High Street, 1837; the *Exchange*, containing a reading-room, 1812; the *Athenæum*, 1834; the *Sailors' Home*, 1852. The Post-Office is in John Street, Bishopwearmouth.

The staple trades are the *Shipment of Coal and Coke*, of which more than four million tons, the produce of the collieries of Weardale, were exported in each of the years 1887 and 1888; and *Shipbuilding*, which flourishes here, and in the neighbourhood along the Wear valley, to a greater extent than in any other British port. About 20,000 men and youths are employed in shipbuilding and its auxiliary industries. The number of vessels launched in 1888 was 75, only one being a sailing ship. The *Lime-*



*trade* is also an extensive branch of commerce. The principal works are at Pallion. There are, besides, manufactories of sail-cloth, of anchors and cables, of glass and flint bottles; there are also tanneries, forges, paper mills, and roperies, many of these works being moved by steam. The large marine engineering works turn out engines, boilers, &c., for steam vessels of all sorts and sizes.

In 1888, 6997 vessels, with a registered tonnage of 2,539,502, cleared from the port; of which 5461 were steamers. About five sixths of this number were engaged in the coasting trade.

The invention of rolled *Plate Glass* is due to Messrs Hartley, of Sunderland, who have large works here.

Besides the iron bridge there is a small steam ferry-boat over the lower part of the river, which communicates with Monkwearmouth. When trade was prosperous, the Wear used to be choked with shipping, chiefly colliers; but they are now transferred to the docks, where they receive their cargoes without interrupting the navigation. The high banks which hem in the river are, in a great measure, artificial hills of ballast, discharged from the ships. The old ch. of Monkwearmouth is gradually being buried in ballast, and buildings near it which originally stood on a height are now in a hole.

The **New Docks** are at Hendon, near the old Rly. Terminus. They enclose 18 acres, and were completed in 1851, at a cost of 700,000*l.*; the foundation of the S. docks was laid Feb. 4, 1848. The great dock has an area of 32 acres, and commands 24 ft. water at ordinary springs; the northern half-tide basin covers 18½ acres, the N. and S. half-tide basins enclose 4 acres, the tidal harbours occupy 20 acres; the whole area is about 146 acres, of which 127 were reclaimed from the sea, and include 66 acres of water and 80 of land. The N. dock, with an area of 10

acres, opened 1837, and capable of accommodating 100 sail, belongs to the North-Eastern Rly. Company. In 1851 their revenue was 9000*l.*, and has greatly increased since that time. The sea-outlet is 26 ft. deep at high water.

The port of Sunderland is formed by 2 piers stretching 456 yds. out into the sea on either side of the mouth of the Wear; that on the S. side forms a pleasant promenade. The conservation of the port is vested in the river Wear Commissioners, an elective body. They had in 1888 a gross revenue of 131,864*l.* The piers are being extended further out to sea, so as to form a harbour of refuge and improve yet further the access to the port. About 300,000*l.* is being spent on these works.

At the end of the N. pier is the **Lighthouse**, 76 ft. high and 15 ft. diameter, which was most ingeniously transported entire by Mr. Murray, the engineer, from its original position to that which it now occupies, a distance of nearly 150 yds. It weighed 338 tons. The enterprise was achieved in 1841, when the pier was lengthened, in order to avoid the expense of taking down and rebuilding the lighthouse, and above all, the cost of a temporary pier. "A cradle of timbers was formed under the lighthouse, carried by 144 cast-iron rollers, travelling on 8 lines of rails, and the outer timbers supporting the braces and struts were placed on side balks, which were lubricated with a mixture of soft soap and blacklead to diminish the friction. The power applied was by means of several drawing and pushing screws, and by 3 winches with ropes and tackle-blocks, worked by 18 men. On Aug. 2 the mass was moved 28 ft. 2 in. in a N. direction, to place it on a line with the new pier; after shifting the rollers and side balks, the cradle with its load was steadily propelled at an average rate of 33½ ft. per hour when in motion; the entire time of moving

over 447 ft. being 13 hours 24 min. It was not until Oct. 4 that the light-house arrived at the extremity of the pier, where the foundation for it was prepared. The timbers were withdrawn gradually, the spaces being filled with solid masonry, and the building stood without a crack or subsidence. *A light was exhibited as usual every night during its transit.* The entire cost was 827*l.*, and the saving caused by this plan of removal was 893*l.*"—*Athenæum*.

The **Pemberton Coal-Pit** is remarkable for having one of the deepest shafts in the world, measuring 1794 ft., or more than one-third of a mile. The rope by which the coals are drawn up weighs nearly 5 tons, and a tub or corve of coals is drawn up from this depth in 47 seconds. 800 tons of coal are wound up daily. The average temperature at the bottom is 87°, about 25° above that of the surface. The barometer stands at 32·80 higher than anywhere else on the globe.

The most interesting circumstance connected with this pit is, that it was sunk through 330 ft. of superincumbent magnesian limestone, in the confidence of finding coal below. It was begun in 1826; the first coal was reached 1831, but no profitable seam was attained till 1834, and the outlay amounted to 100,000*l.* For a considerable distance the pit is lined with metal tubing to keep out the water. Before reaching the coal strata a spring was tapped which poured out 3000 gallons of water per minute into the shaft; this was kept under by a steam-engine of 200 horse power. At a depth of 1000 ft. a fresh spring burst into the works, and it was not till after nearly twenty years of outlay and disappointment that the good seam was reached. The workings are carried under the river, and very near the sea, and an inclined drift, 11,000 yds. in length, with a rise of 6 in. in a yd., was

constructed in 1844. In 1846 the Hutton seam was reached, 4 ft. thick of excellent coal.

## ROUTE 11.

**GATESHEAD (NEWCASTLE) TO JARROW AND SOUTH SHIELDS BY RLY. BRANCH LINE TO SUNDERLAND (BOLDON).**

The line, starting from the Central Station, Newcastle, goes by,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Gateshead East Stat.**,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Felling Stat.**, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Pelaw Junct. Stat.** These have been described Rte. 3. Here the line from Leamside, followed in that Rte., comes in from the S.; the line to Jarrow turns northwards towards the Tyne; the line to Monkwearmouth and Sunderland runs straight E. to **Brockley Whins Junct. Stat.**, where it turns S.E.

Following the branch towards Jarrow we come to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m. (from Newcastle) **Hebburn Stat.** Hebburn-on-Tyne is a huge agglomeration of manufactories and houses connected with them, and is an outgrowth of Jarrow. It has three populous ecclesiastical parishes.

$6\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Jarrow Stat.**—Jarrow, in spite of the black atmosphere and noxious vapours with which the chemical factories and coal traffic of the neighbouring Tyne have surrounded it, is still, from its associations with the Venerable Bede, one of the most interesting spots in the N. of England.

It derives its name from the Saxon word "gyrwy," a marsh, applied to the neighbouring "slake."

In A.D. 680, "the noble Abbat Benedict Biscop," built a monastery on the then green and lonely hill of Jarrow, and dedicated it to St. Paul, having just before built the monastery of Weremouth. Both his foun-



dations were remarkable in that uncivilized age, for being built of stone and having glazed windows. "Such was the change made in the two churches by the use of glass, that the unlettered people avowed a belief, which was handed down as a tradition for many generations, 'that it never was dark in old Jarrow church.' "—*British Association*, 1863.

In 673 Bede was received into the monastery of Weremouth, when he was only 7 years old, and a year before the monastery was entirely completed. Here he was educated by Biscop, and at his death removed to the monastery of Jarrow (then governed by Ceolfrid), where he passed the rest of his life in study and devotion. Here he was instructed in divinity by Trumberet, pupil of St. Chad of Lichfield: in Greek by Abp. Theodore, who was a Greek by birth; and in church music by John, the arch-chanter, who had accompanied Biscop from Rome. At the age of 19 he was ordained deacon, at the order of Ceolfrid, by John, Bishop of Hexham (afterwards St. John of Beverley), and remained from that time immersed in study, till, at the age of 30, he was ordained priest by the same bishop. From this time (according to his own statement) till his 59th year, he never ceased to compose annotations and commentaries on the Scripture for his own benefit and that of his brethren. Encouraged by the advice of Acca, Bp. of Lindisfarne, he also wrote the 'Life of St. Cuthbert,' various other 'Lives of the Saints,' 'Hymns,' 'Epigrams,' and a 'Treatise on the Art of Poetry;' but his most important work was his 'Ecclesiastical History of the Nations of the Angles,' which was undertaken at the request of Ceolwulph, king of Northumbria, whose own interest in a learned and monastic life was such that, three years after Bede's death, he himself became a monk at Lindisfarne. This history, in five books,

was translated into Saxon by King Alfred.

Much time was also devoted by Bede to teaching, and among his pupils were Claudius and Clemens, first teachers of literature in France; Huetberet, who succeeded Ceolfrid as Abbot of Jarrow; Cuthbert, who succeeded Huetberet; and Nothelmus, afterwards Abp. of Canterbury. Through his pupils and his works the fame of Bede became widely known even in his lifetime, and Pope Sergius invited him to Rome, that he might do him honour; but he refused to leave his cell, where, besides fulfilling the duties of a priest, he was constantly employed in the work of the monastery, which he describes as including the winnowing and thrashing of corn, giving milk to the lambs and calves, and the employments of the garden, kitchen, and bakehouse.

In March, 735, he became ill, and died in the monastery of Jarrow, on the 26th of May, aged 62. His end is thus described by one of his pupils, who was present: "During these (his last) days he laboured to compose two works well worthy to be remembered, besides the lessons we had from him, and singing of Psalms, viz., he translated the Gospel of St. John into our own tongue, for the benefit of the Church, and some collections out of the Book of the Rotæ of Bishop Isidorus, saying, 'I will not have my lads read a falsehood, and to labour herein after my death, without any advantage.' When the Tuesday before Ascension came, he began to be more vehemently dis-tempered, but he passed all that day pleasantly, and dictated, and now and then, among other things, said, 'Go on quickly; I know not how long I shall hold out, and whether my Maker will soon take me away.' But to us he seemed very well to know the time of his departure; and so he spent the night, waking, in thanksgiving; and the morning ap-

pearing, that is, Wednesday, he ordered that we should speedily write what he had begun; and, this done, we walked to the third hour with the relics of saints, according to the custom of that day. There was one of us with him, who said to him, 'Most dear Master, there is still one chapter wanting; do you think it troublesome to be asked any more questions?' He answered, 'It is no trouble; take your pen, and make ready, and write fast:' which he did; but at the ninth hour he said to me, 'Run quickly, and bring the priests of our monastery to me.' He spoke to every one of them, admonishing and entreating that they would carefully say masses and prayers for him, which they readily promised; but they all mourned and wept, especially because he said, 'that they should no more see his face in this world.' They rejoiced for that he said, 'It is time that I return to Him who formed me out of nothing. I have lived long; my merciful Judge well foresaw my life for me; the time of my dissolution draws nigh, for I desire to be dissolved and to be with Christ.' Having said much more, he passed the day joyfully till the evening; and the above-mentioned boy said, 'Dear Master, there is yet one sentence not written.' He answered, 'Write quickly.' Soon after, the boy said, 'The sentence is now written.' He replied, 'You have said true; it is ended. Receive my head into your hands, for it is a great satisfaction to me to sit facing my holy place where I was wont to pray, that I may also sitting call upon my Father.' And so, on the pavement of his little cell, singing, 'Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost,' when he had named the Holy Ghost, he breathed his last, and so departed to the heavenly kingdom. All that beheld the blessed father's death said they had never seen any other

expire in so much devotion and tranquillity. For, as long as his soul remained in his body, he never ceased with his hands to give thanks to the true and living God, saying, 'Glory be to the Father,' and other spiritual expressions, with his palms expanded."

Bede was buried in Jarrow church in the S. porch, which was dedicated to him. His tomb was inscribed, according to Wm. of Malmesbury, with the epitaph,

"Presbyter hic Beda requiescit carne sepultus,  
Dona, Christe, animam in cœlis gaudere per avum,  
Daque illi sophiæ debriari fonte, cui jam  
Suspiravit ovans intento semper amore."

His fame spread rapidly. Pope Boniface, in one of his epistles, calls him the "Candle of the English Church," and his successor, Lucius, sent a present of a vestment to the relics of "Bede of Blessed Memory." Before the 12th centy. he acquired the epithet "Venerable." Continual pilgrimages were made to his tomb at Jarrow till the time of Edward the Confessor, when his relics were carried to Durham by Egfrid, a priest, and placed in the coffin of St. Cuthbert. Hence they were removed by Bishop Pudsey, in 1154, to be enclosed in a gorgeous casket of gold and silver on a shrine in his newly-built chapel of the Galilee. The shrine was destroyed at the Reformation, but the bones which it supported were buried beneath its site, and the monument, which still remains, was erected over them. It is related that a short time before, when a French bishop, on his return from Scotland, visited the shrines of Cuthbert and Bede, he offered a "baubee," the smallest of Scottish coins, to St. Cuthbert, saying, "If thou art a saint, pray for me," but at the shrine of Bede he offered a French crown, requesting his prayers, "because he *was* a saint."



"O venerable Bede!

The saint, the scholar, from a circle freed  
Of toil stupendous, in a hallowed seat  
Of learning, where thou heard'st the billows  
beat

On a wild coast, rough monitors to feed  
Perpetual industry. Sublime Recluse!  
The recreant soul, that dares to shun the  
debt

Imposed on human kind, must first forget  
Thy diligence, thy unrelaxing use  
Of a long life; and in the hour of death,  
The last dear service of thy passing breath."

WORDSWORTH.

The monastery was burnt by the Danes in 867, and remained desolate for two centuries, till it was granted by Bp. Walcher to Aldwin, a Mercian monk (1074), in whose time the ch. was rebuilt, and the monastery partially re-established. In 1079, the mangled remains of Bishop Walcher (see Rte. 1) were brought here for interment. In 1083, Bishop Carileph moved the monks to Durham, after which the monastery was scantily filled, and, like Wercmouth, was governed by a "Master."

The ancient ch. is still standing, amid the remains of monastic walls, rising on a low hill above the pitmen's cottages and blackened waters of the Slake. "Could Bede see it now, he would imagine chaos come again. He would see the whole breadth of the river occupied with a host of vessels of all nations; scores of tall chimneys vomiting volumes of black smoke; houses clustered right and left, as far as the eye can reach, half lost in reeks and vapours of a thousand sorts, issuing from coke and brick kilns, from forges and roperies, from manufactories of glass and alkalis, and what the old woman of the church calls 'nasty poisons that kill everything about except those that make 'em.' He would see steam-boats and steam-engines, and along the banks of the Tyne huge ranges of ballast hills; that is, hills, almost mountains, of sand, that ships coming from the

south of England and the Continent, have brought as ballast, and emptied here."—*Howitt.*

The **Church of St. Paul** has every appearance of great antiquity. The tower, of two stories, which formed the centre of an oblong ch. without transepts, is Norm., as are most of the remains of the monastic buildings. It has the peculiarity of being from N. to S. nearly twice its length from E. to W., and though this disproportion is considerably diminished towards the top by offsets, the longer sides have each two belfry windows, while one of equal dimensions is sufficient for each of the short sides. The chancel (40 ft. by 15) is built of cubical stones, like those employed in Roman walls. The S. wall with its narrow windows, each filled with a perforated slab, is pre-Conquest, though probably not a part of Benedict Biscop's ch. It is lighted on the N. & E. by Dec. windows, and contains two elaborately carved bench-ends of the 15th centy. Here, also, is a heavy, straight-backed seat, called "Bede's Chair," evidently of great antiquity, though it is difficult to account for the rescue of the chair when the Danes burnt the monastery. It has been much hacked and pillaged by relic collectors. In the tower is an ancient bell, marked with two fleurs de lis, and inscribed, "Sancte Paule ora pro nobis." It is supposed by Brand to have been one of those originally placed there by Biscop, and that the lilies bear witness to its French origin. These, however, often occur as a bell-founder's mark.

"And note me, candid reader, that herein, I, nor to chair, nor bell, my faith could pin;  
That both are ancient, none may make a doubt;  
But who first set them there, do thou search out."—*SURTEES.*

A stone, probably a copy of the

original, now fixed above the tower | records the building of the ch. in  
arch, between the nave and chancel, | 685.

✠ DEDICATIO BASILICAE  
SCI PAULI VIII KL MAI  
ANNO XV EGFRIDI REG  
CEOLFRIDI ABB. EIUDEMQUE  
Q. ECCLES D AVCTORE  
CONDITORIS ANNO IIII

**Jarrow Slake**, on the N.E. of the village is a bay, 1 m. in extent from E. to W., and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from N. to S. It was of importance in Saxon times, and was the principal port of Egfrid, king of Northumberland, whose fleet lay at anchor here. It then extended inland as far as Boldon, then called Donmouth, from the Don, or Hedworth rivulet, which still flows through the slake to join the Tyne. "In floods, the turbid water deposits its mud, which, while it is soft, is, in the language of the north, called '*sleek*,' from its being sleek or smooth. It is indeed sleek or loose, and hence the term, to slake one's thirst, or to slake lime by throwing water upon it." A portion of the Slake is now occupied by extensive docks, the property of the N. E. R. Co.

The prosperity of Jarrow is due to the enterprise and perseverance of Mr. C. M. Palmer. Commencing business as a coal merchant, he found that the north country coal could not compete in the London market with that of the midland districts in consequence of the delay in transit by sea. He conceived the idea of sending his coals by steam vessels to London, and thus effected nothing less than a revolution in the north country coal trade. Commencing business as a shipbuilder in Jarrow nearly forty years ago, Mr. Palmer gradually enlarged his operations until the yards of the firm that now bears his name became amongst the most important in the kingdom, employing, with the auxiliary industries, some 10,000 persons. The first

war vessel built in the north was constructed here; here first the armoured ships were equipped with rolled instead of forged plates. The quays, yards, blast furnaces, rolling mills, and workshops contain every appliance necessary to convert the raw ironstone which is landed here from Port Clarence or from Port Mowbray in Cleveland, into ships iron framed or steel plated, and to set them afloat from the launching berths on to the waters of the Tyne. The engineering workshops are also very extensive. The pay-sheet for the week ending Apr. 6, 1889, amounted to more than £10,000. Jarrow in 1831 had a population of 3598 only. In 1861, after the works of Messrs. Palmer had been seven or eight years established, the population was 6494. In 1871 it had increased to 18,099. It is now probably near 30,000; and there also are about 15,000 at Hebburn. Jarrow and Hebburn are each divided into three ecclesiastical parishes, and Jarrow is a borough, incorporated 1875.

**Jarrow Colliery** was opened Sept. 26, 1803, but has been subject to explosions of gas. Three terrible blasts occurred in 1826, 1828, and 1830. It is now closed.

**9 m. Tyne Dock Stat.** Extensive docks here, the property of the N.E.R., with quays, steam and hydraulic cranes, warehouses, and accommodation for every description of traffic.

At **Monkton** ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W.), the traditional birthplace of Bede, **Bede's**



Well may be seen. "Here, as late as 1740, it was a prevailing custom to bring children troubled with any disease or infirmity; a crooked pin was put in, and the well laved dry between each dipping. Twenty children were brought together on a Sunday to be dipped in this well, at which also, on Midsummer Eve, there was a great resort of neighbouring people." — *Brand's 'Pop. Antiq.'* ii. p. 270. Sunderland and Bede's Hill also claim to have been the birthplace of Bede.

10 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **South Shields (High Street) Stat.**

10 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **South Shields Stat.** South Shields, incorporated 1850, and returning one member to Parliament, is on the S. bank of the estuary of the Tyne, its N. bank being occupied by North Shields, beyond which the promontory of Tynemouth juts out into the sea. The town is almost entirely modern, and takes its name from the Shiels or Shielings of fishermen, which formerly occupied its site. The older form of the name is Les Sheles. The Romans had a Station at the Lawe, once insulated by the tide. The walls and numerous remains of Roman occupation, including coins of dates ranging from the Emperor Claudius to Arcadius, have been discovered, many of which remains, including a sepulchral stone with a Palmyrene inscription, are preserved in the Public Library. The Ryknield Way, stretching across the island from St. David's by Worcester, Birmingham, and York, terminated here, "ad ostium Tinæ fluminis," as did also the Wreken-dike and other roads.

The **Church of St. Hilda**, in the market place, originally a chapelry of Jarrow, constituted an independent ecclesiastical parish in 1845, is of great antiquity, but has been so patched and altered that scarcely any of the original building remains. The other churches are modern; they are now ten in number, erected

at various dates since 1831 to keep pace with the everincreasing population. A seamen's Church and Institute was added to these in 1885.

As early as 1489 Lionel Bell established two iron Salt-Pans here. The manufacture of salt afterwards became of great importance, and at one time no less than 80,000*l.* annual duty on salt was paid here, but the Salt-Pans are now all closed. When this manufactory declined, its place was taken by various Chemical Works, especially by Alkali (Carbonate of Soda) Manufactories. The first Glass Works on the Tyne were established here in 1619, by Sir R. Mansel, Vice-Admiral of England, and were conducted by fugitives from Lorraine. The only Glass Works now in the town are those of the Tyne Plate Glass Co., where plate glass of every variety is manufactured. In the midst of the town is the mouth of the **St. Hilda Colliery**, opened 1810; in an explosion in 1839, 59 persons were killed. The shipbuilding here only dates from 1720, but is a large and important industry; iron and steel have, however, almost entirely superseded wood as the material. S. Shields has a Free Library and Museum, an excellent High School, and a very important Marine School, built and endowed out of funds left by Dr. Winterbottom. Here seamen are prepared free of charge to pass the Board of Trade examinations for Mate and Master Mariner, and boys going to sea receive at an almost nominal cost education in navigation, astronomy, steam, and kindred subjects. In 1887 the Ecclesiastical Commissioners granted 45 acres of land near the mouth of the river for a Marine Park which has now been tastefully laid out. Visitors are now coming to S. Shields as a watering place.

The mouth of the Tyne forms the **Harbour** of Shields; on the N. lie the rocks called the **Black Middens**,

the scene of many wrecks before the construction of the piers. No ships now receive or discharge cargoes at the Harbour, one or other of the docks being used for such purposes.

In 1850 the Conservancy of the River Tyne was transferred by Parliament from the Corporation of Newcastle to the Tyne Improvement Commission, consisting of members chosen by the Corporations of Newcastle, Gateshead, and North and South Shields, and 4 Commissioners named in the Act. Subsequently 6 members were added, elected every 3 years, by the ship-owners, coal-owners and general traders of the Tyne, and 1 to represent the new borough of Jarrow. Since 1859 the Commissioners have spent five millions sterling in various works of harbour improvement. The North and South Piers, to shelter the entrance, are nearly completed, and terminate in 30 feet depth of the sea at low water, leaving an opening between them of 1350 feet. These piers, with the internal dredging, have converted the Tyne into a harbour of refuge for vessels bound to other ports on the north-east coast. The Commissioners have dredged 84 millions of tons from the bed of the river up to and beyond Newcastle, cleared away hundreds of acres of sands, which were dry at low water, and enabled the largest ships to pass up the Tyne beyond Newcastle, through the new swing bridge, which was completed in 1877. This bridge, which weighs 1400 tons, swings on a central pivot by hydraulic machinery, making two openings of more than 100 feet each for the passage of vessels. The large iron-clad turret ship "Victoria" was built at Elswick, and passed through this bridge and then to sea in 1888. The Tyne Dock at South Shields was constructed by the North Eastern Railway Co., and opened in 1859. The Northumberland Dock and Albert Edward Dock were provided by the

Tyne Commissioners, and opened in 1858 and 1884 respectively, the latter by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. The average size of vessels using the Tyne has increased from 170 tons register in 1863 to 460 tons in 1888. The Albert Edward Dock has a depth of 30 feet at neap tides over the sill, and can accommodate the largest ships. The principal trade of the Tyne is the export of coal, which reached ten million tons in 1888. The other chief industries are iron shipbuilding, chemicals, lead, copper, glass, iron and steel, and all branches of engineering. The best view of the industries of the Tyne is to be obtained by taking a river steamer between Newcastle and the North or South Piers. The North and South Piers form splendid promenades, stretching each of them nearly a mile to sea.

N. & S. Shields are connected by a **Steam Ferry**, opened 1830. The boats ply every five or ten minutes, fare a penny, and the scene in crossing the Tyne amid the crowd of vessels is novel and amusing.

The **Lifeboat** is usually said to have been invented here in 1789, after the wreck of the "Adventure" on the Herd Sand, when the destruction of the crew, who dropped exhausted by fatigue and cold from the rigging in the presence of thousands of helpless spectators, had greatly excited the public sympathies. The credit of its invention must be divided between William Wouldhave, parish clerk of St. Hilda's, and Henry Greathead, a boat-builder. The former is said to have furnished the model: the latter built the boat, making such improvements as his practical knowledge suggested. Its utility was first tested June 30, 1790, when it made its first cruise of rescue. This boat, which was the means of saving more than 1000 lives, is now disused, but is carefully preserved. Its model, with crew on board, hangs from a gaselier in St. Hilda's chancel. A "Wouldhave and Greathead me-



morial" in the form of a clock tower and drinking fountain is being erected at a cost of £500. This has been provided by subscriptions and a grant from the Corporation. The first Volunteer Life Brigade, for rescuing the shipwrecked by the rocket apparatus, was established here in 1865.

On the S. and E. the town of South Shields is bounded by enormous 'ballast-hills,' brought partly from foreign countries, as the ballast of ships which were to return laden with the produce of the Tyne, but chiefly brought from the S. of England. "The Tyne sends a much larger amount of cargo to the Thames than the Thames sends to the Tyne. The Tyne sends glass, pottery, chemicals, machinery, and, above all else, coals, in vast quantities, to London; and as the return cargoes are not of equal weight, the ships have to be ballasted with sand taken mostly from the bed of the Thames. When this sand-ballast has enabled the ship to be safely navigated to the Tyne, it has performed its work, it must be got rid of; but, as it must not be thrown into the river, nothing remains but to pile it up on land; and as land is a valuable element in such a district, it must be bought for this purpose. Hence it is that in some places we see vast heaps of sand, two or three hundred feet high, near the river. A few years ago a seaside district was purchased S. of South Shields, and a railway laid down from thence to the shipping-quays expressly for removing the waste sand away from the river and its banks. There are persons who take up this curious branch of commerce, and who are paid by the ship-owners so much per ton for all the sand-ballast which they take off their hands."—*Land We Live In*. Water has now taken the place of sand as ballast. The ballast hills are of great botanical interest as containing a number of curious plants, which

[*Dur. & N.*]

have sprung up from seed brought with the foreign ballast, and which are elsewhere unknown in this country, though many of them have now died out. The exotic plants (according to Mr. Winch's 'Flora') include the following: *Blitum virgatum*; *Phalaris paradoxa*; *Bromus madritensis*; *Convolvulus tricolor*; *Hyoseyamas albus*, *H. aureus*; *Solanum Lycopersicum*; *Tordylium syriacum*; *Cumyllum Cyminum*; *Apium Petroselinum*; *Reseda odorata*, *R. fruticosa*, *R. alba*; *Euphorbia Tithymalulides*, *E. spinosa*; *Mesembyranthemum crystallinum*, *M. falcatum*, *M. glomeratum*; *Argemone mexicana*; *Nigella arvensis*, *N. damascena*; *Ranunculus muricatus*; *Lepidium sativum*; *Alyssum incanum*; *Lavatera trimestris*, *Pisum ochrus*; *Ornithopus compressus*; *Vicia benghalensis*, *V. cordifolia*; *Trifolium indicum*, *T. messanense*, *T. elegans*; *Medicago prostrata*, *M. coronata*, *M. rigidula*; *Scorpiurus vermiculata*; *Scolymus maculatus*; *Chrysanthemum italicum*; *Anthemis tomentosa*, *A. mixta*, *A. valentina*; *Centaurea galactites*; *Calendula officinalis*; *Cannabis sativa*; *Atriplex hortensis*, *Salix ætufolia*, *S. violacea*.

2 m. S. **Harton** (Heorte-dune, Hill of Stags) commemorates, as is surmised, the time when the hart ranged through the forest which occupied this coast as far as Hartness and Hartlepool.

The walk to **Marsden Rocks**, at about 2 miles S.E. along the coast from S. Shields, is picturesque. The cliffs are lofty, honeycombed with caves, and broken into a succession of bays of various sizes, and present one of the wildest and most striking scenes on the coast. Here the limestone rocks, "shattered by storms, have parted, from age to age, with vast fragments that stand in every variety of grotesque form and combination—pillars, and tombs, and towers; ramparts and huge bridges, and triumphal arches, through the black green hol-

lows of which the billows roar and dash.”—*Grant*. 90 yds. from the shore is the Marsden Rock, a huge mass, with a lofty arch, under which boats can pass. A narrow flight of steps in the cliff leads down to the shore, where “*the Grotto*” stands, and there is a Hotel with large rooms quaintly caverned out of the depth of the rock, much frequented by picnic parties. There is a rly. to Marsden, the property of the Co. that works the colliery there, and now opened for passengers. Station in Westoe road, S. Shields, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant from N. E. Rly.

Returning to **Brockley Whins** Stat.  $6\frac{3}{4}$  m. from Newcastle we have 2 m. rt. **Boldon** (Bol-dun, round hill), which gave its name to the invaluable record called the *Boldon Buke*, which was compiled in 1180 for Bishop Pudsey. The original volume has perished, but three copies of it remain, viz., in the Public Record office, formerly in the auditor’s office at Durham, in the chapter treasury at Durham, and among Abp. Laud’s MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

“Crowning a hill midway between Hylton Castle and Jarrow, stands **Boldon Church** (St. Nicholas), once a beautiful specimen of E.E. architecture, of which the peculiarly designed tower and spire are replete with interest. The term ‘beautiful’ may perhaps be deemed inapplicable to its stunted proportions, but the whole structure is in perfect accordance with the exposed landscape of which it forms a prominent feature, and so long as harmonious adaptation of position is a concomitant of the beautiful, will the unassuming pile of Boldon lay claim to that term. The effigy of an ecclesi-

astic, exquisitely sculptured, lies to the right of the altar.”—*Billings*. The Ch. has been restored, but the principal parts of the original building still remain. It contains a tomb of a Hylton and two stone coffins, discovered 1825.

On Boldon Hill, the Scots were repulsed by the Cavaliers under the Marquis of Newcastle, March 24, 1644.

$8\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Cleadon Lane Stat.** At Cleadon was an ancient Bell Tower, which existed as early as 1587. It was destroyed at the end of the last century.

$11\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Monkwearmouth Stat.**, see Rte. 10.

3 m. N.E., across a sandy bay, is **Whitburn**, a pleasant village, on rising ground, with a good view of the sea-coast to the S., and of the towns of Monkwearmouth and Sunderland. The place is much resorted to in summer for sea-air and bathing, and several houses are let as lodgings. Fine sea-side drive to Roker and Sunderland by road recently made. **The Church of St. Mary** contains a tomb of M. Mathew, 1689. Near it is **Whitburn Hall** (Sir Hedworth Williamson, Bt.).

To the N. is a pleasant walk, called **the Lizard**, running along the limestone cliffs which fringe the sea, and commanding an extensive view. **Byres Quarry** ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.) is a small cove, where in rough weather the sea rages wildly through a fine isolated natural arch, and dashes in clouds of foam over the opposite shore.  $3\frac{1}{2}$  N. are Marsden Rocks.

Tynemouth Priory, on its distant sea-girt promontory, is a striking and picturesque object.—(Rte. 13.)



## SECTION II.—NORTHUMBERLAND.

## INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE		PAGE
EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES ..	115	SMUGGLING .. .. .	141
HISTORY AND ANCIENT CON-		EMINENT NATIVES .. ..	141
DITION .. .. .	115	FAMILIES .. .. .	142
BALLADS .. .. .	123	BOTANY .. .. .	143
GEOLOGY .. .. .	124	NATURAL HISTORY .. ..	144
RIVERS .. .. .	124	ANTIQUITIES .. .. .	144
HILLS .. .. .	125	MONASTIC REMAINS .. ..	145
TOWNS AND PARISHES ..	125	CHURCHES .. .. .	145
TRADE .. .. .	125	CHAPELS .. .. .	145
COAL-MINES .. .. .	127	MONUMENTS .. .. .	146
LEAD-MINES .. .. .	128	CASTLES, TOWERS, AND	
AGRICULTURE AND CONDI-		COUNTRY SEATS .. ..	146
TION OF THE PEASANTRY.	132	BRIDGES .. .. .	147
SHEEP AND SHEEP-DOGS ..	135	VIEWS AND SCENERY .. ..	147
RELIGION .. .. .	136	SALMON AND TROUT FISHING	147
LANGUAGE .. .. .	137	CLIMATE .. .. .	148
CUSTOMS .. .. .	139	HISTORIES AND GUIDE-BOOKS	148
SUPERSTITIONS .. .. .	140	INNS AND SKELETON TOURS.	149

EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES.—NORTHUMBERLAND, the most northern county in England, is “of a somewhat pyramidal form.” Its greatest length is 70 m., and its greatest breadth 47 m. It contained 1,290,312 acres, with a population of 343,025, according to the census of 1861, which increased by that of 1871 to 336,346; and by that of 1881 to 438,707. It is bounded on the N. by the Tweed, and Berwickshire in Scotland; on the W. by Cumberland and the Cheviot Hills, which separate it from Roxburghshire; on the S. by the county of Durham, from which it is separated in part by the rivers Derwent and Tyne; and on the E. by the German Ocean. It is divided into 6 wards, which are similar to the hundreds of southern counties, viz. Bamborough, Glendale, Coquetdale, Morpeth, Tynedale, and Castle wards. In addition to these are Norhamshire, Islandshire, and Bedlingtonshire, which, though locally situated in this county, were detached portions of Durham till 1844, when they were formally annexed to Northumberland by Act of Parliament.

HISTORY AND ANCIENT CONDITION.—The Roman History of Northumberland is written in its remains. 1. In the chain of forts from

Tynemouth to Bowness on the Solway, constructed by Julius Agricola, A.D. 81. 2. In the great Roman Wall, called the "Barrier of the Lower Isthmus," which was built by Hadrian, A.D. 120. 3. In the repairs which were probably made to this wall by the Emperor Severus, 200-211.

In 547 a Saxon, called Ida the Flame-bearer, landed on the English coast at Flamborough, and became King of Bernicia, a province which extended from the Tyne to the Tweed. Here he fixed the seat of his government at Bamborough, anciently Dinguayrði. He was succeeded by Ethelfrith, who called the royal city Bebbanburgh. On the death of Ella, king of Deira, Ethelfrith invaded the dominions of his son Edwin, who took refuge with the king of North Wales, and afterwards with Redwald, king of East Anglia.

On the defeat and death of Ethelfrith at Retford, Edwin succeeded to the kingdom of Bernicia, which was thus united to Deira. He married Ethelburga, a daughter of Ethelbert, king of Kent, who was accompanied into her new country by the missionary Paulinus, through whose teaching both the king and his subjects were converted to Christianity. The spots where Paulinus baptized are still pointed out and held in reverence; they may be seen in the wild depths of Glendale, near the site of the royal palace of Adgebrin; on the basaltic heights near Walltown; and in the still more romantic Coquetdale, at the transparent pool of Holystone. Christianity, however, received a serious blow in the death of Edwin, who was defeated and slain by the united armies of Cadwallon of North Wales and Penda of Mercia, after which Paulinus fled with the queen to Kent.

Upon the death of Edwin, Osric became King of Deira, and Eanfrid of Bernicia. They were both killed by Cadwallon, or Ceadwall, who was in his turn slain by Oswald, the brother of Eanfrid, in the battle of Heafenfeld, near Hexham, after which Oswald became king of the whole of Northumbria, and henceforward devoted himself to the re-establishment of Christianity amongst his subjects. This he chiefly promoted by bringing the holy Aidan from Iona, and establishing him as bishop at Lindisfarne, whence he made perpetual missionary excursions over the surrounding country. Oswald, having been killed in battle with King Penda at Maserfield, was canonised, and his head was buried in the coffin of St. Cuthbert, in whose arms it is represented in many fragments of glass and sculpture which still remain in the county. Oswin, brother of Oswald, succeeded to the kingdom of Bernicia, and murdered Osric (a relation of Edwin), then in possession of Deira, with a view to obtaining that province also; but the people of Deira rejected him, and made Adelwald, son of Oswald, their king. On the death of Adelwald, Oswin succeeded in seizing Deira, but died 670. He was succeeded by his son Egfrid, in whose reign the monasteries of Jarrow and Wearmouth were founded. About this time also the magnificent abbey of Hexham was built by St. Wilfrid, being the sixth edifice in Britain built of stone; St. John of Beverley was living in retirement at the neighbouring Eagle's Mount, and St. Cuthbert was rising into eminence



at Lindisfarne. Egfrid, having been killed in war with the Picts, was followed, at the recommendation of St. Cuthbert, by his illegitimate brother Aldfrid, who was remarkable as the first Northumbrian sovereign with sufficient learning to read the Scriptures, and then by his nephew Osred (705), who was killed on the banks of Windermere by his relations Cendric and Osric, who succeeded him in turn. They were followed (731) by Ceolwulf, a descendant of Ida, who after a few years exchanged his crown for the monastic habit at Lindisfarne, and became remarkable as the person to whom Bede dedicated his 'Ecclesiastical History.' The reigns of the remaining kings were a constant scene of treachery and murder: Eadbert (737) became a monk at York; Oswulf (759) was killed by his thanes; Ethelwold (788) was murdered by Sigan; Osred, son of Alfred, fled; Osbald abdicated; Eardulph (794) was imprisoned; Alfwold, murdered; and with Eanred the kings of Northumbria came to an end, on his acknowledging the supremacy of Egbert, at Dove, beyond Humber, in 828.

The Danes first invaded England in 787, and again in 826, when the great monastery of Tynemouth was burnt to the ground, and the church at Lindisfarne destroyed, the monks being forced to fly with the body of St. Cuthbert. The "whole country of the Northumbrian" was divided by the Danish Halfdene amongst his own people. In the time of Alfred, Guthred a Christian Dane reigned over Northumberland; but Athelstan, the successor of Alfred, annexed the province to his own dominions, after a great victory over the Danes at Brunanburgh. The Danish power was entirely extinguished in 954, on the murder of Eric, after whom there were no more kings of Northumbria, the chief power falling into the hands of earls. These were not more fortunate than their predecessors. Earl Copsi, who favoured the Norman cause, was slain in the porch of Newburn Church by Osulf, the adherent of Harold; Earl Waltheof was beheaded; Earl Gospatric was deprived for treason; and Earl Mowbray was imprisoned for life, for rebellion against William Rufus. After the disgrace of Mowbray the earldom of Northumberland was incorporated in the realm of England.

Nevertheless, in the reign of Henry I., David, king of Scotland, was Earl of Northumberland, ruling the whole country as far south as the Tees. He fortified Newcastle, Alnwick, Norham, and Wark, for Matilda; but afterwards abandoned them, together with her cause, for the earldom of Huntingdon, presented to him by Stephen; yet in the following year he again invaded Northumberland, which brought Stephen to Wark for the defence of the Border. As soon as he returned south David again ravaged the country, taking Norham and Wark, and advanced to Yorkshire, where he was defeated in the battle of the Standard. In 1174, William the Lion of Scotland, seeking the restitution of the earldom of Northumberland, for which Tynedale had been offered as an inadequate substitute, again invaded the county, but was taken prisoner at Alnwick. Richard I. sold the earldom to Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, for treasure which would enable him to

carry on his crusade. In 1215, the northern barons, infuriated at the extortions of John, encouraged Alexander III. of Scotland to invade the north; but his attack was repulsed, and the castles of Mitford, Morpeth, Alnwick, and Wark were burnt in revenge by the English king. In 1249 Northumberland was again formally and legally united to the English crown, and in 1249 the first laws were ordained for the administration of justice upon the Border.

During the wars between Edward I. and the Scots, Northumberland became again the scene of war; and Hexham Abbey was pillaged and partially destroyed by the Scots. Tynedale and Redesdale were ravaged by Robert Bruce in 1311 and 1312. The castles of Mitford, Harbottle, Wark, and Berwick, were seized by the Scots. In 1333 an English invasion for the recovery of Berwick ended in the victory of Halidon Hill. In 1346 a Scottish invasion ended in the defeat of Neville's Cross, after which King David II. was brought as a prisoner to Ogle Castle. In 1389 the bloody battle of Otterburn was fought between the Percies and the Scots under James, Earl of Douglas, who were returning from a raid into Durham; and the Percies were taken prisoners and carried into Scotland. On Sept. 14, 1402, the Scots were defeated by Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, at Homildon, near Wooler, and the Douglas was taken prisoner. On April 25, 1464, the battle of Hedgeley Moor was fought between Sir Ralph Percy, who upheld the cause of Queen Margaret in the north, and the Yorkist force under Lord Montacute. On May 15, 1464, the battle of Hexham was fought, after which Queen Margaret was obliged to take refuge in a cave in the romantic valley of Deepden. On Aug. 13, 1513, the battle of Millfield Plain heralded the bloodiest of all Northumbrian battles, fought at Flodden Field, Sept. 9, 1513. The last Border fight took place 2 years later (July 5, 1515) at the Raid of the Redswire.

In 1569 the great rebellion, known as the Rising of the North, led to the total downfall of the Earls of Westmoreland, and the temporary disgrace of the Earls of Northumberland. In the time of Charles I. Northumberland was again traversed by hostile armies. In 1640 the Scots crossed the Tyne at Newburn, and (Aug. 27) engaged the Royalist forces at Stellahaugh, after which they became masters of Newcastle. Charles I. was a prisoner at Newcastle 1646-47. The rebellion of 1715, which led to the execution of Lord Derwentwater, and the forfeiture of his estates, was the last great public event in which Northumberland played a conspicuous part.

*Raids and Mosstrooping.*—The disturbed state of society during the 14th and 15th centuries affected the whole face of the country, which was prepared for a state of continual warfare. The gentlemen's houses, and even the farm-houses, were fortresses; churches were roofed with stone to prevent their being burnt; villages were surrounded by a triple wall, and cultivation was only thought worth while where the land could be easily protected. The Border men were bred up either as soldiers or thieves, and the Border women valued their lords according to their valour or craft, and urged them on to harry and



foray (as in the case of the Charlton Spur: see Rte. 16) for the plenishing of their larders.

Drayton, in his 'Polyolbion,' says—

“ The lands that over Ouse to Berwick forth do bear,  
Have for their blazon had the snaffle, spur, and spear.”

And an old list of county characteristics, in Leland's 'Collectanea,' gives,

“ Northumbrelond, hasty and hot,  
Westmerlond, to prod the Scot.”

English ballads of this period are full of the cruelty and perfidy of the Scots. Thus the popular song called the “Fair Flower of Northumberland,” ending,—

“ All you fair maidens be warned by me,  
(‘ Follow my love, come over the strand, ’)  
Scots never were true, nor ever will be,  
To lord, or lady, or fair England.”

Many ballads exult over the exploits of those who defended the English Border. Among others, high commendation is given to Sir Ralph Evers, who was slain at Ancrum Moor:—

“ And now he has in keeping the town of Berwicke,  
The town was ne’er so well keepit I wot;  
He maintained law and order along the Border,  
And ever was ready to prickke the Scot.”

“Englishmen of the one party,” says Froissart, “and Scotsmen of the other party, are good men of war; for when they meet there is a hard fight without sparing; there is no hoo (*i.e.* cessation for parley) between them, as long as spears, swords, axes, or daggers will endure; but they lay on to each other, and when they be well beaten, and that the one party hath obtained the victory, they then glorify so on their deeds of arms, and are so joyful, that such as be taken they shall be ransomed ere they go out of the field; so that shortly each of them is so content with others, that at their departing courteously they will say, ‘God thank you,’ but in fighting one with another there is no play nor sparing.”

The injuries done by the Scottish raids were such that, in the 14th centy., the living of Morpeth was entirely valueless, though protected by a castle and town. The place was so ruined by the Scottish invasions in 1312, 1316, 1317, that it declared itself no longer able to pay rates. Only 8 benefices in Northumberland remained at this time of any value. Prisoners in the gaols devoured each other from hunger, and mothers concealed the dead bodies of their children that they might feed upon them in private. Yet the sufferings inflicted by the hostile Scots were not the worst which the English borderers had to endure. The constant wars, which sent all the able-bodied men across the Border, also gave opportunities of theft to the “rievers and lifters,” generally known as mosstroopers, who inhabited the moorlands on the W. of the county, and especially the wild fastnesses of Tynedale and Redesdale. These two valleys indeed had such a character for the ferocity of their inha-

bitants that “a bye-law was enacted by the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle in 1564, alleging the evil report of these districts for thefts and felonies, and enacting that no apprentices shall be taken, ‘proceeding from such lewde and wicked progenitors.’ This law, though in desuetude, existed till 1771” (*Note to Scott’s Minstrelsy*). Two families especially obtained such renown as mosstroopers that “Armstrongs and Elliotts ride thieves all” became a popular saying. The names of the other mosstrooping clans are commemorated by Sir David Lindsay in his ‘Partium:’—

“Adieu my brother Annan thieves,  
That helped me in my mischieves;  
Adieu Crossars, Nicksons, and Bells,  
Oft have we fared through the fells;  
Adieu Robsons, Hanslies, and Pryles,  
That in our craft have many wiles;  
Littles, Trumbulls, and Armstrongs,  
Adieu all thieves that me belongs;  
Taylors, Eurwings, and Ilwands,  
Speedy of foot and light of hands;  
The Scotts of Euresdail, and the Grames,  
I have na time to tell your names;  
With brief correction be ye fangit;  
Believe right sure ye will be hangit.”

The clergy were often mosstroopers as well as their parishioners, and even the priest and curate of Newcastle are included in a list of thieves in the time of Elizabeth.

The inquisition of Royal Commissioners of 1569 declares—“all the towns and hamlets from the Tyne to the Derwent are inhabited by men of good service, and have very good farms, and able to keep much cattle, and get plenty of corn and hay, were it not for the continual robberies and incursions of the thieves of Tynedale, which so continually assault them in the night, as they can keep no more cattle than they are able to lodge within house or like safety for the night.” “The cattle of people living hereabout,” says Fuller, “turn’d into the common pasture, did, by instinct and custom, return home at night, except violently intercepted by the Freebooters and Borderers, who, living between two kingdoms, owned nothing, whilst Vivitur ex rapto, ‘catch who catch may.’ Hence many in these parts, who had a herd of kine in the morning, had not a cow-tail at night, and alternately proved rich and poor by the trade aforesaid.” *Saufey money* was a term for the blackmail which Borderers were often obliged to pay to the mosstroopers by way of composition, upon which their goods or cattle were restored. A statute of 1594 declares that the “murders, ravage, and daily oppression of the subjects to the displeasure of God, dishonour of the prince, and devastation of the country,” was caused by the negligence of landlords and magistrates, but chiefly by the spirit of deadly feud among the heads of clans and families, “so that the said chieftains, principals of branches, and householders, worthily may be esteemed the very authors, fosterers, and maintainers of the wicked deeds of the vagabonds of their clans and surnames.”

For the defence of the East and West Marches *Wardens* were ap-



pointed. These were officers of high rank who held special commissions from the crown. They were sometimes two, sometimes three, on either side of the Border. In England the office was in early times generally held by the Northumbrian nobles, especially the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, but after the downfall of these two great houses, the office of warden was usually given to men of political or military renown, who were supported by allowances from the treasury and considerable bodies of regular troops. The warden of the E. marches resided at Alnwick, or, if his office was united with the government of Berwick, at that town; the warden of the middle marches at Harbottle, which was vested in the crown by forfeiture, and of the W. marches at Carlisle, of which town he was governor. The warden held courts for the punishment of treason and felony, and was captain-general in war, with power to call out all fencible men between 16 and 60, and he directed or led the hostile operations in person, and settled all disputes between the Borderers. For the pursuit of the mosstroopers, the wardens raised *Hot-trod*, a burning turf, on the point of a spear, which all were obliged to follow.

To suppress the Scottish raids, a line of fortifications was extended along the English borders from Berwick to Carlisle, with watchers night and day. The passes in the hills were blocked up, and the fords were guarded, though ineffectually, as will be seen in the account of the Roman Wall. Meanwhile by a line of alarm-fires the Scotch gave notice of an English invasion—"a sheet of flame."

"One cannot," says Fuller, "rationally expect fair fabrics here, where the vicinity of the Scots made men to build, not for state, but strength. Here it was the rule with the ancient inhabitants, 'what was firm, that was fair;' so it may be said of the houses of the gentry herein, 'quot mansiones, tot munitiones,' as being either all castles or castle-like, able to resist (though no solemn siege), a tumultuary invasion."

The larger castles, such as "Raby, Warkworth, and Alnwick, were so superior to edifices of the same kind in Scotland, as to verify the boast, that there was many a dog-kennel in England, to which the tower of a Scottish Borderer was not to be compared." But the smaller gentlemen, whether heads of branches of clans, or of distinct families, inhabited dwellings called Peels, or Bastle-houses. These were surrounded by an enclosure, or banlieu, the wall whereof was according to statute a yard thick, 6 yds. in height, surrounding a space of at least 61 ft. square. Within this outer wall the laird built his tower with its projecting battlements, and usually secured the entrance by 2 doors, the outer of grated iron, the innermost of oak, clenched with nails. "The apartments were placed directly above each other, accessible only by a narrow turnpike stair, easily blocked up or defended. Sometimes, and in the more ancient buildings, the construction was still more rude; there was no stair at all, and the inhabitants ascended by a ladder from one story to another. The inmates of the peel-towers were attacked with bows or hagbuts, the discharge of which drove the defenders

from the loopholes and battlements, while the assailants, heaping together quantities of wetted straw, and setting it on fire, drove the garrison from story to story by means of the smoke, and sometimes compelled them to surrender. The mode of defence, by stones, arrows, shot, and scalding water, was equally obvious and simple, and in any ordinary cases, by such means of resistance, joined to the strength of the place, and the military disposition of the inhabitants around, who readily rose to the fray, a desultory attack was easily repulsed. But on the approach of a regular army with artillery, the lairds usually took to the woods or mountains, with their more active and mounted followers, and left their habitations to the fate of war, which could seldom do any permanent damage to buildings of such rude and massive construction, as could neither be effectually ruined by fire nor thrown down by force."

In the smaller peels, the upper part, generally reached by an external stair, was the farmer's residence, and the lower story was for the protection of the cattle. A trap-door communicated between the two, in order that the owner might reach his cattle to milk and feed them. It is recorded that on one occasion when a farmer was besieged, he made his daughter watch the bolts of the entrance above, while he slipped down with a gun through the trap-door, and emerging beneath, shot his assailants from the foot of the staircase. These peels bear a certain resemblance to the houses built by the Turks in Greece, only that in them the stair is not joined to the door on the first floor, but connected with it by a drawbridge. The value of peel-houses in moss-trooping times is shown by the ballad:—

" Then Johnie Armstrong to Willie gan say,  
Billie, a riding then will we;  
England and us have been long at feud,  
Perhaps we may hit on some bootie.

" Then they're come on to Hutton ha,  
They ride that proper place about;  
But the Laird he was the wiser man,  
For he had left na 'geir without."

The ancient *Villages* were composed of a number of small peels, inhabited by freeholders or small farmers, collected for mutual protection. Each house had its little garden, for the growth of kale and household necessities. Beyond these was the ground for tillage, divided into strips, and to avoid the possibility of one faring better than another, each householder held every strip in turn for a year. Beyond the strips was the land for grazing, held in common by all. Thus three walls, that enclosing the gardens, that of the tillage, and that of the common, encircled each village. The race of small lairds is now almost extinct: Middleton, near Wallington, being the last village where land was held in this way.

A curious description of the state of the county in 1676 is given in Roger North's *Life of the Lord Keeper Guildford*. "From Newcastle, his lordship's route lay to Carlisle. The Northumberland sheriff gave



us all arms ; that is, a dagger, a knife, penknife, and fork, all together ; and because the hideous road along by the Tyne, for the many and sharp turnings, and perpetual precipices, was, for a coach, not sustained by main force, impassable, his lordship was forced to take horse, and to ride most part of the way to Hexham. Near the Picts' wall his lordship saw the true image of a Border county. The tenants of the several manors are bound to guard the judges through their precinct ; and out of it they would not go, no, not an inch, to save the souls of them. They were a comical sort of people, riding upon nags, as they call their small horses, with long beards, cloaks, and long broad-swords, with basket hilts, hanging in broad belts, that their legs and swords almost touched the ground ; and every one in his turn, with his short cloak, and other equipage, came up cheek by jowl, and talked with my lord judge. His lordship was very well pleased with their discourse, for they were great antiquaries within their own bounds."

BALLADS.—"Show me a people's ballads, and I will tell you their laws and pursuits," was a wise saying of olden time, and in this kind of history no part of England is so rich as Northumberland, where there are numerous ballads still extant, which triumphantly describe, not only the noble actions, but what would now be considered the vices of the periods in which they were written. Lesley, bishop of Ross, writing at the end of the 16th century ('De origine, moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum'), says, "The Borderers take great pleasure in their own music, and in their rhythmical songs, which they compose upon the exploits of their ancestors, or on their own ingenious stratagems in plundering, or their artificial defences when taken." Addison writes, "An ordinary song or ballad that is the delight of the common people, cannot fail to please all such readers as are not unqualified for the entertainment by their affectation or ignorance ; and the reason is plain—because the same paintings of nature which recommend it to the most ordinary reader will appear beautiful to the most refined." Pre-eminent in Northumbrian poetry is the famous ballad of 'Chevy Chase,' which Sir Philip Sidney confessed that he never heard without his "heart being moved more than with a trumpet." The ancient ballad of the 'Battle of Otterburn,' and the song called the 'Hunting of the Cheviat,' which is of later date, gives a fuller account of that bloody fight than is to be found in any of our prose chroniclers. The 'Raid of the Redswire' and the ballad of 'Rookhope Ryde' are invaluable from the simplicity with which they portray the miseries of the moss-trooping times. The ballad of 'Flodden Field,' the 'Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heugh,' and the 'Fair Flower of Northumberland,' are other specimens of ancient Border poetry ; while among the modern ballads connected with the district it is only necessary to mention the 'Cout o' Keeldar' of Sir Walter Scott, the 'Hermit of Warkworth' of Bishop Percy, with the 'Raid of Featherstone Haugh' and 'Lord Derwentwater's Farewell' by Surtees, to show the wealth of modern local poetry with which this county is enriched.

**GEOLOGY.**—The geological system of the country is closely related to that of Durham. The leading features are lucidly described by Sir Lowthian Bell in Reid's 'Handbook to Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' p. 177. "Generally speaking, the strata rise in a northerly direction, *i.e.* commencing at the north of Yorkshire, and travelling towards Berwick-upon-Tweed, the outcrop of the various beds is passed over in succession. First we meet the uptilted edge of the oolite and lias; afterwards the new redstone and magnesian limestone; the coal formation and mountain limestone succeed in regular order. On the other hand, in pursuing a direction from east to west, the upraised edges of the measures are also met with, rising towards the west." Thus in crossing Northumberland towards the Scottish Border, whether lengthwise or diagonally, the traveller would be always encountering older and older formations. The N. and N.W. of the country is chiefly carboniferous limestone; the mill-stone grit forms a high ridge down the centre, whilst the coal measures occupy the S. and S.E. of the country. The Northumbrian part of the coal formation extends from the Tyne to the Coquet, a length of near 25 miles; its greatest breadth is about 20 miles along the course of the Tyne. The total coalfield has a workable area reckoned at 800 square miles, the larger half belonging to Durham. Volcanic agency has in parts dislocated the strata, and to it must be attributed the important features known as the Whin Sill, or basaltic range, which crosses the county from E. to W. It appears first on the W. coast of Holy Island, whence it makes a bend inland to the Kyle Hills and Spindleston, reappearing at the Farne Islands and on the coast at Bamborough and Dunstanborough: then it winds inland by Ratsheugh, Elf-hills, Whelpington, Gunnerton, Sewingshields, Craig Lough, Walltown, and Thirlwall, to Gilsland where it enters Cumberland.

**RIVERS.**—The principal rivers of Northumberland are—

1. The *South Tyne*, which rises under Crossfell, and flows through the valleys in the south of the county to Newcastle, 8 m. below which it enters the sea at Tynemouth.

2. *North Tyne*, which rises under Peel Fell on the borders of Roxburghshire, and flows first through the western moorlands, and then down a beautiful valley, which contains some of the finest scenery in the county, to the South Tyne, which it joins near Hexham.

3. The *Tweed*, which during part of its course forms the boundary between England and Scotland, and enters the sea at Tweedmouth. This river, famous for its salmon-fisheries, is navigable for 6 m. above Berwick.

4. The *Till*, called in its upper course the *Breamish*, which flows N., and falls into the Tweed at Tilmouth, near Twizel.

5. The *Glen*, which flows E. through the valleys on the N. of the Cheviots, and falls into the Till near West Newton.



6. The *Aln*, which rises near Alnham, and flows E. through the valley of Whittingham, and by Alnwick, to the sea at Alnmouth.

7. The *Coquet*, which rises amid the wilds of Thirlmoor, and flows E. through lovely sylvan scenery, by Rothbury and Warkworth to Amble, where it falls into the sea.

8. The *Wansbeck*, which rises under Wannie Crag, and flows E. by Morpeth to the sea at Cambois, receiving in its course the *Hart* near Angerton, and the *Font* near Mitford.

9. The *Blyth*, which is formed by a number of small streams, and, flowing through the vale of Stannington, enters the sea near the town of Blyth.

**HILLS.**—The principal hills of Northumberland are the Cheviots, which extend along a great part of the N. W. of the county, and occupy an area of 90,000 acres. Their higher summits are Cheviot, 2676 ft., and Hedgehope, 2347 ft. Yeavinger Bell, an outstanding hill on the N. of the Cheviots, is only 1182 ft. high, but from its situation commands perhaps the most interesting view of all: see Rte. 21. Besides these, the principal hills are Simonside, near Rothbury, 1407 ft., and the moorland heights near Allenheads, 1400 ft.

**TOWNS AND PARISHES.**—Besides the city of Newcastle, the towns of Berwick, Morpeth, and Tynemouth are municipal boroughs; Allendale, Alnwick, Belford, Bellingham, Haltwhistle, Hexham, Rothbury, and Wooler are market-towns; and Bamborough, Alnmouth, Blyth, Hartley, and Seaton are villages of considerable importance. The Northumbrian parishes are frequently of immense size, such as Elsdon, which is 20 m. in length, and from 6 to 12 m. in breadth; but several of the larger parishes are now subdivided; for instance, Simonburn, which was once 33 m. long, is now divided into the parishes of Simonburn, Humshaugh, Bellingham, Falstone, Greystead, Thorneyburn, and Wark. The population in these moorland districts is very scanty, and consists chiefly of a few shepherds, scattered in huts or shieldings over the hills. Still it is much increased from the time when the Archbishop of York entreated that Hexham Abbey might be preserved at the Dissolution, alleging that there was scarcely a house between Scotland and Hexhamshire, "and men fear, if the monastery go down, all must be waste within the land. And what comfort the monastery is daily to the country there, and especially in time of war, not only the countrymen do know, but also many of the noblemen of this realm who have done the king's service in Scotland."

**TRADE.**—"The Burgesses and goodmen of Newcastle began to trade," says Grey, "and venture beyond the seas, into foraign places; they builded many ships; procured a charter from the Kings of England to carry fels beyond the seas, and bring in foraign commodities. The staple was then at Antwerp in Brabant, called 'Commune totius Europae

Emporium.' This charter of the Merchant-Adventurers was the first charter that was granted by any king to any town—after which grant, this town flourished in trading and builded many faire houses in the Flesh Market (then called the Cloth Market). The merchants had their shops and warehouses there, in the back parts of their houses ; the river of Tyne ebbed and flowed, where boats came up with commodities, which trade of merchandyses continued many years. In that street the Mayors, Aldermen, and richest men of the town lived. In after times, the merchants removed lower down towards the river to the street called the Side, and Sandhill, where it continueth unto this day." During the reign of Henry IV., Sir Robert Umfreville did so much for the advancement of trade in Newcastle that he acquired the name of Robin Mendmarket.

" Situated in the midst of the richest mineral districts of England, with the largest coal, iron, and lead mines immediately around it, with a wonderful geology beneath its picturesque hills and valleys, with gigantic manufactories and iron-works, Newcastle itself is now the smokiest spot in all the land. The dense bank of opaque atmosphere that hides the Tyne is either black with the smoke of a thousand forges or white with the vapour from whole villages of boilers, seething, sputtering, and roaring in every direction, up in the dark brown, sooty-looking hills, down in odd nooks and quiet corners, and marking out the course of the river with their flame and vapour. The very air of Newcastle is only a dilution of smoke and steam, the ear is filled with noise and clangour, and the fiery rites of Moloch, the furnace god of old, are celebrated with a noisy glare which night only renders more distinct and even solemn to look at. Though the picture is a very dark one, still in its way there is no other river in the world which presents such a wonderful picture of manufacturing industry as the Tyne. Everything around—houses, workshops, the wharves, and the river itself—is blackened to a blackness that would scarcely be believed possible even in the grimy districts of the Black Country itself, while countless chimney-stacks rise into the air in all directions, pouring forth dense volumes of white smoke from the chemical alkali works, or black smoke from the foundries, which, as they mix, make regular stratifications in the air almost thick enough to keep out the very sunlight. No matter where the eye turns, the view is all the same—it is steam, fire, and smoke in every direction for miles, with occasionally a background still more hideous over all. Never did industrial labour assume a more unattractive aspect than it does on the Tyne, where peaceful employment looks more tremendous and dangerous to the eye than almost any horror of war."—*Times*, August, 1863.

Among the chief manufactures are Chemicals; Coarse-Pottery, established 1623; and Glass, mentioned by Grey as existing in 1649. But the first place in Newcastle factories belongs to Stephenson's Iron-works, established in 1824, by George Stephenson, with the assistance of his partner Mr. Edward Pease of Darlington. "Skilled mechanics were engaged, by whose example others were trained and educated.



Having their attention especially directed to the fabrication of locomotives, they acquired a skill and precision in the manufacture of the several parts, which gave to the Stephenson factory a prestige which was afterwards a source of no small profit to its founders. It was a school or college, in which the locomotive workmen of the kingdom were trained; and many of the most celebrated engineers of Europe, America, and India, acquired their best practical knowledge in its workshops.”—*Smiles*.

For the first few years the factory scarcely paid its expenses—till in 1827 Robert Stephenson returned from America and undertook its superintendence. “The great additions which he made to the working powers of the locomotive from time to time contributed in an eminent degree to the ultimate success of the railway system.” The chief difficulty to contend with was “the arrangement of the boiler and extension of its heating surface to enable steam enough to be raised rapidly and continuously for the purpose of maintaining high rates of speed.” This was overcome, on new principles, by the celebrated engine ‘Rocket,’ which was manufactured at Newcastle in 1829. It was tried at Rainhill, near Liverpool, before thousands of spectators, against three other engines constructed at three different factories, and obtained an easy victory, gaining the prize of 500*l.* promised to the successful competitor, and crowning the mechanical labours of George Stephenson with tardy but complete success.

“Another important work carried on in the vicinity of Newcastle is Iron *Shipbuilding*. The first iron steamer, the ‘Prince Albert,’ left the Walker shipway in 1842. The competition of the railways in the carriage of coals gave the first impetus to the building of screw colliers, which, since their first introduction, have been greatly improved, and the facilities for loading and discharging them very largely augmented. The ‘James Dixon’ made 57 voyages to London in one year, and in that year delivered 62,842 tons of coals, and this with a crew of only 21 persons. To accomplish this work on the old system, with sailing colliers, would have required 16 ships and 144 hands to man them.

“The first vessel for war purposes constructed in this district was the ‘Terror,’ one of the largest iron-cased floating batteries, designed during the Russian war to operate against Cronstadt. This vessel, of 2000 tons, 250 horse-power, carrying 26 68-pounder guns, was built in three and a half months, and she would have been completed in three months, had not the declaration of peace slackened the energies of the workmen. It was in the building of this vessel that rolled armour-plates were first used.”—*British Association*, 1863.

COAL-MINES.—“*To carry Coals to Newcastle*” is a proverb meaning to busy oneself in a needless employment, “parallel,” says Fuller, “to the proverb ‘to carry owles to Athens,’ which place was plentifully furnished before with fowle of that feather.” Yet the mistrust which existed about collieries two centuries ago is shown by Grey, writing in 1649, who says:—“Our Coale-miners labour and are at a g<sup>t</sup> charge to maintain men to work their collieries, they wast their own bodies with care, and

their collieries with working, the kernell being eaten out of the nut, there remaineth nothing but the shell, their collieries is wasted, and their monies is consumed; this is the uncertainty of mines, a g<sup>t</sup> charge, the profit uncertain. Some south country gentlemen hath, upon g<sup>t</sup> hope of benefit, come into this countrey to hazard their money in coal-pits. Master Beaumont, a gentleman of ingenuity and rare parts, adventured into our mine with his 30,000*l.*; who brought with him many rare engines, not known in these parts, as the art to boore with, iron rodde to try the deepnesse and thicknesse of the coale; rare engines to draw water out of the pits; waggons with one horse to carry down coales, from the pits, to the staiths, to the river, &c. Within few years he consumed all his money, and rode home upon his light horse. Some Londoners of late hath disbursed their monies for the reversion of a lease of colliery, about 30 y<sup>r</sup> to come of the lease; when they come to crack their nuts, they f<sup>d</sup> nothing but the shells; nuts will not keep 30 yeares; there's a swarme of wormes underground, that will eat up all before their time; they may find some meteors, ignis fatuus, instead of a mine."

The northern coal-field underlies 800 square miles of country. The principal Northumbrian collieries are those near the N. bank of the Tyne, where they are about 30 in number. For particulars as to the working of coal-pits see *Introduction to Durham*. When the Emperor Alexander I. was in England after the peace, he wished to visit a coal-pit, and, Wallsend being selected for the purpose, he was attired in a miner's dress, but, on reaching the edge of the pit, he staggered backwards, exclaiming in French, "Ah, my God! it is the mouth of hell; none but a madman would venture into it," and stripped off his flannels as quickly as he could.

LEAD-MINES.—The principal lead-mining district of the north of England may be considered as extending from 20 to 30 m. round a centre near the source of the South Tyne river, within a few miles of which the rivers Tees, Wear, Derwent, East and West Allen, and Nent also have their rise. The several dales through which these rivers run are essentially of a mining character, and they are situated in the counties of Cumberland, Durham, and Northumberland. They are all marked by a similar kind of scenery, except that in Teesdale several bold precipices of basalt form a picturesque as well as a prominent feature; and many of the descriptions, whether of geological structure, landscape, manners and customs, or mining operations, which apply to any one of these dales, will, in a great measure, apply to the others. The most important lead-mines are those belonging to W. B. Beaumont, Esq., M.P., in Northumberland, and to the Weardale Lead Mining Company in Durham. The industry is of long standing. There was a London Company chartered by Queen Elizabeth "for melting down lead with pit-coal and sea-coal" in this district.

The northern lead-mining district is very nearly in the centre of the island. It is also, in its general range of elevation, about midway



between the low and level portions of England and the highest mountains of Great Britain. The quantity of rain is also nearly at an exact medium between that of the eastern districts of the island, and the heavy falls of rain in the vicinity of some of the Cumberland mountains. It is, moreover, the highest part of the island which is thickly populated, for scattered over hills and dales, which at first sight appear to be chiefly wild moorlands, are to be found some thousands of inhabitants, of whom a large portion are employed either in mines or smelting-mills, or in avocations connected therewith, such as washing and dressing the ores, and conveying ores and lead to the mills or to railways. Alston Moor is perhaps the best known of the mining districts, and it forms a good type of their general condition. Little is known of its early history. Its occupation by the Romans is sufficiently attested by the extent and perfect preservation of some of their large works; and the position of the mineral veins in it and in the adjoining districts is such as to render it almost impossible that its lead-mines were unworked in their time. The formation of the great military road called the Maiden Way must necessarily have exposed to view the mineralogical character of the rocks over which it passed; and the lead found in the Roman station at Whitley was most probably obtained from these mines. Traces of ancient smelting-places exist, as may be inferred from the scorice already found, but there are no records of any detailed operations or exact localities. It is not till about 6 centuries ago that any light appears by which to judge of the state of the mining districts, and even then, and for some centuries after, the indications of lead-mining are few and far between.

In the 15th and 16th centuries the mines were regularly worked, and yielded large quantities of silver. In 1468 Edward IV. granted all mines of gold and silver, and all mines of lead holding gold and silver, north of the Trent, to Richard Earl of Warwick, John Earl of Northumberland, and others, for 40 years. In 1475 the same king granted the mines of Blanchland called Shildon, and of Alston Moor called Fetchers, with several more, to Richard Duke of Gloucester, Henry Earl of Northumberland, and others. In 1478 he granted (on surrender of the former grants) all mines of gold, silver, copper, and lead, in Northumberland and Westmoreland, to William Goderswick and Doderswick Vaverswick. In these grants a tithe of the profits was reserved to the crown, the lord of the soil, and the curate. In 1486 Henry VII. made Jasper Duke of Bedford and others commissioners of all his mines in England and Scotland. For about 50 years after this little of moment was done, till in the 3rd year of Elizabeth a society was appointed, entitled the Society for the Mines Royal, to whom a grant of gold, silver, and copper was given within all the mining counties, with liberty to grant and assign parts and portions. The miners of Alderston or Alston had royal protection granted in 1233, again in 1236, and again in 1237. In 1282 the manor of Alderstone was granted by Edward I., to hold in fee of the king of Scotland, reserving to himself and to the miners various privileges  
[*Dur. & N.*]

such as belong to the franchise of Tynedale, within which Alston was then situated.

The "memory of man" is the local and usual phrase by which alone the operations of the lead-mines have been recorded. As they were carried on in remote districts, which until 60 or 70 years ago were in many places inaccessible except for ponies (for hardly 50 years have elapsed since Lord Lowther went in the first carriage which passed from Alston to Teesdale over Yad Moss), it is not surprising that scarcely any local history exists of an authentic and detailed character. In earlier times the miners were supplied with fuel from the neighbouring forests, as the hills which are now barren moorland were then thickly covered with wood. The earliest method of working lead as well as coal-mines appears to have been by shafts—by following the surface indications of ore or coal downward—the driving of levels for drainage being of later origin. The work was drawn to the surface in kibbles or small tubs; and some of the smaller pits on the basset or inferior beds of coal present even yet what was probably the appearance of a respectable mine, in the infancy of such operations. The general use of levels or galleries large enough to admit of horses travelling in them is said to have been introduced into the northern lead-mines by Sir Walter Blackett, about 200 years ago, but the example was not followed for many years by other mine owners. Cast-iron rails, instead of wood, were first used in Nentforce level. Tin pipes were first used for ventilation by Lord Carlisle and Company at Tyne bottom mine. Mr. Stagg introduced iron pipes at Rampgill, and Mr. Dickinson first used lead pipes for the purpose of ventilation in the Nentforce level. Any of these materials were an improvement on the wooden boxes, which rapidly decayed, and so rendered the air impure, and which, moreover, could with difficulty be kept water-tight. Among the more important later improvements are the crushing mill of the German Buddle, and the addition of inclined flues or chimneys to carry off the smoke from the smelt mines. The flues erected in Allendale are built of masonry 8 ft. high, 6 ft. wide, and the aggregate length of the flues in the mills belonging to Mr. Beaumont is 9 miles. All the engines of Allenhead mines are worked by hydraulic power, no steam-engines being used, the springs which rise in the mines being pressed into service. In late years a valuable and interesting improvement has been made by Mr. Hugh Lee Pattinson in the process of separating silver from lead, founded on the simple natural law that melted lead crystallizes more quickly than silver. By this, lead containing only 3 ounces of silver to the ton may be cupelled with profit: from 7 to 8 ounces of silver is the average quantity now obtained from a ton. A single ingot of silver recovered by this process was shown at the British Association Meeting at Newcastle in 1863, weighing  $17\frac{1}{2}$  cwt., and worth upwards of 8000*l*.

The chief curiosity of the Allendale mines is the *Blackett Level*, extending for 7 m. underground, and running N. and S. to explore for lead-veins which run E. and W.



The character of the lead-miners is much influenced by the barren and secluded moorlands in which they live, but beneath a rough exterior they have great kindness of heart and much natural intelligence. There is little poverty amongst them, for the lead-miner, who works only 8 hrs. a day, and works only 5 days in the week, obtains from 15s. to 20s., and as a rule they have small plots of ground to assist in their maintenance. Still their earnings depend almost entirely on the produce of the mines; and as the productiveness of the lead-veins is precarious, and often of short duration, great care and energy are required in the selection of places for work; and an enormous capital is constantly employed in works which require a great number of years before they can be brought into full operation, or produce any adequate return. The men work in partnerships of 2, 4, 6, or even 8 and 12; and each partnership divides the earnings of the whole among its separate members. "As some time elapses before the produce of the mine is washed up, and consequently before the miners can be paid, subsistence or lent money, about 10s. per week, is advanced, and the balance, if any, paid at the end of the year. Occasionally the mine turns out so unproductive as to leave the miner in debt, even after only receiving so small a sum as 10s. per week. On the other hand, men have made as much as 300% in one year." (Sir Lowthian Bell.) In their daily operations, the miners rely much on their own experience in following out the general directions which are given from time to time by the managers and inspectors of the mine. There is little intemperance among the miners; but bastardy is still very rife, though generally followed by marriage. Excellent schools have been built and are supported by Mr. Beaumont and other proprietors; and a library for the use of the miners has been opened at Newhouse, near St. John's Chapel. In the books chosen from the latter, the great popularity of mathematics is evident. The regulations for the Friendly or Benefit Societies are established on excellent principles; to the amount of annual contribution made by his miners, Mr. Beaumont gives a donation of 5 per cent.; and he also gives annually another donation equal to 2 per cent. on all the property invested in the Funds, hence the accumulations steadily proceed at a rate of 7 per cent. Walter White describes how the results of education are fully seen at Allenheads:—"The master of the school at Sinderford, 4 m. down the dale, was a miner a few years ago; and the incumbent of Allentown is a miner's son." The miners of Coal-cleugh have published a selection of poems, and four of them conjointly have written a pamphlet illustrating the benefit to be derived from well-conducted Friendly Societies. White narrates that when (in the Allenheads school) children who had seen the sea were desired to hold up their hands, some 40 or 50 held them up, for they had once been to Tynemouth with their parents; but when those who had seen wheat growing were desired to hold up their hands, only 5 held them up—"a fact which demonstrates the elevation of Allenheads above the sea-level, without the trouble of measurement." "The clouds are twee-plie thick" is a weatherwise maxim among the miners,

denoting the approach of rain, when 2 layers or strata of clouds are to be seen. At funerals all the relations and friends of the deceased assemble to partake of a feast (at the expense of the family) before the interment; and it is the custom to set down the coffin before the door of the house, and to sing a psalm or a hymn over it, before carrying it to the church.

Mr. Beaumont's mines "give employment to upwards of 2000 men and boys, who are said to raise one-fourth of the lead raised in England, one-sixth of the produce of Great Britain, and one-tenth of the total quantity of lead produced in Europe, including the British Isles." The lead exported is said to amount to 10,000 tons annually. The lead obtained from Mr. Beaumont's mines is known as W. B. lead. Among other examples in the Exhibition of 1851, illustrating the smelting and refining of lead, was a cake of silver from Mr. Beaumont's mines, weighing 12,162 ounces, value 3344*l.* 11*s.*† The lead working industry has, however, now been for some years in a very depressed state, English lead having been largely displaced by the produce of the Spanish mines.

AGRICULTURE AND CONDITION OF THE PEASANTRY. — "Nature," says Fuller, "hath not been over-indulgent to this country in the fruitfulness thereof, yet it is daily improved, since (to use the prophet's expression) they have beat their swords into ploughshares and spears into pruning-hooks; and surely such ploughshares make the best furrows, and such comfortable pruning-hooks cut with the best edge." The county contains 1,290,312 acres, but of these only about 150,000 are tillage, and 650,000 in pasture, the rest consisting of bleak moorland, unprofitable except for sheep-grazing, the rearing of geese (which is largely carried out), and the pleasure of the sportsman. In Glendale and Bamborough wards the farms are often as large as 3000 acres, and used to let for from 1000*l.* to 3000*l.* per annum. The rotation of crops almost universally adopted is, 1, oats; 2, turnips; 3, spring wheat and barley; 4, clover; 5, pasture. Sir Hildebrand Osbaldistone is represented in 'Rob Roy' as lamenting that the "French antics and book-learning, with the new turnips, the rats, and the Hanoverians, had changed the world in old England;" but now turnips are one of the chief objects of culture, especially in the heavy soils to the E. of the county, where the wetness of the climate is also extremely propitious to their growth. Northumberland is greatly indebted for its recent agricultural improvements to the efforts and example of the late Mr. John Grey of Dilston, whose lectures to the Hexham Agriculturist Club have attained universal celebrity.

† For much valuable information on lead-mining the editor is indebted to Thos. Sopwith, F.R.S., late chief director of the W. B. Lead Mines in Northumberland and Durham, who has also described the manners and customs of the lead-miners, in Fordyce's 'Hist. Durham,' vol. i. pp. 677-80. See also 'Account of Lead-Mining Districts of Alston, Weardale, and Tindale,' and 'Geological Sections of Mines,' by Mr. Sopwith; and Hodgson's 'Hist. Northumberland,' preface to vol. ii. part 2, and vol. iii. For many details relating to mines generally, see Introduction to Murray's *Handbook for Devon and Cornwall*.



In the *Villages* belonging to the Duke of Northumberland almost all the cottages have been rebuilt within the last few years. The village of Denwick is perhaps one of the best examples of the improved condition of labourers' dwelling-houses. The inhabitants, however, still cling to their ancient custom of sleeping in box-beds, which occupy one wall of the common sitting-room, being generally placed opposite the fire, for the sake of warmth, and being closed all day by shutters, which are opened at night. It is still almost impossible to persuade a Northumbrian peasant to do anything so "uncanny" as sleeping upstairs. The dwellings have generally a great appearance of prosperity and plenty, which is obtained as much from abundance and cheapness of coals as from the high rate of wages. Dr. Gilly, a zealous advocate for the wants and rights of the labourer, remarked, "I have resided in several counties, but in none have seen the relation so admirably adjusted between farmer and labourer as in Northumberland." The chief peculiarity of dress among the peasantry is the high *buckled* shoe, which is almost universally worn by the women and children.

The following remarks on the Yearly Agreement between Labourers and their Master in Northumberland were drawn up by a gentleman who is largely engaged in farming in the N. part of the county :

The mode of paying the *regular* farm labourers in Northumberland, that is, those who are engaged by the year, is rather peculiar, and seems well adapted to a country where the population is thin, the distances between the larger villages great, and good shops, in country parts, infrequent. Each farm has a certain number of cottages attached to it as a part of the necessary buildings or offices : the number of cottages is chiefly regulated by the number of pairs of horses (or draughts, as it is usually expressed) which may be necessary to do the work ; for the horsemen, or hinds, as they are called in Northumberland, are ordinarily married men, indeed invariably so, except when one of the sons of a hind is old enough to take a pair of horses, and then as a single man he has the advantage of living in his father's house. Without the number of cottages requisite to house the hinds necessary for conducting the team-work of the farm, the farm could not, under ordinary circumstances, be let : many farms have one or more engaged labourers beside those requisite to carry on the team-work, and these are called spade hinds. The hinds, as may be supposed, do not pay rent for these cottages : the principle adopted in their payment seems to be that it is most convenient and appropriate to supply them with the means of living comfortably without taking back with one hand any part of what is given to them with the other. Their coals are led home for them by the farmer's carts, whilst they pay only the price which is charged for the coal at the pit's mouth. A hind usually possesses a cow, which, by agreement, runs in the pasture with the farmer's cows in summer, and has a certain amount of hay, from one to two tons, allowed for her out of the farmer's crop in the winter. An agreement, which *should be* always a written

agreement, fixes the details of what are called the "conditions" of the hind in each instance: and the agreement is made strictly for a year from May 12th to May 12th, and if the parties do not previously speak to each other about its extension to another year, it naturally terminates at the end of the twelvemonth. The other "conditions," in addition to those already alluded to (relating to house-rent, the leading home of the coals, and the keep of a cow), usually comprise the manuring and cultivating 1000 yards of potatoes by the farmer for the hind in a part of his turnip-field, the people finding the seed; and the gift of certain quantities of grain, of which the following are not unfrequently the amounts—

2 Bolls (12 bushels) of wheat.†  
 2 Bolls (12 bushels) peas or beans.  
 4 Bolls (24 bushels) barley.  
 6 Bolls (36 bushels) oats.

It is usual also for the hind to agree to receive about 14 lbs. of wool at the time of the sheep-shearing, and from 1*l.* to 30*s.* a quarter in money. But these details vary a good deal in different instances, according to the circumstances of the family: some like to receive a greater proportion of their wages in money, and it is becoming usual to allow them to do so if they wish it. Where a father and son live together, and each has a pair of horses, it is usually convenient that the father should agree for the "conditions" in kind, whilst the son receives his wages in money. The wages of a young man under these circumstances, without a house, are 13*s.* per week.

It is, however, understood and agreed that the holding the situation of a hind and having the cottage rent-free involves the necessity, on the part of the labourer, of his finding one woman worker, or lad of adequate ability, to work out of doors throughout the year at a fixed rate of wages, which is somewhat below what she or he could earn at work for an indifferent person, viz., usually according to agreement, at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day in harvest,‡ and 10*d.* a day during the rest of the year; and this individual, whether girl or lad, on account of being bound to work during the year of agreement at this reduced rate, is called in Northumberland a "bondager," a name which does not convey a very accurate idea of the thing signified by it, and has in some instances caused a very erroneous and unfavourable idea to be entertained by those at a distance of the nature and desirableness of the Northumberland system of remunerating the hinds for their labour. But, as the system of turnip cultivation which prevails in Northumberland can only be carried out by the assistance of the younger members of the families, it seems not unreasonable that the great advantage of living rent-free should be reciprocated by the obligation to devote the time and labour of one member of the family to the work of the farm

† The *old* Boll, which is here intended throughout the agreement, is 6 bushels; but wheat and beans are almost always agreed for by the *new* Boll, which is only 2 bushels.

‡ In 1862-3 many agreements were made for 2*s.* a day in harvest, 1*s.* a day in summer, and 10*d.* a day in winter.



at a somewhat lower rate than that at which the farmer might probably be able to procure the same kind of labour if he were to hire it in the market; all the other members of the family who work out in the fields or in the barn receive the full amount of what their labour may be worth; and from this source it is, in addition to the small amount paid in money quarterly to the hind, that ready money is derived to provide clothing and other necessaries for the family.

Upon the whole, supposing the hind to be fairly treated by the farmer, that is, to have grain of fair average quality given to him, and to have good pasture and hay for his cow, &c., it cannot be denied that the system is a favourable one for him; it supplies him, without the loss of time incident to marketing, with the greater proportion of the necessaries of life, and relieves his mind entirely of all anxiety about enhancement of the price of grain. It is of no importance to him whether wheat is 40s. or 70s. a quarter, though if the price of it should be very extraordinarily high, he may possibly be induced to live rather more upon barley and oats, and to sell some of the wheat for the advantage of the family.

But neither the hind nor the occupier of the farm (unless the latter happen to be also its owner) can command the nature and condition of the cottages attached to it; and hence often arises an injury amounting to injustice to the hind, the blame of which can only be partially attributed to the tenant, and of which the greater portion must lie at the door of the landlord; it is certainly the part of the tenant to make his landlord fully aware of any serious defects that exist in the cottages attached to his farm, and, when he is agreeing for a lease, to decline to accept an agreement without a covenant on the part of the landlord to put the cottages in good repair. When a hind agrees for a cottage rent-free as a part of his conditions, he must be understood to mean such a house as a family can inhabit with safety to health, and with substantial comfort and decency; and when the cottage assigned to him turns out to be one which is far below this mark, pervious to weather, or not capable of being thoroughly cleaned on account of the bad quality of the floor, or without ventilation, or without a back-door or requisite small offices, a gross injustice is committed against him upon whomsoever the greater part of the blame of the mischief may happen to fall; of course he need never renew an agreement, or enter into a second yearly agreement with the same farmer when he has an impression that he has not received justice at his hands; and, practically, within a certain limited district, bounded by the possibility of *flitting* from one part to the other of it within the day, changes at the May term are very numerous indeed.

**SHEEP AND SHEEP-DOGS.**—The Northumberland range of mountain and hill pasturage has long been celebrated for a breed of sheep wholly different from the wild heath breeds adjoining. They are known by the name of the *Cheviot Sheep*, and are now spread over all the grassy moors (formerly occupied by the Blackfaced Horned Sheep) on the

Borders, and even as far as the northern counties of Scotland. They are polled sheep, with few exceptions have white faces and legs, and are covered with a coat of fine short wool. These sheep are adapted both for the hills and low grounds; only the extremes of the very highest and richest situations are to be avoided.

The breed of Shepherds' Dogs is preserved in the county with great care. They are known as *Colley Dogs*, and are the indispensable accompaniment of every shieling among the moorlands. Their prevailing colour is black, with tawny ears, flanks, and legs; or a dingy brown sometimes spotted with white. Their docility is great, and this is increased, and their natural savageness much subdued, by their being reared in the house among children. Much pains is bestowed on their training. They are taught to run wide round the sheep, and to obey the most distant signals of the shepherd—to run, to advance, to walk, or sit down and guard any quarter, as may be required by the position of the sheep. Barking is not allowed, nor to seize or bite a sheep. Mountain shepherds have usually 2 or 3 dogs; in the enclosures one is sufficient. A well-bred and trained dog commands a high price, sometimes 5*l.* or 6*l.* Their attachment to their masters is very great. An instance occurred 8 years ago, in the case of a shepherd of Eglingham, who had taken some sheep across the high hills, late in autumn, into Scotland, to a fair. Having sold the sheep, he started with some companions on his road home. As evening was closing in, he left the Scotch town without his dinner and somewhat faint, intending to sleep at a cottage halfway home among the hills. He parted from his companions at a public-house, where, according to the testimony of all who saw him, he could scarcely be induced to taste whisky. He never was seen again alive, and his employer, knowing that he had money upon him, thought that he might have been waylaid, or run off with the money. Snow fell heavily that night on the high ground, and the poor young man got blinded by the snow, and being faint with hunger, lost his way in the darkness, and wandered about till he died. His dog waited long near the corpse, but, finding all attempts to rouse his master fruitless, went off to the nearest shepherd's hut. There the faithful creature howled and barked till it attracted attention, then ran a little way, and finding that it was not followed, came back and renewed its dismal wailing. At length the shepherds, suspecting some disaster, followed the dog for some distance, till they lost sight of it; then traced its footsteps in the snow, till they found the faithful animal sitting on the knees of its master, who, wearied out with wandering, had sat down upon a stone, and stiffened in a sitting posture.

RELIGION.—Presbyterianism abounds in the north and west of the county. In Redesdale more than half the inhabitants are Presbyterians. Though deeply attached to their own worship (which was introduced into Redewater by the celebrated Covenanter Peden, from whom a high conical hill near Otterburn, on the top of which he preached, receives its name), they have now for the most part no animosity against the Church, and



but little Calvinistic doctrine is preached at their meetings. Except the form of their service and church government, but little difference exists between them and the Church of England. In proof of the feeling amongst them against high Calvinism, we may instance the conduct of the wife of a leading Elder in the Presbyterian Congregation of Birdhope Crag. She so hated Calvinism and everything belonging to it, that she erased from her Bible all texts which could possibly support the doctrines of Calvin, and where such passages came thick together, as in St. Paul's Epistles, she pasted many leaves of her Bible together, boldly asserting that "such texts should not be found in *her* Bible."

LANGUAGE.—"The natives of this county, of the original race or families," says De Foe, "are distinguished by a shibboleth upon their tongues, namely, a difficulty in pronouncing the letter R, which they cannot deliver from their tongues without a hollow jawing in their throat, by which they are plainly known, as a foreigner is in pronouncing the Th. This they call the Northumbrian R; and the natives value themselves upon that imperfection, because, forsooth, it shows the antiquity of their blood."

"From Tyne to Tweed," says Walter White, "you must make up your mind to hear the *r* as a guttural. And how a Northumbrian exasperated the *h*, bringing it up hoarsely from the very bottom of his chest. And yet in many a proper name the *h* disappears; Kilhope is pronounced Killup; Rookhope is Rookup; and the same further north, where Chattlehope is Chattleup."

"The Northumbrian dialect," writes Smiles, "is a sort of mixture of lowland Scotch and north-country English, pervaded by the strong burr peculiar to Northumberland. It is related of a Scotch lass who took service at Newcastle, that when asked how she got on with the language, she replied that she managed it very well by 'swallowing the R's and gien them a bit chow i' the middle.'"

The constant inversion of words by the lower orders is often bewildering to a stranger, as "they *not can* take us in, for the house is full;" also the unusual application of various words, as when a man is asked for a thing he does not want to give, and answers "I canna want it." The peculiarities of the dialect often lead to strange mistakes during the assizes; thus, when a judge asked a witness at Newcastle what he was doing at a particular moment, he heard with natural amazement the reply, "Oh, I were just a coming out of the foot of a chare eating a brick;" a brick in Newcastle language meaning a penny roll, and a chare answering to a Scottish wynd.

The small booksellers' shops in the back streets of Newcastle teem with literature in the native dialect. Its songs and ballads are endless. The following, from the favourite song of 'Canny Newcassel,' may serve as a specimen of the local poetry:—

" We went big St. Paul's and Westminster to see,  
And aw war'nt ye aw thought they luick'd pritty,  
And then we'd a keek at the Monument tee,  
Which maw friend ca'd the 'Pearl o' the City.'"

Way hinny, says aw, we've a shot tower sae hee,  
 That biv it ye might scraffle the heeven;  
 And if on St. Nicholas ye once cus an e'e,  
 Ye'd crack on't as lang as ye're livin'!

'Bout Lunnun then divent ye myck sic a rout;  
 There's nowse there maw winkers to dazzle;  
 For a' t'e fine things ye are gobbin about  
 We can marra iv canny Newcassel.

"We trudg'd to St. James's, for there the king lives,  
 Aw warn't ye a good stare we tyuk on't;  
 By my faicks! it's been built up by Adam's awn neeves,  
 For it's aud as the hills by the leuk on't.  
 Shem brin ye! says aw, ye should keep the king douse,  
 Aw speak it without ony malice;  
 Aw own that wore Mayor rather wants a new house,  
 But then—wore Infirmary's a palace.  
 'Bout Lunnun," &c.

The farms in every part of the county often have singular and, generally, very applicable names. Such are Cold Snout, Tiptoe, Glower o'er him, Blink-bonny, Click him in, Caller (cold) nose, Pinch me near, Fell him down, Make me rich, Quality Corner, Labour in vain, Seldom seen, Skirl naked, Stand alone, Twice-brewed, and Windy-nook.

The greater number of places in the county have names with Anglo-Saxon terminations, such are words ending in don, a height or hill, as Heddon, Chirdon, Humbledon; in ton, a town, as Alwinton, Embleton; in ham, as Whittingham, Eglingham, Ovingham; in law, a barrow or mound, as Greenlaw, Turvelaw; in hoe, a height, as Cambhoe, Sandhoe; in cleugh (cleofa), a cleft, as Catcleugh, Ravenscleugh; in haugh (haga), a pasture, as Fairhaugh, Featherstonehaugh; in hope, an upland dale, as Harehope, Linhope. Other names still linger which have a Danish origin, such as Redswire, the neck of the Reed, Akeld, *i.e.* Akehild, the hill of fire, and Baldersgarth and Thorsgill in the county of Durham. The wild character of the country, especially about Redesdale, in former times, is shown by the number of names of places derived from wild animals, viz., *the Wolf*, as Wolf Crag, Woollaw, and Wolf Lee, near Hawick; *Wild Cat*, as Catscleugh; *Falcon*, as Hawkhope Crag; *Fox or Tod*, as Tod-holes (*i.e.* Fox-earths), Todlaw; *Brock or Badger*, as Broxfield; *Otter*, as Otterburn; *Grouse*, as Birdhope. The numerous places connected with the red-deer, in all combinations of "Deer," "Hart," and "Hind," are almost too numerous to mention; in the Cheviot range, Hartburn, Harthope, Deer-bush-hill, and Hindhope are examples.

The word Chester (so often occurring as a name in this county), is a modification of the Latin castra, and signifies camp or bulwark, and was applied to many points which were fortified in early times. Such are Rochester, Ebchester, Lanchester, Haltonchesters, Walwickchesters, &c.

An old custom, peculiar to districts inhabited by many families bearing the same name, of distinguishing a man by the name of his residence, prevails in the W. of the county. Thus Mr. Davison, of



Black Hall, is always distinguished from other Davisons by the name of his farm, and is known as "Black Ha'," &c.

A learned paper on Northumbrian names, by Ralph Carr, may be found in the Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

CUSTOMS.—Several ancient customs are still preserved connected with the harvest homes in Northumberland. *The Kern Baby* is a doll dressed with flowers, or the last ears of corn twisted together and tied to the top of a pole. When the harvest is finished half the reapers raise it up and cry, "I have her, I have her, I have her!" the others shout, "What have you, what have you, what have you?" They answer, "A mare, a mare, a mare!" "Who is she?" "A. B." (the name of the man whose corn is all cut). "Whither will you send her?" "To C. or D." (naming a neighbour whose corn is not cut); and then they shout 3 times, and return in triumph, thrusting the Kern Baby into the faces of any one they meet, and demanding a tribute before they will allow them to pass. A *Mell Supper* follows the harvest home; and the Kern or Churn Baby is said to take its name from the rich cream which forms part of the feast. In some valleys, before leaving the field, the reapers raise the kern, singing—

"Blessed be the day our Saviour was born,  
For Master A. D.'s corn 's all shorn,  
And we will have a good supper to-night,  
And drinking of ale, with a kern, a kern, a kern."

In others the variation of the rhyme runs—

"The master's crop is ripe and shorn,  
We bless the day that he was born,  
Shouting a kern, a kern, a kern."

After a death the corpse is watched incessantly day and night till the funeral, to guard it from evil spirits; this is called the lykewake. The miners always carry their dead to the grave with psalm-singing.

All Hallows E'en is called *Nutcrack Night*, from the custom observed then of throwing nuts into the fire. If they burn quietly it forbodes a happy marriage, but if they crack and fly it is unrequited love. In the last century it was always the custom to place a cushion covered with flowers at the cottage doors on Midsummer Day, perhaps a relic of the feast of Lares. At Easter the miners present each other with coloured paste (pasche) eggs. When an infant is taken out on its first visit, three things, salt, bread, and an egg, are always presented to it: in the upper classes a silver crown-piece is added: December is still spoken of as Hagamany, from *ἁγιαμένη* the holy-moon. It used to be the custom, as a bridal pair rode to church, that they should be saluted by volleys of fire-arms at every farm-house they passed upon the way. When the marriage is over, they are still often locked into the church by the clerk till the bridegroom passes a piece of money under the door; afterwards a bench is placed before the entrance, over which the bride, bridegroom, and bridesmaids are expected to jump,

and if not, "bad luck go with them." In returning, all the male friends used to race home to win "kail," two knots of white ribbon, with one of which the victor adorned his horse and with the other himself, and then rode back to meet the rest of the party. When the bride arrived at her own door, a piece of wedding-cake was thrown over her head for luck. In the evening the nuptial ring was dropped into a posset, which was instantly attacked by all the unmarried laddies and lassies, as the one who discovered it would be the first to be married. With the same object the bride threw her left stocking over her shoulder for her guests to scramble for.

A woman, when she marries, always, as a part of her trousseau, procures her grave-clothes, and these are put away and from time to time carefully aired until they are needed. In moments of gloom, a woman will take them out and try them on, and find comfort in the inspection of the mournful linen. An old person, in extreme poverty, finds his greatest comfort in the thought that he still has friends who will "wake" (sit up all night) with his corpse, and money will be scraped together, and saved for years, to provide wine or spirits at the funeral. Even in the wilds of Redewater, as many as 30 or 40 horse-men, and the same number on foot, generally assemble to attend a funeral, and are treated to spirits at the expense of the deceased. Much drunkenness prevails on these occasions. At the late burial of an "old standard" (*i.e.* an old resident), and a tremendous drinker in his day, all his numerous friends vied in their attempts "to wash him down." Another old drunken laird had died, and his friends in long procession were escorting the remains to Elsdon churchyard. As they passed into Otterburn, it struck the whole party that they ought to stop at the inn and drink. However, much against their will, as evening was closing in, they determined to go on, though "He," the corpse, had in his lifetime never passed without drinking. Within five yards of the public-house runs the Otter-burn, and in those days there was no bridge over it. In fording the river the hearse struck upon a stone, and the coffin fell out into the water. The friends took the accident as a solemn rebuke and remonstrance from the dead man. "He never passed without drinking, and he has ta'en his last drink now." So after replacing the coffin in the hearse the whole party went to the inn and had glasses all round, and, as almost always happens, galloped merrily into Elsdon afterwards, in front of the hearse, to get their horses put up.

SUPERSTITIONS of all kinds still linger in Northumberland. Dunstanborough is haunted by Sir Guy the Seeker, Chillingham (till lately) had its Radiant Boy, Bellister its Grey Man, Blenkinsopp its White Lady, Haselrigg the goblin called Dunnie, Denton the goblin called Silky, Dilston Lady Derwentwater, Meldon its famous Meg, Brinkburn a terrible monk, Cresswell a lady who starved herself to death in its old tower, Wallington a headless lady, and Willingdon another lady of awful aspect. There is a general belief in fairies, and in the fact of their still appearing. Rothley mill, the heights of Simon-



side, Netherwitton, and Whittle Dene, near Ovingham, are said to be especially frequented by them. A ghost-dog is believed to follow the midwife when she goes to her duties through the streets of Newcastle; if the event will terminate favourably it laughs when she reaches the door, otherwise it howls. Children are still passed over the Drake stone at Harbottle to cure them of illness. It is considered unlucky to kill a spider, to turn a loaf upside down, or for a blacksmith to light a fire on Good Friday. A crooked sixpence annuls the influence of an evil eye. If a child's nails are not bitten off it will become a thief, &c.

The belief in witchcraft still exists in many remote villages, though the cuck-stool and horse-pond are no longer resorted to. During the Commonwealth no less than 14 women were burnt as witches at Newcastle alone.

SMUGGLING, which was formerly most prevalent on the Border, has entirely ceased since the equalization of duties in England and Scotland; and there are now no secret stills among the fells. One still long defied detection, from being placed at the bottom of an old coal-pit, into which there was a fall of water. Old men in Redesdale used to speak of having seen as many as 30 pack-horses laden with spirits, and ridden or attended by as many armed smugglers, conveying whisky over the moors. There used also to be a systematic smuggling of whisky from Scotland, on the coast. The Vicar of Eglington was visiting the Farne Islands in a boat from Bamborough, when one of the boatmen, hearing his name, said, "Ah, I knew Eglington well by moonlight; you have a fine tithe-barn there, sir?" "Tithe-barn," said the Vicar, "how do you know that?" "Many a time," was the answer, "I have slept there, and deposited kegs of whisky. Why, sir, we always changed horses there." One of the last efforts at smuggling was especially remarkable. A man who lived near the head of Redewater died, and his relatives, instead of ordering his "kist," or coffin, to be made by the neighbouring joiner in England, had his coffin made at "Jeddart" (Jedburgh) in Scotland, and, instead of using the parish hearse, sent for a hearse from Jedburgh. This came to the ears of the Border-rider or revenue-officer, who, struck by the peculiarity of the circumstances, mounted his famous black horse (an animal "so strong and quiet that it would safely carry as many children as you could put upon it from its 'lugs' to its tail"), ascertained the time of the funeral, and met the hearse just on the English side of the Carter Fell gate. He stopped the procession, and demanded in the king's name to examine the hearse. Hearse and coffin were both full of "grey hens" of whisky. He immediately confiscated horses, hearse, coffin, and whisky, and, as he said, "they went away mourners in good earnest."

EMINENT NATIVES.—Among the Northumbrians canonized in early times were St. Ebba, daughter of King Edelfrid, who gave her name to

Ebchester, and cut off her nose to preserve her chastity, 630; St. Oswald, king of Northumberland, 635; St. Cuthbert, Bp. of Lindisfarne, 687; St. John of Beverley and St. Wilfred of Hexham in the 7th century. Other eminent natives were, Duns Scotus, "Doctor Subtilis," who first broached the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception, d. 1308; the heroic Percies (see Alnwick); the Ballids; Bishop Ridley, the martyr, 1555; Thomas Gibson, 1562; William Turner, the divine, and author of the first botanical work published in English, 1568; Valentine Carey, Bp. of Exeter, born at Berwick, d. 1626; George Carleton, Bp. of Llandaff and Chichester, born at Norham, d. 1628; Lord Derwentwater, 1715; John Horsley, author of 'Britannia Romana,' Presbyterian minister of Morpeth, d. 1731; Mark Akenside (born at Newcastle) the poet, 1770; John Wallis, historian of Northumberland, curate of Simonburn, d. 1793; John Brand, historian of Newcastle, d. 1806; Thomas Bewick, the naturalist, d. 1828; Lord Stowell, 1836; Lord Eldon, 1838; Grace Darling, 1842; John Hodgson, though not a native (he was born in Cumberland), was the historian of Northumberland, and vicar, first of Kirk-Whelpington, and then of Hartburn, d. 1845; Earl Grey, 1845; George Stephenson, 1848; Martin the painter, 1854; Robert Stephenson, 1859; Sir G. B. Airy, Astronomer Royal. Thomas Miles Richardson, the artist, 1848, and his two sons, were also natives of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

FAMILIES.—"The English gentry," says Fuller, "who live southward near London (which, for the lustre thereof, I may fitly call the sun of our nation), in the warmth of wealth and plenty of pleasures, quickly dissolve themselves of their estates and inheritance; whilst the gentry living in this country, in the confines of Scotland, in the wind of war (daily alarmed with their blustering enemies), buckle their estates, as their armour, the closer unto them; and since have no less thriftily defended their patrimony in peace, than formerly they valiantly maintained it in war."

"The nobility and gentry of the north," says Grey, "are of great antiquity, and can produce more ancient families than any other part of England; many of them gentry before the Conquest, the rest came in with the Conqueror. The noblemen and gentry of the north have been alwayes employed in their native countrey, in the warres of the Kings of England against the Scots, all of them holding their lands in knights' service, to attend the warres in their own persons, with horse and speare, as the manner of fighting was in those dayes. Not a gentleman amongst them that hath not his castle or tower; and so it was divided into a number of baronies, the lords whereof, in times past, before Edward 1st's dayes, went commonly under the name of barons, although some of them were of no great living. The 2 great princes of the north were the Earl of Northumberland, famous for the overthrowe of Malcolme and his son Edward at Alnwick, and the Earl of Westmoreland for the taking of David, King of Scots, at Neville's Cross." Of the 37 families which Grey, writing in 1649,



mentions as then in existence, and dating from the Conquest, only 10 now remain, viz.:—

The Ogles of Ogle Castle, now of Eglingham and Kirkley.

Ridleys of Willimoteswick, now of Blagdon and Parkend.

Middletons of Belsay.

Mitfords of Mitford.

Swinburnes of Capheaton.

Cra'sters (indirectly) of Cra'ster.

De Lisles of Felton (indirectly), now Lisles of Acton.

Selbys of Biddleston, commonly known as "the proud Selbys," from the Northumberland fancy that they "kept a boat of their own at the flood, and so were under no obligation to Noah."

Cresswells (indirectly) of Cresswell.

Haggerstons of Haggerston, now of Ellingham.

Grey, Earl Grey, the Riddells of Felton, the Ildertons of Ilderton, the Roddams (indirectly) of Roddam, and the Charltons of Hesleyside, are all also very ancient stocks.

Education and its refinements made slow advances in Northumberland. Early in the time of Elizabeth, out of 146 Northumbrian land-owners who engaged to defend the Border, only 54 could write their names. Even in the beginning of the last century there were only 21 schoolmasters in the county, and 11 of those were occupied in the town of Newcastle. The intemperance and dulness of Northumbrian society, early in the last century, are graphically described by Mr. Richard Parker, rector of Embleton, in a letter to Steele, published in the 'Spectator,' No. 474. Those who have visited the county, however, will find that these animadversions only apply to past times, and that among all English counties the palm of courtesy and hospitality is carried off by Northumberland.

BOTANY.—Those who pass rapidly by railway from Newcastle to Berwick will consider this the bleakest and ugliest part of their route from London to Edinburgh, for the lower portion of Eastern Northumberland is blackened by the smoke of its innumerable coal-pits, and the unprotected plains in the upper part are blasted and parched by the fierce winds which sweep across them from the sea. Now and then, however, as the traveller is hurried across the bridges over the Blyth, the Wansbeck, and the Coquet, he will catch glimpses of lovely valleys, with rich green meadows or deep woods. The traveller along the railways on South and North Tyne will journey for his whole course through this lovely scenery; for in Northumberland vegetation (unless corn and turnips can be so considered) follows the course of its rivers alone, and it is only near their banks, or in some of the large and well-protected parks, that any fine trees will be found. Among the largest trees in the county are the King Oak (its trunk measuring 14 ft. 9 in. at the ground), and the Queen Oak (14 ft. 5 in.) at Nether-

witton; a larch (the trunk, near the ground, 13 ft.) in Hartburn Dene; an ash (20 ft.) at Wallington; 18 ft. at St. Peter's Bywell; a beech (13 ft. 5 in.) at Newminster; one of 14 ft. at Capheaton; a Spanish chestnut (12 ft. 9 in.) at Bywell. Holly-trees are remarkably fine all over the county, and are a great feature on the sides of its rocky denes; some of those in the old Trench Wood at Netherwitton measure 7 ft. 6 in., and 9 ft. 7 in. at one yard from the ground.

Several rare plants are to be found in this county, including *Linnæa borealis* and the *Trientalis europæa*, which grow near the entrance of Redesdale. The Cheviot country abounds in interesting plants, and is much resorted to by botanists. Rare ferns are to be found on the Kyles Hills, and on the crags along the line of the Roman Wall.

NATURAL HISTORY.—Whales have been occasionally seen at Cresswell, Warkworth, Howick, and Tynemouth; and the Grampus at Bamborough. The porpoise, angel-fish, lump-fish, gar-fish, and lamprey, are found at different places along the coast; the wolf-fish on Holy Island. On the Farne Islands seals are frequently seen. A shark, 6 ft. long, was taken in the estuary of the Tweed, 1757. Newcastle salmon are proverbial, but they really come from Berwick-upon-Tweed.

Among the rarer birds are *Rallus aquaticus* (water-rail), on the Wallington ponds, and the *Anas faligula* (the tufted duck) upon the moors. There have been serious encounters with wild cats within the memory of man. The badger and otter still linger. The fox is plentiful. Grouse and blackgame abound in the western moorlands. The "whaup" or curlew flies about in thousands; as also the "peewit" or lapwing, wild duck, teal, golden plover, snipe, woodcock, corncrake, and all other common English birds. The eagle is an occasional visitor, as also is the raven. The peregrine falcon is still found, though greatly persecuted by gamekeepers. The beautiful little merlin falcon breeds among the heather, and in winter is a constant attendant upon the sportsman whenever he ventures into boggy ground in search for snipe. He flies about, just out of gunshot, taking the wounded birds, or following some unfortunate snipe which rises near him; and is a friend to the sportsman, as the snipe are unwilling to rise while he is hovering over them in the air.

The proceedings of the Tyneside and Berwickshire Naturalists' Clubs, who have monthly meetings for excursions to different spots of interest, have done much to increase the interest in the botany and natural history of the county.

ANTIQUITIES.—The principal British remains in the county are the village at Greaves Esh; the circle at the Three Stone Burn; the mote hills at Wark, Elsdon, Morpeth, and Haltwhistle; various camps and earthworks, and possibly the rocks with incised circles, which have been found at Bewick, the Rowting Lynn, Stamfordham, and other places; the Bendor Stone, and other gathering stones.



*Roman* antiquities are the great Roman Wall, with its 11 stations in this county; the stations of Bremenium, Habitancum, and Corstopitum; the bridges at Chollerford, and Corbridge; the written-rock on Fallowfield Fell; several camps; the Watling Street, which entered the county at Whittonstall, and ran thence to the Wall, where it divided, the E. branch running by Hartburn, Brinkburn, Glanton, and Ancroft to Cornmills, near Berwick, where it crosses the Tweed; the W. running by Risingham (Habitancum) and Rochester (Bremenium), and then between Chew Green and Thirlmoor, after which it enters Scotland; the Maiden Way in the S.W. of the county, described by Hutchinson (1776) as "the most perfect remains of a Roman road" that he ever saw; "it is near 6 yds. wide, and the sides are formed of large pebbles, from whence, in an easy bow, the interior pavement rose to the crown;" the Wreken Dyke or old Ridge Way (from *ryken*, an Anglo-Saxon word meaning ridge),—called near Wallington the Hurpath, meaning military way,—a similar name is given to a Roman road in Somersetshire.

Of *Saxon* times the crypt at Hexham is the only perfect relic. The cross of Rothbury, part of which now forms the pedestal of its church-front, the rest being in the castle of Newcastle, is also Saxon. Saxon work is found also in the churches of Whittingham, Corbridge, Bywell, Ovingham, and Bolam.

Lindisfarne Priory, Bamborough Castle, Norham Castle, Newcastle Castle, and portions of the churches at Brinkburn, Warkworth, Rock, Rothbury, Whittingham, and Ponteland, are the best specimens of the *Norman* period.

*Abbeys.*—The principal monastic remains are those of Tynemouth, Blanchland, Hexham, Brinkburn, Hulne, and Holy Island. Only a single arch remains of the great abbey of Newminster, and of Alnwick only the gateway. Of the small monastic establishments at Carham, Bamborough, Coquet Isle, Holystone, Ovingham, and Lambley, almost all traces are destroyed.

The CHURCHES in this county are not generally remarkable; most of the ancient buildings are mutilated or modernized; other churches are gingerbread erections of the last century. The following are buildings of more or less interest:—St. Nicholas and St. Andrew's at Newcastle; the monastic church of Blanchland; Ponteland, Morpeth, Mitford, Hartburn, Bolam, Bothal, Warkworth, Embleton, Rock, Bamborough, Alnwick (St. Michael's), Holy Island, Norham, Ford, Kirk-Newton, Whittingham, Rothbury, Bellingham (its roof), Beltingham Chapel (an admirable specimen of Perp.), Hexham, Bywell, and Ovingham. The small churches of Widdrington and Kirkharle are well-proportioned but mutilated buildings.

CHAPELS.—Besides the churches a number of ruined chapels are scattered over the county, many of them of monastic origin. Of these, Bewick (now restored) was of the utmost architectural interest. Of  
[*Dur. & N.*]

Lilburn, St Leonard's near Alnwick, Tillmouth, Tughall, Guyzance, and Jesmond, only portions of the walls remain; of Belford and Beadnell, little more than the foundations. The sites of many other chapels are marked and preserved, where the buildings have entirely disappeared.

MONUMENTS.—The finest in the county is the magnificent altar-tomb of Ford, Lord Grey, at Chillingham. A very fine tomb of the Ogles remains in the little church at Bothal. There are effigies at Morpeth, Mitford, Warkworth, Alnwick, Bamborough, Norham, Haltwhistle, and Hexham. The monument of Grace Darling in Bamborough Churchyard is a beautiful specimen of modern art. In the chancel at Hartburn is the monument by Chantrey of Lady Bradford (1830). The splendid brass of Roger Thornton preserved in All Saints Church at Newcastle deserves especial notice. Scattered over the county are an immense number of incised slabs with foliated and floriated crosses of great beauty. Those at Blanchland, Hexham, Haltwhistle, Newbiggin, Ford, and Cambo, are perhaps the most remarkable. It will be observed that in memorials of this kind the male dead are indicated by the sword (without reference to a warrior), and the female by the shears, or more properly the scissors.

CASTLES AND TOWERS.—In the survey of 1468, 37 castles and 78 towers are mentioned, but of these few now remain entire. They were almost all built in consequence of the Scottish wars, only 3 castles, Bamborough, Norham, and Newcastle, being earlier than the reign of Stephen. Of the castles, Alnwick, Bamborough, Warkworth, Ford, Chillingham, Haughton, Bothal, Newcastle, and Prudhoe, are still altogether or partially habitable. Of the towers, Halton Castle, Copeland Castle, and Elsdon Castle, are the most interesting, as being in more perfect preservation than any of the others. Rock, Embleton, Cra'ster, Whitton, Netherwitton, Belsay, Ponteland, Ogle, Halton, Featherstone, and Chipchase, have either been engrafted into later dwelling-houses, or have had the houses attached to one side of them. The manor-houses which were attached to Cresswell and Dilston have now been removed. Preston on the E. coast, and Langley at the entrance of Allendale, are more ornamented, and belong to a later period than the rest. Belsay is the largest and most remarkable of the habitable towers. Hebburn, Preston, Crawley, Eglingham, Callaly, Cartington, Causey Park, Cockle Park, Bywell, and Bellister, are interesting, though more or less in a state of picturesque decay. Aydon is a fine specimen of a fortified house, rather than a tower, of the 13th century. Of the smaller peels, which were merely fortified farm-houses, the best specimens may perhaps be seen at Tosson and Kirk-Whelpington. The parsonage houses of Elsdon, Rothbury, Alnham, Whalton, and Embleton were ancient peel-towers. Doddington deserves notice as the latest of all peel-towers, having been erected only just before the union of the two kingdoms.



Besides those which are entitled castles, the following *Country-houses* deserve notice. Netherwitton and Capheaton, built by Robert Trollop, 1660–70, are both curious and picturesque; Seaton Delaval is a magnificent work of Vanbrugh, the architect of Blenheim and Castle-Howard; Wallington and Eslington (1720) are built in the style of an old French château. Besides these, Blagdon (1740–49), Howick (1782), Hesleyside, and Belford, are the finest houses of the last, and Cresswell and Meldon of the present century. Felton and Morwick may be noticed for the beauty of their situation upon the Coquet, Ridley Hall for its lovely walks upon the Allen, Twizel for its valuable ornithological collections, Biddleston for its strange position amid uncultivated moorlands, and Falloden as the only large red-brick mansion in the county.

BRIDGES.—Besides the great bridges of Newcastle and Berwick, the ancient bridge of the Percys at Warkworth is worthy of observation; also the high up-hill bridge over the Tyne, near Ridley Hall, and the modern bridges over the same river at Haydon and Bywell; but chiefly remarkable are the lofty single arches over the South Tyne at Featherstone, and over the Till at Twizell.

VIEWS AND SCENERY.—The finest views are to be obtained from Hedgehope, Simonside, Yeavinger Bell, the Brislee Tower in Alnwick Park, from Sewingshields and Whinshields Crag, and above all from the Carter Fell, looking down at once over England and Scotland.

The most picturesque parts of Northumberland are the valleys of the North and South Tyne, and of the Rede, Coquet, and Wansbeck, the wild valley of the Glen near Yeavinger, the valley of Deepden, near Hexham, the hilly parks of Alnwick and Chillingham (which are the only large parks in the county), and the whole course of the whinstone dyke, from the wild cliffs of Bamborough and Dunstanborough, to the Roman wall, with the 5 Northumbrian lakes in the moorland hollows beneath it. Solitary scenes of beauty are afforded by the *Rocks* which, either in isolated masses or in ranges of cliff, crop up here and there above the surface of the ground, as at Wanny, Rothley, Shaftoe, and Gunnerton. There are also 5 *Waterfalls*, which all possess a large amount of natural beauty, viz. the Rowting Lynn, near Ford; Linhope Spout, in a glen of the Cheviots; Chattlehope Spout, in the high moorlands of Redesdale; and Hareshaw Lynn and Tecket Lynn in the valley of North Tyne.

SALMON AND TROUT FISHING.—The salmon fishing in the Tweed is as good as that in any river of the kingdom, but is principally in the hands of the proprietors or their lessees, gentlemen anglers; and no fishing can be obtained, except by friends of the persons to whom the fisheries belong. The only open water, a first-rate one, is the Sprouston fishery, beginning at Kelso, and extending some 5 m. down, on the S. bank of the river, which, however, is across the Border, and in

Scotland. The trout fishing on Tweed is in many cases open to all, and in most others leave is granted on application to the owners.

The Bowmont is a first-rate trout-stream. In conjunction with the College Burn (which is open, with trout in shoals, but small) it forms the Glen, the best of trout-streams, now almost entirely held by the Earl of Durham. For all these, and for the Till, the Tankerville Arms at Wooler affords good head-quarters. Till is very good fishing for trout, with occasional sea fish, *i.e.* grilse, and bull-trout or whitling. At Etal leave is required from Mr. James Laing, Etal House, above Ford from Lady Waterford. Above this the river becomes better for angling, and is chiefly the property of Lord Tankerville and Mr. Cresswell of Cresswell. The Allen is a good trout-stream. The Coquet gives first-rate trouting through its whole course, and is full of bull-trout, which, now that the lock at Whitworth is at times open, will be able to ascend the river. Wansbeck is good fishing, as are also its tributaries, the Hart and Font. Tyne is not much of a trout-stream, but has excellent salmon-fishing, as far as the junction of N. and S. Tyne, and above this N. Tyne (S. Tyne being of little value) has become a first-rate fishing stream, in consequence of the demolition of the lock at Bywell.

CLIMATE.—The best time for visiting Northumberland is the autumn, when the weather is almost always bright and fine. The winters are not severe in this county considering its northern situation, but the springs are bitterly cold. The summers always verify the old proverb,

“ If the first of July be rainy weather,  
It will rain mair or less for forty days together,”

and are almost universally wet, so that the real Northumbrian summer can scarcely be considered to begin before the middle of August. Fuller says that “the limitary proverb, ‘A Scottish mist may wet an Englishman to the skin,’ hath its original in these parts, where mists may be said to have their fountains north but to fall south of the Tweed, arising in Scotland and driven by the winds into England, where they often prove a sweeping and soaking rain.”

Northumberland is rich in COUNTY HISTORIES. These include, Grey’s ‘Chorographia, or Survey of Newcastle upon Tyne,’ 1649; Wallis’ ‘Hist. of Northumberland,’ 1767; Ridpath’s ‘Border Hist. of England and Scotland,’ 1776; Hutchinson’s ‘Hist. of Northumberland,’ 1778; Brand’s ‘Hist. of Newcastle,’ 1789; Fuller’s ‘Hist. of Berwick-upon-Tweed,’ 1799; Mackenzie’s ‘Hist. of Northumberland,’ 1811; Raine’s ‘Hist. of North Durham,’ and Hodgson’s ‘Hist. of Northumberland,’ 1835, a magnificent work, begun upon an immense scale, and never completed. To all these sources of information the editor is much indebted. Other works which may be consulted are the ‘Proceedings of the Tyneside and Berwickshire Naturalists’ Field



Clubs,' societies which have done much to draw attention to the numerous objects of interest in this county, and which hold meetings and publish reports quarterly. Also for the Roman Wall, Horsley's 'Roman Wall' (published in Camden's 'Britannia'); Hutton's 'Hist. of the Roman Wall' (1802); McLaughlan's 'Survey of the Roman Wall'; and especially the learned and interesting work of Dr. Bruce on 'The Roman Wall,' which is profusely illustrated. Many of the ballads of the district will be found in Percy's 'Reliques,' Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' Sheldon's 'Minstrelsy of the English Border,' and in Richardson's 'Borderer's Table Book,' an amusing collection of local stories, traditions, and ballads. The principal castles of Northumberland are described in Hartshorne's 'Feudal and Military Antiquities of Northumberland'; in the magnificent work printed by order of the late Algernon, Duke of Northumberland, to illustrate his castles of Alnwick, Warkworth, and Prudhoe; in Parker's 'Domestic Architecture'; and in Tate's 'Hist. of Alnwick.' For the battlefields, White's 'Hist. of Flodden,' Jones's 'Flodden,' and 'The Battle of Otterburn,' may be read. Dickson's 'Hist. of Alnmouth'; Sidney Gibson's works on the 'Hist. of Tynemouth Priory,' 1847; 'Visits to Northumbrian Castles and Churches,' 1850; the 'Memoirs of Northumberland,' 1862; the monograph of C. C. Hodges on the Abbey of St. Andrew, Hexham; and Bruce's 'Castle of Newcastle,' contain a good deal of local information. Winch's 'Flora,' and Johnston's 'Botany of the Eastern Border,' may be consulted for the botany of the county, and Howitt's 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' and White's 'Northumberland and the Border,' will prove pleasant companions to the tourist.

INNS AND SKELETON TOURS.—Northumberland is certainly more easy of access now than in the days of Queen Anne, when the coach from Edinburgh to London was advertised to "make the journey in 13 days, without any stoppage," but the scarcity of inland railways and the rarity of inns still render a tour in part of the county a matter of some difficulty. The line recently opened from Alnwick to Cornhill, however, gives increased facilities for visiting a very interesting tract of country. The few inns which exist used to have also the reputation of great inhospitality, and White in his 'Northumberland and the Border,' complains of the bad reception he frequently met with in his pedestrian rambles. There are, however, several small inns, in some of the most interesting situations, where the tourist may spend a few days most pleasantly and comfortably, as the George Inn at Chollerford, the Cottage Hotel (or Tankerville Arms) at Wooler, the Crewe Arms at Blanchland, the Sun inn at Warkworth, the Northumberland Arms at Alnwick, the Redesdale Arms at Horsley, the Crewe Arms at Bamborough, and the Collingwood Arms at Cornhill.

In 32 long days of hard sight-seeing all the more interesting objects in the county may be visited.

Sketchers, or persons minutely interested in archæology, will require a much longer period. The annexed *Skeleton Tour* mentions all the

more important objects of interest, arranged so as to conduct the traveller each evening to an Inn where he can sleep.

Days.

1. *Newcastle*. Excursion by rail to *Tynemouth*.
2. Rail to *Hexham*, stopping at *Prudhoe Stat.* to see *Prudhoe Castle* and *Ovingham Church*, and at *Stocksfield* for *Bywell*.
3. *Hexham Abbey*. Excursion to the *Queen's Cave* and *Blanchland*.
4. Excursion to *Dilston*, *Corbridge*, *Aydon*, and *Halton Castles*.
5. Rail to *Haydon Bridge*. Excursion to *Langley Castle*, *Staward Peel*, and *Whitfield—Ridley Woods*. Rail to *Haltwhistle*.
6. Excursion to *Bellister Castle*, *Wydon Scar*, *Featherstone Castle and Bridge*.
7. Excursion to *Blenkinsop* and *Thirlwall Castles*, *Mumps Ha'* (and *Gilsland*). Walk to the *Nine Nicks of Thirlwall*, on the Roman Wall.
8. Rail, by *Hexham*, to *Chollerford*, stopping at *Bardon Mill Stat.* for the excursion to *Craig Lough*, *Housesteads*, and the finest part of the Roman Wall. This excursion should on no account be omitted. It may also be taken by carriage, or by good walkers on foot, from *Chollerford*.
9. *The Roman Bridge at Chollerford*. *Ruins of Cilurnum*. Walk or drive to the *Written Rock on Fallowfield Fell*. Drive (or by rail to *Barrasford*) to *Houghton Castle*, *Simonburn*, and *Techet Lynn*, *Chipchase*, returning from *Wark Stat.*
10. Rail to *Kieldar*. Return to *Bellingham Church* and *Hareshaw Lynn*. Drive by *Risingham* to *Otterburn*.
11. *Battlefield*. *Silver-nut Well*. *Troughend*. Excursion to *Elsdon* (and *Darden Tarn?*). Return to *Otterburn*.
12. Drive to *High Rochester*, and the *Reedswire*. (Walk to *Chattlehope Spout?*). Return to *Otterburn*.
13. Drive by *Harle* (see *Capheaton House*, *Shaftoe Crags*, and *Harnham*) to *Belsay*. See the *Castle*.
14. *Ogle Castle (Ponteland?)*. Drive to *Morpeth* (or by rail from *Newcastle*). *Morpeth Castle and Churches*.
15. By rail to *Scots Gap*. Visit *Wallington House*, *Rothley*, and *Netherwitton*. Return to *Morpeth*.
16. Walk or drive to *Newminster Abbey* and *Mitford Castle and Church*. In afternoon descend the river to *Bothal Castle and Church*. Return to *Morpeth*.
17. Railway to *Brinkburn Stat.* Visit the *Priory* (4 m. from stat.), and take the train on to *Rothbury*, or walk. Drive up the *Coquet* to *Holystone* and *Harbottle (the Drake Stone)*. Return to sleep at *Rothbury* or *Weldon Bridge*.
18. *Cartington Castle*. Drive to *Callaly* and *Edlingham Castles*. *Whittingham Church*. Sleep at the bridge of *Aln*, near *Whittingham Railway Stat.*
19. By rail (or drive) to *Glanton Station* and *Crawley Tower*. By



rail or road to *Hedgeley and Percy's Cross*. Diverge from the road to *Ingram*, walk to *Greaves Esh* and *Linhope Spout*. (A second day's excursion may be made comprising *Bewick*, *Roddam*, and the *Three Stone Burn*). Proceed to *Wooler Cottage Hotel* (*Tankerville Arms*) to sleep.

20. *Wooler*. Excursion to *Chillingham Castle, Church, and Park, Hebburn Tower and Crags*. Return to *Wooler*.
21. Excursion to *Langley Ford*. *Ascent of Cheviot*. Return to *Wooler*.
22. (*Doddington Tower?*). Set out early to ascend the valley of the *Glen* (*Copeland Castle?*) to *Kirk Newton*. Visit *Flodden Field, Ford Castle, Rowting Lynn, Etal Castle, and Pallinsburn*. Sleep at *Cornhill*.
23. Visit *Twizell Castle and Bridge and Tillmouth*. Rail to *Berwick-on-Tweed*, stopping at *Norham Stat.* to visit *Norham Castle and Church* (and *Ladykirk?*).
24. Rail to *Belford*. Thence drive to *Bamborough—its Castle and Church*.
25. Excursion to *Holy Island* (or from *Beal*).
26. Excursion to *Farne Islands*.
27. Walk to *Budle Hills* and *Spindleston*. Excursion to *Twizell House* (ornithologists), or to *Tughall Church* (archæologists).
28. Rail to *Christon Bank Stat.* Visit *Dunstanborough Castle* (*Rock and Howick?*). Proceed to *Alnwick* to sleep.
29. *Alnwick Castle and Church. Malcolm's Cross*. Drive or walk to *Ratcheugh Crags*.
30. Drive through the *Parks. Brislee Tower, Hulne, and Alnwick Abbeys*. Rail to *Warkworth* in evening.
31. *Warkworth Castle, Hermitage, and Glen*. Visit *Amble and Coquet Island*.
32. (Antiquaries may visit *Chibburn*). By *Blyth and Tyne Rly.* (from *Morpeth*) to *Seaton Delaval*. Return to *Newcastle*.

# ROUTES.

\* \* The names of places are printed in *italics* only in those routes where the *places* are described.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
12. From the <i>High Level Bridge</i> at <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Berwick-upon-Tweed</i> , by <i>Morpeth</i> , <i>Widdrington</i> , <i>Warkworth</i> , <i>Alnwick</i> , ( <i>Dunstanborough</i> , <i>Farne Isles</i> , <i>Bamborough</i> ); <i>Belford</i> , and <i>Holy Island</i> . Part of the North-Eastern Rly. . . . .	152	by <i>Wolsington</i> , <i>Belsay</i> ( <i>Harnham</i> , <i>Capheaton</i> ); <i>Harle</i> , <i>Kirk - Whelpington</i> , ( <i>Elsdon</i> ), <i>Otterburn</i> , and <i>Rochester</i> . Part of the road to <i>Jedburgh</i> and <i>Hawick</i> ..	268
13. Rly. from <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Tynemouth</i> , by <i>Wallsend</i> and <i>North Shields</i> .. .. .	220	19. <i>Wansbeck Valley Rly.</i> , from <i>Morpeth</i> to <i>Reeds-mouth</i> (on the North British Rly.), by <i>Meldon</i> , <i>Angerton</i> , ( <i>Hartburn</i> , <i>Netherwitton</i> ); <i>Cambo</i> ( <i>Wallington</i> , <i>Rothley</i> ); and <i>Woodburn</i> ..	288
14. <i>Blyth and Tyne Rly.</i> — <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Morpeth</i> , by <i>Seaton Delaval</i> ( <i>Blyth</i> ), and <i>Bedlington</i> .. .. .	223	20. <i>Alnwick to Coldstream</i> by Rly. ( <i>Alnwick</i> and <i>Cornhill Branch</i> ), ( <i>Edlingham</i> , <i>Whittingham</i> , <i>Callaly</i> , <i>Eslington</i> , <i>Hedgeley Moor</i> , <i>Linhope</i> , <i>Roddam</i> ); <i>Wooler</i> , ( <i>Cheviot</i> , <i>Chillingham</i> ); <i>Flodden Field</i> , <i>Ford</i> , <i>Etal</i> , and <i>Pallinsburn</i>	296
15. <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Gilsland</i> (by <i>Prudhoe</i> , <i>Bywell</i> , <i>Corbridge</i> , <i>Dilston</i> , <i>Hexham</i> , ( <i>Blanchland</i> ); <i>Ridley</i> , and <i>Haltwhistle</i> ). Part of the Rly. from <i>Newcastle</i> to <i>Carlisle</i>	226	21. Excursion up <i>Coquetdale</i> , <i>Morpeth</i> to <i>Alwinton</i> , by <i>Weldon Bridge</i> , <i>Brinkburn Priory</i> , <i>Rothbury</i> ( <i>Simonside</i> ), <i>Holystone</i> , and <i>Harbottle</i> .. .. .	320
16. <i>Hexham</i> to <i>Kielder</i> , by <i>Chollerford</i> , <i>Barrasford</i> , ( <i>Haughton</i> , <i>Chipchase</i> ); <i>Wark</i> , ( <i>Simonburn</i> ); <i>Bellingham</i> , and <i>Falstone</i> . Part of North British Rly. . . . .	253	22. <i>Berwick-upon-Tweed</i> to <i>Carham</i> , by <i>Norham</i> , <i>Cornhill</i> , and <i>Wark</i> . Part of the Rly. to <i>Kelso</i> and <i>Melrose</i>	325
17. The <i>Roman Wall</i> , from <i>Wallsend</i> to <i>Thirlwall</i> ..	259		
18. <i>Newcastle</i> to the <i>Redswire</i> ,			

## ROUTE 12.

FROM THE HIGH LEVEL BRIDGE AT NEWCASTLE TO BERWICK - UPON - TWEED, BY MORPETH, WIDDRINGTON, WARKWORTH, ALN Wick, (DUNSTANBOROUGH, FARNE ISLES, BAMBOROUGH), BELFORD, AND HOLY ISLAND. PART OF THE NORTH-EASTERN RLY.

67 m.

The Rly. enters the county of Northumberland by the **High Level**

**Bridge**, which crosses not only the river, but the whole valley of the Tyne, connecting the upper part of Gateshead with the opposite heights of Newcastle. This bridge, which was designed by Robert Stephenson and T. E. Harrison, "combines the two principles of the arch and suspension bridge, the railway resting upon the ribbed arches, while the carriage-road and footways are suspended from the ribs. The floor of the railway thus forms the roof of





# PLAN OF NEWCASTLE ON TYNE

1/4 Mile

1. Turks Head Hotel
  2. County Hotel
  3. Douglas Hotel
  4. Station Hotel
- Old City Wall thus:—





the suspended bridge, which resembles a vast gallery." The carriage-road is 85 ft., the railway-bridge 112 ft. above the Tyne. The whole length of the bridge is  $1337\frac{1}{2}$  ft., and its weight 5050 tons. The total cost of the bridge and its site was 491,153*l*.

The object was to cross the river and valley of the Tyne on the highest level of the railways on either side, so as to unite them in an uninterrupted line from London to Berwick. The distance between the stations of Gateshead and Newcastle is 3457 ft., a space chiefly occupied by the bed of the river and the steep banks on either side. The latter are spanned by substantial stone arches, while across the river and low banks are 6 metallic arches, resting on solid piers of masonry, 125 ft. distant from each other. These piers are laid on solid foundations of piles and planking, with concrete, many of the piles being 40 ft. in length, and driven to this depth through hard gravel and sand till they reached a bed of freestone-rock. The piers are laid 2 ft. below low-watermark, and raised about 100 ft. to the springing of the arches. The arches consist each of 4 main ribs of cast-iron, each in 5 segments bolted together, and forming one entire arch, which rises 17 ft. 6 in. in the centre. Above this arch is the rly., and beneath it the roadway, suspended by hollow cast-iron pillars, 10 ft. apart, and each 14 in. square, through which are passed strong malleable circular iron bars, binding the whole into one stiff and solid mass.

After crossing the bridge the rly. enters the Newcastle Stat., erected at a cost of 120,000*l*., from the designs of *Dobson*, and opened by Her Majesty, Aug. 29, 1850. It is a large and handsome building, and the effect of its triple, curved, iron-roofed shed, 236 yds. long, 61 yds. wide, is striking. A singular view of the old Norm. Castle is framed by the opening towards Berwick,

This is the joint station for the railways to Carlisle, Tynemouth, Sunderland, South Shields, and to Berwick and Edinburgh, and is now (1889) undergoing enlargement. Omnibuses to all parts of town and neighbourhood, and cabs at station.

**NEWCASTLE**, 272 m. from London, may be considered as the capital of the north of England, and is rapidly increasing in prosperity. It is situated on the N. bank of the Tyne,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  m. from its mouth, and is separated by this river from Gateshead, in the county of Durham, which stands in the same relation to it as Southwark does to London. Besides the High Level Bridge, Newcastle was connected with Gateshead by a stone bridge built 1776–81, on the site of the mediæval bridge and the Roman Pons *Ælii*. The stone bridge was a great obstruction to navigation and the flow of the tide, and it has been removed and a swing bridge constructed which was opened July 17, 1876. The bridge has four openings for river traffic corresponding with those of the High Level Bridge. The two central openings are spanned by girders made to swing round so as to allow of the passage of ships. The length of the swing or opening part is 280 feet, its weight 1450 tons, and the bridge bears safely a load of 60 tons moving on four wheels. It is opened and closed by hydraulic machinery placed in an elongated pier and controlled from the watch house in the centre of the bridge. The piers and abutments of the bridge are made of stone and concrete on foundations of cast-iron cylinders sunk down to the rock about 45 feet beneath low water. The old oak piles of the Roman bridge were discovered in preparing these foundations. The total length of the bridge is  $559\frac{1}{2}$  feet and its width  $47\frac{1}{2}$  feet. From its position, as the great emporium of coals, as well as from its abundant railways and

manufactures, Newcastle is perhaps even more shrouded in smoke and vapour than the manufacturing towns of Lancashire. Still its appearance, as seen from the S., is imposing, as the town rises abruptly from the river, its houses ranged one above another on the steep side of a hill, which is crowned by the principal churches and the Norm. keep of the castle. The older streets, on the hill-side, are exceedingly narrow and steep, and are a great contrast to the broad streets of handsome stone houses and the magnificent shop-fronts of the new town.

In Roman times the site of Newcastle was occupied by the station of Pons Ælii, so called from the bridge built here by Hadrian (Ælius) over the Tyne, A.D. 120. It was afterwards called Ad Murum, from the Roman wall which passed through it, 3 m. above the termination at Wall's End. A number of monks settling in Saxon times on the site of the ancient station established the city Muncæaster, which was destroyed by William the Conqueror after his defeat of Malcolm of Scotland and Edgar Atheling on Gateshead Fell. After this the foundation of the castle under his son, Robert Courthose, led to the name of Newcastle. In the time of Stephen, David of Scotland occupied the town, which was ceded by treaty to the Scots for 16 years. Afterwards Baliol King of Scotland did homage here for his own crown to Edward III.

Froissart has described the siege of 1342 by David King of Scotland, when Sir John Neville bravely conducted the defence. Another siege in 1388, when Harry Hotspur suddenly threw himself into the town to defend it from the attack of the Earl of Douglas, was followed by the battle of Otterburn, commemorated in the ballad of Chevy Chase. During the Civil Wars Newcastle fell into the hands of the Scotch army, under whose protection

Charles I. placed himself (1646) when, after spending 10 weeks here, he was basely sold by the Scots to the Parliament for 200,000*l*. Newcastle was last fortified in 1715, during the Derwentwater rebellion, and in 1745 became the head-quarters of the Hanoverian army.

The Castle, 3 old churches, and some towers and fragments of the town walls, are the most remarkable objects of antiquity which remain—numbers of old houses, gate-towers, and remains of monastic institutions having been swept away to make room for modern improvements. Still to any one with time to spare there is enough left to repay a ramble through the older parts of the town. In the old town the steep winding streets, often staircases, are quaint and picturesque: these are called *Chares* in Newcastle; in other English towns they would be alleys, in Scotland wynds.

The chief points of interest to a stranger, which may be visited in the following order, are—St. Nicholas Ch., now the Cathedral, the Black Gate, the Castle, the High Level Bridge, the Guildhall, Sandhill, and the Keelman's Hospital, in the old part of the town; and Grey Street, the Central Exchange, the Museum, and College of Science at head of Northumberland St., in the new.

Turning to the rt. on leaving the station an open space is reached, occupying the site of the ancient Grammar School, where Bp. Ridley and the poet Akenside, and also Lords Eldon, Stowell, Collingwood, and other eminent natives, were educated. A **Statue of George Stephenson** by *Lough* was erected here at a cost of 5000*l*., Oct. 1862. Figures of a miner, an engineer, a navvy, and a smith are seated around the pedestal. On the rt. formerly stood the old hall of the Nevilles, pulled down 1868. On its site was built the **Mining Institute**, opened 1871. The **Wood**



**Memorial Hall** commemorates Nicholas Wood, who was closely connected with the early development of the mining and railway industries of the county. The Library of the Literary and Philosophical Society, with its well-arranged lecture theatre, is adjacent. This is the largest public library in the north of England, and on the great staircase of the entrance may be seen *W. B. Scott's* historical picture of the 'Building of the Castle,' after the Norman Conquest, and 3 large Nimroud sculptures presented by the late Mr. Loftus (a native of Newcastle), who assisted Maj.-Gen. Sir H. Rawlinson in the East.

**S. Nicholas Church** was appointed under the Additional Bishoprics Act of 1878, as the **Cathedral** church of the new diocese, and so first used on the enthronement of Dr. Ernest Roland Wilberforce as first bishop, Aug. 3rd, 1882. As a parish church this took rank as the fourth largest in the kingdom, being exceeded in area only by S. Michael's, Coventry, Yarmouth, and Boston. As a cathedral it is of course small, but the parochial use is still its principal purpose, and for this it is well adapted. It is very simple in architectural character. A Norman church said to have been founded by S. Osmund, Bishop of Salisbury, first occupied the site, and it is very probable that the walls pierced by the nave arcades are part of this edifice. An early English choir was added, one pier having been found embedded in what is now the north-west crossing pier, where it was left exposed at the time of the restoration of the church by Sir Gilbert Scott, 1873-77. The nave arcades and the aisle walls were built and completed by 1359. The work is plain but elegant, the octagonal pillars being continued without capitals into the arches. There are well-carved heads to the hood mouldings, and along the aisle walls below the 3 lt. windows, arched recesses for tombs. The N. aisle wall was

rebuilt in a quasi-perpend. style about 1832, when the N. and S. porches with their buttresses were erected to assist in supporting the tower. The transepts are mainly Dec. with somewhat handsomely traceried windows. The S. transept was rebuilt by Scott in facsimile, retaining the large Perp. S. window of the 15th cent. The N. transept has a large eastern aisle called S. George's Porch, and a Dec. crypt with a barrel-ribbed vault. The choir is a huge and sprawling structure of very bare late 15th cent. work. A new Perp. E. window was put in 1860 to hold stained glass by *Wailes* in memory of Dr. Ions, a former organist. In 1429 Roger Thornton, a merchant, gave by will "to ye Kirk of Seint Nicholas for repac'on and eno'ments yereof xl. mrez." He also gave stained glass with the 12 Apostles and the Works of Mercy. This was in connection with the window removed 1860. There is a pretty open-timbered roof of 15 cent. date over the church, with heraldic bosses, many of them ancient, at the intersections of the timbers. The chief feature of the ch. is the western steeple built by *Robert Rhodes*, who died Ap. 20, 1474. The lower stage opens to the ch. by massive continuous arches, and there is a good lierne vaulting, the eye into the belfry having round it the inscription *Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes*. There is a good font of marble with the arms of Rhodes and his wife, and the spiral cover is partly original and partly post restoration, 17th cent. The tower supports 4 flying buttresses meeting beneath an elegant taper spire, which served as a model to the inferior but similar spires of St. Giles, Edinburgh; Linlithgow; and St. Dunstan's in the East, London. The height of the spire is 201 ft. In Oct. 1644 the Scottish general who was besieging Newcastle threatened to blow the lantern down, when the mayor, Sir J. Morley, placed his prisoners round it, saying, "They shall

preserve it or fall with it," and the tower was saved. Pennant observes that "the tower is justly the boast of the inhabitants," and Ben Jonson makes it the subject of the following enigma :—

" My altitude high, my body four-square,  
My foot in the grave, my head in the air,  
My eyes in my sides, five tongues in my womb,  
Thirteen heads upon my body, four images alone;  
I can direct you where the wind doth stay,  
And I tune God's precepts thrice a day.  
I am seen where I am not, I am heard where I is not;  
Tell me now what I am, and see that you miss not."

The tower contains 8 bells; the "Pancake Bell" is rung here on Shrove Tuesday. The nave is paved with ancient grave-stones extending under the pews, and there are many monuments. At the E. end are those of Lord Collingwood, second in command at Trafalgar, who died at sea, March 7, 1810, and of Sir Matthew White Ridley (by *Bacon*), a magistrate eminently connected with the town. Other noticeable monuments are that of Hugh Moises (in the S. transept), the master of the 2 Scotts and Collingwood; of the Bewicks (not the engravers), by *Baily*; of the Maddison family (1624–53), affixed to the wall in the S. transept; of John Midforth, merchant-adventurer, 1791 (an incised grave-stone), and a curious cross-legged effigy of a warrior. Since the formation of the bishopric the choir has been fitted with a lofty reredos of alabaster, with figures of saints, a throne, and much stall and screen work by Mr. R. J. Johnson; and a large and fine new organ has been added. A chapel has been formed under the E. window, disclosing the original level of this part of the ch., which was built on a sloping site. The nave pavement still slopes down. In the E. chapel is an old Italian picture of our Saviour washing the disciples' feet, attributed to *Tintoretto*,

and perhaps touched by him. At the time of the dissolution 9 chantries were attached to the ch. John Knox preached here between 1550–52, inveighing against Popery, and giving great offence to Sir Rob. Brandling, the then mayor, who, as he himself says, "did not forget his words for a long time after." King Charles I. attended service in this ch. during his captivity here, when a Scotch minister preached before him, and, his sermon being ended, called for the 52nd Psalm, which begins—

" Why dost thou, tyrant, boast thyself,  
Thy wicked works to praise?"

whereupon the king, standing up, called for the 56th Psalm, commencing—

" Have mercy, Lord, on me, I pray,  
For men would me devour,"

and the people, refusing the minister's psalm, sang that which the king called for.

Below St. Nicholas' Ch. is the entrance to the picturesque street called **the Side**, greatly resembling the old West Bow at Edinburgh in its tall houses and its excessive steepness, which renders it a matter of surprise that the principal road from London to Edinburgh should so long have passed through it. Lord Collingwood was born in a house at the head of this street, and the Lords Lumley occupied a stately stone house on one side of it. l. of the Side is the entrance of **Butcher Bank**, where the poet Akenside was born, the son of a butcher, an origin of which he was afterwards much ashamed, but of which he was constantly reminded by a lameness, caused by a cut in the foot from one of his father's cleavers.

Beyond the entrance of the Side, on l., is a scene well worthy of the pencil of Prout and his followers. This is the **Black Gate**, which once formed the northern and principal entrance to the outer walls of the



Castle. It was built 1248, and was of great strength, being defended by a drawbridge and a double porteullis. The stalls of old clothes, rags, and shoes, which used to cling like parasites to the walls, and almost block up the entrance with their outstanding wares, were relics of the time when Scotch hawkers colonised here, as being a spot in the county of Northumberland, and not within the jurisdiction of the city of Newcastle, where none but those who were free of certain guilds were permitted to trade. The names of "King Street" and "Queen Street," leading to the gate, commemorated the dignity of those who formerly passed through it.

The gate has lately been repaired, and is now the museum of the Society of Antiquaries, admission 3*d*. It was one of 4 which gave access to the outer bailey of the castle. The only other gate remaining is the **Water-gate**, or **South Postern**, leading down to the quay by a steep and narrow approach called the **Castle Stairs**. Fragments of the outer walls remain here and there among the houses. The inner walls are entirely destroyed. In the castle garth stands the **Keep** (admission 6*d*.), occupying a space nearly square, measuring 62 by 56 ft. It is 97 ft. in height, and in every view of the town its rugged and blackened tower forms a conspicuous feature. The walls are 17 ft. thick below, and 12 above. The embattled parapets are modern. Most Norman castles have their principal entrance on the second story, but here the entrance is on the third story, and is defended by a projecting tower, added for that purpose to the main building. On each side of the stairs is a holy-water stoup, hence the small chamber at their head has been called the **Oratory**, and supposed to have been the residence of the chaplain, but it was more probably used by the officer of the guard. It is surrounded by a rich Norm. arcade, restored

under *Dobson*. On l. is the entrance of the **Great Hall**, a magnificent apartment, 41 ft. in height, and surrounded by open galleries, but this apartment was originally divided in height by a floor. John Baliol did homage to Edw. I. for the kingdom of Scotland, "in aulâ palatii ipsius Domini Regis infra castrum," on 12th Dec. 1292. On rt. is the entrance of the **Well Room**, with a well 93 ft. deep; on the l. the **King's Chamber**, with a curious round-headed fireplace. In this room the Edwards probably slept, and also Charles I. when he was a prisoner here. There is a good model of the castle, well worthy of study, in the Black Gate.

A staircase in the thickness of the wall ascends to the roof, whence there is a striking view. The characteristic spire of St. Nicholas is especially well seen from hence. Immediately below is the rly., then the Tyne with its shipping, and Gateshead on the opposite bank. The old town is seen strangely dovetailing into the new. The narrow passages in the wall are very curious; those in Rochester and the Tower of London are larger, but not so remarkable.

Descending to the 2nd floor, the principal apartment is vaulted, with a single pillar in the centre. It is now used for the meetings of the Antiquarian Society, and is fitted up as a Museum. The collections consist chiefly of Roman and British antiquities found in the neighbourhood and along the line of the Roman Wall. There are numerous vessels in bronze, glass, and terra-cotta, a set of (Roman) bronze culinary utensils on 3 legs from the Roman excavations 1 m. W. of Haydon Bridge, a fine collection of seals, &c. But most of these objects and the Roman altars have been removed to the Black Gate. The collection of altars is the largest in Britain. These, with the various inscribed stones that have been found, are fully illus-

trated in the Lapidarium Septentrionale of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. The best of these come from Housesteads, the Roman station of Borcovicus; they include a Mithraic tablet, giving evidence of the extent of the Mithraic worship. [An excellent catalogue, by Dr. Collingwood Bruce, will be found in 'Arch. Æl.,' vol. i. (1857).] A fine headless statue of Neptune preserved here was found in Newcastle; also a small figure of Mercury in digging the foundations of the High Level Bridge. There are many querns, or handmills for grinding corn. The smaller antiquities include a pastoral staff in wood, of the 15th centy.; a plate found at Lindisfarne recording the reinterment of the bodies of 3 monks in 1215; and a copy of the Corbridge Lanx, found in the Tyne, 1735. A picture of the old Exchange is an interesting memorial of ancient Newcastle. Opening out of this room is a chamber with another curious fireplace, answering to the King's Chamber on the upper floor.

On the first floor is the **Chapel**, with round arches and rich zigzag mouldings of Transition-Norm. character, much resembling the work in the Galilee at Durham. The monuments here are brought from other places; one of Elizabethan date is from St. Nicholas; a beautiful fragment of a Saxon cross is from Rothbury. A large vaulted room, with a single pillar in its centre (hollow for the conveyance of water from the upper story), is called the **Dungeon**, from having been so used when the castle was a gaol. The philanthropic Howard used to visit the criminals here, and find them "chained to rings in the wall."

The "New Castle" was anciently the most important of all the Border fortresses. It was built after the Norman Conquest, the actual date, however, not being fixed by any extant document, and gave a name to the town which sprang up around it. In

the following reign (William Rufus) it was besieged, as belonging to Mowbray, the rebel Earl of Northumberland, but was speedily surrendered. The present edifice was built by Henry II., c. 1172; and King John made it his residence in 1213. During the reigns of the Edwards it was frequently the starting-point for invasions of Scotland, and the neighbouring inhabitants were constantly obliged to seek protection within its walls. In 1323 one of the quarters of Andrew de Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, executed for treason, was exposed upon the keep, after which it was used as a place of public execution. James I. granted the Castle to Alexander Stevenson, page of his chamber, from which time it was gradually allowed to fall into decay. In 1782 it was advertised for a windmill, but in 1809 was purchased by the Corporation for 600*l.*, and put into repair. It is all now leased to the Newcastle Antiquarian Society.

At the foot of the Side is the **Sandhill**, a name said to have originated in a heap of sand thrown up at the junction of the Tyne with the Lortburn, a rivulet arched over in 1646. It is lined with quaint overhanging houses, from one of which Lord Eldon eloped with his bride, the daughter of Mr. Surtees, who descended by a ladder from one of the upper windows into the arms of her lover. These houses, which were once occupied by the principal merchant citizens, are now let, for the most part, as offices. In the midst of the open space of the Sandhill stood an equestrian statue of James II. in copper, which was pulled down by the populace after the revolution of 1688, and thrown into the river, whence it was afterwards fished up and made into bells for the churches of St. Andrew and All Saints.

On the S. is the **Guildhall**, mentioned by Grey as the "stately court of the Merchant Adventurers of the



old staple resident at the flourishing city of Antwerp in Brabant." It was originally built by the rich Roger Thornton in the Flemish style; but the present building was erected by Robert Trollop in 1658. At the foot of the stairs is a ridiculous statue of Charles II. in a Roman toga. The **Guildhall** contains portraits of Charles II., James II., George III., Lord Eldon, Lord Stowell, and Lord Collingwood. At the E. end of this hall was the *Maison Dieu*, built by Roger Thornton. This was destroyed in 1823, and its site is now occupied by the **Merchants' Court**, which is worth visiting, as it contains the carved wainscoting of the old hall of 1636. Along the front of the chimney are carvings of Christ restoring sight to the blind, Judas betraying Christ, Mary Magdalen washing the Saviour's feet, and the miracle of the Loaves and Fishes. Above are the Judgment of Solomon, and the Miraculous Draught of Fishes. A **New Town-hall** and Corn Exchange were built near St. Nicholas, 1853, at a cost of 100,000*l*.

Near the Guildhall is the entrance to the swing bridge already described. A merchant of the town one day, looking over the old bridge, dropped his ring into the water; that afternoon his servant bought a salmon in the market, and when the fish was prepared for cooking, the merchant's ring was found in its belly. This ring is still preserved in the Anderson family.

The narrow street on rt. is the **Close**, where many of the northern aristocracy, including the Earl of Northumberland and Sir William Blackett, once had residences. The street is spanned at a great height by an arch of the High Level Bridge. On rt. 3 steep staircases, "Castle Stairs," "Long Stairs," and "Tut-hill Stairs," lead to the upper town—

"Streets of stairs;  
Whoever climbs them—swears."

On l. stands the ancient **Mansion House**, built in 1691, and turned into a warehouse in 1836.

At the W. end of the Central Stat. is the **Royal Infirmary**, founded 1751, standing in its own grounds high above the river, and containing 280 beds. The operating theatre, erected by Lord Armstrong, is one of the best in the kingdom. The medical and surgical practice of the institution is exceptionally large and varied.

Further W. are **Stephenson's Iron Works** — "large open yards surrounded by buildings, the forging and casting shops, where the rougher portions of metal are prepared; the filing and planing shops, in which the surfaces are smoothed and polished; and the fitting shops, where all these elements are brought together in their proper relations. Locomotives may be seen here in every stage of progress." Near this are **Swinburne's Glass Works** and other manufactories. The high circular column on the Scotswood road is the **Shot Tower** of Messrs. Walker, Parker & Co.'s extensive lead-works.

l. from the Town-hall is the entrance of the **Quayside**, where the custom-house is situated, and where the different steamers are moored which ply between this town and Aberdeen, Edinburgh, Hull, London, and foreign ports. The last "chare" on the l. is **Love Lane**, in the upper part of which a large granary stands on the site of the house in which Lord Eldon was born in 1751, and where his father long lived in a situation convenient for the shipping with which he was connected. "On the 17th of September, 1745, the city of Edinburgh had surrendered to the Pretender's army, whose road to London lay directly through Newcastle. The town-walls were planted with cannon, and every preparation was made for a siege. In this state of things Mrs. Scott's family were anxious that she should remove to a quieter and safer place,—but the line

of the town-wall at that time ran along the quay between Love Lane and the river Tyne; and the gates having been closed and fortified, egress in any ordinary way appeared impossible. This obstacle, however, was overcome by the courage of Mrs. Scott, who caused herself to be hoisted over the wall in a large basket, and descended safely on the waterside, where a boat lay in readiness." Thus she was conveyed to Heworth, 4 m. from Newcastle, where William, Lord Stowell, was born shortly afterwards. Some accounts affirm that it was not Mrs. Scott, but her doctor, who was conveyed over the wall in the basket; which, however, is not the generally received version. Lord Eldon in after-life used to narrate how, when his father gave a supper and a dance at Love Lane to all the keelmen in his employ, "Harry" and he always danced hornpipes.

The road along the river eastward leads to **Ouseburn**, with its factories, staiths, and docks. To the N. is the New Road, where the **Keelmen's Hospital** is situated, an institution which is remarkable as being supported for aged and disabled keelmen by their own body. It is an oblong brick building enclosing a courtyard, and was erected by the keelmen (*i.e.* coal-bargemen, see *Introduction*) in 1701. Further on, the road to North Shields passes through the endless potteries, glass-works, chemical works, and collieries, which crowd the banks of the Tyne.

On l., Causey Bank leads to **Pandon**, one of great importance, being a distinct town, which was only united to Newcastle by Edward I. This was the "At Wall" of the Saxons, and here King Penda received baptism from Finan, bishop of Lindisfarne, in 654. Several of the early kings of Northumbria were buried in a stately monastery of Augustine Friars which they founded in the upper part of Pandon, and the

kings of England frequently sojourned there when they came north to defend the country against the Scots; this building was destroyed at the Reformation.

The new part of the town may be regained by the **Royal Arcade**, built 1831-32. The upper town may also be reached from the Guildhall by **Dean Street**, which the railway crosses by an arch 80 ft. high.

At the foot of Pilgrim Street is **All Saints' Church**, built 1789, on the site of an older building called "All Hallows." In the vestry is preserved the splendid brass of Roger Thornton and his wife (1429) which decorated an altar-tomb in the old edifice. This is the great merchant-prince and benefactor of Newcastle, whose lowly origin is commemorated in the local distich—

"At the Westgate came Thornton in,  
With a hap, and a halfpenny, in a ram's  
skin."

Opposite the end of Dean Street is the entrance of **Grey Street**, which is perhaps the finest street in the kingdom, "its ranges exceeding those of Edinburgh, in being more ornate, and those of Regent Street in London as truly as solid stone excels stucco." The whole street, 400 yds. in length, is of Grecian architecture, and is built in a gentle curve with a slightly ascending gradient, whereby its beauty is enhanced. The W. side of Grey Street is divided into three compartments: of these the southernmost is Corinthian, and is chiefly copied from the Pantheon at Rome; the central is Ionic, designed from the temple on the Ilissus at Athens; the northernmost is Corinthian, and contains the **Central Exchange**. This is a semi-circular building, embedded in a triangle of houses, and approached by three entrances from the neighbouring streets. It is 150 ft. long by 100 wide, and is lighted by a lofty glass dome, and is now used as a news-room, &c.



The E. side of Grey Street is divided into 3 compartments of the Corinthian, Doric, and Ionic orders. The second of these is occupied by the **Theatre**, whose richly decorated façade is 120 ft. in length. The street is closed by a lofty **Column**, surmounted by a statue of the late Earl Grey by *Baily*.

"This, with the eight surrounding streets, and most of the other public buildings of Newcastle, are memorials of the untiring energy and genius of one man—the late Richard Grainger, who within 5 years added nearly a million to the value of his native town. Mr. Grainger began life as a charity-boy, and was afterwards apprenticed to a carpenter and builder. His father was a porter on the quay, and his mother a glove-maker. His artistic powers appear to have been inborn, and he rose by genius alone, without any of the advantages of education. The success of his early enterprises, and the intrepidity with which he entered upon them, inspired his fellow-townsmen with an almost magical confidence, and before he had been many years a builder, the fact of his having undertaken a work was considered sufficient to ensure its success. Up to the year 1832, twelve acres of land which had surrounded the Franciscan convent and nunnery remained unemployed in the centre of the town. These were purchased by Mr. Grainger for the sum of 50,000*l.*, together with other property in their vicinity. The irregularities of the ground, which was broken into alternations of hill and hollow, seemed to oppose an insuperable obstacle to any uniformity of building, but this was overcome by the indefatigable architect, who frequently excavated 27 ft. for the basement of houses, and in other parts filled up valleys to the height of 35 ft. The existence of a market and theatre on the site was another obstacle, which was overcome by the speedily fulfilled promise

[*Dur. & N.*]

of better buildings of the kind. Gradually edifices appeared of a description which dingy Newcastle had never seen before. Grey Street, Grainger Street, Market Street, Clayton Street, Clayton Street West, Nun Street, Nelson Street, Wood Street, and Shakespeare Street rose in succession — all situated in the very heart of the town, all occupied by houses presenting fronts of dressed and polished stone, all together presenting a length of a mile and a quarter of street, from 50 to 80 ft. wide, and all erected in about 5 years. It is not merely a list of new streets that was thus presented by the improvements; new public buildings of a notable character were part of the general plan. Thus, there are the New Market (covering an area of 2 acres), the New Central Exchange, the New Theatre, the New Dispensary, the New Music Hall, the New Lecture Room, 2 new Chapels, the Incorporated Companies' Hall, 2 new Auction Marts, 10 Inns, and 12 Public-houses, — besides about 40 private houses, and the three or four hundred shops, which formed the leading idea of the design. It has been estimated that the total value of the buildings thus planned and constructed by one man, in 5 years, at a fair rental, is about a million sterling; and that about two thousand persons were regularly engaged on them for many years!" — *Land We Live In*. The works of Mr. Grainger were described by Miss Martineau in a series of papers in the 'Penny Magazines' of March, April, and May, 1840.

**Westgate Street** (which runs N. from the Central Rly. Stat.) is so called from "the faire and stately gate builded by Roger de Thornton," temp. Hen. IV., at the point where he first entered the town, in which he afterwards made his fortune. Beyond this, in **West Wall Lane**, the largest remaining portion of the **Old City Walls** may be seen, with

several of its ancient towers, which have been the subject of a clever series of engravings by the elder Richardson. Grey states that these walls were built in the time of Edward I., because from the want of them "a rich citizen was taken prisoner out of his own house, and carried off into Scotland."

**St. John's Ch.** is just opposite the station in the lower part of Westgate Road. It is a plain cruciform perp. building retaining the two eastern angles of the Norm. nave, and was probably rebuilt by *Robert Rhodes*, the builder of St. Nicholas' steeple, whose arms are on the S. transept gable. The chancel has been rebuilt, and the whole ch. mercilessly restored. The tower is groined, and there is a good Perp. font cover. Cunningham, the poet, was buried in the churchyard: and there is a monument to him lately restored.

Low Friar Street leads to the **Friars**, where the chapel of the Black Friars Monastery, in which Edward Baliol did homage to Edward III. for the throne of Scotland, is still standing, and is used as the **Smiths' Hall**. A courtyard at the back is now surrounded by the halls of the other different Companies, but the old walls retain many traces of lancet windows and ancient masonry. In the **Tanners' Hall** is a curious old picture of the origin of tanning. Over the entrance of the Smiths' Hall is a coat of arms (1771) with the inscription,

"By hammer and hand,  
All artes do stand."

In **Low Friar Street** is a curious old house, with a group of dolphins carved upon its front.

**St. Andrew's Church** has remains of transitional work, and contains a fine Perp. font-cover. The raised floor of the N. chapel covers the tomb of William de Athol, lord of Jesmond (d. 1387). His brass is now in the possession of the Society

of Antiquaries. The town-walls reappear in the churchyard, and close by at **Darn Crook** is a very picturesque old windmill, formerly used for grinding bark, and frequently painted by the local artists.

**Pilgrim Street**, on the E. of Mr Grainger's town, derives its name from having been built on the way taken by the pilgrims to "Jesus Mount," now *Jesmond* (Jesu-munde),  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. on the N.W. of the town, reached by crossing the **Town Moor**, where the races were formerly held. At Jesmond there is a modern **Cemetery**, beyond which is the village of Sandyford. Hence a lane leads down to **Sandyford Bridge** (crossing a deep ravine, with a tributary of the Ouseburn), where the inscription "Lambert's Leap" commemorates the escape of Mr. Lambert in 1759, when his horse leaped from the bridge, 45 ft. into the dene below. A servant of Sir J. Hussey Delaval had a similar leap in 1771, and both the riders were uninjured, when their horses were killed; but in 1827 a surgeon named Nicholson was killed by a fall in the same place, though his horse was saved. There was formerly an ancient hospital at Jesmond, dedicated to the Virgin; only one of its windows now remains, let into the W. gable of a farmhouse.

The picturesque ruins of the once celebrated **Chapel**, which till lately were used as a barn, stand on the edge of Jesmond Dene, a wooded glen, watered by the Jesmond Burn. Behind the chapel, in a wooded hollow, and under a moss grown arch, with the word "Gratia" inscribed upon it, is **St. Mary's Well**. Grey remarks in his 'Chorographia' that "people came hither, with great confluence and devotion, from all parts of this land," and Bourne that "pilgrims came from all parts of the kingdom to worship here." In the 1st year of the reign of Henry VIII. the citizens of Newcastle, headed by their aldermen, flocked out to Jes-



mond "to kill the prior of Tyne-mouth."

At Jesmond are the villa and beautiful gardens of Sir W. Armstrong, and the charming dene of Jesmond through which the Ouseburn flows to the Tyne, was purchased by him many years ago, and beautifully laid out. In February, 1883, he presented it to the town as a Park, having previously given about 30 acres lower down. The Corporation acquired by purchase  $23\frac{1}{2}$  acres of the grounds of **Heaton Hall**, and the whole, being about 115 acres, now forms a park of rare beauty rather over  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, called the Armstrong Park.

At the west end of the town the Corporation acquired the Elswick Hall Estate, and they have laid out the grounds as a very pleasant park. The **Hall**, a handsome eighteenth-century stone built mansion, is used as a museum, and contains a large collection of models of the works of *Lough*, the sculptor, presented by his widow, Sir M. W. Ridley, and others. They are of no great interest.

The Corporation have shown themselves laudably alive to the necessities of a rapidly increasing place like Newcastle by providing as well other parks and recreation grounds; and north of the town is the magnificent **Town Moor**, an open space extending a mile and a half along the great north road, which cannot be built upon, and will always be a splendid recreation ground. The only drawback to the happy use of these parks and grounds is the climate, which, with its sea fret and the smoke from the numerous works is not a cheerful one. The T. M. Richardsons, father and son, the water-colour artists, were both natives of Newcastle, and younger members of the family have lived and painted there. The works of the father have a charm entirely their own, and had the place not been so isolated as it was when he

lived, before the development of railways, he would have been recognised more widely as a great artist.

2 m. W. of the town are the magnificent works of Sir W. G. Armstrong, Mitchell & Co. (Limited). They cover an area of 50 acres, and have a frontage to the river of more than a mile. To speak of this series of factories—the casting, welding, fitting, rifling, and shell-making departments—as the property of a private firm seems almost ridiculous, for the magnitude and extent of these buildings, their immense development, and perfect organization make them rather resemble a great national arsenal than a mere commercial adventure of a few individuals. Some of the boring and rifling tools used here are the largest and most perfect specimens of their kind ever made—they may, in fact, be said to be almost automatic in the power and intelligence with which they perform their task when once they are set in motion. Everything throughout the long series of factories is on the same perfect and extensive scale. The works comprise a large manufactory of steel, and a shipyard in which anything from an ironclad downwards can be completely built. In 1887 one of the largest iron ships in the navy was launched here, and named "Victoria" in commemoration of the Jubilee. About 10,000 work-people are employed. The works are never shown except on the rare occasions when some society is allowed to walk through them.

The **Museum** of the Natural History Society in the Barras Bridge at the head of Northumberland Street is a large and massive building of stone in the quasi-Greek style, built from designs by *Wardle*, and opened by the Prince of Wales in 1885. It comprises three noble top-lighted halls, with surrounding galleries arranged so as to secure equable temperature within them. There is a very complete series of fossil fishes

and plants from the coal measures, and a remarkable and perfect collection of British and other birds all prepared and presented by John Hancock, an enthusiastic local naturalist. Many of these are arranged so as to show the habits and ways of the birds, and so artistically has the work been done, that it seems a misnomer to speak of them as stuffed birds. They are more like living birds arrested by a magician's wand. There is also a collection of marvellous drawings by Albany Hancock, a deceased brother of John, illustrating the *Nudibranchia*. These have been published by the Ray Society. The same gallery contains a vast collection of the original drawings of Thomas Bewick, the great wood-engraver, a native of Newcastle, with many interesting memoranda, portraits and relics of the artist.

In Bath Rd., off Northumberland St., stands the **Durham College of Medicine**, constituting the Faculty of Medicine in that University (Messrs. Dunn and Hansom, archts.). The buildings were erected in 1889 at a cost of £30,000. The complete design is to occupy one acre in extent. The main front will be 150 ft. in length, with a tower 70 ft. high. The building is to contain a museum (60 ft. by 35 ft.), and the Examination Hall and Library (80 ft. by 35 ft.). There are 18 Lecturers and Professors, and between 200 and 300 students. Six scholarships of values from 18% to 100% are annually awarded.

The **Durham College of Science** is also situated at the Barras Bridge opposite to St. Thomas' Church. It represents the Faculties of Science and Engineering in the University of Durham, and provides complete courses of instruction in mathematics, physics, chemistry, geology, natural history, engineering, and technical chemistry, and in its literary department provision is made for teaching English, Latin, Greek, French and

German. The School of Art also holds its classes in the building. There is no other university, college, or institution similar to this college between Edinbro' and Glasgow on the N. & N.W. and Leeds, Manchester and Liverpool to the S. and S.W. Technical classes are held for instruction in the numerous industries of the north, and will be more fully developed as the buildings are completed. When finished the college will occupy an area of two acres in irregular quadrilateral form, the principal front facing the Castle Leazes. At present only one side of the quadrangle has been built in an early Jacobean style, from designs by *Johnson*. This includes in a building about 300 ft. long, very complete accommodation for the Physical and Chemical departments, the great chemical laboratory for 100 students being one of the finest in the country. At present the other branches of science are taught in this building, but it is expected that arrangements will shortly be made for proceeding with the remainder of the structure.

The works executed for the improvement of the river Tyne by the Tyne Commissioners, under the guidance of their engineers, the late W. Ure, and Mr. P. J. Messent, are well worthy of examination by those interested in such matters.

The tidal portion of the river Tyne, which is under the jurisdiction of the Tyne Improvement Commissioners, extends from the sea to Hedwin Streams, near Ryton, a distance of about 19 miles.

Of this length, about 10½ miles are below Newcastle Swing Bridge, above which, until its erection, masted vessels could not go.

Some of the principal works executed by the Tyne Commissioners are the **Tyne Piers** built at the entrance to the Tyne, the **Northumberland Dock** and **Albert Edward Dock**, with their connecting railways, standage and coal staiths, the removal



of Bill Point, and the construction of the Newcastle **Swing Bridge**.

But the most important work has been the widening and deepening of the channel of the river from the sea to about 3 miles above Newcastle **Swing Bridge**, involving the removal of the Bar and the numerous shoals which obstructed the navigation of the river.

On the Bar in 1859 there was only a depth of water of about 6 feet at low water spring tides, whereas now (1888) there is a depth of not less than 25 feet; and with regard to the river between Shields Harbour and Newcastle, where river steamers drawing 3 or 4 feet of water used to ground for hours in 1859, there is now a depth of 20 feet at low water spring tides for the whole distance, so that it is passable by vessels of the largest size.

Leaving Newcastle, the railway reaches

$1\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Heaton Stat.** Remains of a fortification exist not far away, called King John's Palace. It is said that he resided at Heaton when staying in the north, on the property of Robert de Gaugy, who was one of his principal barons. Edward I. visited Heaton Chapel on Dec. 7, 1299, to hear a boy-bishop perform the vespers of St. Nicholas.

**Heaton Hall**, built 1713, was erected chiefly as a convenient centre to the numerous collieries possessed by the Riddleys, a family which represented Newcastle for nearly 100 years.

**Heaton Main Colliery** was the scene of a terrible accident, April 30, 1815, when the workings which were situated at the lowest extremity of the mine were inundated by water, which had accumulated in the upper workings then disused, and which broke through the roof. At this time there were 95 persons in the pit; 30 escaped on the first

alarm: but 75 persons, viz. 41 men, including the underviewer, and 34 boys, perished. Of these 56 had gained a point which was not reached by the water, and perished from want of air. Their corpses "were found within a space of 30 yards of each other; their positions and attitudes were various; several appeared to have fallen forwards from off an inequality, or rather step, in the coal on which they had been sitting; others, from their hands being clasped together, seemed to have expired while addressing themselves to the protection of the Deity; two, who were recognised as brothers, had died in the act of taking a last farewell by grasping each other's hand; and one poor little boy reposed in his father's arms. Two slight cabins had been hastily constructed by railing up deal boards, and in one of these melancholy habitations three of the stoutest miners had breathed their last."—*Mackenzie*.

1 m. S. is **Byker**. The neighbouring suburb of **St. Antony's** is remarkable for its potteries, that of **St. Peter's** for its shipbuilding docks.

3 m. **Benton Stat.** In the churchyard of **South Gosforth** ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. l.) is a quaint epitaph on John Ramsay, 1782.

6 m. **Killingworth Stat.** This is a place in the midst of collieries, from which the curious in such matters may without difficulty obtain a good notion of coal-works. The **Killingworth Colliery** is very scientifically managed, and is also interesting from the fossils found in it.

**Killingworth** is intimately connected with the early history of the celebrated George Stephenson. He first came here as brakesman in 1804. Soon afterwards he was drawn for the militia; and the purchase of a substitute swallowed up nearly the whole of his hard-won earnings at

one stroke. He was then upon the point of emigration to the United States, but was saved from this step by his love of home and kindred. Stephenson then took out a small contract for brakeing the engines at West Moor Pit; but in order to educate his son, he also had recourse to clock-mending at night for his village neighbours. At the same time he constantly familiarised himself with the working and mechanism of the colliery engine, by taking it to pieces on Saturday nights, thus obtaining a knowledge which he soon turned to account by restoring the engine at High Pit Colliery—a feat by which he obtained his first meehanieal eelebrity.

By the side of the road leading from West Moor Pit to Killingworth, is the cottage which George Stephenson inhabited, and of which he built the prinicipal part. It may easily be recognised by the sun-dial over the door, which he constructed himself, with the help of Ferguson's 'Astronomy,' which his son brought home from school. It bears the date, Aug. 11, MDCCCXVI. "George Stephenson was very proud of that sundial, for it cost him much thought and labour; and, in its way, it was a suceess." "In the partition between the passage and the room his favourite black-bird had a cage, a square of glass forming its outer wall. It was so fond of him that it would fly about the cottage, and on his holding out his finger, the bird would come and pereh upon it directly." "In the little garden attached to the cottage Stephenson took a pride in growing gigantic leeks and astounding eab-bages. There was a great competition in the growth of vegetables amongst the villagers, all of whom he excelled, excepting one of his neighbours, whose cabbages sometimes outshone his. In the protection of his garden-crops from the ravages of the birds, he invented a strange sort of 'fley-craw,' which

moved its arms with the wind; and he fastened his garden-door by means of an ingenious piece of mechanism, so that no one but himself could enter it. Indeed, his odd and eccentric contrivances excited much marvel amongst the Killingworth villagers. Thus he won the women's admiration by connecting their cradles with the smoke-jack, and making them self-acting! Then he astonished the pitmen by attaching an alarum to the clock of the watchman whose duty it was to call them betimes in the morning. The cottage of Stephenson was a curiosity-shop of models, engines, self-acting planes, and perpetual-motion machines, — which last contrivance, however, baffled him as effectually as it has done hundreds of preceding inventors. He also contrived a wonderful lamp which burned under water, with which he was afterwards wont to amuse the Brandling family at Gosforth, going into a fish-pond at night, lamp in hand, attracting and catching the fish, which rushed wildly towards the sub-aqueous flame."

In 1812 Stephenson was appointed engine-wright to the colliery, at a salary of 100*l.* a year. In 1813 (under the patronage of Sir T. H. Liddell, afterwards Lord Ravensworth), he constructed his first locomotive, with rude instruments and untried workmen. It was first tried with success on the Killingworth Rly., July 25, 1814. In the same year, an explosion in the Killingworth mine, which his own courage and presence of mind alone prevented from proving fatal to all the workmen engaged there, led him to turn his mechanical genius to the construction of a safety-lamp, which "would guide the miner in his underground labour, without communicating flame to the inflammable gas which might be accumulated in certain parts of the pit." This difficulty was mastered, Nov., 1815, by Sir



Humphry Davy, in the lamp called "the Davy;" but in the Oct. of the same year he had been forestalled by George Stephenson, who had already constructed the ruder but not less effectual lamp known as the "Geordy," and had proved its power, at the risk of his life, in the Killingworth pit, before "the Davy" had been presented to the public. The "Geordy" lamp still continues in regular use in the Killingworth collieries.—*See Smiles' Life of G. Stephenson.*

On l., rt. of the old road, is **Gosforth Hall**.

10 m. **Cramlington Stat.** 1. 2 m., approached by a gateway with two white bulls upon its piers, is **Blagdon Park**, the residence of Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., M.P., the head of the ancient border house of which the martyred bishop was a member. This property belonged for three centuries to the Fenwicks, whose estates were forfeited by decree of attainder from Cromwell's parliament. The house was built before 1749, but additions were made and porticoes added from designs of *Bonomi* in 1830. The name was formerly *Blakedene*, from the dark dene, lined with forest trees and crossed by a handsome bridge, which runs behind the house on the N. In the grounds is preserved the ancient **Cale Cross**, which once stood at the foot of the Side in Newcastle.

The rly. now crosses the deep wooded glen of the Blyth; rt. on its S. bank was the ville of **Plessis** or **Plessey**, described in many ancient deeds and records. The Mill of **Plessey**, beautifully situated on the woody banks called *Lime-haugh* and *Yare-haugh*, was connected with the convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. **Plessey Hall** (*Plesseburn*) formerly the seat of the family of that name, is now a farmhouse. Some remains of the neighbouring

ch. and hospital of Hartford Bridge existed within the memory of man. The banks of the Blyth, well described in a Latin poem by Dean Ogle (1763), have in some places the rich wooded character, and its water the brown moorland tinge, which are the characteristics of Northumbrian rivers.

12 m. **Plessey Stat.**, l. is **Stannington**, a village of low, long, greystone, thatched cottages, very Northumbrian in aspect. The ch., rebuilt 1869–1872, contains some ancient stained glass, presented by Sir M. W. Ridley in 1772.

17½ m. **Morpeth Junct. Stat.** Here the Blyth and Tyne Rly. falls into the main line on rt. (see Rte. 14), and hence the Wansbeck Valley Rly. (Rte. 19) diverges on l., whence, at Scot's Gap, a branch runs N. to Rothbury (Rte. 21). The town is seen upon the l. embosomed in a green valley, and nearer, crowning a mound fringed with trees, are the remains of the castle. The sea is visible on the rt. near Morpeth, and again at Warkworth, after which it may be seen more or less, all the way to Edinburgh.

**Morpeth**, anciently *Morepath*, the town on the path over the moor, is a borough town divided by the river Wansbeck. It has rather increased in prosperity since the opening of the rlys.; but the borough lost one of its two members by the Reform Bill, and the once famous cattle market has fallen off, the beasts being driven on to Newcastle. The situation of the town is beautiful, in a richly wooded valley, 8 m. from the sea. The *Merlays*, *Greystocks*, and *Dacres* anciently possessed the barony of Morpeth; the heiress of the *Dacres* married Lord William Howard (*Belted Will*), from whom it descended to the Earl of Carlisle.

*Leland*, coming here about 1540,

wrote—"Morpeth is a market-town xii long miles from Newcastle. Wansbeck, a pretty river, runneth through the side of the town. On the hither side of the river is the principal church. On the same side is the fair castle standing upon a hill, longing with the town to the Lord Daeres of Gilsland. The town is long and metely well builded with low houses, the streets paved. It is far fairer town than Alnwick."

The most conspicuous building in approaching from the Stat. is a structure formerly used as the **County Gaol**, built 1821, which rises on the outside of the town, with the appearance of a Gothic castle. The old **Bridge** over the Wansbeck was highly picturesque, but it was wantonly destroyed about 1835, after the present bridge was erected in 1830. The old bridge was part of a religious foundation, and was built by monks who levied toll in a building on its N. side. This building (with a picturesque belfry) still remains; it was first a chapel, then a chantry, then a free-school, and is now the property of the corporation. The present foot bridge rests on the piers of the old bridge.

The Market-place is highly picturesque, and contains a quaint old market-house. On the S. is a turreted **Town Hall** of bold and peculiar design, originally built by Sir John Vanbrugh at the time when he was employed in the building of Seaton Delaval, but rebuilt in 1867, owing to its dilapidated condition, on the same lines. At the head of the market-place is the **Clock Tower**, originally built as a gaol. It was surmounted by two little figures in the costume of the period; only one now remains. Curfew is still rung here. There were formerly gates at all the entrances of the town on the Scotch side, but these are now destroyed. Lord Collingwood lived in a house between the Roman Catholic

Chapel and the river, and was deeply attached to the place.

In the centre of the town is the **Church of St. James the Great**, built 1846, with a good outline in the Norman style, by *Ferrey*. The building is cruciform, with an apsidal choir, inlaid tiles, and modern stained glass by *Wailes*.

"The **Free Grammar School** of King Edward the Sixth," founded in 1552, was rebuilt from designs of *Ferrey* in 1859. It was a place of great resort in the 17th centy., when Charles, 3rd Earl of Carlisle, and William, 4th Lord Widdrington, were among its scholars, and here contracted a friendship, which was influential in saving Lord Widdrington from the scaffold, after the failure of the rebellion of 1715, in which they were on different sides. The school-bell belonged to the Chantry of the Virgin, and is inscribed, "Ave Maria gratia plena dominus tecum."

Among the distinguished natives of Morpeth, were William Turner, an able naturalist and divine, and the author of the first original botanical work published in English, who was born here early in the 16th centy.; and Thomas Gibson, the botanist and herbalist. Mark Akenside, the poet, though a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne, wrote the first edition of his 'Pleasures of Imagination' at Morpeth, and he thus apostrophises the scenery of the neighbourhood:—

"O ye Northumbrian shades which overlook  
The rocky pavement, and the mossy falls  
Of solitary Wansbeck's limpid stream,  
How gladly I recall your well known seats,  
Beloved of old, and that delightful time  
When, all alone, for many a summer's day,  
I wandered through your calm recesses, led  
In silence by some powerful hand unseen.

\* \* \* \* \*

Nor will I e'er forget you; nor shall e'er  
The graver tasks of manhood, or th' advice  
Of vulgar wisdom, move me to disclaim  
Those studies which possessed me in the  
dawn  
Of life, and fixed the colour of my mind  
For every future year."



The **Castle** is of unknown origin, but is supposed to have been founded immediately after the Conquest by William de Merlay. The remains at present consist of a gate-house (the only instance of a tower of this kind with a peaked roof, all the rest being flat), and a few broken walls. It was a place of strength till the reign of Charles I., when it was occupied by the Scots, who were driven hence after a protracted siege. The trenches on the W. were probably raised at this time. The outer walls, though broken and ruinous, are still traceable, and enclose an area of 82 yds. from N. to S., and 53 from E. to W. Turner painted the view of the castle from the bridge. The mound on the side near the town was probably a Mote-hill, like those at Elsdon, Harbottle, and Wark.

N. of the castle is **Stonycross Bank**, where the bearers rested with the dead on their way to St. Mary's. Here **Spelvet Lane** falls into the road; Spelvet in Saxon means "tale-telling," and the lane is still remarkable for its echo.

The **Old Church of St. Mary** is situated on a ridge called Kirk-hill, on the l. of the high road before it enters the town. It is chiefly of the 14th centy. The chancel has been beautifully restored by the late rector. It has a fine Jesse window, with fragments of ancient stained glass, filled in by *Wailes*. The small window on the S. was given by Sally Tindall, the old woman who cleans the ch. The gravestone of Thos. Grey, 1597, has a very curious Latin epitaph. The E. window of the S. aisle has figures of Bp. Blaize and Bp. Denis, good specimens of ancient glass. The chancel has sedilia, a piscina, and a hagioscope in its N. wall. Outside the S. wall are two stone effigies.

The **Churchyard** is entered by a ych-gate, erected 1862, and is beautifully kept. On the S. is a house or watchers of the dead. The high-

est part of the churchyard is occupied by a lofty cross in memory of the Rev. J. Bolland, late curate of Morpeth. The old churchyard cross has also been restored.

E. of the town is **Stob Hill**, where the lords of Bothal used to hang their thieves.

1 m. W., in a lovely situation, near the Wansbeck, standing in a green field, which is broken into hillocks by the ruins beneath, and shaded by large sycamores, is a solitary fragment of **Newminster Abbey**, a low Gothic arch, with a bit of adjoining wall. This is all that is visible, but the plan of the abbey is perfect beneath the surface, and the Chapter House and a fragment of its stone roof have been laid bare. It was formerly entirely surrounded by the Wansbeck, which was partially diverted near Mitford for that purpose. The abbey was of enormous wealth, and possessed, with other lands, the whole vale of Coquet, above Rothbury. It was founded in 1139, by Ranulph de Merlay, who was so delighted with the monks of Fountains during a visit he paid there that he invited them to send a colony to his northern home, where he endowed them with lands. "This is the origin of Newminster, which, emulating the fruitfulness of her mother, conceived, and brought forth three daughters, viz. Pipewell, Salley, and Roche."—*Dug. Mon. Ang.* The first Abbot was canonized as "St. Robert of Newminster;" his life was written by John of Tynemouth, and the Roman Catholic chapel at Morpeth is now dedicated to him. Newminster was frequently ravaged by the Scots, who probably descended upon it by the ravine, which is still called **Scotch Gill**.

1½ m. further up the valley is **Mitford** (anciently Midford,—at the ford), beautifully situated at the junction of the Font and Wansbeck. ¼ m., embosomed in trees, is the interesting little **Church of St. Mary**

**Magdalene.** This comprises an E. E. chancel with 6 lancet windows. On the S. an eastern triplet and good Norm. door. The nave also is Norm. The arches on the S. had been built up and the aisle destroyed, but they were opened out and the aisle replaced, 1874-6. At that time the foundations of the nave were discovered extending W. to the present steeple, but the ch. being ample in size the steeple was built instead of extending the nave. There was an aisle to the N., which has disappeared except the eastern bay. S. of the nave is a chantry chapel. The ch. was carefully restored and handsomely fitted at the cost (10,000*l.*) of Col. Osbaldeston-Mitford, the present owner of the estate. It contains the effigy of Bertram Reveley of Throphill, 1622, nephew of Sir Bertram Bulmer, with two quaint rhyming inscriptions. The carved reredos has been recently added.

Three generations of domestic architecture may be visited here at once. 1. The remains of the old **Castle**, built by William Bertram, 1150-70, destroyed by the Scotch, 1323, consisting of the keep, a massive tower, now in complete ruin, with an area  $22\frac{1}{2}$  ft. square, defended by outworks on the S. and E., and on the N. by the river Wansbeck,—and some indefinite ruins of the outer court, now occupied as an orchard. From the number of bones found at the W. of the castle, it has been supposed that the chapel stood there. 2. The turreted porch and some of the offices of the ancient **Manor House**, built in 1637 (which date it still bears) from the ruins of the castle. 3. The modern **Mansion** built from designs of *Dobson*.

The family of Mitford were settled here before the Conquest, when Sibyl de Mitford was given in marriage to Sir Richard Bertram, a Norman Baron. Mitford and its dependencies were raised into a barony for her son

William Bertram, by Henry I. His grandson, Roger Bertram, joined the barons against King John, in consequence of which Mitford was ravaged and burnt by the king's Flemish mercenaries. His son, Roger Bertram rebelled against Henry III., and was taken prisoner at Northampton (1264), when his estates were forfeited. In 1318 Mitford was taken by Alexander of Scotland, being then the property of Aylmer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, who was killed in a tournament on his wedding day, thus fulfilling a family curse that the father should never see his son. The castle and manor became again the property of the Mitfords, temp. Chas. II.

**Spittal Hill House** occupies the site of a Hospital of St. Leonard, founded by Sir William Bertram, the founder of Brinkburn Priory.

The charm of the country round Morpeth is wholly derived from the river Wansbeck, a name which is supposed to mean "shining water," and which is expressive of its character. This beautiful stream rises under the Wannie Crag, near Airdlaw Moss. It flows first through a moorland country, down Russell Dene, and through Sweethope Lough, and is tinged with the dark brown colour of the peat soil. At Whelpington its banks become wooded: here it receives the Rayburn; at Angerton it is joined by the Hart; and at Mitford by the Font. It enters the sea at Camboise.

Tradition declares that Michael Scott the wizard intended to have brought the tide up the river as far as Morpeth, and for this purpose commanded one of his agents to run from Cambois to Morpeth without looking back, when the tide would follow; but before he reached the town the runner became alarmed at the roar of water behind him, and looked round, when the tide immediately receded, and all chance of



having the Wansbeck navigable was lost to Morpeth for ever.

A beautiful walk of 3 m., which Grose declares to afford a variety of sylvan scenes equal in beauty to any in the kingdom, leads down the river bank (passing the ruins of an ancient chapel of the Virgin) from Morpeth to Bothal (from the Anglo-Sax. *botl*, a house: cf. Harbottle, Shilbottle, Bothwell, &c.).

**Bothal Castle** (Duke of Portland) occupies an oblong knoll on the N. bank of the river, which is here crossed by stepping stones. The most perfect part of the building is the gateway, which is still inhabited, and which is defended by two polygonal towers and a porteullis. The arms of England and France, with six other shields, are carved over its N. entrance. Overlooking the battlements are two stone figures, one sounding a horn and the other lifting a stone as if to cast it down upon assailants. There is reason to believe that this tower was built by Robert Bertram in the time of Ed. III., from whom he obtained leave "to kernellate his manse at Bothal" (1343). Of the rest of the castle merely fragments of the walls remain, enclosing an area of about half an acre.

In the time of Henry II. Bothal belonged to Richard Bertram. In the reign of Edw. III., Helen, the heiress of Robert Bertram, brought his property by marriage to Sir Robert Ogle of Ogle, whose grandson was created Lord Ogle of Ogle in 1461. The 7th Lord Ogle left a daughter, Catharine, who married Charles Cavendish of Welbeck, in Notts. Their son was the Marquis of Newcastle so famous for his loyalty during the civil wars. His grand-daughter married John Holles, Duke of Newcastle, whose heiress married Edward Earl of Oxford. Their only daughter, Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, celebrated by Prior as "My noble, lovely little Peggy," married William, 2nd Duke

of Portland, and thus brought Bothal into the Portland family.

The little **Church of St. Andrew**, at the foot of the castle hill, contains a mutilated alabaster altar-tomb of the Ogles, with two effigies, supposed to be those of Sir Robert Ogle and his wife, Baroness Bertram. The knight is in coat of mail, and round his neck a chain with a plain cross of St. George. His head rests upon his crest (a bull's head), and his feet upon a dog; the lady is dressed in a long robe and flowing mantle, her head rests upon a pillow, of which two esquires are holding the tassels, and an Italian greyhound nestles in her lap. At one corner of the tomb is a remarkable shield, bearing a lion, and a monkey chained by the waist. On the S. of the chancel the genealogy of the Ogles, of whom there were 7 lords and 30 knights, was formerly to be seen upon the walls in old black letter, but it is now whitewashed over.

Near Bothal Rectory is the **Sheepwash Bridge**, with rich yellow stone arches, crossing the Wansbeck in a lovely wooded situation.

4 m. N. of Morpeth, on the rt. of the road to Alnwick, is **Cockley Park Tower**, an ancient peel, of the better class, attached to a farmhouse called Blubberymires. The tower has round corbelled turrets at the N.E. and N.W. corners, and between them a machicolated parapet. The great window on the N. is of the 15th, others are of the 16th centy. On the E. front of the tower is a stone tablet, bearing the arms of Ogle quartering Bertram, with two colared and chained antelopes, the supporters of the lords Ogle, which show that the present building cannot be older than 1461, when Sir Robert Ogle, Kt., was made a peer of the realm.

On a clear day 11 castles may be seen from hence at the same time; 10 real ones, and the imitation castle at

Rothley. A dreadful parricide was committed here in 1845.

After leaving Morpeth Stat. the Rly. crosses the Wansbeck. On rt. there is a beautiful view of Bothal, embosomed in woods.

20 m. **Longhirst Stat.** l. is **Longhirst Colliery**, rt. **North Hartley Colliery**. **Longhirst House** (James Joicey, Esq., M.P.) was built 1824, from designs of *Dobson*. Its gardens are justly celebrated for their beauty.

**Ulgham Church**, 2 m. N., has some curious windows. On the lintel of one is a bas-relief, which seems to represent a knight on a horse defending a lady from two birds. In the village is the stump of a cross, where popular tradition asserts that a market was held during the plague at Morpeth.

4 m. E. is **Cresswell**. The family of Cresswell has resided here (at least) ever since the reign of King John. Their old manor house, which fronted the sea, has been pulled down, but the still older **Peel-Tower** of Cresswell is remaining. It is said to be haunted by the ghost of a lady of the family, of whom in the early times a Danish prince was enamoured. She was watching from the roof for his coming, when she saw her three brothers murder him upon the shore, after which she starved herself to death in the old tower.

The modern **Cresswell House** (Mrs. Cresswell) is one of the finest modern mansions in the county, and was built 1821–25 from designs of *Shaw*. Its chief internal feature is its magnificent staircase, 24 ft. wide, which is separated from the hall by a rich stone screen.

Curious specimens of gigantic fossil caeti or reeds are frequently found by the sea-shore. They grow in a sandstone of clay shale of the

coal formation. A specimen preserved in the green-house of Cresswell is 5 ft. 8 in. long, and from 7 ft. 4 in. to 4 ft. 10 in. in circumference. A remarkable collection of varieties of the willow is to be found in the Viearage garden.

When certain winds blow, peculiar sounds are heard from the sea at Howick, Coquet, and Cresswell. These are looked upon as warnings by sailors, and are well known as the Howick, Coquet, and Cresswell **Calls**. **Druridge Bay**, with fine sands and remains of submerged forest visible at low water, extends to the N.

24 m. **Widdrington Stat.** Here was the seat of the ancient family of Widdrington, who existed here as early as the reign of Henry II., when William Tasea challenged Bertram de Widdrington to “wager of battle” for unjust possession of these lands. Among the illustrious members of this family was the squire commemorated in the ballad of Chevy Chase.

“For Witherington my heart was woe,  
That ever he slain should be,  
For when his legs were hewn in two,  
He knelt and fought on his knee.”

Of this house also was Sir William Widdrington (created Lord Widdrington in 1643), remarkable for his loyalty to Charles I., for whom he raised forces at his own expense, and in whose behalf he fell fighting at Wigan in 1651. Clarendon describes him as “one of the goodliest persons of that age, being near the head higher than most tall men, and a gentleman of the best and most ancient extraction in Northumberland. He served under the Marquis of Newcastle, with whom he had a particular and entire friendship. He was very nearly allied to the Marquis, and by his testimony that he had performed many signal services, he was, about the middle of the war, made a peer of the kingdom.”



**Widdrington** (Wode-ring-ton, the town in the wood) is a village chiefly built out of the materials of the old castle. "License to kernellate" this castle was granted to Gerard de Widdrington by Edward III. in 1341. Sir Robert Carey, who had married Elizabeth, widow of Sir Henry Widdrington, frequently resided here, and hence he rode in haste (March 26, 1603) to announce the death of Queen Elizabeth to James VI. of Scotland. Here the new king rested on his first entrance into his new kingdom. "Long as the miles were, his majestie made short worke, and attained Witherington, where by the master of the place, Sir Robert Carey, and his right virtuous lady, he was receeived with all duty and affection; the house being plentifully furnished for his entertainment. His majestie having a little while reposed himselfe after his great journey, found new occasion to travel further; for as he was delighting himselfe with the pleasure of the paeke, he suddenly beheld a number of deere neare the place. The game being so faire before him he could not forbear, but according to his wonted manner forth he went and slew two of them, which done he returned with a good appetite to the house, where he was most royally feasted and blanketed that night."

William, 4th Lord Widdrington, with his brothers, were among the first to join with James, Earl of Derwentwater, in the unfortunate rebellion of 1715.

"Beneath Widdrington's walls  
A loud trumpet calls  
The valiant to rise for King James."

They were taken in arms at Preston, tried, and found guilty of high treason; and though their lives were spared, the attainder on their blood and property was preserved. Widdrington is with other seats in this neighbourhood appro-

priately alluded to in *Marmion*, Canto II.:—

"They passed the tower of Widdrington,  
Mother of many a valiant son."

After Lord Widdrington's attainder, the castle fell into decay, and was destroyed in the latter part of the last centy. by Sir Geo. Warren. The first castle which he built on its site was destroyed by fire before it was completed; the second, a gingerbread Gothic edifice, was destroyed 1862, only one octangular tower being allowed to remain. This has a picturesque effect, standing alone in a green meadow, backed by the sea. Close by is the little **Church of St. Laurence**, of good proportions. The chancel contains two sepulchral recesses, one flat-topped, the other pointed, which are supposed to commemorate Sir Gerard de Widdrington and his brother Roger (c. 1370).

A view of the old castle was engraved by S. and N. Buck, 1728. This was the building alluded to in the ballad of the 'Hermit of Warkworth':—

"Young lord, thy grandsire had a friend,  
In days of youthful fame;  
Yon distant hills were his domains,  
Sir Bertram was his name.  
"Young Bertram loved a beauteous maid,  
As fair as fair might be;  
The dewdrop on the lily's cheek  
Was not so fair as she.  
"Fair Widdrington the maiden's name,  
Yon tower's her dwelling place;  
Her sire an old Northumbrian chief,  
Devoted to thy race."

The estate of Widdrington came through the Warrens to Lord Vernon, who sold it to its present owner, Hugh Taylor, Esq., of Chipehase Castle.

1 m. N.E., in the flat yellow eornlands, is **Chibburn**, interesting to the antiquary as a ruined preceptory of Knights Hospitallers. The building formed a hollow square, entered by a single gateway. On the W.

was the principal dwelling-house (still almost perfect). This was of two stories, with the windows on the upper floor projecting upon corbels, the better to attack the assailants beneath. On the S. was the chapel of St. John, of excellent ashlar work; an upper floor extended along half its length eastwards. The building was once moated from a neighbouring rivulet, and was used in later times as a dower house of the Widdringtons. It is now divided into cottages.

26½ m. **Acklington** Stat. l. on the S. bank of the Coquet, is **Acklington Park**, now a woollen manufactory. Further W., beautifully situated on its N. bank, close to the great N. road, is **Felton Park** (John Giffard Riddell, Esq.), built upon the spot where Alexander of Scotland received the homage of the Northumberland barons. In Felton village is the **Northumberland Arms**, well-known quarters for the angler.

Near this, at **Swarland**, is an **Obelisk**, erected by Sir W. Davison in memory of Lord Nelson.

The beautiful river **Coquet** is now crossed 3 m. above its mouth. On the l., in a deep green haugh, rises the ruined **Church of Guyzance** near the farm house called Brenksheugh. The remains consist of a nave and chancel, whose E. wall has disappeared. Their character is trans. Norm., of which the best specimen is a capital adorned with vertical strings of nail-head ornament, now the head-stone of a grave. This is the ch. of "St. Wilfred of Gyshes," which was given to the canons of Alnwick by Richard Tison in the 12th centy. On the suppression of the abbey it was allowed to fall into ruin, but service was performed under the shade of a large thorn-tree close by, within the last centy.; and the burial-ground is still occasionally used.

On rt. the Coquet flows through

deep woods below **Morwick Hall**, formerly a property of the Greys, and beyond,

"Not far from hence, where yon full stream  
Runs winding down the lea,  
Fair Warkworth lifts her lofty towers,  
And overlooks the sea."

32 m. **Warkworth** Stat. The town is 1½ m. distant from the Stat., and about as far from the sea. The view is very striking in coming down from the high corn-lands;—the red roofs of the town are seen nestling in the hollow, surmounted by the tall grey towers of the castle, round which the shining Coquet winds, and widens as it flows through the marshy plain to the sea, where the lighthouse on Coquet Island gleams brightly in the sunshine.

The Coquet is crossed by an ancient four-ribbed narrow stone **Bridge** of 2 arches, 60 ft. in span, which formerly had a cross in the centre. On the opposite side the town is entered by a low, arched gateway, with remains of a porteullis, whence a long and steep street leads up the hill to the castle.

Rt. is the **Church of St. Andrew**, with a spire, a rarity in this county. Its foundation is attributed to Ceolwulph, King of Northumberland (A.D. 736), who endowed Lindisfarne with Brainshaugh and Warkworth, together with the advowson of a ch. which he built there. Distinct remains of an early Saxon ch. were discovered during the restorations (1860). The N. wall, chancel, and part of the tower of the present edifice are early Norm.; the rest of the building was probably erected under the Percys. The ch. has been well restored, and fitted up with open seats. The Norm. E. window, of three lights, has been filled with stained glass. In the N. aisle is the effigy of a knight, with the (modern) inscription, "the effigy of Sir Hugh de Morwick, who gave the common to this town of Warkworth." Sir Hugh was an eminent Judge of the



Court answering to that of Common Pleas in temp. Henry II.

The **Castle** (Duke of Northumberland) occupies the apex of a peninsula, which is surrounded on three sides by the Coquet. The keep, which occupies its N. side, is further raised by an artificial mount. Its form is peculiar; the main building is square, with the angles cut away, and it has a turret projecting at right angles in the centre of each side, and terminating in a semi-hexagon. These projections are of equal height with the rest of the keep, and from the centre rises a lofty tower. On each angle of each tower is a shield supported by a knight or an angel. The roof was stripped of its lead in 1672, by one Clark, the family auditor, who obtained a gift of the materials from the then Countess of Northumberland, and the whole building was allowed to fall into decay after Alnwick came into the hands of the family. It was a question with the 1st Duke whether Alnwick or Warkworth were most fitted for the ducal residence, Alnwick being then almost as untenable as Warkworth. When he decided in favour of Alnwick, he still caused the partial restoration of this keep, and several rooms have been fitted up with oak carvings and tapestry.

The keep is entered by a flight of steps, leading to a door in the S. turret. Reached by a perpendicular hole in the floor of one of the rooms on the ground floor, is the dungeon, 12 ft. square, into which prisoners must have been let down by cords, and where they must have remained in total darkness. Approached by a few steps from this was the state-prison. The great Baronial Hall is 69 ft. long, 24 broad, and 20 high. The fire-place was formerly a recess in one of the walls, and the smoke escaped through a hole in the ceiling.

The Court-yard on the S. of the keep, encloses an area of more than an acre of ground, surrounded by old walls and towers, and approached by a gateway on the W., and another, of three arches, on the S. A turret, containing a newel staircase, and surmounted by a slender spire, anciently called Cradyfargus, a picturesque feature in all distant views of the building, was attached to the **Chapel**. The **Lion Tower**, or gatehouse, is named from the quaint figure of a lion on its E. side, and was probably built by Henry, 4th Lord Percy, and 1st Earl of Northumberland, c. 1400. The outer bailey walls are older, probably of the 12th centy.

In the reign of Henry II. the castle belonged to Roger Fitz-Richard, who held it by service of one knight's fee. Edward I. surnamed the family "De Clavering," from another manor which they held in Essex.

In the reign of Edward III. the estates (in default of issue) fell by bequest to the King, who granted them to the 2nd Lord Percy, ancestor of the Earls of Northumberland, instead of 500 marks, which he had agreed to pay to Sir Henry Percy, then Governor of Berwick, for life, out of the customs of Berwick. Warkworth continued in the hands of the Percys till 1405, when Henry IV. besieged and took Warkworth and Prudhoe, and the estates of Henry, 1st Earl of Northumberland, were forfeited for high treason. The castle was then granted to Roger Umfraville, whose constable here was Harding the Chronicler. The Percys were restored in 1414, but falling with the house of Lancaster, were again attainted by the first parliament of Edward IV., when their estates were forfeited and given to George, Duke of Clarence, to assist him in supporting the dignity of Lieutenant of Ireland. At the same time Robert, 1st Lord Ogle, was made Constable of this and others of

his castles. In the 12th year of the same reign, Henry Percy, son of the Earl killed at Towton, was restored to all his family honours, which have descended to the present owner.

Shakespeare lays part of the scene of his 'Henry IV.' in Warkworth Castle. Mr. Forster and Lord Widdrington proclaimed James III. at Warkworth in 1715. Warkworth gave the title of Baron to Algernon Seymour, Duke of Somerset, Oct. 3, 1749; it is now one of the titles of the Duke of Northumberland.

A winding path on the W. side of the castle hill leads to "the rocks and hanging grove," through which a path follows the banks of the Coquet to the famous Hermitage. The views from these woods are the loveliest of sylvan scenery, the broken walls of the castle rising above the varied foliage, and being reflected in the clear windings of the river. The stream must be crossed by a ferry-boat ( $\frac{3}{4}$  m.) to the **Hermitage of Warkworth**, a perfect and almost unique relic of its kind, and one well known from Bishop Percy's ballad, which is still one of the most popular in the English language, in spite of Dr. Johnson's ridicule of it.

"It is the universal tradition, that the first hermit was one of the old Bertram family, and imposed this penance upon himself to expiate the murder of his brother. Some have imagined that it was the same Bertram that endowed Brinkburn Priory and built Brenksheugh (Guyzance) chapel, both of which stand in the same romantic valley, higher up the river. But Brinkburn Priory was founded in the reign of King Henry I., whereas the form of the Gothic windows in this chapel, especially of those near the altar, is found rather to resemble the style of architecture that prevailed about the reign of King Edward III. And, indeed, that the sculpture in this chapel cannot be much older, appears

from the crest which is placed at the lady's feet on the tomb; for Camden tells us that armorial crests did not become hereditary till about the reign of Edward II. Dr. Percy informs us, on good authority, that the memory of the first hermit was held in such regard and veneration by the Percy family, that they afterwards maintained a chantry-priest to reside in the hermitage, and celebrate mass in the chapel; whose allowance, uncommonly liberal and munificent, was continued down to the dissolution of the monasteries; and then the whole salary, together with the hermitage and all its dependencies, reverted back to the family, having never been endowed in mortmain. We have no record which fixes the date of the foundation, or gives any particular account of the first hermit."

—*Mackenzie*.

The story, as embellished by Bp. Percy, is this: that Sir Bertram, Lord of Bothal Castle, loved the beautiful Isabel, daughter of the neighbouring Lord of Widdrington. She returned his love; but, to try his constancy, sent a maiden with a helmet, which she bade him prove "where sharpest blows are tried," before giving him her hand. The helmet was presented to Sir Bertram while he was feasting with Lord Percy in the hall at Alnwick, and was received with joyful acclamations. To prove the helmet, Percy appointed a day for marching against the Scots, when Sir Bertram greatly distinguished himself, but was seriously wounded, and carried, weltering in his gore, to the border castle of Wark. Isabel, overwhelmed with grief, set out to nurse him, attended by two yeomen, but they were intercepted by a Scottish chieftain, who slew her guards, and carried her off. When Bertram recovered, he wandered with his brother in search of her, and both discovered her prison at the same time. The brother had almost effected her escape, when he



was overtaken by Sir Bertram, who, mistaking him for an enemy, slew him in mortal combat, before they could recognize each other. Isabel also, in trying to interpose, was accidentally slain, only having time to disclose the heroic disinterestedness of the brother. Sir Bertram, in his anguish, bestowed his lands to feed the poor, and retired to this retreat, given him by Lord Percy, where he scooped out the hermitage, with the tomb and effigy of his lost love, and his own figure at her feet in an attitude of eternal repentance.

The hermitage is approached from the river by a flight of steps. The outer apartment is of masonry, about 18 ft. square, and built up against the side of the rock. The doorway retains its ancient hinges. On the S. side of this apartment, opposite the entrance, a door leads to an outside seat, overlooking the river. On this side of the room are two windows, which bear the marks of iron grating, and also a closet. By holes cut in the rock it seems as if timbers had been lodged therein for the flooring of an upper chamber. This structure is of ashlar work, and appears to be of more modern date than the cells formed in the rock. 17 steps lead from hence to a tiny vestibule, with a seat on either side. Over the inner doorway are traces of the inscription, "Sunt mihi lachrymæ meæ cibo interdiu et noctu." This is the entrance of the principal apartment, or chapel, hewn out of the freestone rock, 18 ft. in length, but not more than  $7\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in width or height. The groined roof springs from two semi-hexagonal pillars. At the E. end is an altar, ascended by two steps. Above is a niche for a crucifix, and the remains of a glory. On the rt. is a recess containing an altar-tomb, with the time-worn figure of a lady. Near the feet is a bason for holy water. At the foot of the tomb, the figure of the hermit is sculptured on the wall, kneeling, with his head on

[*Dur. & N.*]

his right hand. Above the inner door is a shield with arms. On l. of the altar is a two-mullioned window in the partitioned wall. An inner apartment is reached from the chapel by a doorway, which is surmounted by a shield, with the Crucifixion and emblems of the Passion. This apartment, about 5 ft. wide, also contains an altar, lighted by the aforesaid window, through which a person kneeling at the inner altar could still look upon the tomb. On the N. of this chamber is a recess for a couch, which is so placed that by a niche, cut slantwise, the person lying upon it could still see the tomb. Hence a doorway, now much decayed, leads to a tiny outside cloister, overlooking the river. The winding steps cut in the upper rock are supposed to have led to the hermit's garden. All is still as described in the ballad, when

"The hermitage they view'd,  
Deep-hewn within a craggy cliff,  
And overhung with wood.

"And near a flight of shapely steps,  
All cut with nicest skill,  
And piercing through a stony arch,  
Ran winding up the hill.

"There, deck'd with many a flower and herb  
The hermit's garden stands;  
With fruitful trees in shady rows,  
All planted by his hands.

"Then, scoop'd within the solid rock,  
Three sacred vaults he shows,  
The chief, a chapel, neatly arch'd,  
On branching columns rose.

"Each proper ornament was there  
That should a chapel grace;  
The lattice for confession framed,  
And holy water vase.

"O'er either door a sacred text  
Invites to godly fear;  
And in a little scutcheon hung  
The cross, and crown, and spear.

"Up to the altar's ample breadth  
Two easy steps ascend;  
And near, a glimmering solemn light  
Two well-wrought windows lend.

"Beside the altar rose a tomb,  
All in the living stone;  
On which a young and beauteous maid  
In godly sculpture shone.

“ A kneeling angel, fairly carved,  
 Lean'd hovering o'er her breast ;  
 A weeping warrior at her feet ;  
 And near to these her crest.”

The woods on the banks of the Coquet are famous for their blackberries, which are here called “bumblekites,” and their collectors “bumblekiters.” They are gathered before Michaelmas for puddings or preserves. An old proverb tells that “the devil goes into the blackberries on Michaelmas-day.”

The river is much resorted to by fishers, and is celebrated in many old angling songs.

“ The Coquet for ever ! the Coquet for aye !  
 The Coquet, the king o' the stream and  
 the brae,  
 Frae his high mountain throne to his bed  
 in the sea,  
 Oh ! where shall we find such a river as he ?  
 Then blessings be on him, and lang may  
 he glide,  
 The fisherman's home, and the fisherman's  
 pride ;  
 From Harden's green hill to old Wark-  
 worth sae grey,  
 The Coquet for ever ! the Coquet for aye ! ”

The prudence of the maidens of Coquetdale is celebrated in the lines—

“ The lasses of Tyne, who fearlessly shine,  
 Are mirrors of modesty too :  
 But the lasses of Coquet, put all in their  
 pocket ;  
 Go then to Coquet and woo.”

At the mouth of the Coquet,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.E. of Warkworth, is the village of **Amble**. Here, on the ridge of the hill, is a ruined wall, with a Gothic window, a fragment of a monastic building, where the monks took toll and received thank-offerings from vessels going up the river to the Castle. Below, at the mouth of the river, is the harbour, which is only used for small vessels. Opposite lies Coquet Isle, with its white lighthouse and wall. There is a striking view on looking back across the broad still water and level fields to the castle on its height.

Between Amble and Togston is a

picturesque gateway of the demolished manor-house, called **Gloster Hall**.

**Coquet Island** is mentioned by Bede as a resort of monks in the time even of St. Cuthbert. It contained a cell of Benedictine monks belonging to Tynemouth, of which a small fragment remains. The ancient fortification which once guarded the island has been turned into a lighthouse. “It stondith,” says Leland, “upon a very good vayne of secoles, and in the ebb men digge in the shore by the clives.” It was in coming to visit her brother, who kept the light here, that Grace Darling caught the illness of which she died. The rocks have frequently been the scene of terrible shipwrecks. On Nov. 14, 1821, the ‘Catherine of Sunderland’ was lost on the N. end of the island, with a crew of nine men, who clung to the rigging for many hours, imploring assistance from an immense crowd of people who were within reach of their cries, but who were unable to assist them from the absence of a life-boat. The island was garrisoned by the Scotch during the Civil Wars with 200 men and 7 pieces of cannon. It is about 16 acres in extent, and is covered with grass, though all other vegetation is destroyed by the fierce winds to which it is exposed. Till late years it was overrun by swarms of white Angola rabbits, which were originally introduced by the Duke of Northumberland, but increased by thousands; they were destroyed after the building of the lighthouse.

$34\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Bilton** Junct. Stat. Rt. **Alnmouth**, at the mouth of the river Alne. The red roofs of the village, which is frequented as a bathing-place in the summer, erect a green promontory between the river and the sea. This is an ancient chapelry, in the parish of Lesbury, and was given with it by Eustace and Beatrix de Vesci to Baldwin their clerk in



1147, to found the Abbey of Alnwick. It is also a township and manor, of which the Duke of Northumberland is lord. The Burgage tenants held their Burgages by the tenure of keeping watch and ward on the Beacon Hill, which they were bound to supply with fire-pans and two "hobbelaws," or little horses, and men, who should be always ready to ride and give an alarm to the lord of the barony. The **Church Hill**, now almost washed away by the tide, was formerly crowned by a large church, dedicated to St. John. Here a **Synod** was held A.D. 684 (the Synod of Twyford-on-Aln), "in the presence of the devout and God-loved King Egfrid, at which Archbishop Theodore of happy memory presided," when St. Cuthbert was elected bishop of Lindisfarne. In earlier times the Church Hill must have been a famous place of worship, for in 1784 an ancient Saxon cross, part of which is now in Alnwick Castle, was dug up there, bearing the inscription, "Mæredeth meh wo,"—"Mæredeth me wrought;" indeed in the olden time it was called Woden's church, and was probably a place of worship before the days of Christianity. The adjoining township is still called the township of Woden.

A very perfect **Camp** on the common occupies high ground with a wide view. Its site is called the **Beacon Hill**, and takes in part of Marden Farm, a name derived from Mare and Dun, the sea-camp or fortress. McLaughlan considers that this was the earliest stronghold, and that Lesbury (a little W.) was the second residence of the chief, who finally migrated to Alnwick, for *Les* means "residence of a chief," as at Liskeard in Cornwall, Llysddinan in Wales, Lisburn and Lismore in Ireland. (See *Dixon's Hist. of Alnmouth*.) Percival Stockdale was vicar of Long Houghton and Lesbury, where he died 1811.

In the sea and river near Aln-

mouth, an *oyster-bed* was formed on the French system, by the late Duke of Northumberland. An ample supply of mussels is already provided for the use of the fishermen for bait, at the mouth and slaky parts of the river.

A branch line of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. turns off l. to

$36\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Alnwick Junct. Stat.** Branch line to Wooler and Cornhill: see Rte. 22. Omnibuses meet all the trains. A key of the parks is kept at the Northumberland Arms for the use of visitors.

**Alnwick**, formerly the second town in Northumberland in population and importance, is situated on a sloping hill above the river Aln. It was formerly surrounded by walls—attributed to the 2nd Earl (son of Hotspur) about 1434—and entered by four gates, viz., Clayport, Pottergate, Bailiffgate, and Bondgate. Of these only the last remains; but the names of the others are still attached to the streets which led to them. The town is old-fashioned, and retains several ancient buildings.

On leaving the Stat. a pillar is seen on the rt. surmounted by the stiff-tailed lion once so familiar on the top of Northumberland House. This was put up by the tenantry as a token of gratitude to Hugh, 2nd Duke of Northumberland, in 1816.

rt. is the Plough Inn, formerly the old house of the Forsters, bearing the date 1714, and the motto—

"That which your father old  
Hath purchased and left you to possess,  
Do you dearly hold,  
To shew his worthiness."

The road now passes under **Bondgate**, a grim, blackened pile, built by Henry, 1st Earl of Northumberland (and father of Hotspur), and bearing an almost obliterated lion upon its front. On rt., in Bondgate,

is a curious old house bearing the Percy crescent; l. is the **Town-hall**, with a quaint tower, and near it **St. Michael's Pant**. Further l., heading a side street, is **Pottergate Tower**, containing a large clock, built in 1768 on the site of the old gateway of the same name.

**St. Paul's Church**, a large modern edifice (1846) in the upper part of the town, has a very beautiful E. window, representing "Paul preaching at Antioch," executed at Munich, 1856, in memory of Hugh, 3rd Duke of Northumberland, the founder of the church. It has been objected that this is rather a beautiful picture than a window, being at variance with the English conception of stained glass. In the N. aisle is the immense altar-tomb of the 3rd duke (d. 1847), with his coronetted effigy in white marble, by *Carew*, his feet resting upon a huge lion.

**St. Michael's** (the old parish) **Church** (138 ft. by 62) in the lower town, near the Castle, is a fine perpendicular building, with a late Perp. tower and step-buttresses at each angle, and a S. aisle with good Perp. windows and pinnaled buttresses. At the S.E. angle is a quaint Italian turret, with winding stone staircase, giving access to the roof, on which there was formerly at this point a chamber or shelter, perhaps a lookout station. In the interior, the pillars of the chancel are very remarkable, their capitals adorned with rich rope-mouldings, one bearing the crescent and locket or "terret" of the Percys. The chancel was modernized in 1781 by artists who were at that time employed upon the gingerbread-Gothic decorations of the castle. It is surrounded by oak stalls, for the ducal family. At the E. end of the ch. are three monumental effigies, two of them canopied; one is a female, believed to be Isabella, wife of William de Vesei, last Baron of Alnwick; two are males. In the baptistery near the

W. end are two curious figures, dug up under the N. aisle in 1818, one royal, though the head and crown are modern, and with the lion and antelope carved on its pedestal, badges of the house of Lancaster; the other a naked St. Sebastian, with a modern head, pierced with arrows. Two of the bells are ancient, with inscriptions. In the churchyard several fragments of ancient tombstones have been dug up and are worthy of notice. One bears the inscription—"Uxor Simois"—the wife of Simon. A Simon de Lueker was one of the benefactors of Alnwick Abbey. In the churchyard is the grave of Archdeacon Singleton, who died at the Castle, 1842. Opposite, is a fountain, with St. Michael triumphing over Satan.

Below St. Michael's is **Canongate**, by which the monks came up from Alnwick Abbey. Rt. is the entrance of **Walkergate** (probably the ancient Watergate), containing the ruins of **St. Mary's Chantry**.

Jonathan Harle, author of 'Scripture Physie,' was a minister at Alnwick 1693-1729, where he is buried. His Latin epitaph is probably by Horsley the antiquary, who succeeded him in the pulpit.

The **Freemen of Alnwick** are a body corporate by prescription, and can only be admitted to the privileges of the borough by descent, or seven years' service to a freeman. The curious ceremonies connected from ancient times with reception into the body were carried out till within the last few years. On the eve of St. Mark's Day the candidates gave in their names and qualifications, and took the oath at the town-hall, after which they were escorted home with music and a procession. On the following morning (April 25) the candidates, armed with swords, and on horseback, assembled in the market-place, where they were joined by the bailiffs of the duke. They were then preceded by a band of music,



and accompanied by a long procession to the Freeman's Hill, 4 m. S.W., where they dismounted, and were dressed in white, in allusion to the word "candidatus." Thus attired, they were compelled to plunge into the Freeman's Well, a stagnant pool, 20 yds. long, and filled for the occasion with snares and pitfalls. This custom, it is said, was due to the malice of King John, who himself tumbled into the pool when out hunting, and then declared that none should gain the freedom of Alnwick without sharing his fate. After struggling through the pool, the candidates were considered to be admitted, and resuming their usual dress, remounted, and made the circuit of the boundaries, alighting at every half-mile to place a stone on a cairn as a landmark, after which they raced over the town-moor, the foremost "winning the boundaries," and obtaining the triumphs of the day. In the evening they were entertained at the castle, and a holly-tree was planted before each of their doors, as a signal for their friends to assemble and make merry with them.

On the Sunday evening preceeding the great July fair 2 or 4 representatives of the different townships which owe service to the Duke of Northumberland assemble at the castle, and then are posted to keep watch and ward in different parts of the town from dusk to midnight, when they disperse to assemble again in the early morning. By this service, which is a memorial of the days when the Scots were wont to make incursions at fair-time, the townships represented are free from paying toll for 12 months.

The **History of Alnwick** is the history of its castle, which, from its position as a great frontier fortress only 30 m. from the border, was constantly the scene of contests. At the time of the conquest it was the property of Gilbert Tyson, who was by the side of Harold, on the

battle-field of Hastings. The Conqueror married his granddaughter to Ivo de Vesei, a Norman noble. In the time of Rufus the castle underwent its first siege from Maleolm, king of Scotland. The 'Chronicle of Alnwick Abbey' (now in the British Museum), describes how the garrison had given up all hope, when one of them named Hammond rode forth to the royal camp with the keys of the castle tied to his spear, as if he was come to surrender them, and that on Maleolm's approaching, he gave him a mortal wound, and escaped over the river at a spot long after called Hammond's Ford. Three days after Prince Edward was mortally wounded in advancing to avenge his father's death.

Beatrix, daughter of Ivo de Vesei, married Eustace Fitz-John, friend of Henry I., and adherent of his daughter Matilda. He built the earliest parts of the existing castle, and his works were continued by his son William de Vesei. King John rested here Feb. 12, 1201, and again on April 24, 1209, when he offered an insult to Lady de Vesei, which roused the indignation of all the northern barons. On Jan. 28, 1213, he again visited Alnwick and Warkworth, and a fourth time Jan. 9, 1216, but the barons had then burned their houses before he arrived. Eustace de Vesei fell, fighting by the side of his brother-in-law Alexander II. of Scotland, before the walls of Barnard Castle, and William de Vesei, the last of the family, died without legitimate issue in 1297, having, by royal licence, enfeoffed Anthony Beek, Bp. of Durham, with the castle and barony of Alnwick in trust for his illegitimate son, William de Vesei, of Kilkenny, who was not then of age. The Bp., however, kept possession for himself, and at last, when the true owner demanded it, he sold it, "with many scornful words," on Nov. 19, 1309, to Henry de Percy, a Yorkshire baron, who is hence styled

the 1st Lord Percy of Alnwick. He would be the 10th if the preceding "barons by tenure" are reckoned from the Conquest. Percy, who had been distinguished in the Scottish wars, and knighted by Edw. I., before Berwick, by this purchase laid the foundation of the great power of his family in the north. "Not more famous in arms than distinguished for its alliances, the house of Percy stands pre-eminent for the number and rank of the families which are represented by the present Duke of Northumberland, whose banner, consequently, exhibits an assemblage of nearly 900 armorial ensigns; among which are those of King Hen. VII., of several younger branches of the blood-royal, of the sovereign houses of France, Castile, Leon, and Scotland, and of the ducal houses of Normandy and Brittany, forming a galaxy of heraldic honours altogether unparalleled."

Distinguished even among the Percys were, *Henry, 2nd Lord Percy*, the friend of the Black Prince, who fought at Halidon Hill, Neville's Cross, and the naval battle of Sluys, and is buried in Alnwick Abbey.—*Henry, 3rd Lord Percy*, fought at Crecy, and was long governor of Berwick. His first wife was Mary Plantagenet, daughter of the Duke of Lancaster, and he was thus the brother-in-law of John of Gaunt.—*Henry, 4th Lord Percy*, was Lord-Marshal of England, and a patron of Wickliffe. He was created Earl of Northumberland by Rich. II. (July 16, 1377). He had frequent quarrels with his uncle, John of Gaunt, by whom he was accused of surrendering Berwick; but he so efficiently supported Bolingbroke's claim to the throne that he was by him made High Constable, and also had a part of the Isle of Man. In 1402 he captured Douglas at Homildon, but soon after quarrelling with Hen. IV., he was defeated at Shrewsbury, was pardoned and restored to all his

dignities and estates, except the Isle of Man. Rebelling again, he was defeated and slain on Bramham Moor, Feb. 19, 1408. His head was set up on London Bridge, and his quarters over the gates of London, Lincoln, Berwick, and Newcastle. His first wife was Margaret Neville, sister of the 1st Earl of Westmoreland, and mother of his 3 sons, Henry, Thomas, and Ralph; his second wife was Matilda, widow of Gilbert Umfraville, Earl of Angus, and sister and heir of Anthony, Lord Lucy, who settled the baronies of Cocker-mouth, Egremont, Langley, and Prudhoe upon the Percys, on condition of their quartering the arms of Lucy.—*Henry P.*, eldest son of the 1st Earl, received the name of **Hotspur** for the vigour with which he repelled Scottish incursions, when he showed himself "the pattern of all virtues and martial prowess." He was made governor of Berwick, and Warden of the Marches, and in 1388, he encountered the Scots at Otterburn, when the Earl of Douglas was slain, but he was himself carried prisoner into Scotland with his brother Ralph. To his valour the victory of Homildon Hill (1402) was chiefly due. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, and great-granddaughter of Edward III., by whom he had one son Henry, and one daughter, who married, (1) John, Lord Clifford, and (2) Ralph Neville, 2nd Earl of Westmoreland. Hotspur died before his father, being slain at the battle of Shrewsbury.—*Henry, 2nd Earl*, son of Hotspur, was rescued from obscurity and restored to his family honours by Henry V., on the entreaty of his cousin Joan, Countess of Westmoreland, whose daughter, Lady Eleanor Neville, he married. He greatly strengthened Alnwick Castle, in 1424, was appointed General Warden of the Scottish Marches, and made two inroads into Scotland, in the second of which he was unsuccessful



(1448), when his eldest son threw himself into the hands of the enemy to save his father. He was slain, fighting for Hen. VI. at the battle of St. Alban's (May 23, 1455), and was buried in St. Alban's Abbey. He left 9 sons, including *Thomas, Lord Egremont*, slain in the king's tent at the battle of Northampton, *Ralph*, slain at Hedgley Moor, and *William*, Bishop of Carlisle.—*Henry, 3rd Earl*, governor of Berwick and Warden of the Marches, fell fighting on the Lancastrian side at Towton (March 29, 1461), after which he was attainted, and his earldom conferred upon John Neville, Lord Montacute, brother of Warwick the king-maker. After the battle of Towton, 500 men under Peter de Brézé were sent to hold Alnwick for Queen Margaret, but it surrendered to the Earl of Warwick in Jan. 1464.—*Henry, 4th Earl*, imprisoned in the Tower till Oct. 17, 1469, when he took the oath of allegiance to Edward IV., and was restored to all his dignities. His desertion of Rich. III. on Bosworth Field afterwards gained him great favour with Henry VII. He was murdered by a mob (April 28, 1489) at Coxwold, near Thirsk, for enforcing a tax for the war in Brittany, and is buried with his 1st wife (Maud, daughter of the 1st Earl of Pembroke), under a magnificent tomb in Beverley Minster.—*Henry, 5th Earl*, was commander at the battle of Blackheath, and was chosen to attend Margaret, daughter of Hen. VII., on her progress to Scotland. Under him the Percys attained their greatest magnificence. He was unparalleled in his hospitalities. "What for the richness of his cote, being of goldsmith's work, garnished with pearls and stones, and the costly apparell of his henx-men, and gallant trappers of their horses, besides 400 tall men, well armed, and apparelled in his collers, he was esteemed, both of the Scots and Englishmen, more like a prince than a subject." He

was Warden of the whole Marches, and was present at the battle of Spurs.—*Henry, 6th Earl*, the lover of Anne Boleyn, died without issue, and was succeeded by Thomas, son of his attainted brother, who was restored by Queen Mary.—*Thomas, 7th Earl*, who joined the Rising of the North, was outlawed with his Countess (daughter of Somerset, Earl of Worcester), and beheaded at York, Aug. 22, 1572. He died without male issue and was succeeded by his brother, *Henry, 8th Earl*, who was suspected of being concerned in the plots for the liberation of Mary Queen of Scots; he was imprisoned in the Tower, where he was found dead in his bed from pistol-shots, June 21, 1585.—*The 9th Earl, Henry*, spent 15 years in prison for complicity in the Gunpowder Plot.—*Algernon, 10th Earl*, was active in the Civil War, and figures honourably in the pages of Lord Clarendon.

In 1670 the direct line of the Percies came to an end in Josceline, 11th Earl. His only child and heiress Elizabeth married Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, who took the surname and arms of Percy. Her granddaughter and heiress married Sir Hugh Smithson, of Stanwick, in Yorkshire, who was created Earl Percy, and Duke of Northumberland, Oct. 22, 1766.

A notice of the Percy family would be incomplete without especial mention of Algernon, 5th Duke, the restorer of the castle, who died Feb. 11th, 1865. "His possessions in Northumberland comprised 3000 acres of woodlands, 116,200 acres of wild pasture, grasslands, &c., 38,900 acres of tillage occupations, and 4700 waste, sea-shore, rock, &c.—in all 162,800 acres. During his occupancy, Duke Algernon, down to the 1st of Jan. 1864, had expended 39,689*l.* in roads and bridges, 308,336*l.* in building cottages, &c., and 176,582*l.* in drainage upon his vast estates. 35,203 acres of land were thoroughly

drained, and upwards of 1000 cottages either built or put into good repair. While improving the homesteads of his farmers and the cottages of his labourers, Duke Algernon expended a quarter of a million sterling upon the Prudhoe Tower, and other extensive works of Alnwick Castle; and his great scheme of church extension, just completed before his death, involved an outlay of 100,000*l.* He was very anxious, when he found his health failing, to complete a large and magnificent scheme he had long contemplated, for the education of the children of fishermen and seamen on the coast of Northumberland; and it is stated that the endowment of schools in the villages of Whitley, Teignmouth, Percy-Main, and at North Shields, was completed shortly before his death. Duke Algernon built the 'Tyne Sailors' Home at a cost of upwards of 7000*l.* He also established lifeboats and life-boat stations at Hauxley, Tynemouth, Cullerecoats, and Newbiggin, and was a magnificent supporter of all the local charities. For many years of his life this Duke took a lively interest in the explorations of the Roman wall. He also spent considerable sums of money in making excavations at Greaves Esh, and other old British stations in the fastnesses of the Cheviot Hills." —*Times.*

**Alnwick Castle** is situated on a height above the S. bank of the Aln, and, like Windsor, rises above the town in an imposing coronet of towers. Till a few years ago, in spite of the different periods and various styles in which it was built, the general effect of the castle was poor and monotonous, but by the recent alterations, and the construction of the Prudhoe Tower, which rises 20 ft. above the rest of the building, this defect has been completely remedied, and it now presents a stately and varied outline from whatever side it

is approached. The castle consists of a curtain wall, with round and square towers, enclosing 5 acres, divided into two courts (an inner and an outer bailey), and of the keep (now the Prudhoe Tower) in the centre, with a group of towers enclosing a courtyard 100 ft. square. The curtain-wall is of different periods, the earliest is that of the Veseis.

The castle is entered from the town by a **Gateway**, with 2 advancing stone turrets, preceded by a picturesque **Barbican**, like the gates at York, so that invaders could be hemmed in between the 2 gates, and then cut off by arrows. Clarkson, writing in 1556, states that there was formerly a drawbridge here over the fosse, but all traces of both are now obliterated. The gate and barbican are c. 1350, and are surmounted by stone figures placed upon the parapets to give the idea of their being manned, and to scare away the Scots. The older figures are in repose, but those added in later times are in violent attitudes. This gateway, with most of the towers on the outer walls, was built by Henry Percy, 2nd Lord of Alnwick. It gives entrance to the **Outer Ward** or *Ballium*, on the opposite side of which are the modern buildings. Just within the gate on l. formerly stood the Exchequer, now destroyed. On l., at the angle of the wall, is the **Abbot's Tower** (30 ft. by 40), so called because it is supposed to have been a refuge for the Abbot of Alnwick in time of warfare or danger. It is a striking and picturesque building, with stone figures on its parapets. Beyond this were the Armourers' and the Falconers' Tower, which were sacrificed when the Prudhoe Tower was built. On rt. are the **Corner Tower** and the Auditor's Tower, beyond which is the **Middle Gate-house**, 3 stories in height (52 ft. by 30), with a projecting circular tower on the side next the keep. On the rt. of the gate is the porter's lodge, on the l. a prison.



Passing through the gate, on l. is the **Keep**, forming a polygon with a courtyard in the centre. The tower on rt. of the entrance, built c. 1350, contains the prison, which retains its old bolts and rings; in the centre of the floor is the entrance of the dungeon. The gateway is a magnificent Norman arch built c. 1145. The two semi-octagonal towers which flank it were built by Henry 2nd Lord Percy (about 1350); rt. is the **Draw-well**, which enabled the castle to stand its numerous sieges. It has a shallow-pointed arch, sunk in the wall 5 ft. from the ground, and enclosing 3 small arches over the mouth, deep enough to receive the axle of a two-pegged wheel, by which the water was raised. Above is the figure of a saint blessing the waters. The overhanging passage, projected on corbels, was a clever contrivance of Salvin, as a means of access to the dining-room.

The castle was first modernized by Hugh, 1st Duke of Northumberland. In his time (1750–1786) the chapel and domestic buildings in the middle ward were removed, the moat was filled up, stables built, the middle gateway connected with the keep by a wing, and a chapel constructed over the middle gate, with other alterations. The internal decorations effected at this time were in the gingerbread-Gothic style, wholly at variance with the building which contained them, and led Wordsworth, writing to Sir Geo. Beaumont (1805), to protest that “a man would be sadly astray who should go to modernized Alnwick and its dependencies with his head full of the ancient Percys.” In this state it remained till Nov. 25, 1854, when the foundation-stone of the Prudhoe Tower was laid by the Duchess Eleanor. Detailed experiments, and consideration of various styles of architecture, influenced Duke Algernon in favour of Italian palatial architecture, which flourished in the most turbulent times,

under artists of the 15th and 16th centuries, and induced him to decide upon adopting that style in his alterations. Salvin was chosen as external architect, and the Commendatore Canina, assisted by Signors Montiroli and Mantovani, for internal decorations. Signor P. Leone Bulletti of Florence was also engaged as teacher of carving, but in this the Alnwick workmen soon attained such a point of perfection, that when the Italian and English work were submitted together to competent judges that executed by English workmen was chosen in preference to the Italian.

It has been objected, that the interior of an Italian palace is unsuited to the exterior of a mediæval English fortress, but it must be recollected that at the time of the alterations no ancient feature whatever remained in the interior of the castle—there was literally nothing to preserve. Even the towers which were removed when the Prudhoe Tower was built were not really ancient, for in pulling them down a paper was found stating that they were built in 1764.

The Grand Entrance to the Prudhoe Tower is from a covered drive in the inner court opposite the draw-well. Here it will be seen that the interior commences with the utmost simplicity, and that it increases in richness as you advance.

The **Staircase** is 12 ft. wide; the steps were brought from Rothbury Moor, each is a single stone 12 ft. long, and the landings, also single stones, are 12 ft. square. The walls are faced with coloured marbles, and the ceiling has mezzotints in stucco compartments in imitation of the Loggia of the Vatican.

The Staircase leads to a **Vestibule** (30 ft. square). The pavement and walls are of coloured marbles. The ceiling is decorated with subjects from the ballad of ‘Chevy Chase.’

Hence you enter an **Ante-Room** (23 by 22), lined with green satin. The ceiling is flat, of carved wood. Below it is a frieze with groups of boys and flowers. This and the adjoining rooms are now filled with pictures chiefly from the *Camuccini Collection*, formed during the revolution in Italy by the brothers Pietro and Vineenzio Camuccini. It formerly occupied a gallery in the Piazza Borghese, but was removed in 1651 to the Palazzo Gaddi, whence it was brought to England upon its purchase by the present Duke. In this room are: Portrait of Giulio di Medici, a copy from Raffaele, *Giulio Romano*; Allegory of a child decorating a skull with olive-boughs (indicating that peace is only found in the grave), *Schidone*; Crying, laughing, and anger, *Dosso Dossi di Ferrara*; Adoration of the Shepherds (the principal light proceeding from the face of the Infant), *Lanfranco*; Judith adorning herself before meeting Holofernes, *Garofalo*; Our Saviour casting out the evil spirits at Capernaum, *Garofalo*. The wood of the oak cabinet is from the piles of the ancient Roman bridge at Newcastle.

On l. is the **Library** (55 ft. by 24), with a flat carved ceiling, surrounded by bookcases in carved maple wood. Above are family portraits, hung on a red ground. The three fire-places of coloured marbles are adorned with busts of Shakespeare, Bacon, and Newton.

On rt. is the **Saloon**, with yellow satin walls, and a ceiling of regular forms, polygonal in the centre, surrounded by a frieze of ornaments and boys on a red ground, painted at Rome by *Montovani*. The fire-place, from Rome, is of white marble, supported by figures of slaves. Among the **Pictures** are: St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, *Ludovico Caracci*; "If the blind lead the blind," &c., *Schidone*; Portrait of Guidobaldo II., Duke of Urbino, *Baroccio*; Esther before Ahasuerus,—painted 1639, for

the Cardinal di St. Onofrio, brother to Urban VIII., *Guercino*; (Malvasio says, "this picture was exhibited at Bologna, and received the approbation and applause of all the painters.") Burial of St. Stephen, *Caravaggio*; The Salutation of the Virgin, a magnificent work of *Sebastian del Piombo*, the outlines by *Michael Angelo*. This picture was painted by Sebastian when Michael Angelo was jealous of Raffaele, and threw all his force into the drawing to spur on Sebastian. Vasari calls it a mural fresco, "dipinto in olio." It was painted for the church of Sta. Maria della Pace. When it was removed by Denon from the wall, it was divided into 3 parts and taken to Paris, where it was purchased by Card. Fesch. It was bought from his collection by Mr. Davenport Bromley, from whom it was purchased by the Duke. This is only part of the original picture, beneath hangs another fragment of it, a figure of Joseph, which stood in the background. Portrait of Sebastian del Piombo (when 41 yrs. old), *Rosso Fiorentino*; The Daughter of Palma Vecchio with a lute (from the Manfrini Gallery at Venice), *Giorgione*; Three heads of a father, mother, and son, alluded to by Lord Byron in Beppo (from the Manfrini Gallery), *Giorgione*; Christ turning the money-changers out of the Temple (from the Aldobrandini collection), *Mazzolino da Ferrara*; 6 Heads of a painter and his pupils (from the Manfrini Gallery), *Pordenone*; Portrait of Pope Paul III., formerly the property of the Altieri family, given by Card. Odoardo Farnese to Baldassare Paluzzi, fellow-soldier of Barrucio, Duke of Parma, *Titian*; Henrietta Maria in her bridal-dress, and Algernon, 10th Earl of Northumberland (over doors), *Vandyke*.

The Saloon opens into the **Drawing Room** (45 ft. by 22), a polygonal room, with a magnificent ceiling carved in wood, coloured and gilded;



the frieze is of cherubs and ornaments on a blue ground by *Mantovani*; the chimney-piece is of white marble from Rome, supported by 2 canephoræ; the walls are covered with red Bolognese satin.

The pictures include—St. Bruno (over door), *Francesco Mola*; the Gods enjoying the Fruits of Earth, formerly in the Ludovisi Palace. This painting was left unfinished by the artist at his death, and was completed by his pupil Titian. The initials G. B. and the date are on a tub to the rt. of the picture—*Giovanni Bellini*. Bacchus going to Ariadne after she was abandoned by Theseus, *Nicholas Poussin*. This picture was copied as a study of colour by Poussin from the famous Bacchus by Titian in the National Gallery, and is mentioned by him in a letter to the Cavalier de Pozzi-Ridolfi. Eccc Homo (over door), *Carlo Dolce*. The artist, when young, painted for Lorenzo dei Medici—a paper with the artist's name and a dedication to Duke Lorenzo is placed on a table on which he rests his right arm (from the Braschi Gallery), *Andrea del Sarto*. St. Catherine and another saint, supposed to be St. Mary Magdalen, probably the shutters of a diptych (of which the centre by Perugino hangs opposite), *Raffaelle*. The Virgin and Child, with St. Anne, St. Joachim, St. Joseph, Sta. Maria Salome, and St. M. Cleophas. The names of the saints are in their glories—generally supposed to have been the centre of the diptych for which Raffaelle painted the shutters—*Perugino*. The Crucified Saviour, with the Virgin and St. John standing by the Cross; a replica of a picture known as “Il Christo dei Cappuchini,” left to the Capello Gessi in the church of La Madonna della Vittoria at Rome, by the will of Card. Berlinghier Gessi in 1639, and sold in 1801 to Pietro Camuccini to provide for the wants of the church, where it was replaced by a copy—

*Guido Reni*. The Holy Family, a copy from the Raffaele at Naples—*Giulio Romano*. A Harbour at sunset, painted for Pope Urban VIII.—*Claude Lorraine*. Portrait of Card. Antonio Barberini—*Carlo Maratti*.

A corridor, carried out from the main wall upon corbels, leads from the vestibule to the **Dining Room** (60 ft. by 24), with a carved ceiling copied from the Basilica of St. Lorenzo at Rome. The walls are surrounded by family portraits, surmounted by a frieze by *Mantovani*. The chimney-piece, from Rome, is of white Carrara marble, and is supported by a nymph and a satyr. Beyond this a passage leads to the **State Bedrooms**, with richly carved and gilded ceilings by *Taccalozzi*.

L. of the vestibule is the approach to the gallery of the **Chapel** (looking W.), which is of great height, with a richly groined ceiling. The pavement and walls are adorned with mediæval mosaics, in imitation of those in the old basilicas.

Rt. of the Middle Gate is the entrance to a magnificent vaulted **Kitchen**, built in the style of the kitchens at Fontevault, Glastonbury, and Durham, but of much larger size. It is fitted up with every possible modern convenience. The larders, fish-rooms, &c., are all on the same level. The dinner is carried on lifts to the upper story.

The **Middle Ward** contains several towers of great interest. First on rt. is the *Gardener's Tower*, with the new *Lion Gate*, leading to the gardens. Beyond is the *Recorder's Tower*. Here, in a circular room, is the **Egyptian Museum**, containing a large collection of inscriptions, ornaments, and curiosities made by the 4th duke during his travels in Egypt. Among the more interesting objects are a set of carpenter's tools made in time of Phothmos III., found at Thebes in 1828; an obelisk from Memphis commemorating sacrifices to Osiris, Judge of the Dead, by

Amon neith Photha; a painter's pallet, inscribed as belonging to a "Priestess Lady, the most gracious Tora;" a eohol box for colouring the eyes, and a large collection of seals.

Hence a walk leads along the top of the outer wall, which was the favourite resort of the aged Canina when he visited Alnwick to inspect the progress of the works only a short time before his death. A seat in a niche formed by the Ravine Tower, is called **Hotspur's Chair**, from a tradition that Hotspur sat there to watch the tournaments beneath. Close to this was the **Bloody Gap**, where the Scots attacked the wall (choosing this part as the weakest) at the time when Prince Edward was killed. Beyond is the picturesque **Constable's Tower**, surmounted by a gabled turret. Its upper story is an **Armoury**, containing a number of weapons ancient and modern, including some curious old longbows. The dress worn by Sir John Ross in the Arctic regions is preserved here. In front of this tower was a chapel (19 yds. by 7), and near it a conduit, mentioned in Clarkson's survey, but both are now removed. Last on the wall is the **Postern Tower**. Beneath is a curious vault with 3 entrances, and a ribbed roof in great preservation. Hence Hammond, the emissary of the Percy, sallied forth to meet Malcolm on the opposite hill. The upper story contains the **Museum**, chiefly of British and Roman **Antiquities**. The larger antiquities include a number of altars from Bremenium; an altar to the Matres Campestres, from Gloster Hill, near Amble (found 1851); a sepulchral tablet of a horseman of the "Ala Secunda Astrorum," from Oxelose, between Chesters and Walwick Grange; a tablet from Chesterhope near Risingham, in memory of "Æmuleianus, who died aged 10 years;" sculpture of Nymphs bathing, from Bremenium (1852); an

altar from a spring at Habitancum, with the curious inscription—

"Somnio praemonitus miles hanc ponere  
jussit  
Aram quae Fabio nupta est nymphis venerandis"—

which is explained to mean, "a soldier, warned by a dream, ordered her (supply eam), who is married to Fabius, to erect this altar to the nymphs to whom worship is due;" an inscribed stone from Hunnum; an altar from Risingham (found 1788); a stone inscribed with concentric circles from Stamfordham; a portion of a Saxon cross from the site of Woden's Ch. at Alnmouth with a representation of the Crucifixion, and an inscription; a sepulchral slab from St. Leonard's Hospital near Alnwick, &c.

Smaller antiquities include weapons from the battlefields of Millfield, Flodden, &c.; an ancient bow used at Hedgeley Moor; a sepulchral urn from a cist at the mouth of the Coquet near Amble; the celebrated Corbridge Lanx (see Rte. 14); the Rudge Cup, a bronze patera found 1725 at a Roman villa at Rudge in Wilts, bearing on its rim the names of 5 stations on the Roman wall; a copper figure of Christ, from an enamelled crucifix, of Limoges workmanship, of early 13th centy., found at Bremenium in 1823; a blue glass amulet from Corbridge; an enamelled ornament found with a skeleton on Coquet Isle; and a number of the ancient seals of the Percies.

From the terrace below the Postern Tower is a very beautiful view of the park, with the winding Aln.

The **Gardens** occupy a slope of rising ground to the N.E. of the castle, and have a large fountain at their foot.

The **Parks** (open to the public on Thursdays and Sundays, and almost always to strangers) are well worthy of a visit. A drive of about 6 m.



will embrace all the principal objects of interest, viz. William the Lion's Monument, the ancient Cist, the Brislee Tower and Crag, Hulne Abbey, and Alnwick Abbey.

**William the Lion's Monument** is a large block of sandstone, with a granite slab inserted, bearing an inscription, near the Forest Lodge, marking the spot where that king was taken prisoner. He besieged Alnwick on his return from a raid into England, July 12, 1174. When Bernard Baliol came up with him, he cried, "Now we shall see who are good knights," but was unhorsed and captured. A Perey mortuary chapel stands in the adjoining field behind Bailiffgate. On a hill  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. l. is **Selby's Folly**, a tower on a whinstone rock, built 1815, and near it a Pillar (1814) to commemorate Pitt, Nelson, and Washington, with "the persevering and victorious efforts of the British Empire by sea and land."

$1\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Alnwick, turning l. towards the Deer Park, is a British **Cist**, consisting of 4 rude stones for the sides, with another above and below.

A beautiful drive of 3 m. leads from the Forest Lodge, across ferny uplands, and through woods of beech and Scotch fir, to a high, craggy terrace which looks down over the vale of Whittingham to the Cheviots. Near this is **Brislee Tower**, on the highest point of the park, a building 66 ft. high, raised in 1781 by the then duke to commemorate the completion of his plantations. There is a splendid view from its summit. On the E. is the town of Alnwick, and behind it the sea, with the castles of Warkworth, Dunstanborough, and Bamborough; on the W. the Cheviots, with the Teviotdale hills 40 m. distant, and in the valley beneath Hulne Abbey on the river Aln.

Hence the **Long Drive** leads first across moorland, then through deep

woods, and then along the bank of the Aln, which it crosses by a ferry to **Hulne Abbey** (3 m. from Alnwick). This is the earliest Carmelite monastery in the kingdom. It was founded by William de Vesei, 1240, who appointed Ralph Fresburn as its first abbot, a Northumbrian, whom he found in the monastery of Mount Carmel, when he visited it during the Crusades. The abbey passed with Alnwick into the hands of the Percies. Hen. III. was here Sept. 23, 1256; Ed. I., Aug. 1292, Sept. 1294, 1298; Ed. II., July 27, 1311, Aug. 1322.

The abbey and its enclosures are surrounded by a battlemented wall, which is entered by a picturesque gateway. N. is the **Church** (123 ft. by 26), remarkable for its length and narrowness. It retains its sedilia and piscina. On the S.E. is a Vestry (22 by 15), with an oven for baking the consecrated wafer. W. are the cloisters, E. of which is the Chapter House (39 by  $17\frac{1}{2}$ ). E. was the Refectory (39 by  $11\frac{1}{2}$ ), with the Dormitory above it. S. were the Guest Chamber, a bath-house called the Friar's Well, and a detached Chapel. The tower on the W. was built, as the inscription over its entrance describes, in 1489, by Sir Henry Perey, 4th Earl of Northumberland. It contains some fine tapestries representing events in the life of Constantine, from designs by Rubens. A sepulchral slab of one of the Forsters is inserted under the W. window of the ch. A figure of a monk in stone, kneeling upon the green turf amid the ruined walls, has been constantly painted and photographed. The ruins are carefully preserved.

**Alnwick Abbey** (1 m.) may be visited in returning to the town. Only the gate-tower now remains, beautifully situated on the edge of the park near the river. Recently, however, in the course of draining the field, the labourers

lighted on the foundations of the conventual buildings. The duke thereupon ordered systematic excavations to be made, and these resulted in the laying bare of all the foundations of the Abbey and its adjacent buildings. The church was 75 yards long; its outline and also those of the chapter house, cloisters, refectory, &c., are indicated by lines of cement laid on the basis of the walls and level with the turf; affording a most complete view of the arrangements of a Premonstratensian Abbey. The abbey was founded 1147 by Eustace Fitz John, who married Beatrix, the heiress of the Vescis. His son William became a monk here, and was buried in the ch., whither the bones of the founder were brought from Gascony, 1184. Another De Vesci instituted prayers in the abbey for the soul of Malcolm. The abbots of Alnwick were summoned to parliament in the reigns of Edward I. and II. The chronicle of Melrose states that the incorruptible foot of Simon de Montfort was preserved here, cased in a silver shoe, "by the mere sight of which" many lame persons were healed.

Close by is the **Lion Bridge**, over the Aln; a conspicuous feature in Turner's famous picture of the Castle.

1½ m. W., on the hill top, are the remains of the Norm. **Chapel of St. Leonard**, founded by Eustace Fitz John in the 12th centy. Near this, in a grove of trees, is **King Malcolm's Cross**, marking the spot where he was killed while besieging Alnwick Castle, and "restored by his descendant Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland, 1774." A green road, called the **Denwick Drive**, leads hence along wooded ridges (passing on the l. **Denwick**, a model village, almost rebuilt by the 4th duke) to **Ratsheugh Crag**, a lofty outcropping of the basaltic range, overhung by wood. From hence there is a beautiful

view over the valley of the Aln on the W., and the sea with its line of castles on the E. The highest point of the crags is occupied by a Pavilion.

The Rly. crosses the *Bilton Viaduct*, over the valley of the Aln, before reaching

37½ m. **Long Houghton Stat.** Rt. is the **Church of St. Peter**. Its massive tower contains some early Norm. windows. The walls are of great thickness. It is mentioned in Clarkson's Survey (1567), as a recommendation, that this tower should be kept in good repair, "as it was the place in which people took refuge." The cross on the E. end is the ancient market cross of the village.

1 m. N.E. is **Howick** (Earl Grey). The site of an ancient tower, destroyed 1780, is occupied by a fine Grecian mansion, built 1782, from designs of Newton of Newcastle, but much enlarged and improved in 1812.

In the **Outer Hall** are statues of "David with the Sling," by *Lough*, and of the 2nd Earl Grey, by *Campbell*, 1838, the latter a present to Countess Grey from Lord Grey's friends on his retiring from office in 1834.

**Inner Hall**: two large pictures of the Disobedient Prophet, and Daniel in the Lion's Den, *Northcote*; well known from engravings in Mant's Bible.

**Drawing Room**: Rotterdam, *Sir A. Calcott*; Nymph bathing (a most lovely mountain landscape), *Martin*; Virgin and Child with a cross, *Schidone*; Lady Mary Wood as a child, *Thompson*; the Library of Holland House, with portraits of Lord and Lady Holland and Mr. Allen, *Leslie*.

The **Library** contains a bust of the late Earl Grey, by *Campbell*, and several interesting portraits; Curran, *Lawrence*; the late Earl Grey, *Law-*



rence; Dr. Franklin, a portrait taken by the unfortunate Major André (who was then aide-de-camp to the 1st Earl Grey) from Franklin's house, when Philadelphia was occupied by the British troops during the American war; the Emperor Napoleon, an original portrait, painted during the 100 days, and procured for Lord Grey by Sir Rob. Wilson,—the bees on the frame were taken from the Emperor's throne. The gold time-piece was given to Mr. Albert Grey by the Queen on his marriage, 1877.

**Breakfast Room:** the late Countess Grey, with Lady Durham and Lady Elizabeth Bulteel as children, *Lawrence*; Jupiter in Infancy, *Thompson*.

**Dining Room:** the last sleep of Argyle, *Northcote*; the Grey Family, *Thompson*; portraits of the 1st and 2nd Earl Grey, *Lawrence*.

The **Church of St. Michael** is an ingenious adaptation (1849) of a hideous edifice built in 1746, by the insertion of Norm. windows and floriated capitals. Under a rich Gothic canopy of Caen stone is the monument of the late Earl Grey, prime minister, 1830-34. Dr., afterwards Archdeacon, Isaac Basire was for a time rector, temp. Charles I.

A beautifully wooded **Dene** follows the windings of Howick Burn from the house to the sea. Here the shore is broken into picturesque masses of jagged freestone rock, through which the sea roars wildly in a storm, and throws up a jet of water through the hole called Rumble Kirn. At Cullemore Point, a little further W., the Great Whin Sill comes out in a columnar mass 120 ft. high. The walk may be continued along the coast towards Dunstanborough, whose ruined towers are seen cresting the basaltic rocks on the l. On the rt. is **Boulmer** village and bay, a famous resort of smugglers in former days: it is said that casks and bales are sometimes still discovered on this

coast, having been hidden and forgotten.

39 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Little Mill Stat.** 2 m. E. is **Cra'ster Tower** (J. W. Cra'ster, Esq.), an adaptation of a small border fortress as a modern dwelling-house. The ancient vaulted kitchen is retained as a cellar. The material of the building is basalt. The Cra'sters, dating from beyond the Conquest, are one of the oldest families in the north. At the village is a large herring-curing establishment.

Dunstanborough Castle is visible on rt. before reaching

43 m. **Christon Bank Stat.** Rt. 2 m. **Embleton.** The **Church of the Holy Trinity** is a handsome building, with a grey embattled tower. It has been restored, and the chancel, which is the property of Merton College, has been exceedingly well done. The **Vicarage House** has a machicolated tower attached to it, and is remarkable as one of the three original fortified vicarages of Northumberland, the others being Whitton and Elsdon. Parker, vicar of Embleton in the reign of Queen Anne, was a contributor to the 'Tatler,' and author of the 'Cure of a Scold.'

The churchyard is full of epitaphs of the most quaint and primitive character. "The villagers here get double duty out of their boats, cutting them in two when they will no longer swim, and setting them keel uppermost on a dwarf wall, and so contriving a stable, wherein they exhibit thriftiness and ingenuity" [a piece of thrift, however, to be observed on almost every sea-coast]. — *White*.

2 m. S.E. of Embleton is the hamlet of **Dunstan**, or **Proctor Steads**, where Duns Scotus, the celebrated opposer of Thomas Aquinas, was born ("natus in quadam villula parochiæ de Emylton, vocata Dunstan, in Comitatu Northumbriæ"). Amidst

a group of buildings is a peel tower, probably one of the advanced works of the Castle. The massive basement and vault of basalt are very ancient. The place belongs to Merton College at Oxford.

The large farmhouse called **Dunstan Steads**, stands on the edge of the links, which are covered with long rye-grass and the purple flowers of the *Geraneum sanguineum*.

Hence a path leads to the ruins of **Dunstanborough Castle**, which crests a ridge of basaltic rocks, rising from the sea in ranges of black perpendicular pillars. The roaring of the waves in their deep recesses will bring to mind the lines in Marmion, when the seafaring nuns

“Cross’d themselves for fear,  
The whitening breakers sound so near,  
Where, boiling through the rocks, they roar,  
On Dunstanborough’s cavern’d shore.”

There is reason to believe that the castle was a British stronghold, and afterwards a Roman fortress, yet it is not mentioned till 1315, when Thomas Earl of Lancaster obtained a licence for turning his manor-house of Dunstanborough into a castle. This Thomas was grandson of Henry III., and the most powerful and opulent subject in Europe, holding at once the earldoms of Lancaster, Lincoln, Salisbury, Leicester, and Derby. He was also owner of Pomfret Castle, where, after being taken prisoner at the battle of Borough Bridge, in rebellion against Edward II., he was imprisoned till his execution, though he was afterwards canonized, the place where he was beheaded being called St. Thomas’s Hill, and the same veneration paid at his tomb as at that of Becket. His estates were confiscated, but they were afterwards restored to his brother Henry, and continued in the hands of the House of Lancaster till the Wars of the Roses. After the battle of Hexham, Dunstanborough Castle was garrisoned for Queen

Margaret by Sir Richard Tunstall, with 200 men, but being besieged by Lords Wenlock and Hastings with a large force, it was taken after an assault of three days, and was battered into the ruins in which it still remains. It is said that Queen Margaret took refuge here for several days. She embarked from the cove beneath the tower which is called after her, in her flight towards Scotland, when she was driven by tempest into the port of Berwick, while her general, La Brézé, was shipwrecked on Holy Island with 500 men, who were all slain or taken prisoners, he alone escaping to the queen in a fishing-boat. The present possessor of the castle is the Earl of Tankerville.

The castle is built upon a layer of freestone overlying the basalt. Its area is about nine acres, on which Camden says that 200 bushels of corn have been reaped in one summer, besides hay. The greater part of the buildings have disappeared altogether. On the W. a tower, called Lilburn Tower, probably built by a John Lilburn who was constable of the castle 1325, rises boldly from the edge of the rock. It is of excellent masonry, and is believed to have been built by the same masons who were employed at Warkworth. In the S. front is a gateway, formed by a circular arch, with a portico and inner gate, flanked by two huge semicircular towers. Hence the wall, which is guarded by 2 square bastions and a small sally-port, extends to the cliff. It is terminated by Queen Margaret’s Tower, which projects over the edge of a narrow cove, and is washed by the sea at high tide. Here is the castle well. On the verge of the cliff rise the remains of strong walls, which, in most places, have been washed away by the raging of the waves. Near the E. tower are traces of the chapel.

On the E. of the castle is a perpendicular gully in the rock, where one



of the basaltic columns seems to have slipped down and fallen through. You look down a fearful abyss, with perpendicular sides, to the sea, which seethes and boils with a terrific uproar, through the cavern which penetrates the rock beneath. In stormy weather, as the tide rushes in, the waves are lifted up, and being forced through the aperture, are borne high upon the winds in clouds of snow-white spray. These gigantic natural mountains are often to be seen from the tower, rising even far above the towers of the castle. The vortex is popularly known as the **Rumble Churn**, and the chasm is believed to be constantly resounding with the wail of malignant spirits.

Loud was the roar on that sounding shore;  
Yet still could the knight discern,  
Louder than all, the swell and the fall  
Of the bellowing Rumble Churn!

With strange turmoil did it bubble and  
boil,  
And echo from place to place;  
So strong was its dash, and so high did it  
splash,  
That it washed the castle's base.

The spray, as it broke, appeared like  
smoke,  
From a sea-volcano pouring;  
And still did it grumble, and rumble, and  
tumble,  
Rioting! raging! roaring!"

Connected with Dunstanborough is the legend of "Sir Guy the Seeker," which is told in a well-known ballad by M. G. Lewis. It is said that Sir Guy, being lost in a tempestuous night, rode towards the castle, expecting to find a shelter from the storm. When he arrived he found only a ruin, and upon taking refuge at the gateway was met by a Wizard with flaming hair, who told him that a beautiful lady was imprisoned in the building, and asked if he had courage to rescue her. Sir Guy was then led up a winding staircase, and through a brazen door guarded by a serpent, into an immense hall, where black marble steeds stood wait-  
[*Dur. & N.*]

ing, with 100 marble knights sleeping beside them. At the end of the room, in a tomb of crystal, guarded by two gigantic skeletons, was the captive lady, who implored assistance with clasped hands and streaming eyes. The wizard then offered Sir Guy a falchion and a horn, declaring that the lady's fate depended upon his choice. After an instant's hesitation he blew upon the horn, when the captive shrieked, the marble horses stamped, the marble knights sprang into life, and the lady was forever lost to Sir Guy, who fell into a trance, from which he only awoke to find himself again in the ruined gateway. When the wind blows unusually loud, the natives still say it is Sir Guy the Seeker groaning for the wizard's sword, and the children refuse to approach the castle in "the gloamin'" for fear of encountering him.

"Like those in the head of a man just dead  
Are his eyes, and his beard's like snow;  
But when here he came, his glance was a  
flame,  
And his locks seemed the plumes of the  
crow.

"Since then are o'er forty summers and  
more;  
Yet he still near the castle remains,  
And pines for a sight of that lady bright,  
Who wears the wizard's chains.

"Nor sun nor snow, from the ruins to go,  
Can force that aged wight;  
But still the pile, hall, chapel, and aisle,  
He searches day and night:

"But find can he ne'er the winding stair,  
Which he past that beauty to see,  
Whom spells enthrall in the haunted hall,  
Where none but *once* may be."

The hexangular crystals which are found here, called "Dunstanborough Diamonds," are supposed to form part of the immense treasure with which the captive lady will endow her deliverer.

The story is quite in character with the place, which is the wildest and most picturesque in these northern counties. The most striking point is where Lilburn's Tower stands on the

projecting cliff, with gigantic columns of basalt piercing through the turf at its base, and on one side looks over the purple moorlands to the distant blue Cheviots, on the other to the sea, beating upon the black columnar precipices, around which large white sea-gulls are ever swooping with their wild outeries. This scene has employed the pencil of many of the best of our English painters, and is still a constant resort for artists, who usually stay at the Hare and Hounds, a small country inn at Embleton. There is another small inn, the "Blink Bonny Hotel," at Christon Bank Station. Its name commemorates the famous racehouse which was bred there.

$2\frac{3}{4}$  m. S.W. is **Rock** (C. B. P. Bosanquet, Esq.), which is approached (from the W.) by an avenue  $1\frac{3}{4}$  m. in length. It is an ancient ivy-covered tower,—of unknown date, but resembling the corner towers of Chillingham, — to which additions were made by the father of the present proprietor. In 1620 the tower passed by purchase from the Lawsons to the Salkelds, whose arms are conspicuously displayed over a low doorway in the principal front. After this it gradually fell into decay, and was a complete ruin at the time of its restoration in the early part of the present centy. Among the pictures here are—*Virgin with the Child rising from a couch*—part of the celebrated picture in the Louvre, said to be a duplicate by *Raphael*, and signed with his name; the *Virgin and the Child reposing*, *Schidone*; the *Saviour at the Last Supper*, *Carlo Dolce*; *The Infant Saviour and St. John playing with a Lamb*, *Rubens*.

United to the house by an avenue of chestnuts is the **Chapel** (St. Philip and St. James), of early Norm. architecture. The W. front remains in its original state, with the exception of the belfry, which is modern. At the

E. end a modern apse has been added. A fine Norm. arch separates the nave from the chancel, which contains the monument of Col. John Salkeld (d. June, 1709), "who served King Charles ye 1st with constant, dangerous, and expensive loyalty."

In the middle of the adjoining village, upon the limestone rock, which here projects above the surface, stood the building known as **Mid Hall**, supposed to have been built for the eldest son of the Salkeld family. This is now destroyed. The Salkeld initials, J. S., A. S. S., with the date 1623, together with a sun-dial, remain built up in the wall of the school which stands on the site of the Hall.

2 m. N.W. from Christon Bank is **Preston Tower**, a fine relic of Border warfare, standing close to the modern mansion of Preston (Mrs. Baker-Cresswell).

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of this is **Ellingham**, the seat of the old Roman Catholic family of Haggerston. The first Baronet of the Haggerston family obtained his patent from King Charles I., to whose cause he firmly adhered, and suffered accordingly. His descendants regularly clung to the Stuarts. In 1745, the Baronet of the day sent his coach and horses to convey the Duke of Cumberland from Balpound to Berwick, but took care to bribe his coachman to overturn the vehicle on the way. And in same year, when the work-horses of the Baronet were required to assist in forwarding the baggage of the troops, they could not be found. They are said to have been concealed at Heslerigg, in Northumberland, an estate belonging to the family. (See Raine's 'North Durham.') The church of Ellingham has been handsomely rebuilt.

Proceeding northwards, l. of the Rly., is **Falloden**, with a private stat. (Sir Edward Grey, Bart., M.P.), one of the few large red-brick houses in the county, standing in a well-



wooded park. There were two celebrated ilex-trees here, one of which was blown down a few years ago; the remaining tree is more than 70 ft. in the diameter of its branches, and 11 ft. in the circumference of its stem at 1 ft. from the ground.

Rt.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of Christon Bank, near Chathill Stat., were the ruins of **Tughall Church**, now totally destroyed.

In the rocks of **Beadnell** (*vulgo* Beadlen), 14 different geological formations may be traced. On the links are traces of an ancient chapel, dedicated to St. Ebba, abbess of Coldingham, one of the 3 sainted princesses of Northumbria.

“ St. Abb, St. Helen, and St. Bey,  
They a’ built kirks whilk be nearest  
to the sea.

St. Abb’s upon the nabs,  
St. Helen’s on the lea;  
St. Bey’s upon Dunbar sands  
Stands nearest to the sea.”

Beadnell is a fishing village, and one of the 7 places between Tynemouth and Berwick which possesses a lifeboat.

Chathill Stat.

Newham Stat.

$49\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Lucker Stat.**  $1\frac{1}{2}$  N.W. is **Twizell House**, formerly the residence of Prideaux John Selby, Esq., the author of ‘*Illustrations of British Ornithology*.’ There is a large and valuable ornithological collection at Twizell, especially rich in specimens of the numerous sea birds, which are found on the neighbouring islands. In the grounds the little moorland river Warren flows through a miniature but rocky dene, overhung with fine trees and clothed with fern and moss.

2 m. E. is **North Sunderland**, a lifeboat station, a large fishing village with a small port, chiefly remarkable in connection with a certain Dr. Belaney. He was accused of poi-

soning his wife and her mother, acquitted at the assizes (1844), but regarded by his neighbours as guilty. The mob sacked and burnt his house called The Grotto. Halfway between this place and Bamborough Castle is the **Monkshouse**, a solitary building standing among the sand-hills on the sea-shore, partly let as an inn (St. Cuthbert’s), and partly in lodgings, which are much resorted to during the summer by fishermen and artists. The neighbourhood, in spite of its striking views and numerous objects of interest, is barren in the extreme. The vegetation of the sand-hills reminds one of the lines—

“ And I ha’ been plucking (plants among),  
Hemlock, henbane, adder’s-tongue,  
Nightshade, moon-wort, libbard’s-bane;  
And twice by the dogs was like to be  
ta’en.”

This and North Sunderland are the nearest points from whence to visit the **Farne Islands**: the name is perhaps connected with *fahren*. There are two groups, the nearest island being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, the furthest 10 miles from shore. They anciently belonged to the priory of Lindisfarne, and were bestowed by Henry VIII. on the church of Durham; they are now in part private property. They number from 15 to 25 according to the height of the tide. A boat to go thither costs about 15s., and the boatmen expect to be fed during the day; and six hours at least should be set apart for the excursion. To visit all the islands, a pass must be procured at Bamborough Castle. Strangers are not allowed to shoot the birds or to take eggs. It will be well not to undertake this excursion unless the weather be settled and the sea calm, as visitors have often been detained for days together upon the islands by stress of weather.

The largest island is also the nearest to the mainland, from which it is separated by the **Fairway**, and it is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant from the harbour.

This is called the **House Island**. On the E. it is bordered by precipitous cliffs of black basalt, which in some places are 80 ft. in height. On the W. it is open to the sea. The whole island contains about 16 acres. Hither, in 676, St. Cuthbert retired from holding the priorate of Lindisfarne, considering that even a monastic life afforded too much of ease and luxury; and here, "on the naked and iron-like rock, swept by wild winds, amid the hoarse roar of the waves and the clangour of gulls and puffins, he raised himself a habitation, in which he spent 9 years, that he might the more effectually contend with the invisible adversary by prayer and fasting." His hut was of circular form, and divided into two chambers, one of which was reserved as an oratory. Built of rough stones, piled one upon the other, and roofed with coarse grass, it must have had much the appearance of an Irish cabin. A larger building stood near it, which was used by the monks who came to visit St. Cuthbert. It would have been impossible for the saint to have chosen a more desolate spot for self-mortification than this rock, without trees for shelter, almost without vegetation. He is said, however, to have caused water to spring from the dry rock, and to have induced the barren soil to bring forth fruit, by his miraculous power. His horror of the female sex made him forbid the keeping of cows upon the island, because "where there is a cow there must be a woman, and where there is a woman there must be mischief." After the synod of Twyford on Aln, St. Cuthbert was elected to the bishopric of Hexham, but he refused it, until King Egfrid, with Bishop Trumwine and his nobles, rowed over to the island, and, kneeling at the hermit's feet, besought him in the name of God to accept the episcopal office. This he consented to do (685) on condition of the see of Hexham being exchanged

for that of Lindisfarne. He did not retain the bishopric long. It had been foretold to him, "through the Spirit of God," that he should die on the same day with his friend St. Herbert, and when he heard that St. Herbert was taken ill, he retired with all haste to his ancient hermitage (687), where "he went to the Lord, and Hereberht with him, the holy priest, as they in life had before been informed." His incorruptible body was removed to Lindisfarne, to rest there before the high altar, till the Danish invasion led to its wonderful pilgrimage.

After the death of St. Cuthbert, Ethelwold, who had taken the monastic habit at Ripon, took possession of his hermitage, and lived there till he died. After him came the hermit Felgild, who, after he was 70 years old, wrote the life of his saintly predecessor, and during whose time the oratory of St. Cuthbert was rebuilt by Eadfrid, Bishop of Lindisfarne. During his time St. Bartholomew of Durham also retired hither from his monastery, and, dwelling upon the island for 42 years, wrote here his 'Farne Meditations,' which are still preserved in the Library at Durham. Hither, also, Thomas, Prior of Durham, retired in 1162-63, having been deposed by the influence of Bishop Pudsey. Lastly, the good Prior Melsonby, who had been chosen Bp of Durham by the monks, in opposition to Henry III., fled hither to evade the royal anger in 1244, and spent the rest of his life in prayer and penance, though after his death his remains were carried to Durham, and buried in state among the bishops.

The landing-place is in a small bay on the N.E. of the island. Close by are a chapel, a tower, and a few scattered grave-stones, with a stone coffin, which is said to have once contained the remains of St. Cuthbert. The **Chapel** is believed to occupy the site of the oratory of the saint. It is



of the rudest and most primitive appearance, and is only 40 ft. in length, being probably 700 years old, and a relic of the times when seven Benedictine monks from Tynemouth established themselves here. The interior was fitted up in 1848, by the late Archdeacon Thorp, with oak stall-work from Durham Cathedral, and service is performed here about twice a year, and is attended by the lighthouse-men. The square building which rises beside it is called **Prior Castell's Tower**. It was built as a place of defence in the beginning of the 15th centy. On its summit a beacon-fire was lighted every night before the lighthouses were built. Beyond the Tower is a chasm in the basaltic rock, called **St. Cuthbert's Gut**. Further still is the **Churn**, a fissure in the rock, on the N.W. of the island, through which the sea roars up a during a gale, and is thrown into the air in a column of spray 90 ft. in height. There are two **Lighthouses** on this island, their lights being fixed, while that on the Longstone is revolving. Formerly cattle and horses were kept here by the monks, but they will not thrive here now; indeed, grass has almost entirely disappeared, and the pretty white-flowering plant, known as "Witches' Thimbles" (*Silene maritima*), is the only living thing which appears to flourish.

Just beyond the House Island are the **East and West Wideopens**, and the **Noxes**, a group of islets, which are united by a bank of boulders visible at low-water. When St. Cuthbert first came to Farne, he succeeded in banishing the evil spirits which had hitherto held undisturbed possession of the principal island; but they retreated no further than the Wedums, as the Wideopens were then called, whence their shrieks were plainly audible. St. Bartholomew and his attendant monks used to see them "clad in cowls and riding

upon goats, black in complexion, short in stature; their countenances most hideous; their heads long; and the whole band most horrible in appearance. At first the sight of the Cross was sufficient to repel their attacks; but in the end the only protection was a fence of straws, signed with the Cross, and fixed in the sands, around which the devils galloped for awhile and then retired, leaving the brethren to enjoy victory and repose." In later times a belief that these islands are haunted, has arisen from the fact of shipwrecked sailors being buried here.

A channel, 1 m. in width, called **Staple Sound**, divides this group from the more distant islands called the **Staples**. This passage is deep enough for the largest ships, and is sometimes used as a short cut, but is rendered exceedingly dangerous by the rocks called the **Ox Scars** on the N., and by the still more terrible **Crumstone** on the S. It was in making for this passage that the 'Pegasus' was lost on the Goldstone Rock. The **Crumstone**, which is dreaded by every sailor between the Tyne and the Tweed, is often covered by water at high-tide, and is only inhabited by seals.

The **Staple Islands** are famous for the sea-birds, with which they are almost covered. The principal, or Staple Island, is walled in by basaltic cliffs, and on one side, at a distance of 12 ft. from the shore, are some isolated rocks, called the **Pinnacles**, 40 ft. in height, which, being flat at the top, are completely covered with sea-fowl. "And everywhere down the sides, every ledge and nook, every projection that affords foothold, has its occupant; sometimes a family. Here and there lies an egg, and you wonder it does not roll off; but if you look at them, you see the shape to be conical with straight sides, not bulging, as the eggs laid in a nest; hence their tendency to roll down a slope is

neutralised. Here and there sit three or four young ones in a motionless row, their yellow bills and white downy breasts contrasting prettily with the dark rock. At the top the birds jerk their heads up and down with ceaseless movement, and chatter and screech deridingly—at least, so it sounds. There are gulls, puffins, terns, guillemots, kittiwakes, and other kinds, which the boys call sea-swallows and sea-parrots. At times you may see that bird of curious beak mentioned in the rhyme—

“ ‘Tammie Norie o’ the Bass  
Canna kiss a pretty lass.’ ”

There is nothing plaintive, nothing musical in their notes; but their voice is harsh and discordant, as if intended only to accompany the sea in its angriest moods.”—*White*.

“The tops of the tall, square, insulated rocks called the Pinnacles were covered with sea-fowl. It was one of the most curious and beautiful sights that I ever saw. They were chiefly guillemots. They seemed all to be sitting erect as close as they could crowd, and waving their little dark wings as if for joy. There was a sort of stratum of milk-white on the top of the rocks, and a stratum of dark brown of their breasts and heads, their beaks all pointing upwards, and their little wings, as I have said, all in a flutter. On the sides of the cliffs, on little projections, sat gulls, looking very white and silvery against the dark arch.

“We landed on the island, and went across it. It was like the rest of these desolate isles, all of hard whinstone, cracked in all directions, and worn with the action of winds, waves, and tempests since the world began. Over the greater part of it was not a blade of grass nor a grain of earth; it was bare and iron-like stone, crusted all round the coast, as far as high-water mark, with limpet and still smaller shells. We ascended wrinkled hills of black stone, and

descended into worn and dismal dells of the same; into some of which, where the tide got entrance, it came pouring and roaring in raging whiteness, and churning the loose fragments of whinstone into round pebbles, and piling them up in deep crevices with sea-weeds like great round ropes, and heaps of fucus. Over our heads screamed hundreds of hovering birds, the laughing gull mingling in hideous laughter most wildly.

“We found numbers of nests amongst the loose stones, and when we came to a part of the island where grass grew, we found also numbers there, as well as thousands of rabbits. The eggs are collected in thousands from May till the 1st of July, and sold, many being sent to London. They are used to make puddings, while the eggs of the gull are boiled and eaten cold for breakfast, and are in that state considered by many families as quite a luxury. When warm, they are said to have rather a strong taste, or what the common people call a fang. In pursuit of these eggs, the fowlers pass from crag to crag over the roaring sea, and even from one to the other of these perpendicular isolated rocks—the Pinnacles—by means of a narrow board placed from one to the other, and forming a bridge over such horrid gaps, that the very sight of it strikes one with terror.”—*Howitt*.

The black-headed gulls retreat in the spring to the lake at Pallinsburn, 20 m. inland, where they breed, and where the islands are completely covered by them (see Rte. 19). The birdkeeper lives on **Brownsman’s Island**, where he has a garden, and where there is an old tower.

Further N. are the **Wawmses**. “The eider-duck (St. Cuthbert’s duck) breeds here, contrasting in its quiet habit with the noisy tribes that haunt the islet, and retaining still the gentleness with which, as the monkish chroniclers tell us, it was first in-



spired by St. Cuthbert, who loved the eider-duck above all other sea-fowl, and trained it to build near his oratory. As for the gulls, the puffins, and sheldrakes, their cries as they hover above are well-nigh deafening; and it is curious to see how they rise at your approach, and settle down once more as you advance, so that you have a flock of birds always behind and before you on the ground, and one attending you with wild shrieks in the air. Anon, you see a range of black objects sitting, as it seems, on thick cushions, and are aware of a noisome smell of fish. These are the comorants on their nests; and as you come nearer, one after another flaps its wings, rises suddenly, and flies circling over you, now and then sweeping down on a sudden close to your head, and mingling its harsh croaking cry with the general din.

“The nests are conical mounds of seaweed, about 2 ft. in height, built up on the ledges of rock, and on these the birds sit a-straddle, as a man on horseback, the eggs being laid in a slight hollow on the top. In some nests you may see portions of fish newly caught, and the base of every one bestrewn with small fish of various kinds, for the most part in an offensive state of decomposition, which, combined with an overpowering smell of guano, renders long observation of domestic economy among the cormorants a nauseous kind of pleasure under a hot sun.”—*White.*

N. lie the **Swadsman**, **Megstone**, and **Ox Scar**. S. lie the **Blue Caps** and the **Harcars**, or *Hawkers*, on which the ‘Forfarshire’ struck. Most seaward of all the islands, except the sunken rock called **Nave-stone**, is the **Longstone Rock**, which is only 4 ft. above high-water mark, and is covered with foam and spray during every storm. The tall red lighthouse on the Longstone, 63 ft. in height, is worth ascending for

the remarkable view of the islands which may be obtained from its summit; but it has attracted far greater attention as the home of Grace Darling, and the scene of her heroic enterprise during the wreck of the ‘Forfarshire,’ and continues to attract numbers of visitors for her sake.

The ‘Forfarshire’ left Hull for Dundee on Sept. 5, 1838, with 63 persons on board, and passed through the Fairway the same evening. At 10 P.M. she arrived off St. Abb’s Head during a raging storm, when, owing to a leak in the boilers, which had never been properly attended to, the engines became useless, and the vessel, becoming unmanageable, drifted through the night before the wind, and struck with tremendous force on the Hawker rocks at 3 A.M. Nine of the crew immediately took possession of one of the boats, which happily drifted through the only outlet by which it could have escaped, and they were picked up at 8 A.M. by a Montrose sloop, and carried into Shields. Meanwhile “the shrieks of the females on deck mingled with the roaring of the ocean and the screams of the wild-fowl disturbed from their resting-place, whilst the men, clinging to the vessel, awaited in silence their inevitable fate. The vessel struck aft the paddle-boxes, and not above three minutes after the few survivors had rushed upon deck a second shock separated her into two parts; the stern, quarter-deck, and cabin being instantly carried away with all upon them through a tremendous current called the Piper Gut, whilst the fore part of the vessel remained fast on the rock. The captain stuck to the wreck, till washed overboard with his wife in his arms, and both were drowned. The situation of the few passengers who remained was perilous in the extreme. Placed on a small rock surrounded by the sea which threatened to engulf them, and their companions having but

The intrepid act of Grace Darling naturally rendered her henceforward an object of the utmost attention and curiosity; but she continued to retain the simplicity which had always characterized her. Presents and subscriptions flowed in upon her from all sides, artists came from a distance to take her portrait, and the Adelphi Theatre (vainly) offered her 20*l.* a night to appear in a shipwreck scene,

As the lines of Wordsworth on Grace Darling are not to be found in most of the editions of his works, and may be read with greater interest upon the spot, they are here given at length:—

“ Among the dwellers in the silent fields  
The natural heart is touched, and public way  
And crowded street resound with ballad  
    strains,  
Inspired by one whose very name bespeaks  
Favour divine, exalting human love ;  
Whom, since her birth on bleak North-  
    umbria's coast,  
Known but to few, but prized as far as  
    known,  
A single act endears to high and low  
Through the whole land — to manhood,  
    moved in spite



Of the world's freezing cares—to generous youth—  
 To infancy, that lisps her praise—and age  
 Whose eye reflects it, glistening through a tear  
 Of tremulous admiration. Such true fame  
 Awaits her *now*; but, verily, good deeds  
 Do no imperishable record find  
 Save in the rolls of heaven, where hers may live  
 A theme for angels, when they celebrate  
 The high-soul'd virtues which forgetful earth  
 Has witnessed. Oh! that winds and waves  
 could speak  
 Of things which their united power call'd forth  
 From the pure depths of her humanity!  
 A maiden gentle, yet at duty's call,  
 Firm and unflinching as the lighthouse reared  
 On the island rock, her lonely dwelling-place;  
 Or like the invincible rock itself that braves,  
 Age after age, the hostile elements,  
 As when it guarded holy Cuthbert's cell.  
 All night the storm had raged, nor ceased,  
 nor paused,  
 When, as day broke, the maid, through misty air,  
 Espies far off a wreck, amid the surf,  
 Beating on one of those disastrous isles—  
 Half of a vessel;—half—no more; the rest  
 Had vanished, swallowed up with all that there  
 Had for the common safety striven in vain,  
 Or thither throng'd for refuge. With quick glance  
 Daughter and sire through optic glass discern  
 Clinging about the remnant of this ship,  
 Creatures—how precious in the maiden's sight!  
 For whom, belike, the old man grieves still more  
 Than for their fellow-sufferers engulf'd  
 Where every parting agony is hush'd,  
 And hope and fear mix not in further strife.  
 'But courage, father! let us out to sea—  
 A few may yet be saved.' The daughter's words,  
 Her earnest tone, and look beaming with faith,  
 Dispel the father's doubts; nor do they lack  
 The noble-minded mother's helping hand  
 To launch the boat; and, with her blessing cheer'd,  
 And inwardly sustain'd by silent prayer,  
 Together they put forth, father and child!  
 Each grasps an oar, and, struggling on they go—  
 Rivals in effort; and, alike intent  
 Here to elude and there surmount, they watch  
 The billows lengthening, mutually cross'd  
 And shatter'd, and regathering their might;  
 As if the wrath and trouble of the sea  
 Were by the Almighty's influence prolong'd  
 That woman's fortitude—so tried, so prov'd—  
 May brighten more and more!

True to the mark,  
 They stem the current of that perilous gorge,  
 Their arms still strengthening with the  
 strengthening heart,  
 Though danger, as the wreck is neared,  
 becomes  
 More imminent. Not unseen do they  
 approach;  
 And rapture, with varieties of fear  
 Incessantly conflicting, thrills the frames  
 Of those who, in that dauntless energy,  
 Foretaste deliverance; but the least per-  
 turb'd  
 Can scarcely trust his eyes, when he perceives  
 That of the pair—toss'd on the waves to bring  
 Hope to the hopeless—to the dying, life—  
 One is a woman, a poor earthly sister,  
 Or, be the visitant other than she seems,  
 A guardian spirit sent from pitying heaven  
 In woman's shape! But why prolong the  
 tale,  
 Casting weak words amid a host of thoughts  
 Arm'd to repel them? Every hazard faced  
 And difficulty master'd, with resolve  
 That no one breathing should be left to  
 perish,  
 The last remainder of the crew are all  
 Placed in the little boat, then o'er the deep  
 Are safely borne, landed upon the beach,  
 And, in fulfilment of God's mercy, lodged  
 Within the sheltering lighthouse.—Shout,  
 ye waves!  
 Pipe a glad song of triumph, ye fierce winds!  
 Ye screaming sea-mews, in the concert join!  
 And would that some immortal voice, a  
 voice  
 Fitly attuned to all that gratitude  
 Breathes out from flock or couch, through  
 pallid lips  
 Of the survivors, to the clouds might bear—  
 (Blended with praise of that parental love,  
 Beneath whose watchful eye the maiden  
 grew  
 Pious and pure, modest, and yet so brave,  
 Though young, so wise, though meek, so  
 resolute)—  
 Might carry to the clouds and to the stars,  
 Yea, to celestial choirs, Grace Darling's  
 name!"

2½ m. N.E. of **Lucker** Stat. is  
**Bamborough Castle**, the

“King Ida's Castle huge and square”

of Sir Walter Scott, presenting a truly  
 royal appearance, throned on a huge  
 triangular rock, which is crested with  
 its walls and towers, while from the  
 centre rises the massive tower of the  
 keep, with its flagstaff and banner.  
 The outline of the building resembles  
 that of Dover, but its lofty position  
 on a solitary rock renders it far more  
 imposing, and allows of its being

seen far and wide, both by land and sea, though often only as a cloud-like mass rising against the horizon. The Castle-rock rises from the inland plain, in rugged precipices of black basalt, which are tinged and gilded here and there by golden lichen; formerly it rose from the sea with equal abruptness, by a precipice of 150 ft., but the ever-accumulating sand-hills have now drifted up to the very walls of the building. The greater part of the castle has been restored, and is at present inhabited; but on the land side some fragments of the ancient walls, bearing traces of their destruction by fire, are left to show the state to which the castle was reduced previous to its restoration in the last century.

There is no building still existing in England which has had such a definite connexion as this with history before the Conquest. Ida, the first Saxon king of Northumbria, erected a castle here in 550, on the site, it is said, of a Roman fortress, which had been founded by Agricola. In the early Saxon Chronicles it bears a name signifying "the Royal Mansion," but it was afterwards called Bebbanburgh, from Bebb, the queen of King Ethelfrith. It is narrated by Bede that, about 625, after King Edwin and many of his subjects had received baptism at York from the hands of Paulinus, the bishop returned with the king, and spent a month with him "in Banburh" in completing the conversion of his people. By Oswald, nephew and successor of Edwin, the holy Aidan, sent at the king's request from Iona, was fixed as bishop at Lindisfarne. "A story is told of him that one Easter-day he and the bishop were seated at dinner, and a silver dish was brought in filled with royal dainties. Hands were raised to bless the meat, when his almoner entered to say that a great multitude of poor persons were seated without, asking for alms. The king immediately

commanded the silver dish to be carried out, the meat distributed, and the dish broken in pieces and given to the poor. The bishop, delighted with his piety, laid hold of his right hand and said, "May this hand never grow old." (*Dio. History of Durham*). Oswald was canonized after his death; his head, long preserved at Lindisfarne, eventually found a resting-place in the bosom of St. Cuthbert, but the incorruptible hand and arm were preserved (says Bede) in a silver casket in the "church of St. Peter, in the royal city of Bebbanburgh." Oswald was slain in battle by Penda, king of Mereia, in 642. Bishop Aidan survived some years, and in the reign of Oswald's successor is said to have preserved the castle by his prayers. Penda was besieging it, and not being able to take it by storm, he attempted to burn it, by raising piles of wood against the walls, and setting them on fire. They were already blazing, when by the prayers of Aidan (then at Lindisfarne) a strong wind arose which took up the burning faggots and carried them over the rocks into the camp of Penda, which was destroyed. Aidan died in 651.

When Alfred, king of Northumbria, died, Eardulph usurped the throne, but Berthrid, the friend of the late king, took the royal child Osrid, and placed him in security in Bamborough Castle. Here they successfully withstood a siege from the rebels, who were soon afterwards defeated, and Eardulph killed. Alred the tyrant fled hither from York, where he was deserted by his family and nobles. Cynewolf, bishop of Lindisfarne, endured imprisonment here for 30 years (750–80). The castle was much injured in the Danish invasion of 933, but was sufficiently restored to give shelter to Waltheof, 1st Earl of Northumberland, when he fled hither from Malcolm, king of Scotland. Uchtred, son of Waltheof, was victorious over



the Scots, when he received the daughter of King Ethelred in marriage, and was endowed with Bamborough by his father. The castle was besieged and taken by the Danes in 1015, but was again placed in repair before the Conquest.

In 1095, Mowbray, the rebel Earl of Northumberland, took refuge in Bamborough Castle, which was besieged by William Rufus. On finding the fortress impregnable, the king raised a temporary fort near it, which he called Malvoisin (*i.e.* "evil neighbour"), and by which he intended to cut off succour and supplies. Meanwhile Mowbray, believing that the garrison of Newcastle were willing to join him, set out thither under cover of night, but was observed as he passed Malvoisin, and pursued; on reaching Newcastle he found the gates shut against him, and was compelled to flee for refuge to the church at Tynemouth. His countess still held out in the defence of Bamborough, and at length Rufus in despair dragged her husband from his sanctuary, and exhibiting him before the walls of the castle, declared that he would put out his eyes at once if she did not surrender. Upon this the garrison capitulated.

Henry I. intrusted the custody of Bamborough to Eustace Fitz-John, who was dispossessed of it by Stephen, upon which he joined David of Scotland in his invasion of Northumberland, and taking the outworks of Bamborough Castle, put 100 of its defenders to the sword. In the grant of the earldom of Northumberland to Henry, son of David, king of Scotland, Bamborough was especially reserved to the crown, and was thenceforth governed by a constable or lieutenant. King John was here on the 13th, 14th, and 15th Feb. 1201, and again on the 20th Jan. 1213. In 1296 Edward I. summoned John Baliol to renew his homage here, but was disregarded. Eleanor de Beaumont, widow of John de

Vesey, and relation of Eleanor, wife of Edward I., having a grant of the castle during her lifetime, afforded a temporary refuge here to the unfortunate Piers Gaveston. King David Bruce was confined here, after the battle of Neville's Cross, previous to his removal to London, and Bamborough was one of the three castles at which his ransom was appointed to be paid in 1358. In 1356, Earl Moray was imprisoned here by Edward III. In the same year the great convention between Ed. III. and Edward Baliol was entered into at Bamborough, and here the English king spent part of Jan. and Feb. in the same year. In 43 Edw. III. a royal commission was appointed for the restoration of the castle. After this Bamborough remained for many years in the hands of the Pereys.

In Oct. 1463, when, during the Wars of the Roses, the Lancastrians were gaining ground in the north, an army, which is said to have numbered 10,000 men, under the Earls of Worester and Arundel, with Lords Ogle and Montacute, laid siege to Bamborough Castle. It was defended for Queen Margaret by the Duke of Somerset, the Earl of Pembroke, Lord De Roos, and Sir R. Perey, and held out till Christmas-day, when it was surrendered. De Roos and Perey escaped, the others were pardoned. In 1464, when Queen Margaret again appeared in the north, Sir R. Grey surprised Bamborough, which was then held by Sir J. Astley, and garrisoned it with Scottish troops. After the defeat of the Lancastrians at Hexham, Sir Ralph Grey, who was excepted from the general pardon, continued to hold the castle till the following July, when he received such injuries from the fall of a tower, as to be taken up for dead, upon which the garrison surrendered in terror. Sir Ralph survived to be executed at York. The castle, battered and ruined by cannon, was never again restored as a fortress,

In the time of Elizabeth, Sir J. Forster was governor of the castle, and it continued in the hands of his family till his estates were sold by order of the Court of Chancery in 1704 to pay the debts of his great-great-grandson. This was the General Forster who was appointed commander in the rebellion of 1715. His ignorance, folly, and rashness ultimately brought about the ruin of his cause, and he is loudly inveighed against in the ballads of the time:—

“ Lord Derwentwater to Forster said,  
 ‘Thou hast ruined the cause and all betrayed,  
 For thou didst vow to stand our friend,  
 But hast proved traitor in the end.  
 Thou brought us from our own country—  
 We left our homes and came with thee;  
 But thou art a rogue and traitor both,  
 And hast lost thy honour and broke thy oath.’ ”

The present magnificence of Bamborough is owing to the munificence of two persons, Lord Crewe and Archdeacon Sharp. Few men ever underwent more vicissitudes of fortune than Nathaniel, Lord Crewe. He rose into power under Charles II., to whom he was recommended by his handsome person and engaging manners, and by whom he was appointed to the bishopric of Oxford. His prosperity increased under James II., whose private marriage he had celebrated with Mary of Modena, whose children he had baptised, and by whom he was translated to the bishopric of Durham. After the accession of William and Mary his star waned at court, and he returned to his diocese. With Anne the royal favour returned, but was finally extinguished at her death. In 1691, Bishop Crewe had become enamoured of Dorothy, daughter of Sir Wm. Forster of Bamborough, but his suit was at that time refused. He then married Penelope, widow of Sir Hugh Tynte. Penelope died in March, 1700, and the bishop immediately renewed his addresses to the

beautiful Dorothy, to whom he was married only 4 months afterwards. The bishop bought up the estates of the Forsters, including the castle and manor, upon the ruin of the family, for 20,679*l.*, and they were conveyed to him in 1709. The 2nd Lady Crewe died in 1715, to the intense grief of her husband, who used to spend hours by her grave at Stene. In Sept. 1722, Lord Crewe died at Stene, and besides large benefactions to Lincoln College, Oxford (of which he had been Rector), and other institutions, he left a surplus of property, amounting in its present value to about 9000*l.* per ann., to be disposed of as his trustees thought fit.

The most eminent of these trustees was Dr. John Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland (d. 1792), who conceived the idea of the restoration of Bamborough Castle, and its adaptation to charitable purposes. The repair of the principal building he nobly carried out at his own expense, besides bequeathing a sum for the maintenance of the fabric. He also founded the library in the castle, and collected the tapestry and pictures which adorn its walls. By his generosity the funds bequeathed by Bp. Crewe were left unfettered, and were devoted annually by the trustees to the rebuilding of churches, augmentation of small livings, and support of schools, but especially to the maintenance of charities at Bamborough itself. Among these, a surgery and dispensary are maintained for the poor, at the castle, and upwards of 1000 patients receive assistance annually; schools are maintained to which children of all poor parishioners are admitted and taught free of charge; and 34 poor girls, selected by the trustees, are altogether brought up and educated within the castle-walls, and are afterwards provided with an outfit and placed in service. The charities connected with the sea, which were wholly devised by Archdeacon Sharp, are



less called for than formerly, from the comparative rarity of shipwrecks; but during fogs, which are of frequent occurrence, a gun fires at intervals to warn vessels from the rocks, and all persons who may be shipwrecked upon the coast are provided with food, lodging, and the means of returning to their homes. Drowned sailors are buried at the expense of the charity. A lifeboat is also maintained, and premiums are given to those who are most forward to render assistance in cases of peril. The archdeacon was a patron of Lukin, the inventor of the lifeboat (Route 11), and a coble on his principle was in use at Bamborough before the Shields boat was launched. Bowles, who visited the castle in 1827, left the following lines:—

“Ye holy towers that shade the wave-worn steep,  
 Long may ye rear your aged brows sublime,  
 Though, hurrying silent by, relentless Time  
 Assail you, and the winter whirlwinds sweep!  
 For, far from grandeur’s blazing crowded halls,  
 Here Charity hath fix’d her chosen seat,  
 Oft list’ning tearful when the wild winds beat  
 With hollow bodings round yon ancient walls:  
 And Pity at the dark and stormy hour  
 Of midnight, when the moon is hid on high,  
 Keeps her lone watch upon the topmost tower,  
 And turns her ear to each expiring cry;  
 Blest if her aid some fainting wretch might save,  
 And snatch him cold and speechless from the grave.”

On the S. the eastle is approached by a carriage-drive, which winds round the edge of the hill; on the N.W. by a flight of steps which leads through a postern gate in the wall. The main entrance is a gateway, flanked by 2 round towers, and formerly approached by a drawbridge. Within the first bailey is a second gateway, defended by a porteullis. Here the road winds through a deep

cleft, partly of masonry, partly hewn out of the rock, and a massive round tower commands the pass. The inner bailey is a large level area on the hill-top, which is surrounded by buildings devoted to the charity. The N. side is occupied by the *Keep*, a massive square tower, with a bold projecting pediment, somewhat resembling the White Tower in the Tower of London, and the keep of Dover Castle. It is built of small blocks of stone, hewn from a quarry at North Sunderland, and was probably commenced by Earl Mowbray, who held the castle in the time of Rufus, though it was not finished till the time of Henry II. The walls to the front are 11 ft. thick, the others only 9. The original roof was no higher than the top of the 2nd story, but it has been raised. Originally there were no chimneys, the only fire-place being a grate in a large room, believed to be the guardroom, where some stones in the middle of the floor are burnt red. The tower, which is at present chiefly used as the residence of the trustees, is entered by a narrow round-headed doorway. In the large vaulted room on the ground-floor are various relics of shipwrecks. Here also is the mouth of the draw-well, discovered in Dec. 1770, having been lost for many years. It is of great antiquity, being mentioned by Hoveden (temp. Henry II.) as “a well of clear and sweet water.” It is 145 ft. deep, cut through the solid rock, of which 75 ft. is hard whinstone. There is a similar well at Beeston Castle in Cheshire. A room on the first floor is called the **Court Room**, and contains several large pieces of tapestry, representing the history of Justinian, and brought from the deanery at Ripon. Here also are portraits of Lord Crewe and his 2nd wife Dorothy Forster; of Archdeacon Sharp relieving a shipwrecked sailor; and of Sir George Wheler, who was one of the trustees. The lower walls are

hung with curious old prints. One of these represents the delivery of the Creweian Oration at Oxford. A quantity of weapons are preserved in the adjoining apartment. On the 2nd floor is the Library, founded by Archdeacon Sharp in 1778. It contains a valuable collection of theological, topographical, and historical works, with many curious pamphlets and tracts. Among its curiosities is a remarkable illustrated missal brought hither from Sarum. The passages in the upper part of the keep are narrow gulleys in the thickness of the wall, just wide and high enough for one (not very large) person to pass. The view from the windows is both extensive and remarkable. Below, the Farne islands are spread like a map; on l., the castle of Lindisfarne and the green ridge of Holy Island rise against the faint outline of the Scottish hills; on rt., beyond the headland of North Sunderland, with its fleets of herring-boats, are the eaverned cliffs of Dunstanborough, beyond which a succession of promontories and bays lead the eye to Tynemouth, with its ruined priory and castle. This view is especially striking in clear but stormy weather, when the whole of the islands appear to be enveloped in white foam, while wrecks sometimes add a painful interest to the scene. A rough sea is often seen carried up to a great height in a natural fountain, through the rock called the **Churn**, on the House-Island.

The outworks of the castle are of inferior masonry to the keep, being constructed of coarse whinstone, taken from the rock itself. At the S.E. angle of the area are the remains of **St. Peter's Chapel**, which were discovered in 1773, on the removal of the sand, under which they had been long buried. The chancel, 36 ft. long and 20 ft. broad, ends in a semi-circular apse, in the centre of which stood the altar. At the N. point of the rock is the castle windmill.

Nothing is left to attest the magnificence of the royal town or borough which formerly lay under the castle-walls, and which had attained such a size during the reign of Edward I., that it returned two members to the Parliament held at Westminster in Nov. 1295, and afterwards (temp. Edw. III.) contributed a ship to the siege of Calais. The **Village of Bamborough**, of 403 Inhab., which lies to the W. of the castle-rock, contains two *Inns*. The *Crewe Arms* is exceedingly comfortable and reasonable, and is much frequented during the summer. The *Castle* is also a tolerable inn. The village-street ends in a grove of trees, with a fountain at its angle; beyond is the Castle Garden. Rt. is the **Church**, dedicated to St. Aidan, who died here in a little monastic chamber attached to the W. wall of the original Saxon Ch. Henry I. granted the Ch. of Bamborough to Augustine Friars from Nostell, near Pontefract, who formed a colony here. The present building is a fine cruciform edifice, with a W. tower, opening upon the nave and aisles by three arches. A monument by *Chantrey* commemorates the Sharp family. The E. E. chancel is of unusual length and beauty. It is surrounded by an arcade of lancet arches, springing from shafts, the alternate arches being pierced as windows, which are trefoiled. One E. window is a triple lancet. These windows have been filled (during the recent restoration of the church) with excellent stained glass, which gives a sombre and picturesque effect to the building. On either side of the altar is a piscina. There are also 3 sedilia, and a cross-legged effigy in armour, popularly called Sir Lancelot of the Lake. In the S. wall is a remarkable hagioscope, formed by a square aperture filled with pierced stone panelling. The chancel has been fitted up with oak stallwork. Here is a touching monument, erected in 1711, by



Dorothy, Lady Crewe, daughter of Sir William Forster, to the memory of her "dear brothers, William, John, and Ferdinand, as the last respect that could be paid them, for their true affection to the church, the monarchy, their country, and their sister." Beneath is an E. E. crypt, consisting of two chambers. The first is highly finished, with a groined roof. In the S. wall is a basin for holy water, at the E. end are two pointed windows, and on the S. a large doorway. This was probably the place where the dead of the adjoining monastery were laid before interment. On a rude stone shelf, lying N. and E., were the coffins of the Forsters, viz., William Forster, d. 1700; Fernando Forster, d. 1701; Gen. Thomas Forster, d. 1738; Dorothea Forster, d. 1739; B. Forster of Adderston, d. 1765. These have now been interred.

The Fernando Forster who is buried here was dining on Aug. 22, 1701, with some friends at the Black Horse Inn in Newgate Street, Newcastle, when John Fenwick of Rock, who had long had an enmity against him, came in and challenged him. Forster followed Fenwick into the street, as far as "the White Cross," where they both drew their swords, but Forster's foot slipped and he fell, when his adversary stabbed him through the heart, while he was lying on the ground. Fenwick was taken, and was executed on that very spot on the following 25th of September, the town gates being shut at the time for fear of a rescue from the people of the north, with whom the name of Fenwick was held in great honour. Mrs. Fenwick was in court during the trial, and when her husband was condemned, she threw herself at the judge's feet, begging for his life. The judge raised her up, saying, "Madam, I feel for you but it cannot be granted; we are not to have our Members of Par-

liament murdered in our streets unnoticed."

The General Forster who is buried here was delivered from prison, when condemned to death, by his sister Dorothy, now lying by his side. She rode to London, behind an Adderstone blacksmith, in the character of a servant, and procuring an impression of the prison key, liberated her brother, like Madame Lavalette, remaining in his place. On his grave-stone are two dates, 1715, 1738. The second has reference to his real burial, the first to a false burial, when his sister gave out his death after his escape from prison. The clergyman refused to perform the service over the second coffin, till the first coffin was examined, when it was found to be empty.

In the **Churchyard** is the beautiful monument of Grace Darling, who saved the shipwrecked crew of the 'Forfarshire.' Her sleeping figure lies under a Gothic canopy, backed by the blue waves, and within sight of the scene of her heroism. An oar rests upon her shoulder. "Her musical name is the burden of a beautiful story of that love of man which is the love of Christ, translated into human language and deeds." Her father, who helped her to reach the wreck (when other coastmen refused the risk), saying, "The wench shall have her wull," survived her till his 84th year, and now rests by her side. "Somewhere on the Northumberland coast, and the nearer to the world-known rocks the better, there ought to be a monument to this extinct, but glorious family; it should be a land-mark and a sea-beacon, so that the lesson of a girl who practised the Christianity that bishops preach may be read day and night." Near the tomb of Grace Darling, a broken column commemorates the Rev. G. Morell Mackenzie, who, when the 'Pegasus' struck on the Goldstone, in July, 1843, gathered the pas-

sengers around him on deck, and prayed aloud with unfaltering voice as the vessel slowly sank, till the last drowning prayers were stifled by the waves.

Beyond the Ch., on rt., is the old manor-house of the Forsters, now a farm-house. Traces of the monastic buildings of the Augustine Friary may be seen in a ruined wall, near the entrance of the village from Belford. No traces remain of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, or of the Monastery of Preaching Friars, founded by Henry III. and mentioned by Leland as "a fair college."

The Crewe Trustees formerly resided by turns in the Castle, and superintended personally the administration of the charities. The Keep is now let from time to time; and the charities are regulated by a new scheme given some few years ago by the Charity Commissioners.

A pleasant walk may be obtained on the N.W. of the village, by ascending the **Budle Hills**, wild rocky uplands, partially covered with fern, and possessing a fine view of the castle, which is seen grandly relieved against the sea, with the Farne Islands behind it. Along the shore, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the village, are the **Harkess Rocks**, noteworthy to the geologist as displaying in a striking manner and on a large scale the results of volcanic action. Beyond the hills are **Warnham Flats**, or *Budle Bay*, famous for cockles, and running up for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. inland. Here the little river **Warn**, or **Waren**, enters the sea. The stream may be forded by carriages at low water (for Holy Island, 4 m. distant, across the Law) as long as a strip of sand is visible in the centre of the ford. It is a wild drive across the broad sands, strewn with blackened fragments of wrecks, and backed by the angular dark purple hills, called the **Kyloes**.

Descending to the shore, the pedestrian may return by the **North Rocks**—the point usually chosen by

artists in their views of Bamborough, for the sake of the rich foreground of rock, half-covered by sea-weed, beyond which the castle is seen towering abruptly over the yellow sands. Hence a walk leads along the links (sandhills near the sea shore) to the village. Houndstongue (*Cynoglossum officinale*) and Henbane (*Hyoscyamus niger*) grow here, on the sand hills, in great abundance.

"On hills of dust the henbane's faded green,  
And pencilled flower of sickly scent, is  
seen."

3 m. S.W. of Bamborough, near a farm which bears the strange name of "*Glower o'er him*" (vulg. *Glororum*), are the **Spindleston Hills**, celebrated in ancient tradition and in the ballad of "the Laidley-Worm of Spindleston Heugh," which was written by Duncan Frazier, the mountain bard of Cheviot. The story tells that Princess Margaret, daughter of a king who lived in Bamborough Castle, was, by the power of her wicked stepmother, changed into a "Laidley-Worm," so to remain till her brother, "the Childy Wynd," should come back from foreign parts to restore her—

"For seven miles east, and seven miles west,  
And seven miles north and south,  
No blade of grass or corn could grow,  
So venomous was her mouth.

The milk of seven stately cows  
(It was costly her to keep),  
Was brought her daily, which she drank  
Before she went to sleep.

At this day may be seen the cave,  
Which held her folded up,  
And the stone trough, the very same  
Out of which she did sup.

Word went east, and word went west,  
And word is gone over the sea.  
That a laidley worm in Spindleston-  
Heugh  
Would ruin the North Country."

Thus at length word reached the Childy Wynd, who immediately foreboding misfortune to his sister, bade



his 33 merry men build a ship with  
masts of the rowan tree—

“They went on board; the wind with speed  
Blew them along the deep;  
At length they spied a huge square tower  
On a rock high and steep.

The sea was smooth, the weather clear,  
When they approached nigher;  
King Ida’s castle well they knew,  
And the banks of Bambroughshire.”

Then the queen, looking out of  
her bower window, saw the gallant  
ship approaching, and sent her witch-  
wives to destroy it, but they came  
back sorrowful, having no power be-  
cause of the charmed rowan (moun-  
tain-ash) wood. A boat manned  
with armed men met with no better  
success, and the Childy Wynd landed  
safely on Budle Sands, where, upon  
meeting the Worm—

“He sheathed his sword, and bent his bow,  
And gave her kisses three;  
She crept into a hole a worm,  
And stepped out a ladye.”

Then he wrapped her in his mantle,  
and they hastened to Bamborough  
Castle, where the queen grew pale  
on the approach of Childy Wynd,  
who cried—

“Woe be to thee, thou wicked witch,  
An ill death mayst thou dee;  
As thou my sister hast lik’ned,  
So lik’ned shalt thou be.

I will turn you into a toad,  
That on the ground doth wend;  
And won, won, thou shalt never be,  
Till this world have an end.

Now on the sand, near Ida’s tower,  
She crawls a loathsome toad,  
And venom spits on every maid  
She meets upon her road.

The virgins all of Bambrough town  
Will swear that they have seen  
This spiteful toad of monstrous size,  
Whilst walking they have been.

All folks believe within the shire  
This story to be true,  
And they all run to Spindleston,  
The cave and trough to view.”

It is a wild and beautiful spot with  
fine view towards the Cheviots.  
[*Dur. & N.*]

The cave and trough were shown at  
Spindleston till within the last few  
years, but have lately been destroyed  
in making a quarry. An isolated  
pillar, called the **Bridle Rock**, stands  
out from the edge of the cliff, over  
which tradition says that the Childe  
threw the bridle of his horse when he  
went to meet the worm. On the  
hill-top are remains of two British  
camps. The hills are said to be  
haunted by the “Wandering Shep-  
herdess,” a lady who followed sheep  
on these hills, having abandoned rank  
and wealth after the death of her  
lover.

5½ m. Belford Stat. l. 1¼ m. Belford,  
a small market-town of 1532 inhab.  
**Belford Hall** (G. D. A. Clark, Esq.)  
is a fine modern mansion, built  
from the designs of *Paine*. Near  
the town on the “**Chapel Hill**” are  
the ruins of an old chapel. The wild  
pink (*Dianthus deltoides*) is found  
here.

1 m. S.W., at **Outchester**, are re-  
mains of a square British camp, with  
a wide fosse and double rampart.

From the hills behind Belford is  
a fine view looking down over the  
moorlands to the Cheviots.

rt. 4 m., is Bamborough Castle, by  
a pleasant drive, skirting Warnham  
Bay and descending upon the castle  
from the Budle Hills. Carriages for  
Bamborough should be ordered be-  
forehand from the inn.

Leaving Belford, the basaltic range  
is seen on the rt.; on l. are the  
**Kylloe Hills**, remarkable for their  
plants. The rare *Linnæa borealis*  
(two-flowered Linnæa), and *Conval-  
laria polygonatum* (Angular Solomon’s  
Seal), are found here. Also the rare  
ferns *Asplenium Germanicum*, *Cy-  
stropteris fragilis*, and *Hymenophyl-  
lum Tunbridgense*.

The view from the Kylloe Hills  
extends as far as the Bass Rock.

Near this is **Grizzly’s Clump**, where  
the heroic Grizel, daughter of Sir  
John Cochrane (who was sentenced

to death for rebellion against James II.), being dressed as a man, robbed the mail of the warrant for her father's execution, and thus obtained a respite of 14 days, which was used by his friends in obtaining his pardon.

"The warlocks are dancing threesome reels,  
On Goswick's haunted links,  
The red fire shoots by Ladythorne,  
And Tam wi' the lanthorn fa's and  
sinks;

On Kylvie's Hills there's awfu' sounds,  
But they frightened not Cochrane's Grizzly.

The moonbeams shot from the troubled sky,  
In glints o' flickerin' light,  
The horseman cam' skelping thro' the mire,  
For his mind was in affright;  
His pistol cockit he held in his hand,  
But the fient a fear had Grizzly.

As he cam' fornenst the Fenwicke wood,  
From the whin bushes shot a flame;  
His dappled filly reared up in affright,  
And backward over he came;  
There's a hand on his craig, and a foot on  
his mouth,  
It was Cochrane's bonny Grizzly.

'I will not tak' thy life,' she said,  
'But gie me thy London news;  
No blude o' thine shall fyle my blade,  
Gin ye me dinna refuse.'  
She's prie'd the warrant, and away she  
flew,  
Wi' the speed and the strength o' the wild  
curlew."

58½ m. **Beal Stat.** This is the nearest point from whence to reach Holy Island, or Lindisfarne, which is 4 m. distant; the first 1¼ m. by high road to the beach and then 2¾ m. across the sands, which are passable at low water on foot or by carriage. The track is marked by poles from which strangers should not deviate, as there are quicksands on both sides. It can be followed from 2½ hrs. after ebb to 3 hrs. before flood, every tide—

"For with the flow and ebb, its style  
Varies from continent to isle;  
Dry-shod, o'er sands, twice every day,  
The pilgrims to the shrine find way;  
Twice every day the waves efface  
Of staves and sandal'd feet the trace."

Pedestrians, however, should remember that dry-shod is a poetical figure of speech; the sands, at best,

are very wet and plashy. At low water there is a track across the sands from Holy Island to Goswick and thence across the sands to Berwick, 10 m. distant.

Carriages for Holy Island should be ordered beforehand, and can be obtained from the inn at Belford, or at the station, Beal; a conveyance can also be obtained from the island.

**Holy Island** was in ancient times called **Lindisfarne**, from the little river Lindis which enters the sea from the opposite shore, and the Celtic word *fahren*, which means a recess; or, more probably perhaps, from *faran*, to go, with reference to the passage across. Its second name of Holy Island was only commemorative, and was given after the destruction of its cathedral in 1093.

In 634 Aidan, a monk of Iona, was sent as a missionary by the Scottish Church to the hitherto almost heathen Northumbrians, and King Oswald, who had already received baptism at the hands of Paulinus, appointed him to the bishopric of Lindisfarne. Aidan himself chose this as the site of his episcopal see, being partly attracted by the protection which its insular position afforded, partly by the neighbourhood of Bamborough Castle, and chiefly it is probable, by the resemblance which this desolate island bore to his native Iona. The life of Aidan is fully described in the writings of Bede, and he is said to have had such success in his labours as to have baptized 15,000 persons in the space of seven days. He "used to travel everywhere through the country and in the town, not on horseback, but unless when compelled, on foot (Bede, iii. 5). "He was accustomed not only to teach the people committed to his charge in church, but also, feeling for the weakness of newborn faith, to wander round the provinces, to go into the houses of the faithful, and to sow the seeds



God's word in their hearts, according to the capacity of each." (*'Vita Os-wini.'* Surtees Soc., 1838.)

The first church in Lindisfarne was built under the auspices of Bp. Aidan, "more Seotorum," of split oak, and thatched with coarse grass, "probably the wiry bent, which grows in such abundance on the island" (*Raine*). Under its shadow a company of monks established themselves according to the rules of St. Columba, and grew into the famous Priory of Lindisfarne, which always continued subordinate to its bishops, the abbot and his monks answering to the clergy of our cathedrals.

Aidan died in 651, and was succeeded by Finan, under whom Christianity continued to be diffused, with Lindisfarne as its centre; for two kings, Penda of Mercia, and Segbert of the East Angles, received baptism at his hands, and returned to their dominions with missionaries from the priory. In 661, Finan was succeeded by Colman, who retired to Scotland after two years, having been defeated by the Roman bishops in a controversy about the celebration of Easter, and the wearing the ecclesiastical tonsure. Tuda followed, who died of the plague, and Cedda, who was made Archbishop of York. Up to this time the bishopric of Lindisfarne had extended from the Firth of Clyde to the Humber, and the next bishop, Wilfred, the friend and tutor of King Alfred, was so enraged at York being severed from it, that he hurried to Rome for appeal, when he was declared an exile. Eata, a pupil of Aidan, was appointed in his place, but he was equally angry when Hexham was severed from his diocese, and he also was deposed.

At this time the celebrated St. Cuthbert was a hermit on the Farne Islands. When he was a child, his future dignities had been foretold by an infant of 3 yrs. old, who exclaimed, "Fye, St. Cuthbert, presbyter and bishop, and playing among

boys." After this he had been a shepherd, and while tending his sheep had seen a vision of the holy Aidan ascending into heaven, and moved by the sight, had become a monk at Melrose in 652. Hence he accompanied Eata, in 664, to Lindisfarne, and being made prior, gained as high a reputation from his miracles as from his works of piety and abstinence. Among other marvellous acts, he is said to have raised the dead, and converted water into wine, for "the monks of Lindisfarne deflowered all the miracles of the saints in Holy Writ, and bestowed them upon St. Cuthbert." After 7 years, he retired to Farne, where his fame as a hermit exceeded that which he had obtained as a monk, and hence after 9 years, on the deposition of Eata, he was induced by the entreaties of King Egfrid to return to Lindisfarne as bishop in 685. His accession to the bishopric was marked by its receiving a donation of the city of Carlisle, with lands at York, and the village of Craik, in Yorkshire, with 3 m. round it. The monastery increased under his care; but owing to his horror of the female sex, all women were excluded from the neighbourhood of his churches and convents, and there was no nunnery (as is represented by Scott) on Holy Island. After labouring for 2 years, worn out by his mental and bodily exertions, St. Cuthbert retired once more to Farne, where he died, desiring by his will to be buried in the stone coffin given him by the abbot Tuda, wrapped in the sheet presented to him by Virea, abbess of Tynemouth, and that if in aftertimes the island were invaded, the monks should bear his bones with them in their flight. Thus his body was placed in its stone coffin on the right of the altar in Lindisfarne cathedral, where 12 years after, it was said to have been found lying uncorrupt, "resembling one asleep rather than dead." No less than 40 churches in

the northern counties were afterwards dedicated to his honour; and Guthred and Alfred made a grant, that wherever St. Cuthbert's bones rested there should be inviolable sanctuary, and that his lands should be free from all customs and services, and should be held and enjoyed by the church with the same sovereign power as that by which the demesne of the crown was held. This was the origin of the palatinate of Durham, and it is to the supposed miraculous powers of St. Cuthbert that the See of Durham owed its once princely revenues.

Wilfred of Hexham succeeded St. Cuthbert for 1 yr., and then came Eadbert, who first took off the thatched roof of the ch., and covered it with lead. He died in 698, and was succeeded by Egfrith, who wrote the splendid translation of the Gospels into Latin (illuminated by Bilfrid the hermit, and interlined with Saxon by Aldred the priest), which is still preserved in the Cottonian collection of the British Museum, where it is known as the Durham MS. He was followed by Ethelwold, who raised the stone cross, which was afterwards carried to Durham with St. Cuthbert's body. During his time King Ceolwulph took the monastic habit at Lindisfarne, which he endowed with many valuable lands. Ethelwold was succeeded in 740 by Cynewolf, who was imprisoned by King Egbert for 30 yrs. at Bamborough on suspicion of having caused the death of Offa, a royal prince who had fled to the sanctuary of St. Cuthbert. He was followed by Higbald, in whose reign, 793, the Danes descended upon Northumbria, and pillaged the ch. of Lindisfarne, murdering the monks whom they found there. Bp. Higbald, however, had fled with some of the brethren, who came back to restore the monastery. The Danes, however, returned again, under the formidable chieftain Halfdene, in the reign of Eardulf, 18th

bishop of Lindisfarne, and having ravaged and burnt Tynemouth, advanced upon the island. The clergy decided to fly; and when one aged monk, who remembered the dying wish of St. Cuthbert, reminded them of it, they hastily transferred his corpse from the stone coffin to one of wood, and collecting also the bones of Aidan, Eadbert, Eadfrid, and Ethelwold, the monks, headed by Bp. Eardulf and Eadfrid the prior, bade farewell for ever to Lindisfarne, and set out upon their wanderings. St. Cuthbert returned once more to Lindisfarne in 1069, when William the Conqueror invaded the County of Durham to punish its rebellious inhabitants, and the terrified monks fled with the relics to Lindisfarne. Simeon asserts that it was high tide on their arrival opposite the island, but that the waves opened and afforded them a miraculous passage across. This time St. Cuthbert only remained one year in the island, and returned to Durham on the restoration of peace, April 8, 1070.

The cathedral remained a ruin till 1093, when it was pulled down, and a priory ch. for Benedictines built with its materials. After the dissolution the buildings were used for some years as Government storehouses. The lands were granted to the dean and chapter of Durham, but afterwards reverted to the Crown. The whole of the island, with the exception of a few acres and several freehold houses in the village, is now the property of Sir W. Crossman, K.C.M.G., of Cheswick; the ruins of the abbey still belong to the Crown.

The island measures 3 m. from Emanuel Head on the E. to the Snook End on the W., and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from N. to S., but owing to its irregular shape its periphery along the coast line at high water is upwards of 9 m. It contains 1050 acres, the northern portion, or the **Links** (about 570 acres), consisting



of sandhills and valleys covered with bent grass, forms a rabbit warren, and in summer is noted for the beauty of its wild-flowers. Of the remainder about 350 acres are very good land, producing good crops and particularly potatoes. In the cliffs on the north shore are several caves, one of them 50 ft. long. The island produces lime and ironstone. The late Mr. J. S. Donaldson Selby, by boring discovered coal, but unfortunately it was found to be not worth the trouble of working.

The **Heugh** is a grass covered elevation of whinstone south of the Priory ch., overlooking the harbour.

The **Lough**, a small lake on which many wild sea-birds are often seen, covers about 6 acres of ground, boasts of a few stunted trees, the only trees on the island, on its eastern side, but is gradually filling up with vegetable decay.

The population of the island is about 500, consisting principally of fishermen and their families who live in the village on the S.W.

The village consists chiefly of fishermen's cottages, but there are some good stone houses; there is a good reading room and library for the use of residents and visitors founded by the late Robert Crossman, Esq., of Cheswick. There are 3 tolerable Inns; the "Northumberland Arms," the "Iron Rails," and the "Crown and Anchor," which are occasionally resorted to by artists and tourists. Lodgings also can be obtained, and the island is becoming more and more every year a summer seaside resort. The port was once a busy scene from the herring fishery, but the industry has, unfortunately, greatly fallen off during the last three years; the long carriage across the sands to a railway station militates much against it. During the season the harbour is enlivened by French herring boats, which come hither for the fishery, as many as 100 having sometimes come in a year. The men

of Holy Island are proverbially a strong, muscular and industrious race; in the autumn women as well as men are employed in sorting and packing the herrings for exportation.

The **Harbour**, over the bar of which there is a depth of water of 8 ft. at low-water spring-tides, is, though somewhat difficult of access in thick weather, often resorted to by yachts and coasting vessels, and is used as a harbour of refuge by large vessels in stormy weather, ships of over 1000 tons having occasionally taken advantage of it. The depth inside at low-water spring-tides varies over an area of 30 acres from 15 to 26 ft., and the holding ground is good. The best landing place is a small bay called the Ooze, dry at low water. On entering is seen on one side the castle quaintly crowning its conical hill, on the other the ruins of Fort Osborne, a small defensive work built at the east end of the Heugh at about the beginning of the last century., and beyond this the red ruins of the Abbey.

The first object visited will be the ruins of the Priory. It will be remembered that the priory ch. of **Holy Island** is not identical with the ancient cathedral of **Lindisfarne**, which remained in ruins, after its destruction by the Danes, till 1093, when it was pulled down, and the present priory ch. built, and peopled with monks from the newly established cathedral of Durham. Those who are acquainted with that cathedral will see that this ch. is a beautiful and perfect model of it on a small scale, the patterns even on the columns being exactly the same in both buildings. Still it must be borne in mind that the cathedral is above 500 ft. in length, and Lindisfarne not quite 150. The ch. remained perfect till (1540) the dissolution of monasteries, but at that time the buildings were dismantled.

The **Priory Church**, which is built of sandstone, soft, and deep red in

colour, is entered from the W. by a doorway ornamented with zigzag mouldings, under an arcade of 5 arches. Above this arcade is a round-headed window, under a shafted arch, and two square-banded towers are attached to the front of the building. The interior is roofless, and one side of the nave with its aisle completely demolished, only the basements of the columns remaining. On the other side stand columns whose shafts resemble those of Durham, their bases and capitals being plain, but these columns are only 12 ft. high and 5 ft. in diameter. "The transepts have no aisles, nor had the ancient choir or chancel (of the E. E. period), as is apparent from the semicircular Norm. apses on the E. side of the transept."—*Billings*. The tower is gone, but one of the transverse ribs which supported the roof, richly ornamented with zigzag, still remains suspended across the entrance of the choir, and is known as "the Rainbow."

On rt. attached to the Priory are the grey "Ruins of the Monastery." Until last year a huge chimney and some massive outside walls were all that could be seen above ground, the remainder of the site being covered with ruins and debris coated with green turf, which had not been disturbed for probably at least 300 years. This year (1888) Maj-Gen. Sir W. Crossman, M.P., with the permission of the Commissioners of Woods and Forests, has made large excavations, and most interesting walls, pillars and foundations of walls have been brought to light. So carefully has the work been done, that almost the entire buildings of the early days can be traced. There are many portions, however, which prove how often additions and alterations have been made from time to time, some evidently after the dissolution of the monasteries, when for some years, as before stated, the Priory ch. and monastic buildings were used as

storehouses for army purposes. It is interesting to note that nearly the whole of the stone of various kinds used in the building of the church and monastery is found upon the island.

At the bottom of the main street of the village on rt. going towards the Castle can be seen the foundations of an extensive old building usually called the *Palace*, but there is nothing known at present as to its former uses. It would appear to have been designed so as to be defensive.

In the **Manor House** there can be seen some very curious carved stones of the Saxon period and other relics, obtained during the present and former excavations.

The tourist of to-day, who takes an interest in archaeological and antiquarian matters, will find much to interest him in Holy Island; and as from Lindisfarne the Christian religion was first taught to our heathen ancestors in ancient Northumbria, it will be always looked upon as "holy ground."

The ruins still resemble the description in *Marmion*.

"In Saxon strength that abbey frown'd,  
With massive arches broad and round,  
That rose alternate, row and row,  
On ponderous columns, short and low;  
Built ere the art was known,  
By pointed aisle, and shafted stalk,  
The arcades of an alley'd walk,  
To emulate in stone.  
On the deep walls, the heathen Dane  
Had pour'd his impious rage in vain;  
And needful was such strength to these,  
Exposed so the tempestuous seas,  
Scourged by the wind's eternal sway,  
Open to rovers fierce as they,  
Which could twelve hundred years with-  
stand  
Winds, waves, and northern pirate's hand  
Not but that portions of the pile,  
Rebuilt in a later style,  
Show'd where the spoiler's hand had been  
Not but the wasting sea-breeze keen  
Had worn the pillar's carving quaint,  
And moulder'd in his niche the saint,  
And rounded with consuming power  
The pointed angles of each tower."

In the village square is a stone copy of the original St. Cuthbert's



cross placed here by the late J. S. Donaldson Selby, Esq. In the ch.-yard is the base of the original, which has lately been raised. Formerly when on a level with the ground it was known as the "Petting Stone," and all marriages were thought unfortunate after which the new-made bride was found unable to jump across it.

The present **Church** of E. E. architecture stands on the W. of the ruins, and is of almost equal antiquity. It was restored 1861-2. Many of the tombstones are curious, and abound in inscriptions recording deaths by shipwreck, some being merely memorials of those whose bodies were never found for burial.

The **Castle** crowns the entire summit of a curious conical rock of whinstone, called the Beblowe, from whose sides the building seems to spring. The approach is by a road which winds round the edge of the cliff. It was built about 1500 by Prior Castell, for the defence of the island. In 1646 it was garrisoned by the Parliament, who considered it "a place of consequence to the northern parts." In 1715 it was surprised by one Lancelot Errington and his nephew, who seized it for the Pretender, having invited the garrison on board their ship in the harbour, and there intoxicated them. They held the fortress for 2 days, but as no reinforcements came, they then took to flight and hid among the rocks by the shore, where they were seized and imprisoned in Berwick gaol. Hence Errington escaped by undermining the wall of his cell and depositing the earth extracted in an old oven;—and lived to die of grief at the victory of Culloden in 1746. The castle is now used as a station for a detachment of the Coast Brigade of the Royal Artillery, and guns are mounted on the platform at which the Volunteers of the island are drilled.

There is a fine view from the

platform over the desolate-looking island towards Emmanuel Head on the N.E., and towards the Snook on the S.E. The coast is visible past Berwick to St. Abb's Head on the N., and to Bamborough Castle on the S. Inland to the W. are the Kylee Hills, and beyond them the Cheviots, and to seaward the Farne Islands.

About 200 yards off the S.W. corner of the island is "St. Cuthbert's Isle," commonly called by the islanders "Hob Thrush." It is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre in extent, and is part of the same trap formation as the Heugh. On it are the foundations (lately opened out) of the chapel of St. Cuthbert-in-the-Sea, with a building attached to it on the west, and also at the S.E. corner of the islet, foundations of what would appear to have been a monastic cell. This island is completely insulated at high water, but approachable at low tide, and there can be little doubt that it is the place referred to by Bede (Book IV., cap. 30), where St. Cuthbert had for some time served God in private before going to Farne, and to which his successors also occasionally retired for meditation and prayer.

The Flora of Holy Island includes, *Salicornia procumbens*, procumbent pointed Glasswort; *Martensia maritima*, Oyster-plant; *Cynoglossum officinale*, common Hounds-tongue; *Asperugo procumbens*, German Madwort; *Elythraea littoralis*, dwarf Centaury; *Saxifraga granulata*, white Saxifrage; *Rosa spinosissima*, Burnet Rose; and on St. Cuthbert's Island, *Statice limonium*, Sea-lavender.

On the sea-shore are occasionally found the stones, called **St. Cuthbert's Beads**, which his ghost (like St. Dunstan's) is declared to manufacture, seated on one rock and using another as an anvil.

"And fain St. Hilda's nuns would learn  
If, on a rock, by Lindisfarne,  
Saint Cuthbert sits, and toils to frame  
The sea-born beads that bear his name."

When single the beads are called *Trochites*, when several are united together, *Entrochi*. They are believed to be portions of Stone-lilies (Encrinites), and belonging to the class of animals known as Crinoidea. On the continent they are called "St. Boniface's Beads."

No one will leave the island without recollections of Constance de Beverley,

"And that dire dungeon, place of doom,  
Of execution too and tomb,"

in which she was immured, and the tolling of the church bell will call to mind the closing lines of the canto,—

"Slow o'er the midnight wave it swung,  
Northumbrian rocks in answer rung;  
To Warkworth cell the echoes roll'd,  
His beads the wakeful hermit told;  
The Bamborough peasant raised his head,  
But slept ere half a prayer he said;  
So far was heard the mighty knell,  
The stag sprung up on Cheviot Fell,  
Spread his broad nostril to the wind,  
Listed before, aside, behind,  
Then couch'd him down beside the hind,  
And quaked among the mountain fern,  
To hear that sound, so dull and stern."

The ecclesiastical parish of Holy Island includes the township of Goswick on the main land, but the old parish, as shown on the Ordnance Map, included in addition 13 other townships in Northumberland, extending along the coast from Tweedmouth to Fenham and west as far as Ancroft, amounting in all to 27,093 acres; this is still called Islandshire, and was until 1844 included in all civil matters within the county of Durham, and formed part of that district which went by the name of North Durham.

On the S. side of Holy Island is a valuable **Oyster bed** belonging to the Earl of Tankerville. One winter the tide sank so low that all the oysters were laid bare and destroyed by the frost, but in the following year the bed was renewed by oysters from the mouth of the Forth.

1. 1 m. N.W. is **Haggerston Castle**

(Captain Leyland), the ancient seat of the Haggerston family. The old fortified tower, in which Edward II. received the homage of Thomas Earl of Lancaster for the earldom of Lincoln, in 1311, was demolished in 1805 by Sir Carnaby Haggerston.

1. **Cheswick House** (Maj.-Gen. Sir Wm. Crossman), a fine modern mansion. "This place was once a possession of the monks of Lindisfarne, and stood high in monkish estimation.

"From Goswick we've geese, from Cheswick  
we've cheese;

From Bukton we've venison in store;  
From Swinhoe we've bacon, but the Scots  
have it taken,

And the Prior is longing for more."

Some of the red sandstone of which Lindisfarne Priory was built was taken, it is said, from Cheswick beach, and thence conveyed, at low tide, in carts and wains, across the sand to Holy Island. A more recent interest is attached to Cheswick from the circumstance of Oliver Cromwell having chosen it for his head-quarters on his way to Scotland. Mr. Carlyle publishes a letter from the Protector to the Earl of Loudon, which is dated thence, Sept. 18th, 1648.

W. is **Ancroft**, on the site of a larger village. A company of shoemakers were settled here in the reign of Queen Anne, and were employed in making shoes for the army. Attached to the ch. is a fortified tower erected at an early date for the residence of the curate, and the protection of the villagers from the inroads of the Scotch.

63½ m. **Scremerston Stat.** It was the lord of Seremerston who presented a eup of ale to the lowborn Robert de Insula, Bp. of Durham, 1274. He had been long unused to such humble liquor, yet to please the donor he drank thereof, and "non sustinens statim a mensâ surgens evomit." "See," he said, "the force of custom: you all know my origin, and that neither from my parents nor my



country can I derive any taste for wine; and yet now my country liquor is rendered utterly distasteful to me.”—*Greystanes*, cap. 12. The large property of the E. of Derwentwater at Seremerston now belongs to Greenwich Hospital.

65 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Tweedmouth** Stat. King John attempted to build a castle at Tweedmouth. An ancient Hospital which existed here gave its name to **Spittal**, 1 m. E., which from being a famous resort of pirates and smugglers has become the bathing-place for the inhabitants of Berwick (pop. 1768).

Tweedmouth (a suburb of Berwick, of 3486 inhab.) lies on the S. bank of the Tweed, which is crossed by 2 bridges. The old road bridge, nearly 1000 ft. long, consists of 15 arches, of which the 6th pier from the N. side marks the boundary between Northumberland and Berwick. This bridge was built by James I. at a cost of 17,000*l*.

Leaving Tweedmouth Stat., a bend in the embankment, which turns parallel with the river, permits you to see (rt.) the colossal **Viaduct** over the Tweed, 2160 ft. long, of 28 arches, each 61 $\frac{1}{2}$  ft. in span, which carries the Rly. over the Tweed, and its valley, at a height in the centre of 129 ft. The whole is of stone, except the inside of the arches, which is of brick. Most of the river piers are built on piles of American elm, driven by Nasmyth's steam ram, to protect the foundations from the scouring of the tides. While this bridge was in progress, a temporary wooden construction was thrown across the river for the passage of trains, which alone cost 14,340*l*. The total cost of this “Royal Border Bridge,” so called because formally opened by Queen Victoria in 1850, was 120,000*l*., or, including the embankment, 1 m. in length, 207,000*l*.

67 m. **Berwick-upon-Tweed**. The Stat. on a height above the Tweed, occupies the courtyard of the ancient castle; the platform covering the area of its hall. On the N. are the ruins of Lord Soulis' tower, and a fine pentagonal building called the Bell tower, from the alarm-bell being hung in it. On the summit a beacon-fire blazed whenever the Scots crossed the border. The base of the Water Tower exists near the river side: in ancient times a chain extended from this point to the other shore, blocking the river. These ruins stand in a green field away from the town, and have a fine view over the Tweed to Holy Island and Bamborough Castle. The neighbourhood of Berwick is bare and treeless.

The town, 9179 inhab., has a somewhat stern and forbidding appearance, though improved of late years, and is surrounded by its ancient walls, those on the N. and E. erected in the reign of Elizabeth, the rest is of much earlier date. The ramparts are tolerably perfect, and form a pleasant walk all round the town. The streets are mostly steep and narrow. In the middle of the High Street, which is wider than the rest, rises a building, which, from its spire, has the appearance of a church, but which contains the town-hall, market-house, and gaol. This was built by Joseph Dodd, 1754–61.

The **Church of Holy Trinity**, of debased Gothick, was completed by the Puritans in the time of the Commonwealth (1652), when spire and tower were deemed unnecessary. It was restored, and a chancel added, in 1855. There are stained windows by *Wailes* in memory of Mr. Barnes and Dr. Gilly. The W. window was brought from the chapel of Canons. The pulpit was used for two years by John Knox. A bier, dated 1620, is still used at the Cemetery. Close by is the **Presbyterian Church**, a very handsome Gothic edifice.

The **Salmon Fishery**, which is to a great extent in the hands of the Berwick Salmon Co., Limited, brings a measure of prosperity to the town, which however is rather declining in population. The fishery extends from the mouth of the river to Norham, about 7 m., though the larger number of fish are caught in the space below the bridge, which is let out into five or six portions at a high annual rent. The close season from Sept. 14 to Feb. 15. The fish taken is sent principally to London and the Midland Counties by rail, packed in ice. Herring and white fishing are also largely carried on. There is an important cattle market, and the corn market is one of the most considerable in the N. of England; indeed, for sale of barley ranks second in the kingdom.

The town of Berwick, neither in England nor Scotland, is subject to English law, but was never in any English county. It was, in fact, a county of itself, and has now been legally so constituted by the 6th and 7th Wm. IV. c. 103. The vicarage of Holy Trinity, the ancient parish, is in the gift of the Bishop of Newcastle; that of St. Mary, a new parish dating from 1858, is in the patronage of the Dean and Chapter of Durham. The town is governed by a corporation, and has a Recorder and Quarter-sessions, but for parliamentary purposes it forms part of the Berwick-on-Tweed division of the County of Northumberland.

Still the glory of Berwick has departed, and there is little except history left to show its importance when its possession was the constant source of war between two kingdoms, and when it changed masters no less than 13 times in the space of three centuries. The town belonged to Scotland till the reign of William the Lion, who, on being taken prisoner at Alnwick, surrendered it to Hen. II. in 1147. It was burnt by John to cover his retreat from Alexander II.;

but, before 1216, it was again rebuilt and fortified by the Scots. On Aug. 2, 1291, the States of England and Scotland with Edward I. met at Berwick to settle the rival claims of Bruce and Baliol; and in the great hall of the castle, on the 14th of the following November, John Baliol was appointed to the crown. In 1296, the town was stormed and taken by the English, when the churches were turned into stables for the army, and when, according to Boethius, the mills turned with the blood of the slain. Matthew of Westminster, describing the same siege, declares that the number of the slain was not less than 60,000. The king received the homage of the Scottish nobility here, Aug. 24, 1296, in presence of an English parliament summoned for the purpose. Sir William Wallace took the town in 1297, but the castle was relieved; eight years after, the half of Wallace's body was sent here after his execution, and set up upon the bridge. The Countess of Buchan, who crowned Bruce at Scone, was shut up for six years in a wooden cage in one of the towers of the castle. In 1310–11 Edw. II. passed nine months at Berwick; and in 1314 he assembled here the army which fought at Bannockburn. Three days after his defeat he was again here, when he issued a proclamation to advise his subjects of the loss of his privy-seal. On March 28, 1318, the castle was taken by Bruce, and here he dated many of his charters and assembled several of his parliaments. In July, 1319, Edward II. again advanced with a large army to besiege Berwick, but the desertion of his forces obliged him to retire. Here Princess Joanna, sister of Edward III., was married with great rejoicings to Prince David in 1328; she was called "Make Peace," and she brought with her the Ragman Roll, and all the records carried off by Edward I., to be again deposited in



the archives of Scotland. Yet peace was of short duration, and on the death of Robert Bruce (1329) Berwick was blockaded both by sea and land by Edward III., when a dreadful tragedy was enacted before its walls. The two sons of the deputy-governor, Sir Alexander Seton, had fallen into the hands of the king, one as a hostage, the other as a prisoner, and on finding the fortress impregnable, he threatened to hang them both before the walls, if the garrison did not surrender at once. Sir Alexander would have given way, but his mother, leading him away from the walls, forced him to preserve his faith to his country at the expense of his parental affections; and both the young Setons were put to death. This story has been frequently denied, but is given by several historians; tradition also still points to the place of execution, under the name of *Hang a dyke nook*, and two skulls are preserved in the poor-house at Tweedmouth, which have been handed down for ages as those of Sir A. Seton's two sons.

On July 19, 1333 the Scots were defeated at Halidon Hill,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.W. of the town, and on the following day the town of Berwick was surrendered to Edw. III. In June, 1334, when Edward Baliol did homage to the English king at Newcastle, Berwick was formally ceded to the English crown. In 1335, Edward III. was again at Berwick; thence he gave orders for payment of five marks a day to assist his poverty-stricken vassal Edw. Baliol, and there he appointed a reward for the seizing of the Earl of Murray, Guardian of Scotland. In 1340 King Edward was again here with an army of 40,000 foot and 6000 horse, and held a tournament, which the smouldering animosity between the two nations turned into a real contest, in which two Scottish knights were slain, with Sir J. Twiford, an Englishman. In 1348 the Scots,

having offered in vain to ransom their king, David Bruce, were excited to fresh hostilities, and began once more to ravage the border. The English wardens feigned inattention, and invited their Scottish neighbours to attend a great tournament at Berwick, where many of them were slain or taken prisoners by their enemies, who were lying in ambush. In Nov. 1355, the Scots, under Stewart, Earl of Angus, surprised the town of Berwick, and by landing on a dark night on the N. bank of the Tweed, and surmounting the walls by scaling-ladders, overpowered the garrison; but this victory was rendered useless by their inability to take the castle also. The importance in which this fortress was held at the time is shown by the fact, that as soon as King Edward, who was then in France, heard of the Scottish successes, he returned to London, and, marching at once to the north, entered the castle, whence he assaulted the town, while his army surrounded the walls, and Sir Walter Manny was engaged in undermining them. By these means the garrison was forced to surrender (Feb. 24, 1356), when the fortifications were increased. On Oct. 3, 1357, the articles for the release of the captive King David were signed at Berwick. In 1378 the fortress was again taken, and held for eight days against 7000 English archers, and 3000 cavalry. On its recovery it was confided to the Percys, who held it until their rebellion against Henry IV. The Scots made an unsuccessful attempt to reduce Berwick in 1422; but after the battle of Towton, Queen Margaret and her nobles delivered it up to them. In 1480 the English in vain besieged Berwick by sea and land, but in 1482 it was taken by Edward IV., who advanced upon it with an army of 22,000 men. In 1550, 6000*l.* was expended on the fortifications, and their repair, with that of the walls

of Calais, was given as a reason for the king's debasing the coin. Since this time Berwick has remained in the hands of England, the Scots engaged never again to attempt its siege, and "the kings of England," says Camden, "have continually added works to it." The town was taken by Cromwell in 1648. In a treaty between Henry VII. and James IV., Berwick was acknowledged as a neutral and independent state. On March 19, 1687, James Fitz-James was created Duke of Berwick.

On March 27, 1603, James I. made his triumphant entry into England at Berwick, and at once "proceeded to church to return thanks for his peaceable entry into his new dominions, when Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham, preached an excellent sermon." After this, with the desire of extinguishing all recollection of the feuds which had so long existed, he prohibited the further use of the term "Borders," and desired that the name "Middle Shires" might take its place. He also ordered all places of strength, except the habitations of nobles, to be demolished, and reduced the garrison to 100 men; after which the feuds of the borders died out, with all the prejudices and distinctions of their inhabitants.

The fragment of the county N. of Berwick, although bare of trees, is celebrated as agricultural land, and a few miles inland the banks of the Tweed and Whiteadder are finely wooded. For 3 m. N. and W. of Berwick two-thirds of the country belongs to the Corporation, having been granted to them by James I. This district is called "Berwick Bounds," and covers nearly 6000 acres, 4000 of which are Corporation property and produce a large rental which, with other sources of municipal revenue, brings the income of the Corporation to about 17,000*l.* a year. At the extremity of the Bounds is **Lamberton Toll**, where

runaway marriages were often performed, until the alteration in the law. Many will remember the quaint notice, "Ginger-beer sold here, and marriages performed on the most reasonable terms."

## ROUTE 13.

RAILWAY FROM NEWCASTLE TO  
TYNEMOUTH BY WALLSEND AND  
NORTH SHIELDS.

10 m.

Trains run frequently from Newcastle to Tynemouth. This Rly. branches off on rt. (at Heaton) from the main line to Berwick and Edinburgh. On the rt. flow the blackened waters of the Tyne. "River and shore show more and more signs of trade and labour as we descend: half-a-dozen steamers on the stocks; rows of coke ovens all a-glow; troops of boiler-makers raising a deafening clatter; heaps—nay, mountains—of slag and refuse ballast; more steamers on the stocks; cranes, sheds, chimneys, staithes; the big beam of a steam-engine rising and falling in the distance; piles of timber; inclines that resemble railway cuttings, sloping down to the water's edge; while here and there a green field and hedgerow are left amid the havoc and encroachment."—*White*.

2 m. **Walker**. At the village on the N. bank of the Tyne are ship-building yards and engine factories, alkali and copperas works. The place is black and overpoweringly hideous, yet its pitmen sing,

"When aw cam to Walker wark,  
Aw had ne coat nor ne pit sark;  
But now aw've gotten tve or three,—  
Walker's pit's deun weel for me.  
Byker Hill, and Walker shore,  
Colliery lads for evermore."



3 m. **Wallsend Stat.** This place, as its name signifies, was the end of the famous Roman wall, and its site was occupied by the Roman Station of Segedunum (see Rte. 17). In the great colliery here a dreadful explosion took place, Oct. 23, 1821, by which 52 men were killed.

5 m. **Howden Stat.** This place is generally called Howden-Pans, from the numerous salt-pans which once existed here. It has also been celebrated for its glass-works.

6 m. **Percy Main Stat.** Here the rly. to Blyth and Morpeth branches off on l.

7½ m. **North Shields Stat.** The place derives its name from the shields or sheds which occupied its site in the time of Henry III. Even within the last 100 years it was a poverty-stricken village, with only two tiled houses. Now it is a large town, united with Tynemouth. It has manufactures of chemicals, tobacco, hats, gloves, &c., but contains no fine building. The harbour is crowded with collier-vessels. The steam-ferry to South Shields was opened July, 1830.

8 m. **Tynemouth Stat.** This is the Brighton of the North, much resorted to by the inhabitants of Newcastle during the bathing-season. The town runs along the top of a promontory, anciently known as Pembal Crag. Its site was once occupied by a Roman Station, subordinate to that of Wallsend; and a Roman altar was found here in 1783, with an inscription proving that it was garrisoned by the 4th Cohort of the Lingones.

The object which attracts tourists to Tynemouth is the ruin of the Priory (¼ m. from the Stat.), which is situated on the extreme end of the promontory, and entered through the gateway and fortifications of the **Castle**. These were taken in 1644 by the Scots and partially destroyed, but were afterwards put into com-

plete repair by the Parliament, for whom Sir R. Hazelrigg was governor. When his deputy, Col. Lilburne, declared for the king in 1648, Hazelrigg stormed the fortress, beheaded him, and stuck his head on a pole. The gateway was formerly defended by a portcullis and drawbridge, but has been modernized and turned into an infantry barrack. Beneath are two dungeons, now closed. The space to which the gateway gives entrance contains a **Lighthouse**, 62 ft. high, and 128 ft. above the level of the sea, with a light visible at 20 m. distance,—besides the magnificent ruins of

**The Priory of St. Mary and St. Oswyn**, crowning the point of the peninsula, and the most prominent feature on this part of the coast, being visible from a great distance. The ruins have frequently been described as emblematical of the church which is founded upon the Rock of Ages. The first church was built here of wood by Edwin, King of Northumberland (d. 633); it was rebuilt in stone by King Oswald. The body of St. Oswyn, King of Deira, was brought hither for burial from Wilton in Yorkshire, 651. Osric, King of Northumbria, was buried here, 792. The priory was burnt and plundered by the Danes in 865, when the nuns of St. Hidla, who had fled hither from Hartlepool, “were translated by martyrdom to heaven.” The monastic buildings were again burnt by the Danes in 870. They were rebuilt by King Egfrid, and again destroyed by Halfdene in 876. Again the priory was wasted by the Danes in 1008, and remained desolate until, in 1065, the spirit of St. Oswyn revealed his burial-place, then long lost and forgotten, to the sexton, in the time of Tostig, Earl of Northumberland, and by the influence of his countess Judith, the priory was rebuilt; but, being granted to the monks of Jarrow (whither the body of St. Oswyn was removed), became

a cell of Durham. The priory was refounded (and made a cell of St. Albans) in 1090, by Earl Mowbray, who was besieged in the castle by William Rufus, and afterwards, taking refuge in the priory, was dragged forth in violation of its sanctuary. In 1093 Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, and his son Edward (slain at Alnwick), were buried here. In 1110 the remains of St. Oswyn were brought back from Jarrow. In 1138 the sanctuary of "St. Oswyn's Peace" for one mile round his shrine was observed by David of Scotland, when he ravaged the rest of Northumberland. The churches of Eglington, Hartburn, and Norton were granted to the monks "to mend their ale, and enlarge their means of hospitality." Edw. II. was here with Piers Gaveston on Ascension-day, 1312, and sailed hence for Scarborough. His Queen retired hither from York in 1322, and the Queen of Edw. I. in 1303. In the reign of Edw. III., John of Tynemouth, monk and vicar, wrote his 'Golden History.' The sanctuary was used till temp. Henry VIII., when Card. Wolsey wrote to Lord Daere the Warden, begging him "by all means and politique ways which he could devise" to bring to justice Rob. Lambert, a murderer, who had taken refuge there. The monastery was surrendered Jan. 12, 1539. From this time the eh. was parochial till 1659, when part of the roof fell, killing some soldiers. The present eh., situated at N. Shields, was built and consecrated by Bp. Cosin.

The Norman Church had a semi-circular-ended choir with an ambulatory or procession path, and an eastern apsidal chapel, if no more; transepts, and a nave with two aisles. The foundations of the apse and procession path have been laid bare, and there are important remains of the crossing piers, transepts, nave and aisles. Towards 1190 the apse

was destroyed, and a magnificent choir built in Trans. style. This consisted of a lofty eleve-story choir of five bays with an aisle on each side, and beyond of an aisleless and groined presbytery or retro-choir.

The principal existing remains of this part of the eh. are the S. side and E. end of this retrochoir, and these show that the great addition of 1190 must have been one of the very finest buildings of its date in the country. It is difficult to speak too highly of its exquisite proportions and details, and all deserve the most careful examination. About the time of this eastward extension the nave was lengthened by two bays to the W., and the remains of the W. front (in which, as usual, a large Perp. window was inserted in 15th cent.) are of great interest. The aisle-vaults throughout the eh. were groined, and also the retrochoir. The rest had timber roofs only. So late as 1784 the whole of the S. side of the choir stood in a fairly complete state, and it is figured in Buek's plates and in Brand's *Hist. of Newcastle*. The wall that separated the monks' choir from the nave still exists in its lower portion, showing a door on each side of the position of the people's altar, as in St. Cuthbert's Screen at St. Albans. Portions of an exactly similar arrangement remain at Hexham, and at Durham there was a high wall in this place, against which stood the Jesus Altar (see *Rites of Durham*, p. 28). Beneath the eastern triplet is a Perp. chantry of the Pereys, with a richly groined roof having bosses at the intersections of the ribs, with the figures of Our Lord and the 12 Apostles.

It is probable that a Lady chapel was built to the N. of the choir in the 14th cent., but it has disappeared.

In the British Museum there are two curious drawings of the monastery—one is a ground plan probably of Elizabethan date, the other a conventional bird's-eye view of Henry



VIII. time. These are in the Cotton Collection, Augustus I., II., art. vi. and vii.

The main dimensions of the church are as follows:—

Retrochoir	. . .	44' × 32'
Choir and aisles	. . .	80' × 65''
Transept (probably)	. . .	80' × 20''
Nave and aisles	. . .	126' × 45'

Most of the monastic buildings have disappeared, and a hideous powder magazine was built about 1860 on the site of the cloister garth.

The great gateway by which the priory yard is entered was the Castle of Tynemouth mentioned 1315, and the passage way, with its arches and portcullis grooves, agrees very well with this date.

The greater part of the ruins were destroyed, to his eternal disgrace, by Col. Ed. Villiers, governor in 1665. Part of North Shields was built from them, besides the barracks, lighthouse, and governor's house. Brand observes that many may say, with Shakespeare—

“O, it pities us

To see those antique towers, and hallow'd walls,

Split with the winter's frost, or mould'ring down,

Their very ruins ruin'd; the crushed pavement,

Time's marble register, deep overgrown

With hemlock, or rank fumitory, hides,

Together with their perishable mould,

The brave man's trophies, and the good man's praise,

Envyng the worth of buried ancestry.”

There is a wide view of sea and coast from the priory. And here too a good idea may be obtained of the magnificent piers built by the Tyne Commissioners for the protection of the harbour, and the improvement of its access. Walk to end of N. pier. Immediately below, at the entrance of the harbour, lie the dangerous rocks called the **Black Middens**; beyond, on the Durham side, is the **Herd Sand**. A statue of Lord Collingwood stands on rising ground at Tynemouth.

1½ m. N. is **Cullercoats**, a fishing village, with many residential houses extending as far as Whitley, where there is a fine Convalescent Home, built as a memorial of Algernon, Duke of Northumberland.

A branch line of rly. connects Tynemouth with Cullercoats and Whitley, and runs on by Seghill to Seaton Delaval (see next Rtc.).

It is well worth while to make the excursion up the river from Tynemouth to Newcastle by night, when the lines of furnaces on either side are seen flaring up into the black sky.

## ROUTE 14.

### BLYTH AND TYNE RLY. NEWCASTLE TO MORPETH, BY SEATON DELAVAL (BLYTH) AND BEDLINGTON.

This Rly. is the same as that to Tynemouth as far as 6 m. Percy Main Stat.

rt. after passing Seghill Stat. the traveller

“May mark amid her trees the hall  
Of lofty Seaton Delaval.”

12 m. **Hartley Stat.** rt. 1 m. is **Seaton Delaval** (Lord Hastings), built for Admiral Delaval by *Sir John Vanbrugh*, the architect of Blenheim, which it far surpasses in beauty, lightness, and simplicity. The centre is adorned by a lofty Doric portico approached by a flight of 16 steps; at the sides are 2 immense wings, of which that on the E. contains the stables, 62 ft. by 41. On May 6, 1752, the l. wing was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt on the original plan. On Jan. 3, 1822, the centre was destroyed

in the same manner, the cause of the catastrophe having ever since been a mystery. The building remained, a magnificent pile of ruin, charred and reddened by the flames, till 1861, when restoration was commenced by its late possessor.

The family of Delaval existed before the Conquest, when Guy Delaval married the daughter of Rob. Earl of Mortaigne and niece of the Conqueror. Gilbert Delaval was one of the 25 barons who swore to see Magna Charta confirmed by the Pope. But the Delavals were chiefly remarkable as the leaders of the frolics and convivialities of the last century. During the time of Sir Francis and his brother, Lord Delaval, Seaton D. was a scene of the wildest and most extravagant revelry, the stream of guests being uninterrupted by the practical jokes from which they suffered, the beds being sometimes let down through trap-doors into a cold bath, and the partitions of the different bedrooms being frequently drawn up at night, leaving their various inmates in a state of public deshability. Sir Francis is described in Cooke's memoirs of Foote, who was his intimate friend. He wound up a career of the most unbounded dissipation and extravagance by duping Lady Nassau Paulet, with a fortune of 90,000*l.*, into marrying him, by dressing up as a conjuror and persuading her that it was her fate. The daughters of Lord Delaval were celebrated for their beauty, especially Lady Tyreconnel, whose hair was so luxuriant that it floated upon her saddle as she rode. Upon one occasion the whole family acted in Drury Lane Theatre, by permission of Garrick. When the Delavals became extinct in the male line, their estates devolved upon Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., grandson of Rhoda, daughter of Sir Francis D., who was raised to the peerage as Lord Hastings in 1841: he is the father of the present lord.

S.W. of the site of the present mansion stood the ancient **Castle**. Only the **Chapel** remains, a most interesting specimen of early and perfect Norm., with short massive pillars and zigzag arches. It contains some old armour and banners, and 2 effigies of a knight and a lady.

S.E., in the park, is the **Mausoleum**, a Doric temple with a eupola, built by Lord Delaval in memory of his only son John, who d. 1775, aged 20.

The harbour of **Seaton Sluice** was originally made by Sir Ralph Delaval in temp. Chas. II., by whom he was empowered to be collector and surveyor of his own port. It was greatly improved by Lord Delaval, and will accommodate 12 or 14 vessels. It is now used for collier vessels.

W. of the Rly. is **Hartley Colliery**, a name well known from the terrible catastrophe which occurred there on Thursday, Jan. 16, 1862, by which 207 persons perished. The colliery was 100 fathoms deep, and consisted of 3 workings, the High Main, worked out and disused; the Yard Seam; and the Low Main, at which the miners were employed. The workings were approached by a single shaft, 12 ft. in diameter, and divided—for the sake of ventilation,—by a wooden partition called a brattice, into the downcast pit, by which the air was carried down to the workings, and the upcast, by which it rushed back to the surface. In the downcast worked the cages for the passage of the men and minerals; in the upcast worked the pumps, which were of great force, being made to lift 180 tons of water at each stroke, since the pit was a "very wet" one, from its nearness to the sea. The engine for the pumps was placed close to the mouth of the pit, and the great beam.



(weighing 40 tons) to which their rods were attached was suspended over the upcast. On the 16th this beam suddenly snapped in two while working, and the detached half fell down the centre of the shaft, carrying with it all the bratticing and most of the timber with which the sides were lined. The débris was stopped above the entrance of the 2nd, or Yard Seam, thus blocking off all approach to it, or to the men employed below. The first victims were 5 men who were ascending in the cage at the time of the accident. The 202 miners below penetrated by a second passage to the Yard Seam, as the Low Main became overflowed from the stopping of the pumps, and here they eventually perished from the carbonic acid gas. In spite of voluntary efforts of hundreds of persons, no one was able to penetrate the Yard Seam till the following Thursday, and the bodies were not all removed till the Sunday week after the accident. They were buried, for the most part, at Earsdon Church, and their funeral was attended by 20,000 persons, singing the hymn,

“Oh, God, our help in ages past.”

On entering the pit the men and boys were found lying in rows—those next the wall of the coal sleeping in a sitting position, and the next row in advance of them resting on the others' knees. They were lying in 3 rows on each side, all quiet and placid, as if sleeping off a heavy day's work. Boys were lying with their heads on the shoulders of their fathers; and one poor fellow had his arms clasped round the neck of his mother. One or two brothers were locked in each other's arms, but all lying as if death had crept quietly upon them and stolen away their lives whilst they might be dreaming of home and liberty. Beyond the company of sleepers a man lay propped open a door, as if he had

resisted the poison of the mine longer than the rest, and had arisen to open one of the doors to bring in a little more fresh air.

From Hartley there is a branch line to Tynemouth by *Whitley*, a small sea-bathing place. At **Monk's Seaton**, the stat. next before Whitley, is the **Monks' Stone**, a fragment of a cross, which once bore the inscription—

“Oh! horrid dede,  
To kill a manne for a pigges hede!”

which was supposed to commemorate a monk of Tynemouth who stole a boar's head from the kitchen of Seaton Delaval, and, being pursued by its owner, was caught and cudgelled on this spot. The monk died in a year and a day, and the knight consequently only escaped excommunication by making over Elsig (Elswick) to the Priory, and erecting this monument.

13 m. **Newsham Stat.** Hence there is a branch line to *Blyth*, a fishing town situated at the mouth of the river Blyth. It has a harbour for small vessels, and a lighthouse, built 1788. The harbour and town have recently been much improved. Several of the monasteries had salt-pans at the mouth of the Blyth.

16 m. **Bedlington Stat.** This was the capital of Bedlingtonshire, a royal franchise under the Bps. of Durham, and part of the patrimony of St. Cuthbert, purchased by Bp. Cuthcard, who d. 915. It enjoyed its own courts and officers, till its privileges were taken away, 27 Hen. VIII. Here the monks of Durham, flying from the Conqueror to Lindisfarne with the body of St. Cuthbert, rested all night. The words “Watson's Wake,” cut on a buttress of the ch., record the end of Cuthbert Watson, a sleep-walker, who, in the act of ascending this buttress (Feb. 14, 1669) in his sleep, with great ease and firmness, was awaked by a

shout from below, when he fell and was killed. The old hall with a tower and the market-cross may be seen in the village.

The ruins of **Horton Castle** (2 m. S.) were destroyed 1809. The moat, which is deep, still remains.

From *Bedlington Stat.* a short branch line leads in 14 minutes to **Newbiggin-by-the-Sea**, which has lately grown into favour as a bathing-place. There are good links for golf on the moor. The *ch. of St. Bartholomew*, a dependency of *Woodhorn*, is finely placed N.E. of the bay, and serves as a landmark. The corbels of the windows are curious. The churchyard has some quaint inscriptions.

23 m. **Morpeth Stat.** See Rte. 12.

## ROUTE 15.

**NEWCASTLE TO GILSLAND** [BY **PRUDHOE, BYWELL, CORBRIDGE, DILSTON, HEXHAM, RIDLEY, AND HALTWHISTLE**], PART OF THE RLY. FROM NEWCASTLE TO CARLISLE.

On leaving the Stat. at Newcastle, the line runs to the W., and, after passing through the suburbs of the town, follows the N. bank of the Tyne, skirting the whole length of the Armstrong Works.

Beyond the S. bank are seen the woods of Ravensworth, and then those of Gibside (Rte. 2).

3 m. **Scotswood Stat.** (see Rte. 2). The Tyne is crossed and Axwell Park is seen on the rt., and on the l. Gibside, with its monument rising above the woods.

1 m. N. is **Benwell**, where are the remains of the Roman Station, *Condercum* (see Rte. 17). Here was an old Border tower, where the priors of Tynemouth were wont to spend part of the summer. The Benwell estate was the property of the wicked Andrew Robinson

Stoney, who married the unhappy Mary, Countess of Strathmore (1777, and thereupon assumed the name of Bowes), and was the one thing towards which he was known to evince any human affection. Numerous tombstones are found in one part of the grounds, some bearing date in 18th cent. The modern mansion of Benwell Tower was presented in 1881 by J. W. Pease, Esq., to be used as a residence for the Bishop of the newly established see of Newcastle.

The Rly. crosses the Tyne and enters the county of Durham before reaching

4 m. **Blaydon Stat.** (see Rte. 2).

**Rt. Newburn Church** (St. Michael) is seen on a rising ground. Newburn was formerly a borough, and a place of much importance. It decayed as Newcastle rose. Here was the first ford over the river which was practicable for an army. Newburn is connected with Newcastle by a branch line running to Scotswood Stat. Hither, when Copsi and Osulph were quarrelling about the earldom of Northumberland in March 1072, Copsi fled from Osulph, and took refuge in the church, which was set on fire by his rival, and Copsi was murdered in attempting to escape. Here (Aug. 27, 1640) the Scots planted their cannon, under cover of which they crossed the Tyne to Stallaugh, where they defeated the royal army under Lord Conway (see Rte. 2).

George Stephenson was married in Newburn Ch., Nov. 28, 1802, to his first wife Fanny Henderson, a servant in the house of the small farmer with whom he lodged. "George's signature as it stands in the books, is that of a person who seems to have just learnt to write. With all his care, he had not been able to avoid a blotch; the word 'Stephenson' has been brushed over before the ink was dry." After the wedding



the bridal pair rode on a pillion to their home at Willington Quay.

$3\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of Newburn is **Black Callerton Colliery**, where young George Stephenson drove the "Gin" at 8*d.* a day, walking early in the morning from **Dewley Burn** (where his parents then lived), 2 m. across the fields, and returning late in the evening. Some of the old people of Black Callerton still remember him as a "grit bare-legged laddie," and they describe him as being very quick-witted, and full of fun and tricks. As they said, "there was nothing under the sun, but he tried to imitate."

When the pit at Dewley Burn was worked out, the family moved to "Jolly's Close," which was situated in bottom of Walbottle Dene, close to the village of Newburn, and here George spent several years of his boyhood. "Jolly's Close no longer exists, and only a few of the oldest people in the neighbourhood are aware that such a place ever was. A mountain of earth, shale, and débris, the accumulation of 50 years, lies tumbled over its site,—the rubbish or 'deeds' having been shot over from the hillside, once a green hill, but now a scarified, blasted rock, along which furnaces blaze and engines labour night and day. The stream in the hollow, which used to run in front of old Robert Stephenson's cottage door, is made to pay tribute in the form of water power at every wheel in the Dene; and only a narrow strip now remains of what was once a green meadow."

George Stephenson received his first lessons in reading and spelling, from Robin Cowens, a poor teacher in the village of Walbottle; afterwards he learnt arithmetic and writing from Andrew Robertson, a Scotchman who had set up a night-school at Newburn. In 1801 his character stood so high, that he was appointed brakesman at the *Dolly Pit Colliery*. While here he had his

first and last fight in the Dolly Pit Field, with Ned Nelson, a roistering bully, who was the terror of the village, and was enabled by his wiry muscles and practised strength to gain an easy victory.

6 m. **Ryton Stat.** The Church is seen on l. above the wooded bank (see Rte. 2).

The Rly. re-enters Northumberland before reaching

$8\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Wylam Stat.**; l. are the woods of Bradley (see Rte. 2).

Rt. A wooden bridge crosses the Tyne to Wylam, a large colliery village, with a pretty church built in 1887. There is a branch line to Newburn and Scotswood from *North Wylam Stat.*

At **High Street House**, "a few hundred yards from the E. extremity of the village, George Stephenson was born, July 9, 1781. The house is a common two-storied, red-tiled, rubble building. It still serves as an ordinary labourer's dwelling. Its walls are unplastered, its floor is of clay, and the bare rafters are exposed over head." As a child, George had to carry his father's (Robert Stephenson's) dinner to him at the colliery where he worked as engine-man. Another of his duties was to see that the younger children were kept out of the way of the chaldron waggons, which were then dragged by horses along the wooden tramroad immediately in front of the cottage door. This waggon-way was the first in the northern district on which the experiment of a locomotive engine was tried."—"In 1811, Mr. Blackett of Wylam had a locomotive made after Trevithick's patent, but the road was too weak to carry it, and the engine was sold. Two other engines were equally unsuccessful. The road was in such a bad state, they often ran off the rails. As a workman observed one day, when asked how they got on,—'We don't get on—we only *gets off*.' The last

engine was called the 'Puffing Billy,' after Mr. Blackett's viewer. A story is told at Wylam of a stranger arriving late, and being almost frightened out of his senses at its approach—an uncouth monster it must have looked, coming flaming on in the dark, working its piston up and down like a huge arm, snorting out loud blasts of steam from either nostril, and throwing out smoke and fire as it panted along. No wonder that the stranger fled through the hedge, and across the fields, calling out to the first person he met that he had just encountered a 'terrible devil on the High Street Road.'"  
*See Smiles' Life of George Stephenson.*

**Close House**, a seat of the Bewickes, is seen on the hill. 3 m. N.E. is Heddon on the (Roman) Wall (see Rte. 17).

The Rly. runs through what was a few years ago a beautiful valley, now spoiled by coal pits, coke ovens, &c.

10½ m. **Prudhoe Stat.**

¼ m. S. is **Prudhoe Castle** (Duke of Northumberland), crowning the summit of a steep hill (Prudhoe = Proud hill).

The barony of Prudhoe was granted to the Norman family of Umfraville by Henry II., in whose reign the castle successfully withstood a siege from William the Lion, king of Scotland, who was afterwards taken prisoner at Alnwick by Odonel, lord of Prudhoe. Henry, 4th Lord Percy and 1st Earl of Northumberland, became the second husband of Maude de Umfraville, and thus obtained the property, which in spite of several temporary attainders, still remains in the hands of the Percys. Algernon Percy, 4th Duke of Northumberland, was created Baron Prudhoe in 1816.

The Castle with its garden occupies 3 acres. It is defended on the N. by an outer wall, built close to the edge of the hill, which is here

60 ft. in height, and guarded by square bastions; on the S. it is protected by a deep fosse, which was crossed by a drawbridge. On this side are an outer and an inner gateway, connected by strong walls which were in ruins as early as the time of Elizabeth, but which are believed to have supported a covered way. The inner gate (40 ft. high) possesses a very ancient oriel window (c. 1300) supported on corbels. This lighted a chamber, which was converted into a chapel about A.D. 1300, and is interesting as being one of the earliest known instances of an oriel. A great portion of the area is occupied by an ugly modern residence. On the N.W. is the Keep, once measuring 75 ft. by 54, with walls 10 ft. thick, which still overtops all the other buildings, and is a striking object.

A good view of the castle may be obtained from among the old oaks on the steep bank beyond the gateway, the foreground being occupied by a picturesque water-mill. A bridge, believed to be one of the earliest in the North, is worth notice from the singular shape of its arches.

In a farm-house on the brow of the hill above the village are traces of an ecclesiastical building, supposed to be those of a chapel built by Richard de Umfraville, as a thank-offering for the restitution of his lands, which were forfeited on his joining the barons against King John.

**Cherryburn**, near this, was the birthplace of the engravers T. and J. Bewick (see below), and many bits of the neighbouring woodland and river scenery may be found in their beautiful woodcuts. The house still remains, and in its garden the old grave-stone of their father and mother, preserved here with filial devotion, when a more imposing monument to them was erected in the churchyard.

The broad Tyne is crossed by a



ferry-boat, which calls to mind the old song,

"I cannot get to my love, if I would dee,  
The water of Tyne runs between him  
and me,  
And here I must stand with the tear in  
my e'e,  
Both sighing and sickly, my sweetheart  
to see.

O, where is the boatman, my bonny  
hinney?

O, where is the boatman? bring him to  
me—

To ferry me over the Tyne to my honey,  
And I will remember the boatman and  
thee.

Oh! bring me a boatman, and I'll give  
him money,

And you for your trouble rewarded shall be,  
To ferry me over the Tyne to my honey,  
Or ferry him cross that rough river to me."

Rt. On the opposite bank is **Ovingham**, connected with Prudhoe Stat. by an ugly iron bridge, where the restored **Church of St. Mary** is a well-proportioned cruciform E. E. building, with a low square tower built of large stones, and possibly Saxon. The building has several architectural peculiarities, "the E. end has a very lofty triplet; the E. walls of the transepts an equal quadruplet, which produces a remarkable effect; and each end of the transepts a couplet. The circular pillars have octagonal capitals, and the buttresses, above the string-course, turn into semi-octagonal pilasters." — *Ecclesiol.* No. lxi. In the churchyard is the grave of Thomas Bewick, the celebrated engraver, who d. Nov. 8, 1825, in his 75th year, and who is buried here, with his wife, and his brother John, also an engraver, d. 1795. On the S. of the Church is a tablet commemorating Robert Johnson, also an artist, and a talented pupil of Bewick, who died before he had attained the fame he deserved. Two persons were publicly excommunicated by Archdeacon Sharp, in Ovingham Church (for neglect of penance), as late as March, 1769. Between the

church and the river was once a small religious house, dependent upon the monastery of Tynemouth.

Mabel Carr, mother of the famous George Stephenson, was a native of Ovingham, and lived there till her marriage with his father Robert. Her family for several generations owned a house in the village adjoining the churchyard. The family-tombstone may still be seen standing against the E. end of the chancel.

A little N. is **Whittle Dene**, a traditional haunt of fairies, with a stream which is remarkable for its powers of bleaching linen-cloth. Near this is "Long Lonkin's hole," so called from a notorious freebooter, whose crimes are the subject of the fragmentary ballad of "Long Lonkin," and also perhaps of the Scottish ballad "Lambkin."

**Nafferton Tower** stands about 2 m. N. of Ovingham near the high road to Corbridge. It is the remains of the unfinished castle of Philip de Uleete, constable of Chinon, and forester of Northumberland in the reign of King John. Its erection was stopped by the king in consequence of the remonstrances of the neighbouring lord of Prudhoe.

13 m. **Stocksfield** Stat. Rt. a handsome stone bridge (built by the late Mr. T. W. Beaumont at a cost of 17,000*l.*) leads to **Bywell**, distant  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., one of the most beautiful and secluded spots in the county. A Roman bridge crossed the Tyne here, and its piers remained standing in the middle of the river, and formed a most picturesque object, till a few years ago, when they were wantonly blown up and destroyed. A massive, machicolated, and ivy-covered gate-tower remains of the old **Castle** of the Baliols and Nevilles, which was built in the 15th century. Close by is **Bywell Hall**, now occupied by G. A. Fenwick, Esq., with remarkably fine trees in the grounds. Beyond are two ancient **Churches** close together. That by the river is

**S. Peters**, called the White Church because it belonged to the white-robed Premonstratensians of Blanchland, and the other **S. Andrews** the Black Church, from the black-robed Benedictines of Tynemouth.

There is a fragment of a Saxon cross in the W. window of S. Andrew's which may have belonged to the ch. built here by S. Wilfrid, but the present buildings are of much later date—though the tower resembles much that at Ovingham, and the upper part of Monkwearmouth and Corbridge: and these probably date from a period not very much before the conquest.

The earlier portions of S. Peters, consisting of the W. and N. walls of the nave and parts of the chancel, are probably of the same pre-conquest date. In the 13th cent. the chancel was lengthened considerably: and in the 14th cent. a very beautiful chantry was added N. of the nave. The foundations of the tower appear to be Norman, and the remainder of it early 14th cent., and it was intended to serve both as a belfry and a peal-tower. There is an old altar slab set up against the E. wall of the organ chamber.

Excepting the tower S. Andrews has been almost entirely rebuilt.

An inquisition of the royal commissioners in 1569 thus describes the place:—"The town of Bywell is builded in length all of one street upon the river or water of Tyne, on the north and west part of the same; and is divided into two several parishes, and inhabited with handicraftsmen, whose trade is all in iron-work for the horsemen and Borderers of that country, as in making bits, stirrups, buckles, and such others, wherein they are very expert and cunning, and are subject to the incursions of the thieves of Tynedale, and compelled winter and summer to bring all their cattle and sheep into the street in the night season, and watch both ends of the street, and

when the enemy approacheth to raise hue and cry, whereupon all the town prepareth for rescue of their goods, which is very populous, by reason of their trade, and stout and hardy by continual practice against the enemy."

In these perilous times, "the tenants of each manor were bound to attend the judge through their respective precincts. Lord Chief Justice North describes his attendants with long beards, short cloaks, long basket-hilted broad swords hanging from broad belts, and mounted on little horses, so that their legs and swords touched the ground at every turning. The sheriff presented his train with arms, viz. a dagger, knife, penknife, and fork."

Northumbrians are especially proud of the beauty of Bywell; and its old castle and churches, with the glancing river flowing between rocky banks overhung with wood and encircling the piers of its ancient bridge, have employed the hand of many a painter. The scenery will bring to mind the lines of the Northumbrian poet, Akenside:—

"O, ye dales  
Of Tyne, and ye most ancient woodlands;  
where,  
Oft as the giant flood obliquely strides  
And his banks open, and his lawns extend,  
Stops short the pleased traveller to view,  
Presiding o'er the scene, some rustic tower,  
Founded by Norman or by Saxon hands:  
How gladly I recall your well-known seats,  
Belov'd of old, and that delightful time,  
When all alone, for many a summer's day,  
I wander'd through your calm recesses, led  
In silence by some powerful hand unseen!"

15½ m. **Riding Mill Stat.** 6 m. S. is **Minster Acres** (H. C. Silvertop, Esq.), a large house, possessing a good library, and situated in a park close to the edge of the bleak moorlands, which occupy the southern border of the county. About 10 m. S. lies Blanchland, see *infra*.

17½ m. **Corbridge Stat.** A fine bridge of 7 wide arches (built 1674), the only bridge on the river which had strength to withstand the flood



of 1771, crosses the Tyne to Corbridge. Near this, the Corbridge Lanx, a piece of Roman silver plate, weighing 148 oz., was discovered in 1734; it was sold to a Newcastle goldsmith, but was recovered as treasure trove, and is now preserved at Alnwick (Rte. 12). Corbridge, now reduced to a small market town, was once of much greater size. King John was so possessed with the idea of a very important town having once occupied the site, that he caused diligent search after buried treasure to be made in the neighbourhood. The town was called Corbridge in 771, when a monastery existed here. It was anciently a borough, and long sent members to Parliament. In 1138, David of Scotland pitched his camp here, whilst he was plundering the surrounding county. The site of a traditional battle fought near this town is still called "the Bloody Acre." It was burnt by Wallace in 1296, by Bruce in 1312, by David II. in 1346. The place is now unusually healthy, but it is said that the plague raged here with such violence, that the only inhabitants who survived it were a few who encamped on the N. of the town in an open field called the Leazes, and that when they returned, the streets were green with grass.

There were formerly 4 churches at Corbridge; the ruins of St. Helen's and St. Mary's were only pulled down at the close of the last century. **St. Andrew's**, an ancient structure, built with materials from the adjacent Roman station, is the only church remaining. The tower and walls of nave are pre-conquest. The tower arch is noble. They are probably all of Roman materials. The E. E. arcades are pierced through more ancient walls; the transepts and long chancel are good E. E. At the N.E. corner of the market-place is a square **Peel-tower**, 33 ft. in height, with walls 4 ft. thick, surmounting a vaulted dungeon. It was formerly used as

the town-gaol, though Camden mentions it as "a little turret, built and inhabited by the vicars."

The **Market Cross** was erected by the Duke of Northumberland in 1810, on the site of an older cross which was removed to Newcastle. The shaft of this cross, in the time of Horsley, was formed by a large Roman altar, which is now to be seen on the stairs of the castle at Newcastle.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of Corbridge, where the brook Cor enters the Tyne, stood the important Roman station of Corstopitum (noticed in Rte. 17). On the banks of the Cor, a huge skeleton was found in 1660; it is said to have been 21 ft. in length, and that its thigh-bone measured 6 ft.! One of its rib-bones, of gigantic size, is still shown in the museum at Keswick as that of the giant "Cor."

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of Corbridge is **Aydon Castle**, a very picturesque and remarkable building, now occupied as a farmhouse. It was part of the ancient barony of the Baliols, from whom it passed to the family of Aydon. Their male line failing during the reign of Edw. I., he gave Emma, the heiress of the family, in marriage to Peter de Vallibus. The castle afterwards passed to the families of Raymes, Carnaby, Clavering, and Collinson; it is now the property of Sir Edward Blackett, Bart., of Matfen.

Aydon was probably built by Peter de Vallibus, 1280-1300, and is of great importance as illustrating the domestic architecture of that period, being rather a fortified house than a castle. It was known as "Aydon Halle" in the 13th and 14th centuries. The building is surrounded by an outer wall, pierced with arrow-holes, and enclosing 3 court-yards; 2 larger, and 1 smaller one within. A shallow ditch surrounds the wall on 3 sides, on the 4th it is guarded by a deep ravine. The building was originally entered from the innermost

court by a covered outer staircase. Over one of the chimney-pieces the arms of Carnaby are carved. A window, looking on the garden, is decorated with a curious head of our Saviour between its 2 lights. On the side towards the ravine a round turret is remarkable. The arched stables have been carefully fitted for defence, even the mangers being of stone.

Below the castle is a rock called Jack's Leap, from the only survivor of a party of Scots surprised here by Sir Robert Clavinger, who escaped by a jump when his companions were precipitated from the cliff. A Scottish officer, who was pursued by Greenwell, a yeoman of Corbridge, fled, throwing money over his shoulder in the hope of stopping his pursuer, but he was caught and killed.

The view from Aydon is beautiful over the valley of Hexham. The luxuriant woods in the glen below call to mind the rhyme—

“Oh, the oak, and the ash, and the bonny  
ivy-tree  
They flourish best at hame, in the north  
countrie.”

The ash especially abounds here. Its excellence as fuel is evinced by the proverb—

“Ash when green,  
Is fire for a queen.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Aydon is **Halton Castle**, a massive square tower with corner turrets (30 ft. by 22-6), which was an ancient seat of the Carnabys, who married with the heiress of the Haltons in the time of Edward I. The estate is now the property of Sir E. Blackett. Attached to the tower is a Jacobean farmhouse, near which is a small chapel. Close to Halton is the Roman station of Hunnum (see Rte. 17).

On the high land, 6 m. N. of Corbridge, is **Matfen Hall** (Sir Edward Blackett, Bart.). The road leading

N.E. from Corbridge leads direct to the main road to Carlisle, reaching it at Matfen Piers, where also we touch the Roman Wall, one of its castles standing at this point. 2 m. further N. along a pleasant drive leads to the village of Matfen. Matfen Hall is a large Gothic mansion, the most imposing house in the county, built 1832-5 by its present possessor. The house is entered by a very lofty Gothic hall, rising through the whole height of the building, and surrounded by open arcaded galleries. It contains some valuable pictures, including a half-length of Charles I. on horseback, *Vandyke*; Herodias' daughter with the head of St. John Baptist, *Caravaggio*; Holy Family, *Bronzino*. Among the relics preserved in the hall are the double-headed Spanish shot described by Lord Collingwood in his letter after the battle of Trafalgar as having been fired upon his ship from the 'Santissima Trinidad' (weighing 50 lbs.), and presented by him to his father-in-law, the then owner of Matfen; the celebrated sword of Sir John Conyers (who is now represented by Sir E. Blackett), with which he is said to have slain the Sockburne Worm (see Rte. 7), and the sword of Sir John Carnaby of Halton Castle.

The manor of Matfen was in turn the property of the families of Felton, Lawson, Fenwick, and Douglas, from whom in the last century it passed by marriage into the hands of the Blacketts. The fine carved stone pillars at the W. lodge were brought from Halton Castle.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. near the road from Matfen Piers on the rt. is a house, known as “**the Standing Stone Farm**,” from a pillar of stone, probably Druidical, which still stands on the green before it.

Matfen is a charming village and a good centre for excursions to Ryall, Capheaton, Shaftoe Crags, &c.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W. of Corbridge is **Dilston**,



whose grey tower is seen rising on the l. of the rly. amid the feathery woods. It is a place well worth visiting, as well for the sake of its great natural beauty, and for the romantic ballads and traditions which belong to it, as for the story of the last Lord Derwentwater, with which it is so intimately connected, and which forms so striking a feature in the history of Northumberland.

Dilston, sometimes written more fully Devilstone, takes its name from the first recorded owners, the Dyvelstons, who possessed the manor for some generations up to the time of Edward I., and had here a border fortress as early as the reign of Henry I. From this family the estates went to William de Tynedale, lord of the neighbouring barony of Langley, and the united property passed in 1416 to the family of Claxton, whose heiress married John Cartington of Cartington Tower. Their daughter and heiress, Anne, married (1494) Sir Edward Radcliffe, Kt., younger son of Sir Thomas Radcliffe, whose father had married a descendant of the ancient family of Derwentwater, which had held lands in the north ever since the time of King John, and resided on the beautiful lake which bore their name.

When Sir Francis Radcliffe, son of Sir Edward, succeeded to the estates, in 1663, he added a large square mansion-house, 2 stories in height, to the old tower, enclosing a handsome court-yard paved with black limestone, and having a fountain in the centre, supplied with water from a considerable distance. This mansion-house was allowed to fall into gradual decay after the confiscation of the Derwentwater estates, and was completely destroyed in 1768. The traces of its foundations may still be seen in the turf, but all that was spared was the old tower of the Devylstones, containing apartments described in the plans (now in the Greenwich Hospital office at

Dilston) as the “nurserie,” and the nurse’s rooms.

Close by, half-shrouded in trees, but still entire, is the tiny **Chapel**, containing merely a few oaken pews and altar-rails, a space being left for benches, probably occupied by the servants and the neighbouring cottagers. Beneath, is the family vault, which contains 6 coffins, resting upon 2 low brick walls; the last are those of James, last Earl of Derwentwater, and of his aunt, Lady Mary Radcliffe, who survived her unfortunate nephew 8 years, and died March 3, 1724, being the last of the family interred at Dilston. After her burial the vault remained closed till 1784, when it was opened in the presence of Mr. Howard of Corby; the coffin of Lord Derwentwater was then seen entire and uninjured. In 1805, on a doubt being expressed as to whether the head was buried with the body, the coffin was opened, when the body was found embalmed and in a state of complete preservation, the head lying by it, with the teeth and the hair perfect, and the features still bearing the appearance of youth and beauty. Crowds of persons flocked to visit the relics, and by culpable neglect the coffin was allowed to remain unguarded, and the teeth were drawn by the village blacksmith and sold for half-a-crown apiece. The vault was again visited in 1838, but this time the coffin was not opened, though a square leaden box, which had lain undiscovered before, was found beneath it, containing a human heart. It is believed that this was the heart of Charles Radcliffe, the Earl’s brother, brought hither by 2 servants of the Earl of Newburgh, as, after the execution of Earl James, his heart was sent to Angers, whence it went to the convent of Augustine nuns at Paris, from which it was taken by order of Robespierre and thrown into a common cemetery. The niche in the wall where it stood is still to be seen.

Adjoining the chapel is an ancient **Gateway**, removed from its original site, where it formed the approach to the Fountain Court, and faced the principal entrance to the mansion. It is inscribed with the letters F. R. (Francis Radcliffe) and J. R. (James Radcliffe), with the date 1616. The original approach to the house was by an avenue of chestnuts, part of which is still remaining. An aged apple-tree, a relic of the old orchard, blown down in 1839, continues to blossom and bear fruit, and is called "Lord Derwentwater's Tree." In the field beyond the ruin, traces of the old garden may be distinctly seen on a hot summer's day, the terraces, and a cross of flower-beds which once had a fountain in their centre, being marked in the turf.

Below the castle, in a glen of indescribable beauty, flows the sparkling Devil's Water, which rises in the rugged moorlands of Hexhamshire, and now glides through a deep channel worn in the solid rock; here, rushing in foaming ripples round the moss-grown rocks; there, lying in silent pools, deeply stained with the brown peat soil of the moorlands. Above, the bright foliage of the "rowan" and "saugh" trees, mingled with oaks and hollies, waves in rich luxuriance, and a grey bridge, of a single lofty arch, crosses from a deep green haugh, once the deer-park, to the foot of the steep bank which is crowned by the castle.

Here, it is said that, as Lord Derwentwater rode forth on his grey horse to join the rebels, the view of his ancestral woods flashed upon him in all its beauty, and he repented and turned back:—

"I could not lose my bonnie holts,  
Or shawes and knowes so green,  
Where poppling by the moss-grown stanes,  
The waters flash between.

Were all around me not my ain,  
I'd freely gang the gate;  
Wha has nae fortune fights mair bauld,  
Than one wi' large estate."

But as he passed under the castle-window, Lady Derwentwater threw down her fan upon his head, and told him, in sarcastic tone, to take it and give his sword to her. So once more he went back:—

"He looked down on the shawes and wood,  
Synce up to his castle hall;  
On the wavy trees, and flowery banks,  
By the burnie's wimpling fall."

But this time he went on and joined the rebellion.

Near the ruin stands the modern residence of Charles Grey, Esq. (who fills the post of agent to the Greenwich Hospital estates), son of John Grey, the famous agriculturist, whose life, published by his daughter, Mrs. Butler (1869), forms a most interesting addition to Northumbrian biography, and is a worthy record of one whose kindly hospitalities and generous interest in the welfare of all who surrounded him, will long be remembered. Beyond the house are many beautiful walks, which wind along the edge of the rocky steeps covered with wood and fern. In the **Maiden's Walk** it is believed that Lord Derwentwater was reclining under the trees on the evening before he joined the rebels, when a female apparition, robed in grey, arose before him, and presented him with a crucifix, which should act as a talisman to preserve him against sword or bullet.

Beyond the grounds of Dilston are the woods of **Nunnsburgh**, where the site of an old convent is now occupied by **Dotland Park**. Above this the Devil's Water is crossed by the **Linnel's Bridge**, a picturesque and lofty arch, bearing the half-obliterated inscription, "God preserve Wilfrid Erenngton, who builded this bridge," with a date believed to be 1530. Near this bridge the Lancastrians halted before the battle of Hexham. This and every other striking spot near Dilston are closely entwined either by history or tradition with



the memory of its beloved possessor, the last Earl of Derwentwater. James Radcliffe (born in London, June 28, 1689) was the son of Sir Edward Radcliffe and Lady Mary Tudor, a natural daughter of Charles II. He succeeded to his family estates in his 8th year (1697), but was educated at St. Germain's with Prince James, with whom he contracted an ardent friendship. After seeing the companion of his boyhood saluted as James III. by the little exiled court, on the death of his father he returned to Dilston, where he began to build a new house, and to render himself deeply beloved by his hospitality and charity. A contemporary historian, Patten, writes, "The sweetness of his temper and disposition, in which he had few equals, had so secured him the affection of all his tenants, neighbours, and dependants, that multitudes would have lived and died for him; he was a man formed by nature to be generally beloved; and he had a beneficence so universal, that he seemed to live for others. As the Earl lived among his own people, there he kept his estate, and continually did offices of kindness and good neighbourhood to everybody, as opportunity offered. He kept a house of generous hospitality and noble entertainment, which few in that county do, and none come up to. He was very charitable to poor and distressed families on all occasions, whether known to him or not, and whether papist or protestant." His personal beauty is still well known from pictures and ballads:—

"O, Derwentwater's a bonnie lord,  
And golden is his hair,  
And glenting is his hawking e'e,  
Wi' kind love dwelling there."

On June 10, 1712, when in his 23rd year, Lord Derwentwater married Anna, daughter of Sir John Webb, of Canford, in Dorset, to his "great content in every respect." It is believed, however, that the in-

fluence of this lady was the ultimate cause of his ruin. When on Aug. 16, 1715, James VIII. was proclaimed in Scotland, the well-known sympathies of Lord Derwentwater and his connexion with the house of Stuart excited the suspicion of the Government, who issued a warrant for his arrest. He evaded this by leaving Dilston, and remaining in concealment for two months, partly in different farmhouses, and partly at Shaftoe Crag, where a rock, called "Sawter's," or Salter's Nick, is shown as the place where he evaded his pursuers by a bold descent of the precipice. During this time the plot of the rebellion thickened, but Lord Derwentwater still hesitated to risk his fortunes on the uncertain result. It was then that (Oct. 6) Lady Derwentwater reproached him with the words, "It is not fitting that the Earl of Derwentwater should continue to hide his head in hovels from the light of day, when the gentry are up in arms for their lawful sovereign," and that, stung by her taunt, without waiting to collect a larger force, he hastily called together every man and horse about the castle, even the coach-horses being led forth for the occasion. A hasty service was performed in the chapel at Dilston, when the divine assistance and protection were implored, and then the little band rode forth. At a place called Waterfalls, near Wanny Crag, Lord Derwentwater and his brother joined the main body of the rebels, under Mr. Forster of Bamborough, who had been chosen general, in the hope that his protestantism might render him popular. The whole party, consisting of about 60 horse, proceeded eastward, when they proclaimed James III. at Warkworth and Alnwick, and then again returned to the neighbourhood of Hexham, where the army was encamped in the woods on the banks of the Allen, the Earl of Derwentwater himself being lodged in the old farm-

house at Staward Peel. Here they waited for an opportunity of attacking Newcastle, but the townspeople were well prepared, and had "walled up the gates with stone and lime, very strong," so the little army turned again towards the Borders, and halted at Jedburgh and Hawick, being pursued by the King's troops under Gen. Carpenter. At Hawick a council was held as to future operations, which were rendered difficult by the refusal of the Scottish part of the army to enter England, and of the English to advance into Scotland. At length, after much fruitless movement from place to place, and in opposition to the advice of Lord Derwentwater, who urged that it could only lead to their ruin, an invasion of Lancashire was decided upon, and, encouraged by the flight of the militia, who were collected on Penrith Fell, under Lord Lonsdale and Lord Carlisle, they arrived at Preston on the 10th Nov.:—

"Lord Derwentwater rode away,  
Well mounted on his dapple grey;  
But soon he wished him home with speed,  
Fearing they were betrayed indeed."

At Preston the Prince's army at first took up their position in a narrow and deep lane commanding the bridge over the Ribble, where the royalist forces of Charles I. had before successfully resisted the army of Cromwell, but they were afterwards induced to abandon this post for the churchyard, where they were surrounded by the King's troops. The Earl and his brother fought with the utmost bravery, Lord Derwentwater stripping off his coat that he might be less encumbered in the fight, and giving the soldiers money to throw up trenches and make a good defence. At length, however, they were all obliged to capitulate, 75 noblemen and gentlemen from England and 143 from Scotland being taken prisoners. Many of the inferior prisoners were shot. The Earl

himself was mounted on a white horse, and carried towards London:

"Lord Derwentwater to Lichfield did ride  
In his coach, and attendance by his side,  
And swore if he dy'd by the point of a sword,  
He would drink a health to his rightfu lord."

He was imprisoned in the Tower till Feb. 9, 1716, when he was carried to Westminster Hall for trial, and, having vainly pleaded his youth, inexperience, and rashness, was condemned to death. Upon hearing of his sentence, Lady Derwentwater flew to London, and attended by a number of noble ladies, indefatigably besought the mercy of the King and the intercession of the Houses of Parliament; but the King only replied to their entreaties by hurrying the execution. On the 23rd of Feb. Lord Derwentwater took leave of his family and of his companion, Lord Widdrington, who was reprieved, and who exclaimed on parting, "My Lord Derwentwater, if I were to live 1000 years, I should never forget you; so much courage, and so much resignation, in so much youth." Lord Derwentwater and Lord Kenmure were then conveyed to Tower Hill, where a scaffold, hung with black, was erected. Lord Derwentwater mounted it with a resolute step, and read an address, in which to the last he declared his devotion to King James III. as his lawful sovereign, to whom he "was bound by the laws of God and man." Then he expressed his forgiveness to his executioner, and laying his head upon the block, bade him perform his office, when he repeated for the third time, "Lord Jesu, receive my spirit." A wail of lamentation arose from the assembled multitude, as they saw the terrible end,

"How the young Earl had given  
His soul up to Heaven.  
Still fresh with the brightness of youth  
How his last prayer was made  
'Neath the murderer's blade,  
For his country, his king, and the truth."



But far deeper and more lasting were the horror and grief which were felt when the news reached his own home in the north. The peasantry saw the coming vengeance of Heaven depicted in the Aurora Borealis, which appeared with unwonted brilliancy on the evening of the execution, and which is still known in the north as "Lord Derwentwater's Lights;" the rushing Devil's Water too, they said, ran down with blood on that terrible night, and the very corn which was ground on that day came tinged with crimson from the mill.

The remains of the Earl were taken first to Dagenham Park, near Romford, where his widow had remained during his imprisonment; here they were placed in the Roman Catholic chapel until their removal to Dilston. It is said that Lord Derwentwater's ghost still haunts the gallery at Dagenham.

Lady Derwentwater is said to have come with the corpse to Dilston, and the neighbouring peasants believe that her spirit still sits lamenting at the top of its ruined tower, and the glimmering of her lamp may often be seen from a great distance through the darkness of the night. From Dilston she went to the Earl's estates on Derwentwater, where the peasantry, who saw in her the cause of their beloved master's death, rose against her, and she was forced to escape by the pass near Lodore, which is still known as "the Lady's Rake." She died at Louvain in Belgium, Aug. 30, 1723. The race of the Radcliffes then came rapidly to a close. Lord Derwentwater's only son died Dec. 31, 1731. His daughter married Lord Petre in 1732: his brother Charles, after escaping from Newgate, was married in Paris to Lady Charlotte Livingstone, Countess of Newburgh, and in 1733 returned to London unmolested. In 1745, however, the rebellion was revived, and he was again tempted to join it, but was taken prisoner at

sea, and executed on Tower Hill, Dec. 8, 1745. The Derwentwater estates were confiscated in 1716, and were held by trustees till 1735, when they were conferred upon Greenwich Hospital, to the support of which they contribute a revenue of 8000*l.* per ann. Several members of the Radcliffe family were pensioned off on small annuities. The last who received a pension was the aged Countess of Newburgh, who died 1858.

After his execution, and again at the sale of the contents of Dilston Hall, all relics of Lord Derwentwater were greedily sought after, and there is scarcely a farmhouse in the neighbourhood which does not possess some memorial of him. At Thorndon Hall, Lord Petre's seat in Essex, are 4 portraits of the Earl, with the prayerbook which he used upon the scaffold. There also is an oaken chest, with a brass inscription engraved by Lady Derwentwater's orders, containing the dress of black velvet, the black knitted stockings, and the wig of fair light hair which fell down on each side of the breast, worn by the Earl upon the scaffold; with a part of his shirt, the neck having been cut away, and the piece of black serge, elotted with blood, which covered the block. At Slindon, in Sussex (*Handbook for Kent and Sussex*), the seat of Viscount Newburgh, is a picture of the Earl in his robes, and his lady in crimson and ermine, holding their child on her knee. At Netherwitton are fine portraits of the Earl and his brother Charles. The Swinburnes of Capheaton possess a lock of the Earl's hair, with the wedding-ring of his Countess, given to them by Lady Newburgh. "My Lady's Chair," long handed down in the family of a faithful servant of Lady Derwentwater, is now preserved at Corby Castle. Another Derwentwater chair is in the museum at Keswick with the entrance lock and key from

Dilston. Tradition declares that the greater part of the Derwentwater plate lies lost at the bottom of the lake. The story of Lord Derwentwater was well told by the late Mrs. Grey of Dilston, in a paper appended to Howitt's 'Visits to Remarkable Places,' and it has been repeated by Mr. Sidney Gibson in his 'Visit to Dilston Hall;' to both these sources of information the editor is much indebted. The beautiful ballad of Surtees, known as 'Derwentwater's Farewell,' will scarcely be deemed too long for insertion here :—

" Farewell to pleasant Dilston Hall,  
 My father's ancient seat ;  
 A stranger now must call thee his,  
 Which gars my heart to greet.  
 Farewell, each kindly well-known face,  
 My heart has held so dear ;  
 My tenants now must leave their lands,  
 Or hold their lives in fear.

No more along the banks of Tyne  
 I'll rove in autumn gray ;  
 No more I'll hear, at early dawn,  
 The lav'rocks wake the day ;—  
 Then fare thee well, brave Witherington,  
 And Forster ever true—  
 Dear Shaftsbury and Errington,  
 Receive my last adieu !

And fare thee well, George Collingwood,  
 Since fate has put us down ;  
 If thou and I have lost our lives,  
 Our king has lost his crown.  
 Farewell, farewell, my lady dear,  
 Ill, ill, thou counsell'dst me ;  
 I never more may see the babe  
 That smiles upon thy knee !

And fare thee well, my bonnie gray steed,  
 That carried me aye so free ;  
 I wish I had been asleep in my bed  
 Last time I mounted thee.  
 The warning bell now bids me cease ;  
 My trouble's nearly o'er ;  
 Yon sun that rises from the sea  
 Shall rise on me no more.

Albeit that here, in London Tower,  
 It is my fate to die,—  
 O carry me to Northumberland,  
 In my father's grave to lie.  
 There chaunt my solemn requiem,  
 In Hexham's holy towers,  
 And let six maids of fair Tynedale  
 Scatter my grave with flowers.

And when the head that wears the crown  
 Shall be laid low like mine,  
 Some honest hearts may then lament  
 For Radcliffe's fallen line.

Farewell to pleasant Dilston Hall,  
 My father's ancient seat ;  
 A stranger now must call thee his,  
 Which gars my heart to greet."

Rt. on the hillside is **Sandhoe** (the property of Sir John M. Stanley Errington, Bart., but now let), a handsome modern house, containing a small theatre and a most valuable collection of old china.

Rt., adjoining Sandhoe, the conspicuous castellated mansion of **Beaufront** (now occupied by Mrs. Abbott), occupies the site of a more ancient mansion, which was the seat of the Carnabys, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Hither Lord Derwentwater came on the day before his fatal expedition, in the hope of persuading Mr. Errington of Beaufront to join him; but he, pointing to Dilston lying embosomed in its woods on the opposite hill, besought the Earl to pause before he risked losing so noble an inheritance. The late Mr. Errington, known as "the chief of Beaufront," possessed a curious collection of the costumes of the European nations.

The magnificent bridge of 12 stone arches (1783) over the Tyne, is seen on rt., and the fine abbey ch., with some old towers, on the l., before reaching

20<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> m. **Hexham** Stat. Roger North says: "We came at length to Hexham, formerly a metropolis of a famous shire of that name. From the entertainment and lodging there, it might be mistaken, but whether for a Scotch or Welsh town, may be a nice point for the experienced to determine."

Hexham, once a place of great importance, the capital of Hexhamshire, and possessing three large churches, of which two—St. Mary and St. Peter—are destroyed, is yet a considerable market-town of antique aspect, possessing a manufacture of tan-gloves, and being the seat of a Roman-Catholic bishopric. Some



arches of St. Mary's ch. are still to be found in the staircase of a shoemaker's shop opposite to the abbey. The town is intersected, from E. to W., by one long street, called in its different parts by the three names of Priest-popple, Bottle-hill, and Hen-cotes; two narrow streets descend from it to

The **Market-place**, till lately one of the most picturesque and interesting squares in England; and though it has now been much spoilt in an artistic point of view by the introduction of modern shop-fronts and the modernization of the church (the E. end of which has lost all appearance of antiquity, and looks like a building of yesterday), it is still a place of some interest. On the S., close to the covered market, with enclosed piazzas, was the "pant," a fountain with the inscription: "Ex dono Roberti Allgood armigeri, anno D.M. 1703;" this was destroyed in 1867. Behind this are some curious brick houses with stone copings. On the W. is the ch., and on the E. is a fine grey tower, probably temp. Edw. III., and called the **Moot Hall**. Passing under its Gothic arch a street, called Hallsgarth, leads to another much larger tower of the same date, called the **Manor Office**, and remarkable for its narrow lights and its cornice-like range of corbels, which probably once supported a hanging gallery. These two buildings were the ancient court-house and prison of the Archbishops of York, Lords of the Manor from 1101 to 1545. They are still employed as sessions-house, &c. Near this is the **Free Grammar School**, founded by Queen Elizabeth in 1598.

The **Abbey Church** (once the Cathedral) of **St. Andrew**, is a magnificent specimen of the E. E. style, and has been called the "text-book of early-English architecture." The visitor would do well to secure the services of Robert Robson, the sacristan, who is well acquainted with the

Abbey and all pertaining to it. It is the finest architectural monument in the county, and in its proportions it is larger than several existing cathedrals, such as Ripon and Carlisle. In 1113 Abp. Thomas II. of York reconstituted the ch. as a priory of Austin Canons.

The building was planned as a cruciform ch., but it is doubtful whether the nave was ever built: though according to tradition it was destroyed by the Scots, temp. Edw. I. The existing fragments of the W. end probably belong to an attempted construction commenced about 1430 but never completed.

Walking round the exterior of the ch. it will be seen that the E. wall is entirely modern. Probably the old E. end was begun about 1180, and about 1350 a range of 5 chapels had been built to the E. of this, all with square headed windows, and with a low pitched roof at right angles to the axis of the ch. Various alterations were made in the E. end from time to time, but still the chapels and E. end fell into decay, not however beyond repair, and might have stood for many years, but unfortunately between 1858 and 1860 the place underwent a barbarous and lamentable restoration: the chapels were swept away, and the E. wall replaced by the present uninteresting structure.

Proceeding to the S. of the choir it will be seen that the work is E. Eng. in character. The E. side of the S. transept is very interesting, and several peculiarities of detail will be observed. Here is the doorway which forms the present entrance to the ch. This transept has two ranges of lancets: one forming the clerestory and resembling the E. side, the other at the triforium level.

S. of the transept are the remains of the **Chapter house** vestibule, and some small traces of the Chapter house itself; and again, S. of these, the calefactory or warming house.

Against the gables of the S. transept the line of the **Dormitory** roof was visible until the ashlar of the wall gave way, and in rebuilding it this interesting record was obliterated. The vestibule of the chapter house leads into the cloister court. To the S. are slight remains of the refectory, to the W. a beautiful lavatory (c. 1280). The wall surface above it is decorated with an arcade of 7 members; this is one of the most beautiful specimens of E. Eng. work to be seen anywhere. The lower storey of the building against which the lavatory stands has a semicircular barrel vault with ribs, and walls of immense thickness. It was used for workshops and storehouses, and W. of them was the prior's lodging.

Turning to the ch. the corbels will be seen that supported the roof of the cloister, and also the processional doorway in the transept, now blocked up. The **Tower** may well be examined here. It is 100 ft. high, and on it the ancient roof lines may be seen. There are 2 windows on each face of the belfry, which is arcaded of five on each side. Above there is a corbel table and a (later) embattled parapet.

The W. side of the N. transept is the finest part of the exterior. There is a noble base course with dog tooth mouldings, and bold octagonal buttresses of unique design between the bays. The arch that was intended to open into the N. aisle of the nave is walled up. There is a splendid lower range of lancets, taking up the height of the ground storey and triforium ranges, and above this the clerestory, nearly like that of the S. transept. The N. end of this transept has two ranges of moulded lancets connected by shafted arcades; but the shafts for the most part have perished. The E. side shows the aisle wall with its arcades and bold buttresses of the same fine character as the rest of the work; and the clerestory above.

The N. side of the choir resembles generally the S. side. Two built-up openings will be noticed in the plain wall below the windows. These were used for conveying materials into the choir during its erection.

Entering the transepts at the S. end the view is magnificent. The length is about 157 ft.; very fine vigorous E. Eng. work. The passage by which the entrance is made is the "slype," leading from the cloister garth to the cemetery to the E. It is generally outside the transept wall. Here, however, it is within and groined, and above it there is a broad gallery. An unusually important stair against the W. wall of the transept leads up to it. This was the night stair for the access of the Canons from their dormitory. The **S. Transept** is simpler than the N. The peculiar stiling of some of the arches should be noticed. At the S. end of the gallery over the slype is a small vaulted chamber, sometimes supposed to have been a refuge for those who had sanctuary in the Abbey.

The **Choir** is earlier in date than the transept. Its aisle walls were built first, and then the arcades, that on the S. being much earlier than the other. The triforium is a large semicircular arch enclosing 2 pointed ones, and the clerestory is fully developed E. Eng. The destruction of the eastern chapels already spoken of was a sad loss to the choir, into which they formerly opened by three arches in the centre and one in each aisle. Till 1858 the old ritual arrangements of the choir remained almost perfect, though much obscured by galleries and pews. At that unfortunate period everything was swept away, including the 38 stalls, the 4 sedilia, 2 very perfect and most interesting chantries. One chantry, that of Prior Leschman, who died 1491, has been set up again in mutilated form in the S. transept aisle; and various other fragments may be



seen about the ch. The roofs are all of the 14th century, of oak, simple and effective.

The **rood-screen** is the only wooden solid screen with a loft which remains in any monastic ch. in England. The panels at the top of the W. side are an alteration from the original design. They are painted—those at the N. end contain scenes from the Passion; then there are 5 with a portion of the Dance of Death: and those at the S. contain portraits of bishops and saints.

The front of the **loft** is decorated with niches, now mutilated and deprived of their figures. There is a fine overhanging groin, and below that remarkably rich traceried panels. Sixteen paintings of the Bishops of Hexham and other ecclesiastics or saints fill the panels at the base of the screen. The paintings are somewhat rude in character, and have been much damaged and varnished. The original stone stairs to the rood loft remain within the screen. The date is between 1491 and 1524. The **Crypt** is the only remaining part of St. Wilfrid's church, and it is built entirely of Roman material brought from Corstopitum. It was probably used for the exhibition of the relics brought from Rome by St. Wilfrid. Its position is immediately W. of the tower. It consists of a chamber about 13 ft. 6 in. by 6 ft. 9 in., with an ante chapel, and W. and S. passages, one of which allowed entrance to the pilgrims, and the other exit, and which formerly communicated with the ch. by staircases. The roofing of the crypt is curious. The central chambers and ante-chapel have semicircular barrel vaults, whilst the passages are partly covered with long horizontal stones and partly with flat slabs resting on the walls, and meeting over the centre at an acute angle. In plan and dimensions it accords closely with the crypt at Ryton, where St. Wilfrid built a church in 678. One of the Roman

*Dur. & N.]*

inscriptions is remarkable as having had the name of Publius Septimius Geta erased, which was done after he was murdered by his brother Marcus Aurelius Antoninus.

There are several very finely lettered **Gravestones** of Canons of the 13th century. Also an altar tomb *in situ* in the N. transept aisle covered by a richly moulded arch, and ornamented with a cross of vine leaves with a branching stem. There are 5 sculptured effigies. One, a knight in chain armour, probably represents Sir Thomas de Devilstone, d. 1297. Another, Sir Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, Lord of Prudhoe, d. 1307. The ecclesiastic is Rowland Leschman: the effigy now lies inside his chantry. The other two are not appropriated. In the N. transept is a Roman **slab**, exhibiting a mounted soldier riding over a prostrate Briton, carved in a remarkably vigorous manner, and justly deemed to be one of the finest extant monuments of the Roman period. The figure is represented in armour and carrying a standard. It was discovered in 1881 during an excavation under the slype. The **Frith stool** is one of the most interesting objects in the ch., and it was in all probability the Bishop's seat or cathedra of St. Wilfrid. It is formed of one stone, resting on a more modern base of several stones.

N. of the choir hangs the helmet of Sir J. Fenwick, killed at Marston Moor, whose skull is preserved in the manor court, whither popular belief asserts that it has always returned when it has been moved. The custom of hanging up a glove in this church as a challenge is alluded to in Scott's 'Rokeby':—

“Edmund, thy years were scarcely mine,  
When challenging the clans of Tyne,  
To bring their best my brand to prove,  
O'er Hexham's altar hung my glove;  
But Tynedale nor in tower nor town  
Held champion meet to take it down.”

The tower contains eight bells,

which were recast from the old metal in 1472; one of them was called "the Fray Bell," from being rung to give warning in Border alarms.

In 1832 a large number of the Saxon coins called *Stycas* were discovered in the churchyard. The greater portion of these are now in the British Museum.

The remains of the precinct wall may still be traced in many places. The **Abbey Gateway** still remains to the N.W., dating about 1160, and consisting of an outer and an inner hall.

W. of the churchyard is **the Seal**, once the park of the monks, and now a public promenade. The eminence called "the Priest's Seat," has a fine view.

The **History** of Hexham begins with St. Wilfrid, a Northumbrian monk of Lindisfarne, who was raised to the see of York, and who founded here the church and monastery of St. Andrew, which were made the seat of a bishopric in 680, and to which Etheldreda, wife of King Egfrid, granted the whole of her dower, being the territory called Hexhamshire. At that time Wilfrid held ecclesiastical rule over the whole country north of the Humber, but Ermenberga, the second wife of Egfrid, excited the king against the bishop, and, in a synod under Archbp. Theodore, the diocese was divided into four parts,—York, Hexham, Lindisfarne, and Whithern,—to all of which new bishops were appointed. The ejected Wilfrid travelled to Rome, and appealed to the Pope; but when he returned, with a judgment in his favour, he was seized and thrown into prison, whence he was not released till Alfrid had succeeded his brother in the kingdom, and Archbp. Theodore had repented and urged the restitution of the ancient diocese upon his death-bed. Wilfrid was then restored to the sees of York and Hexham, and also to the government of the monastery of Ripon,

which he loved best of all his ecclesiastical possessions. This he was again called upon to resign in 692, in order that Ripon might be turned into a bishopric; and on refusing, he was again driven into exile, and lived for nine years in the kingdom of Mercia. The case of Wilfrid was once more referred to Rome in 702, and was once more given in his favour, when it was arranged that the bishop who was then ruling over Hexham should be transferred to York, and that Wilfrid should again resume the bishopric of Hexham and the abbacy of Ripon. These he enjoyed for four years, and dying at Oundle, 709, was buried in state at Ripon, whence his relics were removed to Canterbury in 948.

In the intervals caused by the exile of Wilfrid, three eminent prelates were appointed to the see of Hexham: 1. Eata, Abbot of Melrose, Prior of Lindisfarne, and tutor of St. Cuthbert, appointed in 678, but removed four years after to Lindisfarne; 2. St. Cuthbert, who was almost immediately removed to Lindisfarne at his own entreaty; 3. St. John of Beverley, a monk of Beverley, who had been educated at Whitby Abbey, and who, while here, constantly retired to pray at Ernesshaw ("the Eagle's Mount"), now St. John Lee, where he had a little oratory dedicated to St. Michael. The Venerable Bede was one of his pupils. From Hexham he was translated to York, whence he retired to the monastery of Beverley, and died there as abbot in 721.

Wilfrid was eventually succeeded in 709, by Acca, the friend of Bede who greatly added to the decoration of the church at Hexham, where he died in 740. He was followed by Fridbert, 744; Alemund, 767; Tilbert, 781; Ethelbert, 789; Eadred, 797; Eanbert, 800; and Tidferth, 806–21. With the last-named bishop the diocese of Hexham came to an end, after an existence of 143 years.



The see was revived in 883 at Chester-le-Street, whence it was removed to Durham, in consequence of which Hexham was included in the diocese of Durham for 106 years. It was then taken away by Hen. I. (enraged at Bishop Flambard), and given to the see of York, under which it remained till Jan. 1837, when Hexhamshire was restored to the see of Durham.

The first **Monastery** lasted till 876, when it was completely destroyed by the Danes, and was not restored till 1113, when it was rebuilt for Augustine Canons, by Thomas II., Archbp. of York.

Among the **Natives** of Hexham were two chroniclers, John of Hexham, who wrote the *History of England* (1130–54) from 9th Hen. II. to 1st Rich. I.; and Prior Richard, who wrote the *History of Hexham*, and of King Stephen and the War of the Standard. Joseph Richardson, author of ‘*The Rolliad*,’ was born at Hexham, 1756.

The **Battle of Hexham** was fought, May 15, 1464, between the Lancastrian army of Hen. VI. under Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and the Yorkists under Lord Montague. The Lancastrian army, which consisted of 2000 Normans and the levies of several of the Northern lords, was encamped on the E. side of the Devil’s Water, near the Linnel Bridge, 2 m. from the town. It was assailed by a greatly superior force, and after a short and sharp battle along the ridge was overborne, and retreat being impeded by the stream behind, was almost destroyed. King Henry escaped by the speed of his horse, but Somerset was taken and beheaded, and King Henry’s abacot, or cap of state adorned with two crowns, was taken and bestowed upon Edw. IV. Queen Margaret and her son Prince Edward fled into the neighbouring forest, with only one attendant named De Brézé.

In 1536, some of the monks of

Hexham were reinstated by the **Pilgrimage of Grace**, but early in the following year they were again expelled by the Duke of Norfolk. “Hexham,” writes De Foe, “is famous, or rather infamous, for having the first blood drawn at it in the war against their Prince by the Scots, in King Charles the First’s time.” In **Hexham Riot**, which arose in 1761, in consequence of the conscription for militia, 45 persons were killed and 300 badly wounded.

Several interesting excursions may be made from Hexham, viz. :

(1) S. 3 m. (by a path very difficult to find, and for which it will be well to take a guide) is **The Queen’s Cave**. “The Black Plantation” and its adjoining farm serve as a landmark on the hill-top, and here enquiries may be made. Immediately below is **Deepden**, a ravine whose steep sides are covered with a wood of old larch-trees, with long tresses of bearded lichen waving from their boughs, while here and there the grey rock breaks forth, sometimes in abrupt cliffs, sometimes in prostrate masses, half buried amongst the fern and bilberries. The colouring of the woods is most beautiful, but especially in spring, when the red gnarled stems of the larch-trees are first enveloped in rich green, which contrasts with the masses of dead fern and the golden hues of the mossy carpet beneath them. A path, first rt., then l., leads into the depth of the glen, where a peat-stained burn tosses wildly amid the jagged rocks, or lies in deep amber-coloured pools under the thick wood. Crossing the stream, in an overhanging sandstone rock, crested by the waving branches of the “rowan” tree, and approached by a flight of mossy steps, half lost in the luxuriance of the “oak fern” around them, is a low arch, forming the entrance to the Queen’s Cave. All who visit it will admit that a better hiding-place could

scarcely have been chosen; and though the cave can now only be entered on "all fours," and has been much encroached upon for the sake of its sandstone, it is still of considerable size. It is said that Queen Margaret and her child were wandering about in the wood after the battle of Hexham, when they were met by a robber, and that, with her usual intrepidity, the Queen at once threw herself upon his generosity, and besought him to save the son of his king. He was touched by her forlorn condition, and concealed her for several days, till a plan of escape to Scotland could be devised.

Below the cave the brook flows through a succession of wooded glades to join the Devil's-water, receiving a number of moorland streamlets on its way. There is a path over the hills to Dilston.

(2) S. 12 m., approached by a wild road over bleak and desolate moorlands, is **Blanchland**, a place of great interest, hidden in the deep valley of the Derwent, and like an oasis in this barren desert. The river, which, as in the time of Froissart, "is strong and rapid, and full of large stones and rocks," is here crossed by a lofty bridge. Near it are the village, built round a little square, which is entered by an old battlemented gateway, and the ancient ch., with its heavy massive tower. These are relics of a convent of Premonstratensian monks, founded by Walter de Bolbek in 1175, and afterwards enriched by gifts of the Nevilles. It was connected with the abbey of Beverley, but little is known of its history. Tradition declares that a party of Scots, who came to pillage the convent, were unable to find it on account of its secluded situation, but that when they arrived at a spot which is still called the "Dead Friar's Hill," they heard the Blanchland bells, which the monks were already ringing for joy at their deliverance,

and, following the sound, were guided back to pillage the convent and slaughter the monks. Froissart (ch. xviii.) says that when Edward I. was pursuing the Scots over these northern moors, "he turned out his horses to feed in the fields, near to a monastery of white monks, which had been burnt, and which was called in King Arthur's time *Blanche-Land*." The place was purchased in 1721 by Lord Crewe, from the forfeited lands of Gen. Forster, and, having been placed in trust by him for charitable purposes, is now one of the chief sources of revenue to the charities at Bam-borough. Some of the scenes of Mr. Walter Besant's historical novel "*Dorothy Forster*" are laid at Blanchland.

The existing **Church of St. Mary the Virgin** is only a remnant of a much larger building, of which traces may still be seen on the E. It is of strange form, the principal portion running N. and S.—an immense transept, to which the choir is attached at one end and the tower at the other. A baptistery was added on the S.E. in 1844. The interior is lofty and striking, but when bought by Lord Crewe was roofless and almost a ruin. N. of the altar are some sedilia, partly ancient, and in front of it are 2 magnificent incised slabs, one being that of an abbot, with crosier and chalice on either side of a splendid cross of strange design; the other commemorating a forester, with the bugle and sword. In the baptistery is another magnificent forester's gravestone, with the bugle, sword, and bow, and (what is very unusual) the name "*Robert de Eggleston*." Another slab has only a crosier. In the churchyard is a stone cross. The monastic buildings consist of the refectory, now turned into the inn, and the gateway.

The remains of the vault at Hunstanworth, and the remains of the Prior's Chapel at Muggleswick, may be visited from hence (see Rte. 6).



(3) 1 m. E. of Hexham, at **Craneshaugh**, was a Plague Stone, or Silver Stone, with a cavity in the top which was filled with water, and in which money was deposited to prevent infection during the time of the plague at Corbridge, in payment for the food which was left on that spot.

(4) N. 1 m., crossing the fine bridge, whence there are beautiful views up and down the valley of the Tyne, the spire of **St. John Lee** (St. John Beverley) is seen above the trees. This ch. occupies the site of the oratory whither the saint was wont to retire, and which was visited in solemn procession by the monks of Hexham every year. l. is the **Hermitage** (Miss Allgood), built c. 1724.

(5) W. of the town the road to Haydon Bridge (6 m. distant) passes through the wooded dell called Glenduc (more properly perhaps Glen Dhu?), near which the North coach was upset, and all the occupants killed except the guard. Hence it follows the l. bank of the Tyne.

(6) From Hexham a branch-line runs S.W. to **Catton Road Stat.**, whence it is 1 m. to the town of **Allendale**, the capital of the mining district; a "village which disputes with Hexham the distinction of being the central place in England," 700 ft. above the sea. The fate of an Allendale maiden, whose betrothed died of grief for her loss, is commemorated in the ballad of Robert Anderson:—

"Say have you seen the blushing rose,  
The blooming pink, or lily pale?  
Fairer than any flower that blows  
Was Lucy Gray, of Allendale.

Pensive at eve, down by the burn  
Where oft the maid they us'd to hail,  
The shepherds now are heard to mourn  
For Lucy Gray, of Allendale.

With her to join the sportive dance,  
Far have I stray'd o'er hill and vale;  
Then pleas'd each rustic stole a glance  
At Lucy Gray, of Allendale,

I sighing view yon hawthorn shade,  
Where first I told a lover's tale;  
For now low lies the matchless maid,  
Sweet Lucy Gray, of Allendale.

I cannot toil, and seldom sleep;  
My parents wonder what I ail:  
While others rest, I wake and weep,  
For Lucy Gray, of Allendale.

A load of grief preys on my breast,  
In cottage, or in darken'd vale;—  
Come, welcome Death! O, let me rest  
Near Lucy Gray, of Allendale."

The tourist interested in mining should continue his course to Coalcleugh and to

**Allenheads** (7 m. further S.), almost entirely occupied by people employed in the lead mines. (See *Introduction*, Northumberland.) The road to Allenheads follows the rt. bank of the East Allen River; a second road, turning to the rt., leads to the high moorlands of Kilhope Law. Before reaching Hartley Cleugh "this road rises to the bare wild fells; higher and higher, till a range of tall poles by the roadside tells mutely of deep winter snows. The view extends for miles around, and far in the north we can see the blue heights of Simonside which look into Coquetdale."—*White*.

At Allenheads, delightfully situated, is the highest gentleman's house in England (Wentworth Beaumont, Esq., M.P.), 1400 ft. above the sea.

Nenthead and Alston in Cumberland are also of mining interest.

(7) 3 m. S.W. is **Staward-le-Peel**, a famous resort for picnics, even from Newcastle. In the manor-house Lord Derwentwater was lodged while his troops were quartered in the neighbouring woods. A path winding through the top of the wood emerges upon a grassy platform, which was once skirted by the walls of the old fortress, and approached by a gateway in the narrowest part of the pass. Only one broken fragment of ruin remains, but it is so placed as to be a

picturesque feature in the views from a great distance. There is a lovely view from hence down the glittering waters of the Allen, shut in by steep hills clothed with luxuriant wood. A village on rt. has the odd name of Sillywra.

4 m. at **Cupola Bank**, the road descends by sharp zigzags into the valley. The East and West Allen unite at the foot of the hill.

5 m. is **Whitfield**, beautifully situated in the valley. **Whitfield Hall** (Mrs. Blackett Ord) was built in 1785, and contains some fine pictures. In the park is the Monk's Wood, on a rocky steep above the Allen.

25 m. **Fourstones Stat.** This place derives its name from four stones which marked its boundaries, with cavities at the top for holy-water. One of these (originally a Roman altar) was used during the rebellion of 1715, as a means of communication between Lord Derwentwater and his friends. Letters were left in the cavity, and were carried off in the dawn of the morning by a little boy and girl clad in green, who came dancing with antic gestures up to the stone, and were believed by the country-folk to be fairies. The Prudham free-stone quarries are important, and have furnished the large blocks used in various public buildings in London, Newcastle, and other cities.

2 m. N.E. is **High Warden**, the seat of John Errington, Esq. On the hill-top is a circular **Camp**, with a rampart of unhewn stone, enclosing an area of two acres. A number of querns or Roman handmills have been found here. The Scotch army under King David encamped at "Waredun," near Hexham, Jan. 25, 1138. At Nether Warden, on the flat ground below, is the ch. of St. Michael, with pre-conquest tower

and E. E. transepts: the rest modern. Near at hand is the seat of Rev. Canon Cruddas.

28½ m. **Haydon Bridge Stat.** This place, named from its steep bridge of six stone arches over the Tyne, is the station for Allendale. The old cemetery of Haydon is called the "cruel syke," probably from some border foray. Martin, the painter, was born at Haydon Bridge.

S. 2 m. are the ruins of **Langley Castle**, which gave its name to one of the lesser baronies of Northumberland. It is first mentioned in 1365, and is still much in the same state in which it is described in a survey of 1416, "all the roofs and floors decayed, wasted, and gone, and nothing remaining but the walls." It occupies an oblong square, 82 ft. by 25, with a massive projecting tower at each corner. "The centre has consisted of large kitchens on the stone floor, to which the vaulted ground floors of the four towers have been appendages; and over the kitchens have been three tiers of apartments, with boarded floors, the first of them approached by a doorway of two arches, and decorated with pretty shafts and capitals; and all of them lighted from the N. and S. only with pointed windows, some of three and others of four lights, headed with heavy cusped tracery." — *Hodgson*. One tower contains most elaborate and curious garde-robe arrangements. The redness of the inside walls shows the effect of fire. Langley was among the forfeited estates of James, Earl of Derwentwater, and is now the property of Cadwallader Bates, Esq.

The **Langley Smelt Mills**, used for smelting the lead and zinc ores from the mines on Alston Moor, are under the Commissioners for Greenwich Hospital.

Leaving Haydon Bridge on rt. is Lipwood; 1. is

**Ridley Hall** (T. Bowes Lyon, Esq.),



which derives its name from the Riddleys of Willimoteswick, its former possessors. Here the Allen-water falls into the Tyne. The woods are more justly celebrated for their beauty than those of any other place in Northumberland, and far surpass even the well-known Castle Eden in the richness and variety of their scenery. They are of great extent, reaching for several miles along the shores of the Allen towards Staward Peel. By the kindness of the proprietor, strangers are allowed to visit the walks after asking admission at the house.

At the top of the woods, on rt. of the Allen, a grassy terrace leads to **Bilberry Hill Moss House**, whence there is an extensive view up the deep glen, to the promontory which is crowned by Staward Peel. Hence, a winding-path descends to the **Raven's Crag**, a bold cliff of yellow sandstone, which overhangs the river. A slightly built chain bridge is swung across the stream a little lower down, whence a steep path in the hill leads through the wood called the **Birkie Brae**, to a tarn in the hill-top under a grove of dark Scotch firs, and close to the purple moorland. Hence passing the **Swiss Cottage**, the **Hawk's Nest** is reached by the **Craggy Pass**, a narrow staircase cut in the side of the rocks which overhang it. Different views of the woods and of the Allen are presented at every turn of these walks (which were entirely constructed by the late owner), and the foregrounds are a mixture of grey rock, heather, and hanging-wood, with parasitic plants twining from stem to stem. The walks have lately been extended to a bold range of rocks near Plankie Mill.

Ridley Hall disputes with Chipchase the story of "the Long Pack." It tells how, in 1723, when Colonel Ridley was absent in London, an old female servant and her son were left in charge of the house. One evening the old woman was sitting alone, when a pedlar came to the door, and,

declaring that he was half dead with fatigue, begged for a night's lodging. This the servant positively refused when the pedlar implored that she would at least allow him to leave his pack, while he went elsewhere to seek a shelter, and that he would return to fetch it the next day. She consented, and directed him to lay down his "long pack" on one of the shelves of the kitchen dresser. After the pedlar was gone, her son came in from shooting, and was hearing the story, when he fancied he saw the pack move, and in a sudden panic fired at it with the gun which he had in his hand. Streams of blood gushed forth, and, hastily undoing the pack, the horror-stricken pair found that the shot had killed a man who was sewn up inside, and who had been brought by the pedlar-robber in order that, in case of his not being admitted himself, the house might be opened to him in the night by his accomplice.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. is **Beltingham Ch.**, formerly (as is said) a private chapel of the Riddleys, prettily situated, and an excellent specimen of Perp., with two fine old yew-trees.

2 m. is **Willimoteswick** (the castle of William?), a ruined fortress of the Riddleys, who had also a residence at "Hardriding," on the N. bank of the Tyne. Of this family was Nicholas Ridley, bishop and martyr, who was probably born here, with several other eminent persons. In 1652, the estates were sold by the parliament, because their then owner, Musgrave Ridley, had engaged in the royalist cause :—

"Then fell the Riddleys' martial line;  
Lord William's ancient towers,  
Fair Ridley on the silver Tyne,  
And sweet Thorngraston's bowers,  
All felt the plunderer's cruel hand,  
When legal rapine through the land  
Stalk'd forth with giant stride;  
When loyalty successful bled,  
And truth and honour vainly sped  
Against misfortune's tide,"—SURTEES.

In 1542, the “good toure” of Willimoteswick was in “good reparations,” and so it is still. It forms the entrance of a farm-yard, and is picturesquely covered with yellow lichens. It was probably built chiefly for the protection of cattle. “The county of Northumberland,” says Roger North, “hath been exceedingly infested with thieving of cattle, so that all the considerable farm-houses were built of stone in the manner of a square tower, with an overhanging battlement, and underneath the cattle were lodged every night. In the upper room the family lodged; and when the alarm came, they went up to the top, and, with hot water and stones from the battlement, fought in defence of their cattle.”

Bishop Ridley’s last letter contains the following passage: “Farewel my well-beloved and worshipful cousins, Master Nicholas Ridley of Willimoteswick and his wife; and I thank you for all your kindness showed both to me, and also to all your own kinsfolk and mine. Good cousin, as God hath set you in that our stock and kindred, not for any respect to your person, but of his abundant grace and goodness, to be as it were the bell-wether to order, to lead and conduct the rest; and hath also endowed you with his manifold gifts of grace, both heavenly and worldly, above others, so I pray you, good cousin, as my trust and hope is in you, continue and increase in the maintenance of truth, honesty, righteousness, and all true godliness; and to the uttermost of your power to withstand falsehood, untruth, unrighteousness, and all ungodliness, which is forbid and condemned by the law of God.”

The estate is now the property of Sir E. Blackett of Matfen.

2 m. further E. is **Unthank** (Rev. Dixon Brown), the reputed birth-place of Bishop Ridley, and retaining to this day an ancient chamber called

“the Bishop’s room.” His father was Christopher, third son of Nicholas Ridley, of Willimoteswick. In his last letter Bishop Ridley says, “Farewell my beloved sister of Unthank, wyth all youre children, my nephews and nices. Synce the departure of my brother Hughe my mynde was to have been unto them as a father; but the Lord God must and will be their father if they love him, and fear him, and live in the trade of his law.”

The house is beautifully embosomed in woods, and is backed by the swelling moorlands of Plenummellor.

$\frac{1}{4}$  m. N. of Ridley the Tyne is crossed by a lofty uphill bridge. The country on the opposite bank was once a forest, of which traces may still be seen in the moorland. The trees were cut down by Belted Will Howard, because they harboured moss-troopers. At **Thorngraston** (the town on Thor’s graf or dyke),  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.W., in 1837, a small bronze vessel was found, containing 63 Roman coins, wrapped up in a piece of leather; the latest were of the time of Hadrian, and they have been considered by antiquaries as a strong evidence of the Roman wall having been built by that Emperor.

$32\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Bardon Mill Stat.** 4 m. N. is the interesting Roman Station of Housesteads (see Rte. 17). This is also the nearest Stat. to the picturesque Northumbrian lakes. On the opposite bank of the Tyne Willimoteswick is visible from the railway. On the road to Haltwhistle, a curiously decorated stone house is passed in the village of Melkridge.

The Rly. runs close to the Tyne before reaching

37 m. **Haltwhistle Stat.** A small market-town. Many of the houses retain battlements, or other traces of fortification. The necessity for this



is shown by the memoirs of Carey, Earl of Monmouth, governor of the Middle Marches, who says that the outlaws of Liddisdale "kept him a long while in cumber." "The first thing they did was the taking of Haltwesell, and carrying away of prisoners and all their goods. I took no long time to resolve what to do, but sent some 200 horse to the place where the principal outlaws lived, and took and brought away all the goods they had. The outlaws themselves were in strongholds, and could no way be got hold of. But one of the chief of them, being of more courage than the rest, got to horse, and came pushing after them, crying out and asking them, 'What he was that durst avow that mighty work?' One of the company came to him with a spear, and ran him through the body, leaving his spear broken in him, of which wound he died. The goods were divided to poor men, from whom they were taken before. This act so irritated the outlaws, that they vowed cruel revenge, and that before next winter was ended, they would leave the whole country waste. His name was Sim of the Cathill (an Armstrong) that was killed, and it was a Ridley of Haltwesell that killed him. They presently took a resolution to be revenged of that town. Thither they came and set many houses of the town on fire, and took away all their goods: and as they were running up and down the streets with lights in their hands, to set more houses on fire, there was one other of the Riddleys, that was in a strong stone house, that made a shot out at them, and it was his goodhap to kill an Armstrong, one of the sons of the chiefest outlaw. The death of this young man wrought so deep an impression on them, as many vows were made that before the end of next winter they would lay the border waste. This was done about the end of May," 1598. However, before they could return, Carey had

brought the outlaws into subjection. The bold deeds of the Armstrongs are commemorated in the well-known ballad of Johnnie Armstrong, which ends—

"Johnie was murdered at Carlinrigg,  
And all his gallant companie;  
But Scotland's heart was ne'er so wae,  
To see sac mony brave men die.

Because they saved their countrie dear  
Frac Englishmen; none weresac bauld;  
While Johnie lived on the Border-side,  
None of them durst come near his  
hauld."

The **E. E. Church of Holy Cross** was restored 1868. It contains the altar-tomb of Bishop Ridley's brother-in-law, 1562, with a long rhyming inscription beginning,

"Jhon Redle that sum time did be  
Then lard of the Wal Ton,  
Gon is he out of thes val of mesre,  
His bons lies under this ston."

Within the altar-rails is a curious gravestone of one of the Blenkinsopps, bearing a sword, staff, and scrip, which indicate the person buried beneath left a military for a religious life.

The **Castle Hill** is a mound partly artificial, and surrounded on 3 sides by a breastwork 4 ft. high.

2 m. W. is **Blenkinsopp**, anciently Blenkinshope (Edward Joicey, Esq.), beautifully situated on a wooded bank, called Dryburnhaugh. This place was a residence of the Blenkinsopps in 1663, but the house has been much added to. The Blenkinsopps descended from Ranulph de Blenkinshope, who held lands here in 1240. In 1727, Jane, heiress of the Blenkinsopps, married William Coulson of Jesmond, from whom the present family are descended. There is a tradition here of a black dog, which always appears as a warning before a death, and reappears in the chamber of death at the moment of dissolution,

1 m. W., on the opposite side of the little river Tippalt, and S. of the Rly., is the grey ruin of **Blenkinsopp Castle**, to which a farm-house has been added. The border fortress was built in 1339, and was the ancient abode of the family (now represented by the Coulsons), which bore its name. In 1542, "the tower of John Blenkinshope" had already fallen into decay, and it was afterwards deserted for Bellister. Tradition tells of a Bryan Blenkinshope, who swore that he would only marry when he found a lady with a chest of gold so heavy, that it would require 12 men to carry it into his castle; that he did find her, but that she learnt to hate him, and hid her gold away in a secret part of the castle, which she never disclosed. Now, "the White Lady of Blenkinsopp" is supposed to appear, and vainly endeavour to guide mortals to the treasure she took so much pains to hide in her lifetime.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of Haltwhistle, on the opposite banks of the Tyne, on an artificial mound, shaded by huge sycamore-trees, are the ruins of **Bellister Castle**, one of the usual Border towers, with a manor-house added at one side of it. This was long a residence of the Blenkinsopp family.

W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **Wyden Scar**, where the river has worn away the hill into an abrupt cliff. There is a fine view towards Crossfell and the other Cumberland hills, with the castles of Blenkinsopp and Thirlwall in the valley of the Tippalt, and Featherstone with its woods and castle in the valley of the Tyne. From this point there is a beautiful walk along the river to Featherstone Bridge. The woods on rt. are Pinkies Cleugh, a subject of one of Mother Shipton's prophecies, which asserted that when three boys with two thumbs on each hand should be

born at Pinkies Cleugh, the third should hold the reins of two kings, while they contended together. Strange to say, in the cottage whose dismal ruins remain on the hillside, two of the four-thumbed boys have already been born: what will happen when the third comes remains to be seen. In the haugh below a number of oak coffins were found in the bog earth. Some of them are preserved in the neighbouring castle.

The course of the Tyne changes at Haltwhistle. Its lower course from hence to Newcastle is entirely from W. to E.; above this it descends from the hills in the S. of the county in a course directly from S. to N. A branch rly. to Alston crosses the Tyne by a handsome stone-bridge just below Haltwhistle, and ascends the l. bank of the river to

3 m. **Featherstone Stat.** Rt. is **Featherstone Castle** (J. Hope Wallace, Esq.), a picturesque building, consisting of an ancient square tower with two turrets, to which a modern castellated mansion has been added, including a gallery 60 ft. long. The castle was in the hands of Thos. de Fetherstonhaugh, 1 Ed. I., and was in "good reparation" in 1542. In 1651, Timothy Fetherstonhaugh was taken prisoner and beheaded for fighting in the royal cause at Worcester, and his estates were confiscated. The house contains some fine pictures by Reynolds and Gainsborough. It has a Gothic chapel (51 ft. by 21), to which has been added a mausoleum for Lady Jane Hope, d. 1829.

The name was probably derived from the fact that the original castle was built for defence on the hill-top, where were 2 stones called "Fether Stones," i.e. fender-stones (gathering stones for the feudal retainers?). Afterwards it was moved to the meadow, whence the additional syllable of "haugh."



Below the castle, the river is crossed by a bridge of a single lofty arch. Nearly opposite is **Glen Cune** (Glen in a corner), where is a miniature waterfall, called **Bishop's Linn**, from Bishop Percy, who first drew attention to it. Above Featherstone, **Hartley Burn**, a considerable streamlet, flows into the Tyne.

**Greenscheles-Cleugh**, a little higher up the river, is remarkable for the murder of Nicholas Featherstonehaugh on that spot, Oct. 24, 1530, by William Ridley of Unthank, Hugh Ridley of Howden, and others; an event which was made the source of the strange ballad of Surtees, which he pretended to have taken down from the recitation of an old woman of 80, mother of a miner on Alston Moor, and which Sir Walter Scott inserted, under that impression, in his 'Border Minstrelsy,' and in the notes to 'Marmion,' even interweaving one stanza with the poem itself. The historical and contemporary evidence of the persons alluded to in the ballad was the chief cause of the deception:—

"Hoot awa', lads, hoot awa',  
Ha' ye heard how the Riddleys, and Thirl-  
walls, and a',  
Ha' set upon Albany Featherstonhaugh,  
And taken his life at the Deadman's shaw?  
There was Willimoteswick,  
And Hardriding Dick,  
And Hughie of Hawden, and Will of the  
Wa',  
I canno' tell a', I canno' tell a',  
And mony a mair that the deil may know.

The auld man went down, but Nicol, his  
son,  
Run away afore the fight was begun;  
And he run, and he run,  
And afore they were done,  
There was mony a Featherston gat sic a  
stun  
As never was seen since the world begun.

I canno' tell a', I canno' tell a',  
Some gat a skelp, and some gat a claw;  
But they gar'd the Featherstones haud  
their jaw,  
Nicol, and Alick, and a',  
Some gat a hurt, and some gat nane;  
Some had harness, and some gat sta'en.

Ane gat a twist o' the craig,  
Ane gat a dunch o' the wame;  
Symy Haw gat lamed of a leg,  
And syne ran wallowing hame.

Hoot, hoot, the auld man's slain outright  
Lay him now wi' his face down:—he's a  
sorrowful sight.  
Janet, thou donnot,  
I'll lay my best bonnet,  
Thou gets a gude-man afore it be night.

Hoot awa', lads, hoot awa';  
We's a' be hangid if we sta';  
Tak' up the dead man, and lay him ayint  
the bigging.  
Here's the Bailey o' Haltwhistle,  
Wi' his great bull's pizzle,  
That supp'd up the broo', and syne —  
in the piggin."

The railway crosses the Tyne  
before reaching

4¼ m. **Lambley Stat.** Here a small Benedictine convent was in existence before 1190, but the Scots under Wallace in 1296 "consumed the house of the holy nuns of Lambley, and all the country round, in horrible fire."—*Knighton*. The ruins, which stood on the l. bank of the river, have been completely washed away by the tide.

Just beyond Lambley, the **Glendue Burn** is crossed.

1. is **Knaresdale Hall** (from the brook Knare), which once stood in the midst of a forest abounding in red deer. In the churchyard is the quaint epitaph of Robert Baxter, 1796:—

"All you that please these lines to read,  
It will cause a tender heart to bleed;  
I murdered was upon the fell,  
And by the man I know full well:  
By bread and butter, which he'd laid,  
I, being harmless, was betray'd.  
I hope he will rewarded be,  
That laid that poison there for me."

8½ m. **Slaggyford Stat.**

Rt. Opposite the church of **Kirkhaugh** is **Whitley Castle**, an ancient Roman station, measuring 150 yds. by 128. On the W. are 7 ditches, and on the N. 4. Further N. are the remains of a Hypocaust. Many in-

scriptions and relies have been found here.

Here the Rly. crosses the Gildersdale Burn and enters Cumberland, before reaching

13 m. **Alston** Stat., the capital of the lead-mining district. The Ale Burn and the Hudgill Burn Caverns, in the limestone-rock, on the border of the co. of Durham, may be visited from hence. Resuming the route W. along the main line we come next to

40 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Greenhead** Stat. 1 m. N.W. on the W. bank of the Tippalt Burn, is **Thirlwall Castle**, a gloomy tower, situated in a grove of firs, where Edward I. slept, Sept. 20, 1306. In 1429 it was inhabited by Rowland Blenkinsopp. It is now a mere fragment, its S. wall having fallen into the Tippalt in 1831. The ancient gathering cry of the Thirlwalls, "a Thirlwall, a Thirlwall, a Thirlwall!!!" is recorded. Tradition declares that the name comes from a man in the first siege of Thirlwall having exclaimed, "Now I'll thirl the wall," and then taking the fortress; but the name is more probably derived from its position on the Roman wall, thirl, in ancient Northumbrian, meaning to enthrall. For the Roman Wall near this place, and the station of Caervoran, see Rte. 17.

42 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. The Rly. crosses the Poltross Burn and reaches **Gilsland** Stat., on Rose hill, the summit of the hill having been levelled to accommodate the building. An omnibus here meets the trains for Gilsland Spa, in the rocky valley of the Irthing, which separates the two counties (Cumberland and Northumberland). The excellent hotel on the hill above is much resorted to by Northumbrians for the benefit of the sulphuric spring. On the opposite bank of the

Irthing is Wardrew Spa in Northumberland.

Near to the Stat. and close to the border-line of Cumberland, at the bend of the road before we reach the bridge over the Irthing, is "Mumps Ha," or Beggars' Hall (Mumpers mean Beggars), the house where Dandy Dinmont is represented (in 'Guy Mannering') as telling the news of Ellangowan's death to Meg Merrilies. The building has been modernised, but retains some ancient features. It was formerly a public-house, kept by Meg Teasdale, who is said to have drugged her guests to death that she might rob them. She was buried in Upper Denton churchyard (May 1777), aged 98, with epitaph,—

"What I was once fame may relate,  
What I am now is each one's fate;  
What I shall be none can explain,  
Till He that called call again."

Some say that the Meg of the novel was Margaret Carrick, mother of Margaret Teasdale, who d. Dec. 11, 1711, aged 66, and is commemorated on the same tombstone. A deep pond on the rt. of the road is shown as the place where Meg disposed of the bodies of her victims, and a phosphorescent light is still believed to float nightly over its waters. The story of the escape of "Fighting Charlie of Liddesdale," from whose pistols Meg had abstracted the charge, replacing it with tow, and then sending three ruffians to follow and attack him, is told in the notes to 'Guy Mannering.'



## ROUTE 16.

HEXHAM TO KIELDER, BY CHOLLERFORD, BARRASFORD (HAUGHTON, CHIPCHASE), WARK (SIMONBURN), BELLINGHAM, AND FALSTONE. PART OF NORTH BRITISH RLY. (WAVERLEY LINE).

33 $\frac{3}{4}$  m.

On leaving Hexham the rly. turns abruptly to the rt., and crosses the Tyne by an iron bridge, just below the point where the North and South Tyne are united.

1. is the **Hermitage** (Mrs. Allgood). In the centre of the garden is a large monumental flagstone, inscribed "Hic jacet Georgius Heslop, quondam dominus de Hermitage, qui obiit 15 Jan. anno Dom. 1655."

3 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Wall Stat.** Rt. is the quaint little village of **Wall**, built close against the hill-side. It takes its name from its position near the Roman Wall. The name of the neighbouring hamlet of **Brunton** (burnt town) is a relic of the Scottish raids.

1. **Walwick Grange**, an ancient property of the Pereys, is beautifully situated on the opposite bank of the river. The rly. crosses the Roman Wall, before reaching

5 m. **Chollerford Stat.** Here the river is crossed by a modern **Bridge**, which has replaced one carried away by the great flood in 1771. This older structure had been rebuilt by Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, who granted "13 days' release from enjoined penance" to all who should assist in its restoration. The George Inn recently enlarged is over the bridge on the rt. This is a con-

venient centre for the Roman Wall. Rte. 17.

Here, in the raid described in the old ballad of 'Jock o' the Side,'

"At the Cholerford they a' light down,  
And there, wi' the help of the light o  
the moon,  
A tree they cut, wi' fifteen nogs on each  
side,  
To climb up the wa' of Newcastle town."

1.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **Chesters** (John Clayton, Esq.), an ancient property of the Cummins, granted to Richard Cummin by King David of Scotland. The mansion was built by John Errington in 1771, and stands in a park, near which the North Tyne flows in a rocky channel. For the ruins of the Roman station of Cilurnum, and for the colossal remains of the Roman bridge over the N. Tyne (only  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. below the Stat.), see Rte. 17.

Rt. 2 m. **St. Oswald's.** Here the chapel of St. Oswald stands on a height, and in a neighbouring field skulls and hilts of swords have often been found. These are believed to be relics of the battle of Hefenfelth, which was gained by the saint over the Britons. Osric and Eanfrid, two Saxon kings, had been killed by Ceadwall, king of the Britons, the first in battle and the second treacherously when he had come to sue for peace. Then (635) King Oswald, "a man beloved by God, advanced with an army, small indeed in number, but strengthened with the faith of Christ; and the impious commander of the Britons was slain, though he had most numerous forces, which he boasted nothing could withstand, at a place in the English tongue called Denises-burn." Before the battle "Oswald erected the sign of the holy cross, and on his knees prayed to God that he would assist his worshippers in their great distress. It is further reported that the cross being made in haste, and the hole dug in which it was to be fixed, the

king himself, full of faith, laid hold of it and held it with both his hands till it was set fast by throwing in the earth; and this done, raising his voice, he cried to his army, 'Let us kneel, and jointly beseech the true and living God Almighty, in his mercy, to defend us from the haughty and fierce enemy; for He knows that we have undertaken a just war for the safety of our nation.' In that place of prayer many miraculous cures are known to have been performed, as a token and memorial of the king's faith: for even to this day many are known to cut off small chips from the wood of the holy cross, which being put into water, men or cattle drinking of, or sprinkled with that water, are immediately restored to health. The place is called in the English tongue Hefenfelth, signifying the heavenly field, which name it formerly received as a presage of what was afterwards to happen. Hither also the brothers of the church of Hagulstad (Hexham), which is not far from thence, repair yearly on the day before that on which King Oswald was afterwards slain, to watch there for the health of his soul, and having sung many psalms, to offer for him in the morning the sacrifice of the holy oblation. And since that good custom has spread, they have lately built and consecrated a church there, which has attached additional sanctity and honour to that place." — *Bede*, bk. iii. 1, 2.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. is **Cocklaw Tower**, the ruined castle of the Erringtons, who lived here in 1567. They derived their name from the Erring-burn, which flows a little to the N. of this.

$6\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Chollerton Stat.** Rt. 4 m. is *Hallington*, anciently Halydon, which disputes with St. Oswald's the site of the battle-field called Heaven-field by Bede. **Hallington Hall** (Miss F. Trevelyan) is pleasantly situated on a terrace overlooking, on the S., a

very pretty dene. N.W. of the village lies the Hallington Reservoir of the Newcastle Water Works, 140 acres in extent. E. of this Moot Law; a fine view from it. On the summit an entrenchment, with flat stone, for the bale-fire to alarm the country.

Rt. 2 m. **Swinburne Castle** (Dr. Murray). This place was the property of the Swinburnes, to whom it gave a name, but now it belongs to the Riddells, of whom Sir Thos. Riddell was so distinguished in the royalist cause, that the Commonwealth offered 1000*l.* for his head, in spite of which he contrived to escape.

$7\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Barrasford Stat.** The Stat. is situated on **Dalley Bank**, which was the scene of a skirmish between the Yorkists and Lancastrians. L.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. (on the opposite bank of the river, which is crossed by a ferry) is **Haughton Castle** (W. D. Cruddas, Esq.), occupying one of the most picturesque situations in the county on a wooded eminence above the Tyne, backed by ranges of distant hills. The castle itself is a very fine relic of temp. Edw. I., built in an oblong square, 100 ft. by 44; and it is peculiarly interesting, from the walls having been left in their rough original state, without any of the smoothing of modern reparation. The row of arches, which is visible all round the external walls, has given rise to the idea that the building was conventual before it was a castle; but it is more probable that they were merely inserted to give additional strength to the walls, as was the case in many Norman castles. The walls for the most part are 8 ft. thick, and the recesses for the windows have arched ceilings. Four newel staircases lead to the roof at the 4 angles of the building. In one of the lower rooms a beautiful E. E. arch, with nail-head ornaments, has been built into the wall. The interior of the building has been entirely modern-



ised. The ruins of a chapel (60 ft. by 24) still remain in the grounds.

Documents exist in the Public Record Office which prove that, in the time of Alexander III. of Scotland, Haughton was the residence of a Swinburne who was treasurer of Queen Margaret, by whom letters were addressed to him here. The Widdringtons resided here in 1567.

The banks of the river are here richly wooded, and of great beauty. Its waters abound in salmon, and a trout weighing  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. was caught here in 1862 by the late proprietor, and is preserved in the castle. Anglers should be careful not to be overtaken by the rapid floods called *spates*, which are common in Northumbrian rivers. The ruined **Papermill**, on the l. bank of the Tyne, is interesting as the place where Pitt's forged assignats were manufactured. The plate used on this occasion is still preserved.

N. and W. extends the parish of **Simonburn**, once the largest as well as the wildest parish in the county, 30 m. long, and occupying an area of 103 m. from Scotland to the Roman Wall, but now divided. Here the inhabitants of Tynedale lived in the most lawless independenc till 1701, when "Country-keepers" were appointed, to whom a kind of protection-tribute was paid. The ch. of S. Simon, a fine E. E. building, has been very much restored in 1864 and 1877. It was in such a state of squalor and decay, that more has necessarily been done than would in most cases be justifiable. A double piscina was discovered in the restoration 35 years ago. It has E. E. windows in the chancel, which date from about 1230, and a Dee. S. door, and contains a mutilated tomb, with effigies of the Rev. Cuthbert Ridley and 3 of his family (1625). A monument commemorates the Rev. James Scott, the Anti-Sejanus of the 'Weekly Advertiser,' rector in the latter part of the last century.

Wallis, the botanist and antiquary, was his curate.

The living of Simonburn was part of the property of James Earl of Derwentwater, and was forfeited after his rebellion, in disregard of the rights of his son. It now belongs to Greenwich Hospital, and is divided into 7 livings, to which naval chaplains are presented, strangely unfitted as they may seem by their former avocations for influencing the wild shepherds of these desolate moorlands.

**Simonburn Castle**, on the W. of the village, was an old seat of the Herons. It was almost entirely pulled down by the villagers in a vain search after hidden treasure. Part of the N. wall still stands. The W. tower was rebuilt in 1766.

The **Burn**, which runs through the village, flows down from the upland hamlet of **Tecket**, 1 m. W., where the stream tumbles, in a most picturesque cascade, over a chaos of fern-fringed rocks. This spot is a charming subject for an artist. The burn falls into the Tyne near Nunwick. **Tecket Farm** belonged to the Ridleys, and bears their arms.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. is **Nunwick**, on W. bank of the Tyne (Rev. James Allgood, Esq.), in a beautifully wooded park. The mansion was built by Sir Laneclot Allgood, Kt., high-sheriff in 1746. In a neighbouring field were 5 standing stones; 4 were entire in 1714.

1 m. further rt. is **Park End** (Thomas Ridley, Esq.), commanding a view of Chipchase and its woods.

On the E. bank of the Tyne, and close to the rly., is the beautiful and interesting castle of **Chipchase** (Hugh Taylor, Esq.), built in the 13th cent. by Peter de Insula. This originally was part of the ancient manor of Prudhoe, and belonged to the Umfravilles, of whom Odonel de Umfraville gave the chapel of Chipchase to the monks of Hexham in 1172. From

the Umfravilles the estate passed to the Herons, of whom George Heron was killed in a border foray in July, 1575. The old tower is remarkable for its roof resting on corbels, with openings through which stones and boiling water were thrown down on the assailants. It retains the grooves of its portcullis, its porter's chamber, and some traces of ancient painting. The Jacobean manor-house is also a fine specimen of its kind, and was added to the tower by Cuthbert Heron. His initials, C. H., with the date 1621, remain over the S. entrance. The principal room contains a magnificent projecting chimney-piece carved in black oak. The chapel stands in the park to the S. of the house.

11½ m. **Wark Stat.** Wark was formerly a place of importance, the chief in Tynedale; now a village of some 800 inhabitants. On the Mote Hill, near the river, the Scottish Courts were held during the occupation of this district by the Scotch; and more anciently, the land motes of the Celtic inhabitants. The manor belonged to the Derwentwater family, which had a house on the Mote Hill, and was forfeited with the rest of their estates. The hill itself is doubtless in part artificial, and was used for purposes of defence: *wark*, in north country dialect = work. The village contains a **Free School**, founded by Giles Heron, a poor pedlar, who died 1684, having amassed 800*l.*, which he left for the purpose. The trustees purchased the Tecket estate with the funds, and it now produces 200*l.* a-year, part of which is distributed in charity to poor widows and others, and is called "Gilly's Dole."

In the S. of the parish is the **Ravensheugh**, a solitary crag of white limestone, from which Nunwick is built. **Roses Bower**, 4 m. W., is a village picturesquely placed on crags above the Wark Burn. Square

campes abound in this neighbourhood; they are supposed to have been made by the army of Edw. III., while trying to intercept the Scots on their return over the Border in 1327.

There are most beautiful views up and down the valley, which widens before reaching

15¼ m. **Reedsmouth Stat.** Junction with the Wansbeck Valley line, to Morpeth. Here the river Reed is crossed before it falls into the Tyne, and here (rt.) is the entrance to the wild district of Redesdale, which will be more especially noticed (Rte. 18) in the description of its principal villages of Elsdon and Otterburn.

17 m. **Bellingham Stat.** This village (of 886 inhab.), pronounced "Bellinjum" by the natives, is situated in the midst of a wild moorland country, constantly ravaged by the Scots in their Border forays, and a rendezvous for the thieves of Redesdale and Tynedale. The **Church of St. Cuthbert**, dating from the 13th centy., has a massive stone roof of unusual strength, upon ribbed arches (restored 1865).

A mound called **Mugg Hill**, derives its name from the Muggers, who display their wares there. The fair is held on the Wed. after Sept. 15, and is called "Cuddys (St. Cuthbert's) Fair." The bridge over the Tyne was built 1835.

1 m. N., crossing the hill-side to the head of a plantation in a long rift of the hill, is **Hareshaw Linn**, a waterfall 30 ft. high, rushing down a chasm between two fine red cliffs overhung with wood. It is a favourite spot for picnics. The district abounds in square camps, those at Garret Holt, Reedswold, and Nook Hill, may be noticed.

1. W. of the Tyne, is **Hesleyside** (the



property of W. O. Charlton, Esq., but now let), the seat of an old family, descended from Adam de Charlton, of Charlton Tower in Tynedale, d. 1303. Here is preserved the Charlton Spur (6 in. long), which has existed in the family from time immemorial, and which, according to ancient Border custom, was served up at dinner, in a covered dish, by the lady of the house, when she wished to express that her larder was empty and needed replenishing. This scene is the subject of one of the historical pictures by Mr. W. B. Scott at Wallington (Rte. 19).

19 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Charlton Stat.** The valley opens out into a barren moorland, where the river is only shaded by aged "saugh" trees, before reaching,

20 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Tarset Stat. Tarset Castle**, on the Tyne, was burnt about 1516, by the thieves of North Tynedale, when Sir Ralph Fenwick lay there with a garrison, for the "reformation of certain mysorders within the said countrye of Tynedale." Sir Ralph was attacked by a body of Tynedale men under William Charlton of Bellingham, and chased out of the district. He had come to apprehend William Ridley for the murder of Sir Albany Featherstonehaugh (Rte. 15). The ruins, which were extensive, and surrounded by a moat, 10 yds. broad, were destroyed for the sake of their tone, in the beginning of the present century. There is a tradition of a secret passage from hence under the Tyne to **Dally Castle** (1 m. S.), and that coaches are heard driving along it at midnight, and seen to emerge at the other end, drawn by headless horses. The ancient gathering cry of the lawless inhabitants, "Tarsetburn and arretburn! Yet! Yet! Yet!" is still remembered. In common with Kielder, Emblehope, and other places in the neighbourhood, Tarset was the property of the Red Comyn, killed by Robert Bruce in the Grey [Dur. & N.]

Friars, at Dumfries, 1306. It descended to the Pereys, through his grand-daughter Elizabeth (daughter of David, Earl of Athol), who had married Sir Thos. Perey.

A Suspension-Bridge is seen on l. crossing the Tyne, before reaching,

21 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Thorneyburn Stat.** On the opposite bank of the river is **Greystead Bower**, long the seat of a branch of the Charltons who were celebrated as freebooters, and whose chief was called "Bowrie," from their residence. Of this family was "William Charlton of the Bower," who slew Henry Widdrington of Bellingham, at Reedswood Seroggs, Feb. 21, 1709, but was pardoned by Queen Anne. The body of his victim was buried before his pew-door, in consequence of which he never entered a church again. In 1715 he joined the rebellion of Lord Derwentwater, and was only hindered from "going out" in 1745 by "an imprisonment which his friends procured to keep him out of mischief." A very interesting notice, by Dr. Charlton, of this rough old Northumbrian squire (who exhibited most of the features of his class as depicted in 'Rob Roy'), will be found in *Arch. Æl.*, 1861.

25 m. **Falstone Stat.** This place, beautifully situated in a wooded valley, surrounded by moors, takes its name from the Anglo-Saxon, "Faeston," stronghold. The Tyne is here crossed by a handsome stone bridge of 3 arches.

At Falstone, in the last century, lived a man named Paterson, born without hands or feet, who in every respect fulfilled the old Border prophecy—

"Atween Craig-cross and Eildon tree  
A bonny bairn there is to be,  
That'll neither have hands to fecht nor feet  
to flee, [land,  
To be born in England, brought up in Scot-  
And to gang hame again to England to  
dec."

30 m. **Plashetts Stat.** On the S.W. the *Lewis Burn* enters the Tyne.

32 m. **Kielder Stat.** Kielder derives its name from the Celtic, "eel," woody, and "dew," water.

Excursions are often made up the valley to the **Castle** (Duke of Northumberland), which is a modern Gothic edifice, and merely a comfortable shooting-lodge, partially inhabited by a farmer, but beautifully situated on the hill called **Humphrey's Knowe**, and backed by the high moorlands of **Peel Fell**. The castle is approached through a picturesque wood of aged birch-trees, at the end of which the *Kielder Burn* falls into the Tyne,

"The heath-bell grows where Keeldar flows,  
By Tyne the primrose pale."

3 m. N. up the Kielder Burn, difficult to find, and half-buried in heather and fern, is the huge stone, said to be the **Grave of Brandy Leish**, the brother of the **Cout of Keeldar**, and some ruined walls beyond it are called "**Brandy Leish's Walls**."

Kielder is celebrated from Scott's Poem in the **Border Minstrelsy**, and from the ancient story of its **Cout**, who was saved when he was in combat with his deadly foe, **Lord Soulis of Hermitage**, by the enchanted rowan-bough in his helmet, but who stumbled in returning across the burn, when the rowan bough was washed away by the stream, and he was held under water by his enemies till he died. His name, **Cout** or **Cowt**, is the same as **Colt**, and expressive of strength or authority.

The **Kielder Stone**, a huge heather-crowned fragment of rock, on the confines of **Jed Forest** and **Northumberland**, marks the spot where the chieftain passed the border on his last fatal expedition, and it is still considered unlucky to ride three

times "withershins" (*i.e.* contrary to the sun), round it.

"Green vervain round its base did creep,  
A powerful seed that bore;  
And oft of yore its channels deep  
Were stained with human gore.

And still, when blood-drops, clotted thin,  
Hang the green moss upon,  
The spirit murmurs from within,  
And shakes the rocking stone."

In the same direction, half in England and half in Scotland, is the **Girdle Stone**, another enormous fragment of solitary rock.

The spot generally visited as the **Cout's Grave**, is at "**Bell's Burn**,"  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. up the valley beyond Kielder on the l. of the rly. It is an irregular circle of stones, just outside a rude wall, inclosing what was once an ancient burial-ground, now a potato garden. Behind it, the burn rushes through a picturesque chasm in the rock, overhung with birch-trees—

"This is the bonny brae, the green,  
Yet sacred to the brave;  
Where still, of ancient size, is seen  
Gigantic Keeldar's grave.

The lonely shepherd loves to mark  
The daisy springing fair,  
Where weeps the birch of silver bark,  
With long dishevell'd hair.

The grave is green, and round is spread  
The curling lady-fern;  
That fatal day, the mould was red,  
No moss was on the cairn.

Where weeps the birch with branches green  
Without the holy ground,  
Between two old grey stones is seen  
The warrior's ridgy mound.

And the hunters bold of Keeldar's train,  
Within yon castle's wall,  
In a deadly sleep must aye remain,  
Till the ruin'd towers down fall.

Each in his hunter's garb array'd,  
Each holds his bugle horn;  
Their keen hounds at their feet are laid,  
That ne'er shall wake the morn."

The **Fir Tree Moss**, N. of this, is so called from the remains of a buried pine-forest, whose trees continue to



be exhumed and used for ladders and salmon spears.

[**Hermitage Castle**, the abode of Lord Soulis, on the Scottish side of the border, is about 12 m. up the valley. Steele Road Stat. is 3 m. distant from it.]

The *North Tyne* rises 4 m. N. of Kielder, under Peel Fell, in a morass, containing a sulphureous well. It is called the *Dead Water* till it joins Bell's Burn. S. lay the long tract of land which was formerly called Threap ground, from its being disputed between England and Scotland, but which was divided in 1552. Peel Fell is just within the borders of Roxburghshire, a county which Bede declares to have formed part of Northumberland in the time of St. Cuthbert.

The men of Tyndale and Redesdale were constantly opposed in border warfare to those of Liddesdale and Teviotdale, and are still their rivals in athletic exercises. A gigantic football match took place between them at Kielder Castle in 1790, in which the North Tyne lads were eventually victorious.

## ROUTE 17.

### THE ROMAN WALL, FROM WALLSEND TO THIRLWALL

The tourist who has but little time at disposal, or is not prepared for long and somewhat rough walking,

may visit several of the most interesting points of the Wall, speedily and without fatigue, from Chollerford. Let him possess himself of Dr. Bruce's "Handbook to the Roman Wall" (3rd edit, 1885, Longmans, price 8s.), and study its first two chapters. Let him then take up his quarters at the George Inn, Chollerford, and thence visit "The Chesters" (Cilurnum), which is half a mile from the inn. Returning, after carefully examining that camp (there is a good plan of it in Dr. Bruce's Handbook), let him cross the bridge, and walk along the east bank of the North Tyne, to view the wonderful abutment of the Roman bridge. He should, on his return, go up Brunton Bank to view the well preserved piece of the Wall there. Next day he should take carriage and drive along the line of the Wall for 8 or 9 miles. This would bring him past several of the most noteworthy spots to Housesteads (Borcovicus), which lies on the rt. about half a mile from the high road. It is advisable to follow the Wall for about a mile westwards from Housesteads. The nearest Rly. Stat. is Bardon Mill, about three miles from Housesteads. A pedestrian may leave the train at Haydon Bridge, walk thence to Sewingshields (5 m.), follow the Wall to Housesteads and Crag Lough, and return to the rly. at Bardon Mill. It takes at least seven days to make a pilgrimage along the whole length, following the itinerary given below, even if a carriage be occasionally resorted to. West of Chollerford, as far as Gilsland, the Wall passes through a lonely district, and the tourist should have his provisions with him. The three points of greatest interest along the whole route are Chesters, Housesteads, and Birdoswald (Ambrog-lanna), the last of which is in Cumberland. The tourist must not be disappointed if he sometimes find the reality before his eyes hardly correspondent to the illustrations

given by Dr. Bruce.† The parts of the Wall, its camps and castles, which have been excavated here and there for some years past, are found to crumble away somewhat rapidly when laid bare after centuries of interment, to say nothing of deliberate demolition, which, however, is now, it is hoped, almost stopped.

“The principal curiosity which the Border presents is certainly the Roman Wall, with the various strong stations connected with it, the ravages continually made upon it for fourteen centuries, when anyone in the neighbourhood has found use for the well-cut stones of which it is built, having been unable to obliterate the traces of this bulwark of the empire. The Roman Wall differs from the Great Wall of China, to which it has been compared, as much as a work fortified with military skill, and having various gradations and points of defence supporting each other, is distinct from the simple idea of a plain curtain wall.”—*Sir W. Scott.*

The first question asked is, “Who was the builder of the Wall?” It has been a constant subject of discussion whether it was built by Hadrian (120) or Severus (197). The former opinion is maintained by Dr. Bruce, supported by a passage of Dion Cassius, which alludes to the Wall as if it were already existing in the reign of Severus, and by several inscriptions mentioning Hadrian which have been found upon the line of the Wall. Camden states that “the Wall was called by ancient

writers ‘vallum barbaricum, prætentura et clausura;’ by Dion, διατείχισμα; by Herodian, χῶμα; by Antoninus and others, ‘vallum;’ by some of the Latin historians ‘murus;’ by the English, ‘the Picts’ Wall,’ or ‘the Wall;’ and by the Britons, ‘qual sever,’ ‘gal sever,’ and ‘murus sever.’ The names ‘prætentura’ and ‘clausura’ are given to it on account of its being stretched out against and excluding an enemy.” “To these names,” says Bruce, “may be added, ‘the Thirl Wall,’ ‘the Kepe Wall,’ and that by which it is now best known, ‘the Roman Wall.’”

This great fortification consists of 3 parts—1, a stone wall, strengthened by a ditch on its N. side; 2, a turf wall, or vallum, to the S. of the stone wall; 3, stations, castles, watch-towers, and roads, for the accommodation of the soldiery who manned the barrier, and for the transmission of military stores; these lie, for the most part, between the stone wall and the earthen rampart. The Stone Wall extends from Wallsend on the Tyne to Bowness on the Solway, a distance of about  $73\frac{1}{2}$  English miles (McLauchlan’s *Memoir*). It is built of large blocks of stone, narrowed at one end, so as to give them a firmer hold, with mortar poured in between. The rudeness of its construction would confirm the idea that the ancient Britons were employed by the Romans in building it. The Wall follows the line of the country in its ever-changing up-hill and down-hill; when the incline is gradual the courses of the Wall follow it, but when the ground is very steep the courses of the wall continue straight. The Turf Wall falls short of the stone wall by about 3 m. at each end, terminating at Newcastle on the E. and at Dykesfield on the W. The two works proceed from one side of the island to the other in a nearly direct line, and generally within 60 or 70 yds. of each other, but the vallum makes fewer deviations from

† The editor is indebted to Dr. Bruce for many particulars given all along the following itinerary. The reader must resort to his learned and exhaustive book for minute antiquarian detail. It is only possible here to give an outline, which may serve as a guide for excursions, and as an incentive to further researches.

The Wall has also been described in Horsley’s “*Britannica Romana*,” and in Hodgson’s “*History of Northumberland*,” vol. 2.



a right line than the stone wall. In no part of its course is the Wall entirely perfect, and it is therefore difficult to ascertain what its original height has been, but Bede describes it as "8 ft. in breadth, and 12 in height." Subsequent writers assign to it a higher elevation. The thickness of the Wall varies from 6 ft. to 9½ ft. Throughout its whole length the Wall was accompanied on the N. by a broad and deep *Fosse*, which, by increasing its comparative height, would add greatly to its strength. This portion of the barrier may yet be traced, with trifling interruptions, from sea to sea. The vallum or turf wall is uniformly to the S. of the stone wall. It consists of 3 ramparts and a fosse. One of these ramparts is placed close to the S. edge of the ditch; the 2 others, of larger dimensions, stand, one to the N., the other to the S., at the distance of about 24 ft.

At intervals along the Wall, averaging nearly 4 m., were the **Stationary** (quadrangular) **Camps**. These were adapted for the residence of the chief who commanded the district, and were like military cities, with narrow streets intersecting each other at right angles, and erected where an abundant supply of water might be obtained. The number and names of the stations are ascertained by the *Notitia Imperii*, a sort of roll-call of the army, written probably about the end of the reign of Theodosius the younger. When, in the ruins of a station, inscribed stones are found bearing the name of a cohort mentioned in the *Notitia*, the inference is natural that, in most cases at least, the *Notitia* will furnish a key to the ancient designation of the station. In addition to the stations, **Castella** or **Mile Castles** were provided. They derive their modern name from being placed at the distance of one Roman mile (7 furlongs) from each other. They were quadrangular buildings, placed

(with two exceptions) against the southern face of the Wall, and usually measuring from 50 to 60 ft. in every direction. The southern corners of the castles are rounded, and at the gateway the walls are broader than at the other parts, and thus serve as buttresses to strengthen and support the rest. "Between the Mile Castles, 4 subsidiary buildings, generally denominated **Turrets** or **Watch-towers**, were placed. These were little more than stone sentry-boxes, and it is with great difficulty that they can now be traced. The *Quarries* from which the stone was taken for the works may in many instances be precisely ascertained, as in the case of the written rocks on Fallowfield Fell, the quarry on Haltwhistle Fell, and near the river Gelt in Cumberland."

"A **Military Way**, about 17 ft. wide, ran within the Wall from castle to castle, and from station to station, not following exactly the line of the Wall, but taking the easiest path between the required points." The present road across the high ground from Newcastle to Carlisle frequently follows the course of the old Roman road, and runs for a great distance near the Wall, and at times indeed on its line, so that its foundation stones are visible in the roadway. It was constructed by General Wade, who found the inconvenience caused by the want of a proper means of communication, when summoned from Newcastle to defend Carlisle against Prince Charles Edward, which he was unable to do from the want of the road which he afterwards made. This road is popularly known as the "**Militare**," and was constantly used by the long chain of carriers' earts which plied between Newcastle and Carlisle before the invention of railways. Now the road between Chollerford and Carlisle is so little frequented as to be perfectly green with grass in many parts; yet its condition is still such as to make the

passenger sympathise with the Irish-like saying—

“ If you'd seen this road before it was made,  
You'd lift up your hands, and bless General  
Wade.”

Thus those who wish to make a pilgrimage along the Wall may do so in a carriage for the first 19 m. after leaving Newcastle.

**Wallsend** (Segedunum) was a station occupying  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres, and situated at the E. extremity of the Wall, on a height above the Tyne. The 4th cohort of the Lingones was quartered here. The Wall may be with difficulty traced from hence to

3 m. **Newcastle** (Pons Ælii), garrisoned by the Cohors Cornoviorum. Here there are scarcely any traces of Roman times remaining, the stones of the Wall having been employed in the erection of the castle and other buildings. In digging the foundations of the County Court House, in 1810, a Roman well was discovered, with the shaft of a Corinthian pillar and other antiquities. When the old bridge was removed, in 1775, several fragments of Roman masonry were found, which sanctioned the belief that it had been built upon the ancient foundations of the bridge of Hadrian, which communicated with Chester-le-Street and the south, and gave the name of Pons Ælii to the town.

5 m. **Benwell** (Conderenn), occupied by the left ala of the Astures. The station is almost obliterated. The foundations of a temple were discovered here, Nov. 1862. It had a round apse, in which were 3 skeletons lying side by side, and beneath them about 12 Roman coins, with the bronze handle of a box. On the rt. was an altar of the time of Hadrian, handsomely sculptured. On one side was the culler or sacrificial knife; on the

other, the præfericulum or basin, used in sacrifices, with ornaments above each. The altar bore a Latin inscription—“ To the god Antenocitius and the deities of the Augusti, Ælius Vibius, a centurion of the 20th legion, valiant and victorious, performs a vow willingly and deservedly.” On the l. was a plainer altar, inscribed—“ To the god Anocitius and the judicial decrees of the best and greatest of our emperors; under Ulpius Marcellus, of consular rank, Tineius Longus, in the præfecture of knights, adorned with the broad stripe, and paymaster, dedicates this altar.”

After passing Denton, the Wall, with its aggers and vallum, becomes distinctly visible. At *Denton Hall* lived the celebrated Mrs. Montague.

9 m. **Throckley**. **Frenchmen's Row**, with an old sun-dial, is so called from having been inhabited by refugees during the first revolution.

10 m. **Heddon-on-the-Wall**. The church has interesting Norman features. The vallum passes through the centre of the village; a well preserved piece exists E. of the village, S. of the road.

12 m. **Rutchester** (Vindobala), occupied by the first cohort of the Nixagi. The station is crossed by the road, and contains nearly 5 acres. The fine Mithraic altars in the porch of Otterburn Tower (see Rte. 17) are relics of Vindobala. This place was the chief seat of the Rutherfords, of whom was—

“ A hot and baughty Rutherford,  
Men called him Dickon Draw-the-Sword.”  
*Lay, Canto VI. 7.*

S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **Welton**, where an old manor-house of 1616 has always had the reputation of being haunted by a ghost bearing the local name of “Silky.”

18 m. **Halton Chesters** (Hunnum),



occupied by the Ala Sabiniana. Here some baths were discovered, 132 ft. in length, but are now destroyed.

19 m. At Stagshaw Bank Gate the Watling Street was crossed by the Wall. On rt. is Risingham (Habitancum), on the Watling Street. See Rte. 19.

2 m. S., at the junction of the Cor with the Tyne, are the remains of **Corstopitum**, not mentioned in the Notitia, and probably rather a town than a military post. Here the Watling Street crossed the Tyne by a bridge of which a fragment may still be seen. A large altar from this station, after forming for many years the shaft of the market-cross at Corbridge, is now to be seen on the stairs of the castle at Newcastle. A magnificent silver Lanx or dish, measuring 19½ in. by 15, and weighing 148 oz., decorated with figures of Diana, Minerva, Juno, Vesta, and Apollo, was found here in 1734, and is now in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland; also a silver cup of Roman work with the Christian monogram **✠**. Further along the line of **✠** Watling Street was Ebehester, in Durham, and further still the important camp of Lan-  
chester (Rte. 1).

22 m. **St. Oswald's** (see Rte. 16). A little N.E. is **Fallowfield**, a farm of Sir E. Blakett's, embosomed in fine old sycamore-trees, and commanding a most beautiful view over the purple fells and up the valley of South Tyne, in which Hexham Ch. rises finely above the smoke of its town. Here a guide may be obtained to the **Written Rock** (in a straight line with the High Pit on Fallowfield Fell). It is a grey fragment, half-hidden by the heather, and still bears in distinctly cut characters the words "Petra Flavi Carantini," marking the period when Fallowfield Fell was used as a quarry for the Wall. Apart from its antiquarian interest, the

great beauty of the view and the wild character of the surrounding fell, render this spot well worthy of a visit.

23 m. **Brunton Hill**. Here a fine fragment of the Wall remains, overgrown by venerable thorn-trees. It is 7 ft. high, with 9 courses of facing stones entire, terminating in an altar. It was spared when the neighbouring Wall was destroyed for house-building, at the intercession of Hutton the antiquary, who remonstrated that the proprietor would "wound the whole body of antiquaries, and that they would feel every stroke of the axe," if he were to pull it down (see *Hutton's Hist. of the Roman Wall*, 1802). In the garden of Brunton House (Major Waddilove), the Wall is also to be seen in a state of great perfection.

24 m. **Chollerford**. Deseending the E. bank of the Tyne for ½ m. below the Rly. Stat., a spot is reached where the Roman Wall crossed the river by a bridge of 3 piers. These may yet be seen under water when the river is still and shallow. The river has receded towards the W., so that the land pier is submerged on that side, while one of the water piers is left dry upon the other. The whole of the land abutment on the E. side has lately been excavated, and is curious and interesting in the highest degree. It is a solid mass of masonry, its stones having been united by rods of iron imbedded in lead, which still remain in parts. Built into the abutment are the remains of a pier where the cramping of the stones is entirely different, and it is believed that this is a relic of the bridge built by Agricola, which was used by Hadrian as a nucleus around which to form his own construction. The Roman Wall (which is here laid bare) runs into the abutment and ends in a castle. Hence a timber bridge crossed the

river, resting on the stone piers. Marks still remain in the heavy coping stones where the timbers rested. Behind and through the abutment runs a covered stone passage, which has only been excavated for a short distance, and which is much ruined by the fall of earth; its use is unknown.

24½ m., on the opposite bank of the river is **Chesters**, the residence of John Clayton, Esq., who is the possessor of four of the principal stations, and of a large extent of the Wall itself, and whose judicious and unwearied exertions to display and preserve these relics have laid the antiquary under great obligations. In the grounds are the extensive remains of **Cilurnum**, occupied by the 2nd ala of Astures. This is a very perfect station; the wall and vallum as they approach and leave it, and the road leading to the river, may all be distinctly traced. Two of the gateways have been excavated, with a curious vaulted chamber, supposed to have been the *ærarium* or treasury, and some buildings near the E. gate. The floors of these were supported either upon stone pillars or piles of thin square bricks, and were heated by hot air from a furnace, of which the traces still remain in a corner apartment. Near the river some very extensive buildings have been laid bare, perhaps connected with the baths. The station was evidently destroyed by an irruption of the Caledonians, when all the buildings were wantonly overthrown, even the heavy stone floors being smashed and broken up. The ruined walls are overgrown by the beautiful plants *Corydalis lutea* and *Geranium lucidum*.

In one of the chambers was found the fine statue of Cybele with her feet on a beast (lion?), which is now preserved in the little Museum, or "Antiquity House," in the garden. Here also are a number of inscriptions and altars, with a fine Corin-

thian capital from Cilurnum, and bas-reliefs of Victory, and of a Roman soldier from Housesteads. In the mansion are preserved the statue of a river god, with a number of coins, rings, spearheads, and other small antiquities.

Local tradition tells that a stable for 500 horses exists beneath the camp. Alfwald, King of Northumberland, called "Rex Innocentium," was slain by Sigan at "Scythescestre," near the Wall (Sept. 23, 788), and buried at Hexham. The place of his death is supposed to have been Chesters.

The Wall now ascends Walwick Hill (823 ft.), and the road follows it for a considerable distance, the stones of the Wall being distinctly visible in its surface. After reaching the fells, the agger and vallum appear with great distinctness upon the l.; both are here cut in places through the solid basaltic rock. The mile castles are visible at regular intervals before reaching

27½ m. **Carrawburgh** (Procolitia). The site is now desolate. The station included about 3½ acres, and was occupied, as is proved from a mutilated stone discovered here, by the first cohort of Batavians. The position of the gateways E., W. and S. is discernible, and the site of a barrack-room near that in the W. Several altars have been found here with dedicatory inscriptions to the goddess Coventina. Close to the station a well was discovered here a few years ago, in which were found, in one indiscriminate mass, carved stones, votive offerings, fibulæ, and some 16,000 coins of various ages, ranging from Marc Antony to the Emperor Gratian. There were several hundred brass coins of Antoninus Pius. It would seem that the treasure-chest of the station, and the contents of the chapel erected over the well, were thrown in at a moment of panic.



Most of these curiosities are preserved at Chesters. Half a mile W. is

**Carraw**, a farmhouse, once the summer retreat of the Priors of Hexham. Here the cultivated land is left for the wild moorland. The Wall runs rt. on a range of basaltic rocks.

30 m. rt.  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Sewingshields**, where the basaltic rocks descend in abrupt and lofty cliffs to the northern moorlands. There is a steep "Shepherd's Pass," leading down to the plain through a cranny in the rocks. Among the plants found in this neighbourhood are the ferns, *Polypodium Dryopteris*, *Polypodium Phegopteris*, *Botrychium lunaria*, and *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense*; also *Lonicera Xylosteum*, upright Honey-suckle; *Turritis hirsuta*, hairy tower - Mustard; *Circæa alpina*, mountain Enchanter's Night-shade; *Epilobium angustifolium*, rosebay Willow - herb; *Orchis pyramidalis*, pyramidal Orchis.

**Sewingshields** means "Cottages by the fosse," from "seugh," fosse, and "shiels," huts. N. of the wall are traces of a castle, built for defence against the moss-troopers. Tradition declares that King Arthur with Queen Guinevere and all his court lay enchanted in a cave beneath the castle, never to come forth till their deliverer should blow the bugle-horn which lies on a table at the entrance, and then, with a sword of stone cut the garter which lies beside it. It further tells that a shepherd once penetrated the hall, and by the light of a fire without fuel saw the king and his sleeping court. He cut the garter, but forgot to blow the horn, when the king awoke, and exclaimed,

"O woe betide that evil day

On which this luckless wight was born,  
Who drew the sword, the garter cut,  
But never blew the bugle-horn."

and the peasant was so overcome

with terror that he afterwards forgot everything, even the entrance to the cave.

"To the N. of Sewingshields, two strata of sandstone crop out to this day; the highest points of each ledge are called the King and Queen's Crag, from the following legend. King Arthur, seated on the farthest rock, was talking with his queen, who meanwhile was engaged in arranging her back hair. Some expression of the queen's having offended him, he seized a rock which lay near him and threw it at her, a distance of about a quarter of a mile. The queen with great dexterity caught it upon her comb, and thus warded off the blow; the stone fell between them, where it lies to this day with the mark of the comb upon it. It probably weighs about 20 tons.

"A few miles N. of Sewingshields stands an upright stone, which bears the name of **Cumming's Cross**. Cumming, a northern chieftain, having paid one day a visit to King Arthur at his castle near Sewingshields, was kindly received and presented with a gold cup as a token of lasting friendship. The king's sons coming in, and hearing what their father had done, set out in pursuit of Cumming. They overtook him and slew him at this place, which has borne the name of Cumming's Cross ever since.

"King Arthur's Chair used to be pointed out in this vicinity. It was a column of basalt, 50 ft. high, slightly detached from the rest of the cliff. The top had something of the appearance of a seat. It was thrown down several years ago by a party of idle young men."—*Hodgson's Northumberland.*

Soon after leaving Sewingshields, in following the Wall, we pass **Cat Gate**, where Hutton says that the Scots bored through the Wall, so as to admit the body of a man, and **Busy Gap**, near which the Wall is strengthened by an additional tri-

angular rampart. At this point was a wicket in the Wall, which evidently gave access to a hollow on the N., supposed to have been a sort of amphitheatre or place of amusement. Here it will be observed that though where the crags form a natural barrier the ditch is dispensed with, it begins again whenever there is a break in the crags, however short it may be. At this part of the Wall the moss-troopers used to cross the barrier. Camden says the place was "infamous for thieving and robbery, where stood some castles (chesters they called them), as I have heard, but could not with safety take the full survey of it, for the robbers hereabouts." Close to this is

31 m. **Housesteads** (*Borcovicus*), approached on the N. by a gateway with steps. This is the most remarkable of all the Stations, and is called by Stukely the "Tadmor," by Bruce the "Pompeii" of Britain. The name *Borcovicus* was probably derived from the opposite *Borcum* (still *Borcombe*) Hill.

The Station was garrisoned by the first *Tungrian Cohort*. It contains 5 acres, and occupies a lofty ridge, with a wide view on the E., S., and W.; on the N. is the Wall. The vallum probably ran along the S. The fact that the N. wall of *Housesteads* projects beyond the regular line of the Roman Wall goes far to confirm the idea that the stations existed before the Wall was built to connect them together. *Housesteads* had a natural defence on each side except the W., where there was a triple line of ramparts. Two walls and gates must be passed to enter it. All the gates have been excavated. The W. gate is the finest, and retains its strong stone central gate-post, and ruined roofless guard-chambers on either side. One at the S. gate was afterwards turned into a moss-trooper's peel-house. The entrances have evidently been reduced at a

later period. Two principal streets intersect the Station; where they meet in the centre is a large square base of a pillar. One ruined chamber measures 78 ft. by 18. The bas-reliefs of Victory and of the Roman soldier, now at *Chesters*, came from hence. Remains of a number of houses belonging to the station exist outside the S. wall.

There is a striking view from hence over the valley of the South Tyne to Cross Fell and the Cumberland mountains. In the valley below is a ridge called **Chapel Hill**, from a temple of *Mithras* which stood there; close to the neighbouring rill is a *Mithraic* cave.

The ravine which opens towards the S. was guarded by the Station of the **Bowers, Little Chesters, or Chesterholm** (*Vindolana*), the remains of which exist upon a grassy platform, with walls, ditches, and gateways still discernible. N. of it is a Roman milestone remaining in its original position. This station was occupied by the 4th Cohort of Gauls.

The first **Mile Castle** beyond *Housesteads* is one of the most perfect on the Wall. Its walls have 14 courses of masonry, and are 9 ft. thick. The lower stones of the arch over the gate remain. Several layers of ashes were found in clearing out the débris, evidently left by Caledonian invaders.

The pedestrian now enters upon the most remarkable portion of the Wall, which is here seen in its full perfection and grandeur, running from hill to hill, and cresting the crags, which on the rt. rise perpendicularly from the moorland. On the l. is a magnificent view over the valley of the Tyne and the Cumberland hills, among which *Skiddaw* and *Saddleback* are conspicuous. On the rt. are the dark blue Northumbrian lakes or loughs sleeping in the hollow of the moorland. The first of these is **Broomley Lough**, then comes **Greenley Lough**,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in



length, at the end of which is **Bonny-rigg** (Sir Ed. Blackett), beautifully situated in a plantation of firs and oaks; S. of the wall is **Grindon Lough**. Where the wall has been again demolished is **Crag Lough**, the most beautiful of the lakes, a deep tarn which washes the base of the cliffs, rising in abrupt precipices from its waters. The Wall affords a path for about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.; from one spot near Housesteads all the 4 lakes are visible at once.

“Nothing can be finer than the way in which these cliffs, seen in profile, seem to advance like billows one behind another. Nothing is more impressive than the spectacle of the wall, shorn and maimed as it is, careering over their ridges, and even elinging, as it were, to the naked eminence, which it makes one giddy to look upon.

“Few, we believe, who have visited this district, have resisted the contagion of the wall-fever, caught from the genial enthusiasm of the local antiquaries, the loving reverence of those who dwell beside it, and the three-fold interest derived from its bold design and execution, its much-contested history, and the romantic scenery by which it is surrounded. And we, too, have walked, climbed, and leaped from height to height, stretched the measuring tape from angle to angle, and watched the stroke of pick and shovel; we too have pored over the classic names and emblems engraven on squared stones, and sometimes on the living rock; we too have questioned face to face this ghost of a fallen empire, and listened with suspended breath to its oracular responses; we too have bathed our brows in the sunlit haze of a Northumbrian summer, and fronted its searching winds on cliff and crag, and borne the toil which sweetens appetite for the hospitalities of the rural magnates.”—*Quarterly Review*, vol. 107.

S. is **Bradley**, where Edward I. spent 2 days in his last expedition against the Scots, on his way to Llanereost and Brough Marsh, where he died. Several documents which still exist were signed by him here.

E. of the Lakes is the **Hot Bank Farm**, still inhabited by members of the ancient family of Armstrong, who live here with a character very different to that which they acquired in the moss-trooping days. The funeral of the late Mr. Armstrong was followed across the moorland by 200 mounted borderers.

35 m. On the line of the military road stands the once famous public house of **Twice Brewed**, where the carriers between Newcastle and Carlisle used to hold their clubs upon 2 nights in the week. Their voracity, as displayed at this inn, is described by Hutton. It is now a farmhouse, the carriers having disappeared before the railway.

After passing **Peel Crag** the Wall reaches its highest point (1230 ft.) at **Whinshields Crag**, whence there is a magnificent view, including the Solway on one side and Skiddaw on the other. N. of Steelrig Tarn is the ridge called Scotch Coulthard, where the pursuit of the moss-troopers was usually abandoned, all beyond being then fen and moss where pursuit was hopeless. The bloody contests which took place here have been attested by numerous skeletons turned up by plough and spade. Near Cow Gap is a lonely house called **Burn Deviot**, said to be haunted, and long a resort of smugglers and sheepstealers. A very perfect specimen of a mile castle is to be seen near the farmhouse called **Cawfields Castle**. It is a parallelogram, measuring 63 ft. by 49, with a gateway on the S. and W., and the Wall on the N.

35 m. **Great Chesters** (*Æsica*).

The name signifies water, perhaps from a water-course which leads from Greenley Lough to the camp. The station is clearly defined, and measures 3 acres 35 poles. In its centre is a vaulted room,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ft. by 5. The 2nd Cohort of Astures was quartered here.

The Wall ascends at Cockmount Hill. In the farmhouse at **Waltown Crag**s lived Bp. Ridley's brother. Near it is a well, sometimes called "King Arthur's Well;" but Brand says, "At Walltown I saw the well wherein Paulinus is said to have baptized King Ecfred. It has evidently been enclosed, which indicates something remarkable in so open and wild a country. Some wrought stones lay near it. The water is very cool and fine."

39 m. Behind the farm rise the highest of the **Walltown Crag**s, known as the "**Nine Nicks of Thirlwall**." They are highly picturesque, being partly overgrown with the remains of the ancient forest which Belted Will Howard destroyed because it afforded a shelter to the moss-troopers. On the N. is the vast plain known as **Spade Adam Waste**. In this neighbourhood may be found, *Saxifraga tridactylites*, three-leaved Saxifrage; *S. aizoides*, yellow mountain Saxifrage; *Arenaria verna*, vernal Sandwort; *Centaurea cyanus*, corn Blue-bottle; *Malaxis paludosa*, least Bog Orchis. When Sir Walter Scott was a young man he gathered some flowers on the wall, and presented them to a young lady with the lines,

"Take these flowers, which, purple waving  
On the ruined rampart grew;  
Where, the sons of freedom braving,  
Rome's imperial standard flew.  
Warriors from the breach of danger  
Pluck no longer laurels there;  
They but yield the passing stranger  
Wild-flower wreaths for Beauty's hair."

After passing the Nicks the basaltic range disappears.

37 m. **Carvoran** (Magna), a station

occupied by the 2nd Dalmatian Cohort, and enclosing  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres.

On crossing the Poltross Burn the Wall enters Cumberland; its remaining stations are 12, Birdswald (Amboglanna); 13, Castlesteads (Petriana); 14, Carlisle (Luguvallium); 15, Burgh; 16, Drumburgh; 17, Bowness on Solway Firth (probably Tunnocelum).

## ROUTE 18.

NEWCASTLE TO THE REDSWIRE, BY WOLSINGTON, BELSAY (HARNHAM, CAPHEATON), HARLE, KIRK-WHELPINGTON, ELSDON, REDESDALE, OTTERBURN, AND ROCHESTER. PART OF THE ROAD TO JEDBURGH AND HAWICK.

45½ m.

This is an excellent road, formerly traversed by the famous Chevy Chase coach, which ran daily between Newcastle and Edinburgh.

On leaving Newcastle, the road crosses the Town Moor.

5 m. rt. **Wolsington Hall** (Captain Henry Bell), an ancient possession of Tynemouth Priory. The house is well situated, in a pleasant park.

7 m. **Ponteland** (Pont-island) on the river Pont. "When the Scots dislodged from before Newcastle, taking the road to their own country (1388), they came to a town and castle called Ponteland, of which



Sir Haymon d'Alphel, a very valiant knight of Northumberland, was the lord. They halted there about four o'clock in the morning, as they learnt the knight to be within it, and made preparations for the assault. This was done with such courage that the place was won, and the knight made a prisoner."—*Froissart*. The remains of the castle of Sir Haymon d'Alphel, comprising a vaulted stone stable, are now built into the walls of the *Blackbird Inn*, a highly picturesque building, which was once a manor of the Erringtons. The initials M. E. are repeated on the outer walls, and over a fire-place on the upper story.

The **Church of St. Mary** is ancient, with a fine zigzag Norm. arch at its W. entrance, and a singularly broad chancel, restored 1861. In the centre of its pavement is the incised slab of a bishop in rich robes, found under the door; round the walls are monuments of the Ogles, including that of Richard Newton Ogle, who died of a fever at Guadaloupe, 1794, with verses by the old Sheridan. There is a beautiful piscina, with network ornaments. The arch between the nave and chancel has quaint mouldings.

**Prestwick Carr**, E. of the village, formerly much resorted to by ornithologists and botanists, was drained 1858-60.

2½ m. N.W. is **Kirkley** (J. S. Ogle, Esq.), on the river Blyth. This was the seat of the Eures, of whom Sir Ralph de Eure was Warden of the East Marches, temp. Henry VIII., when he obtained such power that the wild Borderers remained in complete subjection till his death in a skirmish at Halidon Hill in 1545. The place became the property of the Ogles, temp. James I. (before 1612). The house contains several interesting portraits, includ-

ing a fine head of Oliver Cromwell, probably sent as a thankoffering, as it is recorded that one of Oliver's officers, when wounded, was taken in, and kindly cared for, by "that godly gentleman, Mr. Ogle of Kirkley;" a dark portrait, said to represent Sir Thos. Gresham, by *Martin de Vaux*; a portrait, *Velasquez*; Sir George Savile; Sir Chalonier Ogle, who captured the famous pirate Roberts in 1722, and was born here; Newton Ogle, Dean of Winchester, and his wife, both painted as a favour by *Wilson*, who was a friend of the family, but never otherwise painted portraits; Mrs. Sheridan, 2nd wife of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and successor of the lady painted as St. Cecilia, by *Hoppner*. There is also a fine *Van de Velde*; it has a seam down the middle, which was caused by its having been cut in two by two brothers, who were left equal heirs, and could not agree as to whose it should be. In the dining-room is a huge Porcelain Vase, presented to Admiral Sir Chas. Ogle by the Grand Duke Constantine, after a week's visit paid to him as Admiral Commanding-in-Chief at Portsmouth. Other relics are, the hunting-buttons of Philippe Egalité, each a miniature of a different dog in raised enamel.

In the park is an **Obelisk**, put up by Dean Ogle, in 1789 ("anno eentesimo"), in memory of the landing of William III. in 1689.

The Ogles of Kirkley are almost the most ancient family in Northumberland, though indirectly, being descended from the third son of the second Lord Ogle. Their pedigree, of enormous length, might be seen, till a few years ago, upon the walls of the chancel of Bothal Church, where there is a magnificent tomb of the Ogles. Their shrine, in Hexham Abbey Church, with its interesting carved oak and paintings of the 14th centy., was wan-

tonly destroyed (1860-61) by the ignorant authorities of that town.

2 m. further N. is **Ogle Castle**, castellated in 1340 by Robert de Ogle, by licence from Edw. III. It was formerly a long, quadrangular edifice, with towers at the four corners, and surrounded by a double moat, which was crossed by a draw-bridge. Here the Ogles lived for many generations, a family so proud of their long descent, that when a Milburn, in 1583, protested that the Dacres were of as good blood as the Ogles, "four of the Ogles set upon him and slew him." Hither Froissart narrates that John Copeland rode off with the captive David Bruce, king of Scots, after the Battle of Neville's Cross (Oct. 17, 1346), and "having carried him 25 m., arrived about vespers." A black-letter manuscript in the library of All Souls College, Oxford, tells how "John de Oghill" received here "David Dunbar, a knight of a foxes tail," and treated him at first with the courtesy due to a stranger, but that, after dinner, they fell into a quarrel, when he, rising up, slew his guest with a pole-axe.

In 1776 a circular tower remained here with small pointed windows. The remains which now exist are chiefly incorporated with the walls of a picturesque manor-house of time of Chas. I. Several early pointed arches remain in the interior of the building. One large upper room is called the Barrack, from a tradition that soldiers were quartered there. The mossy crumbling walls, with the remains of the moat in the foreground, are a good subject for a picture.

13 m. **Belsay**. Angerton Stat. is 4 m. distant. **Belsay Castle** (Sir Arthur Edward Middleton, Bart.) is a large Doric mansion, built on the site of an ancient chapel. In the

park is the ancient **Belsay Castle**, a peel-tower on a grand scale, and the most picturesque edifice of the kind in Northumberland, being built of rich yellow stone, and surrounded by fine old trees. Numerous additions were made in temp. James I.; but most of these were removed when the modern house was built. The portion which remains is used as the steward's residence, and still bears the inscription, "Thomas Middleton and Dorothy his wife builded this house, anno 1614." The old tower was the residence of John de Middleton in temp. Hen. V., and is one of the most perfect towers, as well as the largest in the county, measuring  $51\frac{1}{2}$  ft. from N. to S., and  $47\frac{1}{2}$  from E. to W. It contains four floors. On the second floor is a room 43 ft. long by  $21\frac{1}{2}$  wide, and 17 high. It is lighted on the S. by large pointed windows of two lights. The walls were formerly ornamented with shields and armorial bearings.

4 m. S. is **Stamfordham**, a large village, once a market-town, upon the Pont. On the green is a small but picturesque *Market House*, resting on four open arches, erected by Sir John Swinburne, Bt., 1785.

The **Church of St. Mary** contains the monument of John Swinburne of Black Heddon, 1623. In the S. aisle is a curious sculpture of absurd proportions, built into the wall, representing the Crucifixion, with St. Mary and St. John, and two bishops at the sides. In the porch are some foliated crosses. The walls of the nave were rebuilt in 1849, under *Ferrey*. In the chancel are preserved three effigies of the Fenwicks, two knights (one cross-legged, the other legless), and a priest. These were members of the famous family of Saxon origin, who resided at Fenwick Tower (1 m. S.W.) in this parish, from the reign of Hen. III. to that of Will. III.



when their estates were forfeited by the rebellion of Sir John Fenwick. The Fenwicks were long celebrated for their warlike propensities,—

“I saw come marching o’er the knows  
Fyve hundred Fenwicks in a flock;  
With jack, and spur, and bowis all bent,  
And warlike weaponis at their will.”  
*Ballad of the Raid of the Redswire.*

This clannish family bore a leading part in almost every combat upon the Border, and their gathering cry, “A Fenwyke! a Fenwyke!! a Fenwyke!!!” was never heard without a vast troop of retainers flocking round their standard. The house of Percy found its most constant adherents in the Fenwicks, and “the silver crescent never appeared in Border warfare without the gorged Phoenix in the burning flame (the Fenwick crest) following in the rear.” They were called “The Fierce Fenwicks,” from their family characteristic: thus, at the Raid of the Redswire,—

“Proud Wallington was wounded sair,  
Albeit he be a Fenwick fierce.”

The family had three mottoes: one was their war cry; the second, “Perit ut vivat,” was in allusion to the crest; the third, “à toujours loyal,” was conferred by Hen. V.

The scanty remains of the ancient tower, which was situated on the edge of a small gloomy *fen* (whence the name), are built into the walls of a modern farmhouse. In destroying part of it in 1775, 226 gold nobles of Edw. III., Rich. II., and one of David II., were found buried in a stone chest, having probably been concealed during an inroad of David of Scotland in 1361, when he penetrated to Hexham, whence he carried off the two sons of the then Sir John Fenwick of Fenwick Tower, who did not long survive their loss.

A little to the S. of Stamfordham

are *Cheeseburn Grange* (F. H. Ridell, Esq.), and *Dissington Hall* (James Joicey, Esq.). At both places there are some good pictures, and attached to the former there is a chapel. At Dalton (a small village) is a chapel for Dissington.

2 m. N.W. is **Shortflat Tower** (W. Dent Dent, Esq.), the property of the Raymes family temp. Edw. II., and afterwards of the Fenwicks. It is a grey, battlemented peel-tower, with small additions. The outside staircase has been removed.

2 m. further is Bolam. **Bolam House** (Lord Decies) occupies the site of the ancient castle. It caps the bol, or hill, whence the place takes its name, and is guarded by an oval double vallum and ditch on the S.W. and N., and a single one on the E., through which is a raised portway. A town of 200 houses, which once existed here, has entirely vanished.

The **Church** is partly Norm. with prolonged tower; the “Shortflat porch” contains two sepulchral crosses, and a half-length effigy of a knight in armour. There is a camp at *Huckhoe*, 80 yds. by 70, and another of the same size on *Old Slate Hill*. 1 m. S.E. is *Gallows Hill*, probably the place where the barons of Bolam executed the felons caught within their liberties.

15 m. rt.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Harnham**, which Wallis asserts to be like “one of the fine towered hills in the pictures of Nicholas Poussin.” It was formerly a place of great strength, being situated on a height, defended by a range of high sandstone rocks on the N. and W., and by a steep glacis and a morass on the S. The neck of land on the E. which connects it with the neighbouring ridge was girt by a high wall, and at the end of the village was a strong iron

gate, within the memory of persons living in the time of Wallis (1767).

In the time of Charles II., Harnham was the residence of Philip Babington, governor of Berwick, who married Katherine, widow of Colonel George Fenwick of Brinkburn, and daughter of Sir Arthur Haselrigg, both celebrated characters during the Commonwealth.

Katherine had also a celebrity of her own, on account of her beauty, which caused her portrait to be inserted in the 'Book of Beauty' of that period, and led to an order being issued during her residence at Sunderland, that when Dame Katherine Babington entered a cook's shop, she might not eat six-penny pies in public, but in a private room, that she "be not stared at of the people." Her puritanical tendencies led to her regarding the ministers who came in with the Restoration with the utmost intolerance; and so insulting was she to one of them, by inciting a butcher's-boy at Shortflat to pull him out of his pulpit, that she incurred ecclesiastical censure. This she utterly despised, upon which she and the butcher's-boy were both excommunicated; and the butcher dying, was obliged to be buried in a garden. During the last two years of her life, Katherine's spirits seem to have failed, for two panes of glass are still preserved at Harnham which are inscribed by her hand, and one bears merely the names and dates, "Philip Babington, Sep. 5, 1668,—K' Babington, Sep. 7, 1668;" the other is inscribed, "'How vain is the help of man,' K. Babington, Omnia Vanitas, June 9, 1670." This was written only two months before her death. When his wife was dead, Philip Babington spent ten days in contending with the ecclesiastical authorities for her burial in a churchyard, but meanwhile caused the cave to be formed in which she was ultimately placed.

The parish register says, "Madam Babington dyed 28 Aug. 1670, and was laid in a sepulchre (ye 9 Sept.) hewen out of a rock in Harnham." She was not buried, but the coffin was placed upon a stone shelf, which local tradition declared was owing to a prophecy that the estate would pass out of the family whenever Madam Babington was below ground. In the last centy. her coffin was broken up and stolen for the sake of its lead by a party of wandering muggers, and her bones lay exposed, till they were buried a few years ago.

The cave is situated in a garden beneath a terrace, curiously adorned with two-faced stone busts, and possessing a wide view. Above the grave is inscribed, "Here lyeth the body of Madam Babington, who was laid in this sepulchre the 9 Sept. 1670;" and

"My time is past, as you may see;  
I view'd the dead as you do me.  
Or long you'll lie as low as I,  
And some will look on thee."

There are considerable remains of the old fortress at the back of the present mansion. One of the ceilings is adorned with a stucco griffin, the crest of the Babingtons. Their motto, "Foy est tous," was acquired by John Babington during the wars in France under Henry V. On his own petition he was one of six young knights sent on a perilous mission, and on leaving the royal presence, he brandished his sword, exclaiming, "Foy est tous."

On the N. side of Harnham Moor, E. of a round hill called Humler Dodd, are the antiquities known as the **Poind and his Man**. "In 1718 there were two rude pillars and two barrows here: but one of the pillars, which stood N. of the larger barrow, has been removed (to Wallington). The one which remains is 6½ ft. high, and nearly 5 ft. square on the sides. The larger barrow was opened by Warburton,



and was found to enclose a stone coffin, blackened on the inside with smoke, and containing several pieces of glutinous matter. It is a circular mound, without any ditch. The other barrow was merely a pound, or fold, enclosed by a wall of two concentric circles of large sandstones. This has been removed, and nothing remains but the trace of its foundation. Perhaps the original name was 'the Poind and his Men,' from the pound-like form of the barrow, and afterwards transferred to the two stones only; for our pound, or pind-fold, has its name from Pynder, to shut up or inclose. Lord Wharton in 1552 directs the watch of the middle marches to be kept at 'the Poind and his Man.'—*Hodgson.*

The hills on rt. of the road are crested by **Shaftoe** (Sheep-hill) **Crags**, a wild and picturesque range of rocks, which are a favourite resort for Newcastle pic-nics. Angerton Stat. on the North British Rly. is 3 m. distant. Footpath shown at the Stat. The rocks are sometimes supposed to have been a place of Druidical worship. An isolated fragment of rock, much worn by the weather, is called **The Devil's Punch-bowl**, from the singular bason, partly natural and partly artificial, on its summit. The hollow beneath is called "Shaftoe Hall." S. of the crags stood an ancient chapel, 66 ft. long, whose site is marked by a large ash, still known as "the Chapel Tree." A remarkable incised tombstone, engraved with two crosses and a sword and shears, was discovered here by Lady Decies in 1831. It is now built into the wall of an out-building of the neighbouring farmhouse (East Shaftoe).

In this neighbourhood many remarkable plants may be found, including the following: *Primula farinosa*, bird's-eye Primrose; *Viola palustris*, marsh Violet; *Spiræa* [*Dur. & N.*]

*salicifolia*, willow-leaved *Spiræa*; *Andromeda palustris*, wild rosemary; *Orchis viridis*, frog-Orchis; *Orchis conopsea*, aromatic Orchis; *Gagea lutea*, yellow Star of Bethlehem; *Trollius europæus*, Globe-flower; and near Catcherside the rare *Trientalis europæa*, Chickweed Winter-green, and *Linnaea borealis*, the two-flowered *Linnaea*.

17 m. l. runs a lane called **Silver Lane**, from a number of Roman silver vessels found here. Many of them were destroyed, and even used for cooking by the ignorant workmen who found them; others, rescued by the Swinburnes, are now in the British Museum. This lane leads to the village of **Capheaton** ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.), a picturesque row of grey houses, with overhanging roofs, and bright gardens of flowers in front. They have a pleasant view down a green glade of the park to an artificial lake, which covers 90 acres. The ancient gates at the east end of the village, removed from the southern approach, and the stones displaced, lead to the Hall. They are very curious, one of the pillars being adorned with sculpture representing all the articles of the toilette—wig, mirror, pomatum-pot, &c.

**Capheaton Hall** (Sir John Swinburne, Bt., M.P.) was once a Border stronghold, mentioned by Leland as "Huttun, a fair castle, in the midste of Northumberland, as in the bredthe of it." Collins describes it as, "moated about, with a drawbridge, and a place of resort in the moss-trooping time, when the gentlemen of the county met together to oppose those felonious aggressors upon the goods and chattels of the country, having many a beacon on its top, to alarm the neighbourhood." It was rebuilt upon a new site in 1668, by Trollop, the architect of Netherwitton Hall, and of the Old Exchange at Newcastle. The bold overhanging cor-

nice of this period has however been removed, and the N. front entirely modernised. The S. front retains its ancient windows, its richly ornamented cornices, and its sun-dials on either side, and is of great interest. The original doorway in the centre (now blocked up) has figures on either side, emblematic of ancient charity and hospitality, representing the master of the house receiving a poor stranger, who is drinking from a bowl. On the E. front are the arms of the Swinburnes. Capheaton contains a valuable library, chiefly of French literature. It is also very rich in topographical works.

Capheaton has been the residence of the Swinburnes since 1264. Sir Thomas S. of Capheaton, with Lord Berkeley and Sir Henry May, captured 14 French ships carrying provisions into Milford Haven, in 1405. The letters of the unfortunate James, Earl of Derwentwater, to his cousin Lady Swinburne of Capheaton (published in Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*), give an interesting picture of his life and character.

2 m. W. is **Bavington Hall**, let to Lieut.-Col. Briggs, the ancient seat of the Shafto family, which possessed it as early as 1304. In front of the house is a lake.

19 m. rt. **Harle** (formerly Little Harle) **Tower** (George Anderson, Esq.) was an ancient seat of the Fenwicks, from whom it passed by marriage to the Aynsleys in the 17th centy. The W. tower is the oldest part of the building, and was "in good reparacions" in 1542. A huge battlemented tower, in the style of the 13th centy., has been added on the N.E. (1861-66) by the present possessor, from his own designs. The house contains 2 of the finest existing specimens of *Canaletti*, which are of historic value, as mi-

nutely portraying the procession of the Bucentaur.

1. **Kirkharle Park**, (G. Anderson, Esq.). The house, which was the residence of the Lorraines, stood in a low situation, and has (with the exception of the domestic offices, which now form a farm-house) been pulled down by its present possessor. The place was a manor of Bolbek barony, and belonged to the Harles, temp. Ed. I. It came into the family of Lorraine by the marriage of Edward Lorraine with Johanna, heiress of William de Strother "of Kirkharle Tower." A stone pillar is erected, in a field to the S.W. of the church, on the spot where Robert Lorraine was slain by moss-troopers in A.D. 1483.

The tiny **Church of St. Wilfred** is of good form and proportions, though greatly mutilated. In the chancel is the tomb of Richard Lorraine, "who," according to his epitaph, "was a proper handsome man of good sense and behaviour; he dy'd a batchelor of an appoplexy, walking in a green field near London, Oct. 26, 1738, aged 38."

Lancelot (or Capability) Brown, the celebrated landscape gardener, was born at Kirkharle, 1716. He was first employed as gardener to Sir Wm. Lorraine, and laid out the grounds at Kirkharle Park. In 1739 he left his native place for Stowe, where his talents, both as gardener and architect, soon rendered him famous.

22 m. **Kirk Whelpington**, a village beautifully situated on a cliff above the river Wansbeck. The Rev. John Hodgson, the historian, was for some years the Vicar of Kirk Whelpington, and here he wrote the greater part of his elaborate '*History of Northumberland*.' The tower is the most interesting part of the church. Near this (1 m.) is the Knowes Gate Stat. of the North British Rly.



25 m. The road gradually ascends till it crosses **Ottercaps Hill**, a high bleak moor. The posts on either side mark the line of the road when it is covered by snow in winter.

28½ m. **Monkridge**, with an Old Hall of the De Lisles, now a farmhouse.

rt. 3 m. is **Haws Peel**, where an old woman named Margaret Crozier was murdered in 1792 by one Wm. Winter, with 2 female "faws" (itinerant broom and crockery vendors) named Clerk. Afterwards they rested and dined in a sheepfold on Whiskershields Common, and were brought to justice by a shepherd-boy, who had seen them there, and who identified Winter at the trial by the number and remarkable character of the nails in his shoes. He was hung in chains at Steng Cross, 2 m. S.E. of Elsdon, within sight of his victim's abode, where a gibbet, a modern erection, but on the sight of the original, still exists, with a wooden head (painted to imitate a dead man's face), hanging from it.

After crossing the Elsdon Burn, the tourist enters

**Redesdale**, a wild district formed by the parishes of Elsdon and Corsenside, and watered by the Reed, a moorland stream, which falls into the North Tyne a little below Beltingham. This valley has a prominent place in the history and ballads relating to Border forays and feuds, and its wild clansmen were long the scourge and terror of Northumberland. Robert de Umfraville (R. cum Barba) had a grant of Redesdale with all its "royal franchises" from William the Conqueror, to hold by service "of defending it from enemies and wolves, with that sword which King William had by his side when he entered Northumberland." His successor

Gilbert held Redesdale "per regalem potestatem," the better to check its lawless inhabitants; but they continued so unmanageable, that in 1420, it was found necessary that the statute of 11 Hen. V. against the robbers of Tynedale should be extended against those of Redesdale, "that they should be outlawed, and their property forfeited." In 1420 Harbottle Castle and Otterburn manor were held of the king, in capite, by Robert Umfraville, "by service of keeping the valley of Riddesdale free from wolves and robbers."

"The survey of 1542 describes the Redesdale men as living in sheels during the summer, and pasturing their cattle in the grains and hopes of the county S. of the Coquet. At this time they not only joined the men of Tynedale in acts of rapine and spoil, but often went as guides to the thieves of Scotland, in expeditions to ravage the towns and villages between the Coquet and Wansbeck. To check these outrages Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe devised a watch from sunset to sunrise at all passages and fords along the middle marches towards North Tynedale and Redesdale, that when the thieves of the north were seen descending, hue and cry might be raised for assistance to drive them back. Those amongst the dalesmen were most esteemed who soonest in youth began to practise themselves in thefts and robberies, for in these they delighted, boasted, and exercised themselves. They were divided into clans, each of which had rank and precedence according to its numerical strength. That of Hall was the greatest and of most reputation, and next to it the Reeds, Potts, Hedleys, Spoors, Dangs, Fletchers." All these were "Lairds," owners of their own small "in-field" and peel-tower, with the right of commonage over the vast unenclosed wilderness around them.

A few of these families still exist as lairds on their ancient estates, more still as tenant-farmers on their former properties. They lost their estates through getting into debt by gambling, drinking, and betting on horses and cocks, but the old names, and much of the old pride, haughtiness, and exclusiveness remain. In moss-trooping times, "If a thief of any great surname or kindred was lawfully executed by order of justice, for stealing beyond the limits of his own province, the rest of his clan would visit his prosecutor with all the retributive vengeance of *deadly feud* as bitterly and severely as if he had killed him unlawfully. This frequently led to a sort of civil war in the county; whole townships were burnt; those, of whom revenge was sought, were murdered; great garrisons were established to check the outrages of the clans, and raids and incursions were made against them and by them, 'even as it were between England and Scotland in time of war.' Hence persons who were plundered generally chose, when they discovered the thieves who had carried off their goods, to receive a part of them back, by way of composition, rather than to go against them to the extremity of justice. There is reason to believe that black-mail was paid by many of the Northumbrians even in Queen Elizabeth's reign to these systematic robbers. In 1498 Bp. Fox issued his mandate to the clergy of Tyndale and Redesdale, charging them to excommunicate all those inhabitants of their cures who should, excepting against the Scots, presume to go from home armed in 'a jack, a salet, or knapescul, or other defensive armour, or should wear in any church or churchyard, during time of divine service, any offensive weapon more than a cubit in length.' The same prelate elsewhere describes the chaplains here,

as publicly and openly living with concubines, irregular, suspended, excommunicated, and interdicted, wholly ignorant of letters, so much so, that priests of 10 years' standing did not know how to read the ritual. Some of them were nothing more than sham priests, never having been ordained. When such were the teachers, what was to be expected from the disciples?"—*Hodgson's Northumberland*.

"What manner of cattle-stealers they are that inhabit these valleys in the marches of both kingdoms, John Lesley, a Scotchman himself, and Bishop of Ross, will inform you. They sally out of their own borders in the night, in troops, through unfrequented byways and many intricate windings. All the daytime they refresh themselves and their horses in hiding holes they had pitched upon before, till they arrive in the dark in those places they have a design upon. As soon as they have seized upon the booty, they, in like manner, return home in the night, through blind ways, and fetching many a compass. The more skilful any captain is to pass through those wild deserts, crooked turnings, and deep precipices, in the thickest mists, his reputation is the greater, and he is looked upon as a man of an excellent head. And they are so very cunning, that they seldom have their booty taken from them, unless sometimes when, by the help of bloodhounds following them exactly upon the track, they may chance to fall into the hands of their adversaries. When, being taken, they have so much persuasive eloquence, and so many smooth insinuating words at command, that if they do not move their judges, nay, and even their adversaries (notwithstanding the severity of their natures) to have mercy, yet they incite their admiration and compassion."—*Camden's Britannia*.



There is a story of the Redewater men carrying off the rector of Stanhope in Durham, with the intention of putting him to ransom, but the poor man died of rough treatment on the road.

“In consequence of the manner in which the inhabitants of the Tyne and Rede valleys were addicted to plunder, the Incorporated Merchant-Adventurers of Newcastle made a law in 1564 that none born in these districts should be admitted apprentice. The inhabitants are stated to have been so generally addicted to rapine, that no faith should be reposed in those proceeding from ‘such lewde and wicked progenitors.’ This regulation continued to stand unrepealed till 1771. A beggar, in an old play, describes himself as ‘born in Redesdale in Northumberland, and come of a wight-riding surname called the Robsons, good honest men and true, *saving a little shifting for their living, God help them!*’”—*Notes to Rokeby*, Canto III.

One of the chief raids of the cattle-stealers is commemorated in the rude lament of 1572, called the ‘Ballad of Rookhope Ryde:’—

“Rookhope stands in a pleasant place,  
If the false thieves wad let it be;  
But they steal away our goods apace,  
And ever an ill death may they dee!

Ah me! is not this a pitiful case,  
That men dare not drive their goods to  
the fell,  
But limmer thieves drives them away,  
That fears neither heaven nor hell.”

The first attempt to enlighten these wild dalsmen was made in the 16th centy. by Bernard Gilpin, whose preaching produced an extraordinary effect among the barbarous natives, by whom “he was esteemed a very prophet, and little less than adored.” His person became a kind of moving sanctuary, and those who were in dread of their enemies gathered around him

as a certain protection. Nay, so high rose the opinion of his sanctity that when a thief carried off his horses, little thinking they were Gilpin’s, he was no sooner informed as to the owner, than he hurried back trembling, and returned them, saying he believed the devil would have seized him directly if he had ridden away with the horses, knowing them to be Mr. Gilpin’s. Nevertheless, Grey, writing in 1649, says, “The men come down from these dales into the low countries, and carry away horses and cattell so cunningly, that it will be hard for any to get at them, or their cattell, except they be acquainted with some master-thief, who for some money, which they call saufcy mony, may help them to their stoln goods. There is every year brought in of them into the goale at Newcastle, and at the assizes are condemned and hanged, sometimes 20 or 30. They forfeit not their land, according to the tenure in gavelkind, ‘the father to the bough, the sonne to the plough.’ If any two be displeased, they expect no law, but bang it out bravely, one and his kindred against the other and his; they will subject themselves to no justice, but in an unhumane and barbarous manner fight and kill one another.”

Redesdale was celebrated in early days for its archers and huntsmen:—

“In Redesdale his youth had heard  
Each art her wily dalsmen dared,  
When Rookene-edge and Redswair high  
To bugle rung and bloodhounds cry.”

*Rokeby*, Canto III.

Old documents, and traces of former houses and cultivation prove that, temp. Henry VIII., the population of Redesdale must have been three times its present number. It is on the decrease still, owing to the prevalence of sheep-farming, disuse of corn cultivation, and throwing many small farms into one large

one. Redewater could once furnish 600 *men*, whereas now its whole population does not amount to 2000.

The people are now comparatively sober, and very peaceable, but very immoral, as is attested by the large proportion of illegitimate ("love-begotten") children. This is partly owing to the barbarous nature of their courtships, but more so to the infamous condition of their cottages, large families being crowded together into little cottages of a single room, by which overcrowding all natural sentiments of modesty are sapped. A good deal has lately been done to remedy this evil by building better cottages, but there are no resident landlords who have large estates, and the properties of the non-resident are too often handed over to agents, who neglect, or have no means of providing for, the moral and bodily well-being of the people. Drunkenness has much decreased, owing to the spread of education, and multiplication of books and newspapers. In old days, when a snow-storm came on, the lairds and farmers for miles round flocked to the little inns at Elsdon, and there spent weeks in gambling, drunkenness, and cock-fighting. Farmers may now be heard to complain bitterly of the change since their youth: "We have nae drucken priests and nae drucken doctors." The whole duty of a Redewater man used to be, "to speak when he was spoken to, to drink when he was drunken to, and to go to kirk when the bell rang." Among the great faults of the inhabitants are suspicion and an utter inability to forgive. They brood over an insult for years, and over wrongs that are quite imaginary. On the other hand, they are as firm friends as they are unforgiving enemies. Kind-hearted and charitable, their hospitality is simply patriarchal. In every house you are offered bread,

cake, cheese, whisky, or milk, according to the means of the owner; everywhere stabling, hay, and corn for your horse. From constant intermarrying there is a good deal of tendency to madness among the people.

Many of the families are proud of brave deeds done by their ancestors. The Charltons tell how "a gigantic Scotch champion came up year by year in full armour to the Kennets Path, a high pass over into Scotland near Coquet Head, and challenged the men of Rede, Coquet, and Breamish to fight him. No one dared, till young Snowdon, an ancestor of theirs, could endure it no longer, and went up and slew him."

A stranger from the south would truly call Redewater a monotonous and treeless waste. High wavy moors with no grandeur of form, covered with grass, bracken, or heather, nearly devoid of natural wood, save in rough spots where the sheep cannot easily eat it down; few plantations, and those of what Sir W. Scott called the "ugly pin-cushion form." In old times, before the introduction of sheep, the country was covered with thick tangled wood of birch, alder, hazel, ash, and of oak in the sheltered valleys. But this beautiful natural forest has gradually perished, the sheep eat down the young trees, and the snow-storms have peeled the bark off the larger ones, which gradually decay, and there is no young growth to succeed them. The draining of boggy land has effected a great physical change. The river, in time of drought, dwindles down into an insignificant rivulet, and when swollen with a sudden rain, or a thaw of snow, increases into a terrible and destructive torrent. At Otterburn, where the river runs in a deep bed, a few hours of rain or thaw will raise the stream 15 feet above its summer-level, and



inundate hundreds of acres of "haugh" land. Meanwhile a richer, shorter, and more nutritious grass clothes the ground which has been drained, and the range of heather is decreased.

2 m. N.E. of the high road (passing **Over-Acres**, a farm of the Duke of Northumberland, named from its wide view over the estate, with fine old carved gates, relics of the Howards to whom it formerly belonged) is **Elsden** or **Elsdon**, distant from Knowes Gate Stat. about 7 m. The name means the "valley of waters," though tradition derives it from a cruel Danish giant called Ella, who lived on the Mote Hills, when the village was a great city, and plundered the surrounding country. "The chiefest church of Redesdale," says Leland, "is Ellesdene, and to these parishes resort the Whiteiding men, otherwise called Thaners of that English march."

In the centre of the village is the green with the Castle and interesting cruciform **Church of St. Cuthbert** (because his body rested here), which has a very curious bell-turret and some good Dec. windows. Built into the N. wall of the chancel is a Roman tombstone brought from Bremenium in 1809, with an inscription by "Lucilla, to her very meritorious husband, inspector under the surveyor of the Flaminian Way, and pensioner under the surveyor of public works." The chancel contains a monument to the Reeds, "the ancient family of Troughend for above 800 years," also a monument to the Halls of Whitelee, 1721-32, and of Mrs. Anna Eliz. Grose, daughter of the antiquary, who died at Elsdon Castle, 1826.

The people of this neighbourhood are deeply attached to their wild country, and will be brought from great distances to be buried in the

churchyard of "Cold Elsdon." It is a very solemn and affecting sight to meet far out on the wild pathless moor their funeral processions winding along: the coffin, if containing a grown-up person, carried in a cart, or if of a younger person, slung up in front of a man on horseback.

**Elsdon Parsonage**, called *Elsdon Castle*, one of the fortified rectory-houses of Northumberland, is a very curious building. On a battlement of the S. front is a coat of arms, supposed to be that of Sir Robert Taylboys. The inscription is, "Robertus dominus de Rede." The tower existed in 1436. The first floor, formerly a "dark damp vault," where the rector's cattle were housed at night, is now the drawing-room, 27 ft. by 15. The walls are 9 ft. thick, and the greater part of the interior of the castle is gloomy to the last degree. The roof is reached by a corkscrew staircase in the thickness of the wall. The Abbé Dutens, author of '*Mémoires d'un Voyageur qui se repose*,' and other works, was rector 1765-1812, but unfortunately for Elsdon, held also some post in the embassy at Turin, which kept him much abroad. Dutens could scarcely speak English intelligibly to the natives, and consequently the congregation stayed away from church; but he was a good-tempered man, and wished to win them over; so he went round to all the principal farmers and asked them to dine with him on a certain day. The feast was sumptuous, and not one invited guest was absent. This was Dutens' opportunity. He got up and said, "You say you no understand vat I say ven I do preach, but you comprehend clear enough ven I invite you for to dine!"—from that day he had more hearers. He was succeeded by the well-known Archdeacon Singleton, to whom Sydney Smith addressed a series of letters

on the Ecclesiastical Commission. The correspondence of the Rev. C. Dodgson, afterwards Bp. of Ossory, who was presented to the living by the Earl of Northumberland, gives a curious picture of his life at Elsdon, 1762–65. “I am obliged,” he writes, “to be my own surgeon, apothecary, and physician, for there is not a creature of that profession within 16 m. of this place; ’tis impossible to describe the oddity of my situation at present, which however is not void of some pleasant circumstances. A clogmaker combs out my wig upon my curate’s head by way of a block, and his wife powders it with a dredging box. The vestibule of the castle is a low stable, and above it is the kitchen in which there are 2 little beds joining to each other; the curate and his wife lay in one, and Margery the maid in the other. I lay in the parlour between 2 beds, to keep me from being frozen to death; for as we keep open house, the winds enter from every quarter, and are apt to creep into bed to one.”

In another letter he writes: “Elsdon was once a market-town as some say, and a city according to others; but as the annals of the parish were lost several centuries ago, ’tis impossible to determine in what age it was either the one or the other. There are not the least traces of its former grandeur to be found, whence some antiquarians are apt to believe that it lost both its trade and character at the deluge. Most certain it is, that the oldest man in the parish never saw a market here in his life. Modern Elsdon is a very small village, consisting of a tower which the inhabitants call a castle, an inn for the refreshment of Scotch carriers, five little farm-houses, and a few wretched cottages, about ten in all, inhabited by poor people who receive the parish allowance, and superannuated shepherds. These

buildings, such as they are, may be conceived to stand at very unequal distances from one another, in the circumference of an imaginary oval, the longer axis of which coincides with the meridian line, and is about 200 yds. long, the shorter may be perhaps 100. In the centre of this supposed ellipsis stands the church, which is very small, without either a tower or a spire; however, the W. end is not totally void of an ornamental superstructure. An Elsdonic kind of cupola forms a proper place for a belfry, and the only bell in it is almost as loud as that which calls the labourers to dinner at Sion. It may be heard at the castle when the wind is favourable. The situation of the village is such, that in descending a hill called Gallalaw on the S., it gives a person an idea of a few cottages built in a boggy island which is almost surrounded by three little brooks, on the N. by Dunsheel burn, on the E. by Elsdon burn, on the W. and S.W. by Whiskershiels burn; the first runs into the second on the N.E. part of the town, the second into the third on the S. There is not a town in all the parish, except Elsdon itself be called one; the farm-houses, where the principal families live, are five or six miles distant from one another, and the whole country looks like a desert. The greater part of the richest farmers are Scotch dissenters, and go to a meeting-house at Birdhope Crag, about 10 m. from Elsdon; however, they don’t interfere in ecclesiastical matters, or study polemical divinity. Their religion descends from father to son, and is rather a part of the personal estate than the result of reasoning or the effect of enthusiasm: those who live near Elsdon come to the church; those at a greater distance towards the W. go to the meeting-house at Birdhope Crag. Others, both churchmen



and presbyterians, at a very great distance, go to the nearest church or conventicle in a neighbouring parish. There is a very good understanding between the parties, for they not only intermarry with each other, but frequently do penance together in a white sheet, with a white wand, bare-foot, in one of the coldest churches in England, and at the coldest season of the year—I dare not finish the description for fear of bringing on a fit of the ague. Indeed, the ideas of sensation are sufficient to starve a man to death, without having recourse to those of reflection. If I was not assured by the best authority upon earth that the world was to be destroyed by fire, I should conclude that the day of destruction is at hand, but brought on by means of an agent very opposite to that of heat. There is not a single tree or hedge now within 12 m. to break the force of the wind; it sweeps down like a deluge from hills capped with everlasting snow, and blasts almost the whole country into one continued barren desert. The whole country is doing penance in a white sheet, for it began to snow on Sunday-night, and the storm has continued ever since. It is impossible to make a sally out of the castle to make my quarters good in a warmer habitation. I have lost the use of everything but my reason, though my head is entrenched in three nightcaps, and my throat is fortified with a pair of stockings twisted in the form of a cravat. As washing is very cheap, I wear two shirts at a time; and, for want of a wardrobe, hang my great coat upon my own back. There is to be a hopping on Thursday se'nnight, that is, a ball, the constant conclusion of a pedlar's fair. Upon these celebreties there is a great concourse of brawls and lassies, who throw off their wooden shoes shod with plates of iron, and put on Scotch nick-

vers, which are made of horse leather, the upper part of which is sewed to sole without being welted. The inhabitants are fond of a pastoral life, but have no taste for agriculture. The enclosed lands are only separated by a dry ditch and a low bank of earth. The sheep, as Milton says, at one bound would overleap all bounds. Quicksetts would grow, but the people are enemies to hedges, because the sheep would be entangled in them. The manner in which a herd (shepherd) lives upon the moors, especially in winter, would draw tears from your eyes when described in the most simple manner."

The living, in spite of the sufferings of Mr. Dodgson, is one of the richest in the county, and the parish is of great extent, reaching almost to Rothbury on one side, and to Carter Fell and the Border upon the other. Some of the cottages in the village bear the date 1700, but the turbulent state of the country in former times is evidenced by the fact that there is no dwelling-house in the immense parish of Elsdon earlier than the date of Queen Anne. In Queen Elizabeth's time, save the fortified towers (of which 20 may still be traced), there were no houses except huts and shielings of mud or wood.

The **Mote Hills** are two remarkable mounds, separated by a deep ditch from each other, and from the land on the N. and E. On the N. and S. they are defended by natural declivities. They are believed to have been used for councils and purposes of legislation, justice, and government of the old Celtic inhabitants. They resemble the place called "the Thing," which is still used for meetings in the Isle of Man.

Several **camp**s or **villages**, of the Old Celtic population remain in this parish. These are circular enclosures with moats and earthworks,

and are always to be found on the tops of hills commanding distant views, and almost always in sight of some little neighbouring village similarly situated. Douglas had his head-quarters inside an old British circular camp for two days before the battle of Otterburn.

On the hills behind Elsdon is **Darden Tarn**, fringed with silver sand, where the trees of a submerged forest may be seen glistening like silver, deep down in the sulphurous water.

Near this are **Fallowlee's Lough** and **Chartner's Lough**, about 6 m. from Elsdon, where the rare *Nuphar minima*, least-water-lily, may be found.

30 m. The capital of Redesdale is reached at **Otterburn**, a chapelry of Elsdon, and a pleasant village screened by trees. It derives its name from the *Otter*, on which it is situated. A new church (by *Dobson*) has recently been erected. There was a corn-mill here in the time of Edward I., now there is a cloth-mill. The only building of any importance is

The **Tower** (Thomas James, Esq.), a modern building, but enclosing the remains of a more ancient structure. Over a doorway were the initials of John Hall, marking the residence here of the Halls, whose clan (temp. Hen. VIII.) was the most important in Redesdale. Froissart describes the strength of the old castle, and says that before the battle of Otterburn, "the Scots attacked it so long and so unsuccessfully that they were fatigued, and therefore sounded a retreat." The estates were forfeited when John Hall of Otterburn was executed at Tyburn for the rebellion of 1715; he was a wild, dissipated man, and went in the county by the name of "Mad Jock Ha'."

In the porch of the castle are three fine Roman (Mithraic) altars, from the Station of Rutchester (Vindobala).

N. of the village is a very strong chalybeate spring. Another spring is called the **Wishing Well**, from the local belief that every wish made there is sure to be granted.

1 m. below the village, on the rt. bank of the Redewater, is **Silvernut Well**, a strong sulphur spring constantly bubbling up hazel nuts, though there is not a tree of the kind within sight. The well is fathomless, a cow and a horse having gone down, within the memory of man, and never having been seen again. The *Scolopax major*, great snipe, and *Anas clangula*, golden-eyed duck, are sometimes shot here. Eagles are occasionally seen. The Reed abounds in trout. *Trollius europæus*, the globe flower, gilds the meadows in spring.

N.E. of the Otter was **Girsonfield** (Grazing-field), a farm of the Halls from the time of Elizabeth. Here "the false-hearted Ha'" resided, who betrayed Percy Rede to be murdered by his enemies the Croziers.

"Trained forward to his bloody fall,  
By Girsonfield, the treacherous Hall,  
Oft by the Pringle's haunted side,  
The shepherd sees his spirit glide."

*Rokeby*, Canto I.

The **Battle of Otterburn**, minutely described by Froissart, and commemorated in a famous ballad (see Percy's Reliques), was fought Aug. 10, 1388. James, Earl of Douglas, suddenly entered England with an army of 3800 men, and advanced as far as Braneepeth, burning and ravaging every place he passed through. In returning he lay for three days before the walls of Newcastle, where the English forces were collected under the two sons of the Earl of Northumberland, and



a succession of skirmishes took place, in one of which Douglas captured the pennon of Sir Henry Percy (the famous Hotspur), and exclaimed, "I will carry this token with me to Scotland, and place it on the tower of my castle of Dalkeith, that it may be seen from far." But the Percy swore that he should not carry it out of Northumberland.

From Newcastle the Scots marched by Ponteland to Otterburn, where they encamped, "making huts of trees and branches, and strongly fortifying themselves;" and spent three days in attacking the castle. A fresh assault was being organised, when the English army (of 600 spearmen and 8000 infantry), which had followed them from Newcastle, broke upon the rear of the camp in the evening, with cries of "Percy, Percy;" but because they came first upon the huts of the servants and baggage, time was allowed for the Scottish regular troops to wheel round, and fall upon their flank. The battle then began with fury, and cries of "Douglas" and "Percy" resounded on every side. "Cowardice," says Froissart, "was unknown, and the most splendid courage was everywhere exhibited by the gallant youths of England and Scotland; they were so closely intermixed that the archer bows were useless, and they fought hand to hand without either battalion giving way." At length, "the banners of Douglas and Percy met, and, in the first attack, the English were so much stronger, that the Scots were driven back." The Earl of Douglas, seeing his men repulsed, seized a battle-axe with both his hands, and, to rally his men, dashed into the midst of his enemies, where, dealing blows all around him to the last, he fell, surrounded by spears, and mortally wounded in three places. When his cousins and friends reached him, they found him dying,

with Sir Robert Hart, a valiant knight who had fought by him the whole day, lying by his side, covered with fifteen wounds, and his faithful chaplain, William de Norbenich, shielding him with his battle-axe. "Cousin, how fares it with you?" said Sir John Sinclair. "But so so," replied he; "thanks to God, there are but few of my ancestors who have died in their beds. I bid you, therefore, revenge my death; raise up my banner, and continue to shout 'Douglas;' but do not tell friend or foe whether I am in your company or not, for should the enemy know the truth, they will be greatly rejoiced." Meanwhile Sir Ralph Percy, like Douglas, had advanced too far in a desperate attempt to rally his men, and being surrounded and severely wounded, had been forced to surrender to Sir J. Maxwell, a Scottish knight.

The Sinclairs and Sir John Lindsay raised up the fallen Scottish banner; and on hearing the shouts of "Douglas, Douglas," the Scots pushed their lances with such courage, that the English (already wearied with a forced march of 30 miles) gave way, and were carried beyond the spot where the body of Earl Douglas lay, never to rally again. Sir Henry Percy in this last attack was overpowered, and forced to surrender to Lord Montgomery; 1040 English were taken or left dead upon the field, 1840 in the pursuit, and more than 1000 wounded. On the side of the Scots there were only 100 slain and 200 prisoners.

Froissart describes many gallant deeds of individual knights on this occasion, especially the pursuit and capture of Sir John Redman, governor of Berwick, by Sir James Lindsay, who in his turn was taken prisoner by falling into the hands of the Bishop of Durham, who had set out from Newcastle for the battlefield with a reinforcement of

500 Englishmen, but was met by the news of the defeat upon his way. Afterwards the bishop set out again with 10,000 men, but when they arrived within a league of the Scottish camp, the enemy began to play such a concert upon the horns which each man slung round his neck, after the manner of hunters, "that it seemed as if all the devils in hell had come thither to join in the noise, so that those of the English who had never heard such, were very much frightened." Upon seeing this, and observing how well the Scots had chosen and fortified their encampment, the bishop decided upon leading his army back again to Newcastle. The Scots then retired over the border to Melrose, bearing with them the bodies of the Earl of Douglas, Sir Robert Hart, and Sir Simeon Glendinning, which were buried in Melrose Abbey, where the banner of Douglas was suspended over his grave. Sir Ralph Percy and other English knights were allowed to remain in Northumberland, till they were cured of their wounds, on a pledge to surrender themselves in Scotland, as soon as they should be able to mount a horse.

In the ballad of 'The Battle of Otterbourne,' Percy and Douglas are represented as mutually giving each other a mortal wound and both falling dead upon the field. The famous ballad of 'Chevy Chase,' which is of about the same period (not later than Hen. VI.), is probably founded also upon the event of Otterburn. The Scottish edition of the ballad ascribes the death of Douglas to the perfidy of one of his own men, said to be John Bickerton of Luffness; but the story is not probable. It is told as follows:—

"It fell about the Lammas tide,  
When husbandmen do win their hay,  
Earl Douglas is to the English woods,  
And a' with him to fetch a prey.

He has chosen the Lindsays light,  
With them the gallant Gordons gay;  
The Earl of Fife, withouten strife,  
And Sir Hugh the Montgomery, upon a gray.

They have harried Northumberland,  
And sae have they Bambro'shire;  
The Otterdale they have burned it baill,  
And set it a' in a blaze of fire.

Then out an spake a bonny boy,  
That served ain o' Earl Douglas' kin,  
'Methinks I see an English host,  
Acoming trauling us upon.'

'If this be true, thou little foot-page,  
If this be true, thou tells to me,  
The bravest bower in Otterbourne  
Shall be thy morning's fee.

But if it be false, thou little boy,  
And a lie thou tells to me,  
On the highest tree in Otterbourne,  
Wi' my ain hands, I'll hang thee hie !'

The boy has ta'en out his little penknife,  
That hung right low down by his gare,  
And he gave Lord Douglas a deadly wound,  
I wot a deep wound and a sare.

Earl Douglas to Montgomery said,  
'Take thou the vanguard of the three,  
And bury me by the braken bush,  
That grows upon yon lilye lee.'

The Percy and Montgomery met,  
That either of other were fain;  
They swapped swords, and they two swat,  
And aye the blude ran down between.

'Yield thee, oh yield thee, Percy,' he said,  
'Or else I vow I'll lay thee low !'  
'To whom shall I yield,' said Earl Percy,  
'Now that I see it must be so ?'

'Thou shalt not yield to lord or loun,  
Nor yet shalt thou yield to me;  
But yield thee to the braken bush,  
That grows upon yon lilye lee.'

'I will not yield to a braken bush,  
Nor yet will I to a briar;  
But I would yield to Earl Douglas,  
Or Sir Hugh Montgomery, if he were here.'

As soon as he knew it was Montgomery,  
He stuck his sword's point in the gronde;  
And the Montgomery was a courteous knight,  
And quickly took him by the honde.

This deed was done at Otterborne  
About the breaking of the day;  
Earl Douglas was buried at the braken bush,  
And the Percy led captive away."



The place where the fight is generally said to have taken place is a spot on the W. of the Otter, called both Battle-croft and Battle-riggs; but the descriptions of Froisart and Buchanan, who describe the marsh by which the rear of the Scots was guarded point rather to a spot on the E. of the Otter, near the ancient trackway from Newcastle to Elsdon. A pillar 20 ft. high mounted on a round pediment about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the village, marks the spot where Douglas fell, though it is erroneously called "Perey's Cross."

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W. is **Troughend**, a gaunt Scotch-looking house, standing in a grove of trees, nearly in the centre of Redesdale. In the 16th centy. the laird of Troughend was Percival Reed, celebrated in border legends and ballads. Tradition tells that, in the time of Queen Elizabeth, he was condemned to do public penance in Elsdon Church, for having, in a fit of passion, "pulled the beard of the Rector of Elsdon." On the day appointed, however, he shammed illness, and his wife appeared to make excuses for him. The death of Keeldar, his faithful dog, accidentally killed by an arrow which he discharged at a deer, has been described in a poem of Sir W. Scott's, and has been the subject of a painting by Cooper.

"And to his last stout Percy rued  
This fatal chance, for when he stood  
'Gainst fearful odds in deadly feud,  
And fell amid the fray,  
E'en with his dying voice he cried,  
'Had Keeldar but been by my side,  
Your treacherous ambush had been spied,  
I had not died to-day.'"

His skill as a hunter and bravery as a soldier gave Percy Reed great influence amongst the wild borderers, and he was appointed warden of the district. In the execution of the duties belonging to this office, he offended the family of Hall who

lived at the neighbouring estate of Girsonfield, and also a band of moss-troopers called Crozier, some of whom he had brought to justice. Some time after, Percy was invited by the Halls to join a hunting excursion in the upper part of Redesdale. His wife had strange dreams on the night before his departure, and in the morning the loaf was brought in with its bottom upwards—still a dangerous omen through all the N. of England;—yet the laird insisted on keeping his engagement. The result is described in the beautiful ballad called 'The Death of Percy Reed,' first printed from the recitation of an old woman called Kitty Hall, of Fairloams in Roxburghshire:—

"'To the hunting, ho!' cried Percy Reed,  
And to the hunting he has gane;  
And the three fause Ha's o' Girsonfield  
Alang wi' him he has them ta'en.

They hunted high, they hunted low,  
By heathery hill and birken shaw;  
They raised a buck on Rookan edge,  
And blew the mort at fair Ealylawe.

They hunted high, they hunted low,  
They made the echoes ring amain;  
Wi' music sweet o' horn and hound,  
They merry made fair Redesdale glen.

They hunted high in Batinghope,  
When as the sun was sinking low,  
Says Percy then, 'Ca' off the dogs,  
We'll bait our steeds and homeward go.'"

This bait in Batinghope, a lonely glen stretching W. from the Whitelee (one of the sources of the Redewater), had been pre-arranged by his enemies. The Croziers came down upon Percy while he was resting, and when he called upon the Halls for assistance, he was not only abandoned to his fate, but found that one of them had driven his sword so firmly into its scabbard that it could not be drawn, while another had wetted the powder with which his gun was charged so as to render it useless. Thus he fell, pierced with 33 wounds by the Croziers, who so hacked and muti-

lated his body that the fragments had to be collected and conveyed in "pillow-slips" home. The hatred with which the Halls were henceforth regarded forced them to leave the country, and the designation of "a false hearted Ha'" passed into a proverb. The ghost of Percy Reed was believed to wander through the glades of Batinghope, clad in his green hunting dress, with his horn by his side and his gun over his shoulder; and, on stormy nights, to rush round his own mansion, lashing a large whip, beneath which the trees bent and quivered. Even in the last century people who went to the meeting-house on Birdhope Crag believed that they saw the spirit of "the Laird o' Troughend," in the form of a dove, perched upon a stone in the Redewater at Pringlehaugh, and that if a bow were made to it, the attention was graciously returned.

The family of Reed (offshoots of which still hold land in Redewater) are said to have held the property of Troughend for nearly 900 years (see Elsdon Ch.). They sold the estate in the beginning of this century to Colonel Reed of Chipchase, and went into Scotland, where they still exist as well-to-do farmers in Ross-shire or Sutherland.

The road now passes Percy's Cross, and skirting a fragment of ancient forest, ascends the rt. bank of the Redewater, here a clear brown moorland stream.

32 m. **Elishaw** (pronounced Eli-sha). Here was a *Hospital*, founded by one of the Umfravilles, to serve, like an Alpine hospice, as a shelter and refuge for travellers in the absence of inns. Elishaw was a well-known gathering place of faws, tinkers, and pedlars, who used to hold games here.

Near this the Watling Street crossed the river by a bridge of 3 arches. In the bed of the stream

is a shoal of pearl mussels, from which good pearls have been frequently obtained.

33 m. rt. **Horsley Church**, a modern Lombardic edifice with an apse, close to a belt of dark firs.

The *Redesdale Arms* is a good inn, an important object in this desolate district.

The heights of *Rookhope Edge* are seen on l. before reaching

34½ m. **Rochester** (Bremenium), one of 4 places in the county of the same name. This was a famous Roman Station, and the chief fortress of the Ottadini. The Camp encloses an area of 4½ acres. It was explored by the late Duke of Northumberland, in 1852, and in 1855 by the Newcastle Antiquarian Society. A detailed account will be found in 'Arch. Æl.' 1856. On the E. and S. it is surrounded by 3 walls, but only one can be distinguished on the N. and W. Within is a wall 7 ft. thick. The great gateway on the S. extended from the interior of the main walls 22 ft., and had a doorway 40 ft. wide on its E. side. The masonry of the W. gate is very perfect, and the arrangement of the houses and streets still visible. Within the walls was a hypocaust, upon large flat stones, upon which stood rows of short pillars, bearing a roof of flat stones, then a layer of small stones, filled up with sand, and covered with plaster 3 or 4 inches thick; the conducts to it were very perfect.

The sanitary arrangements of the camp were well taken care of, and the Roman "Latrina" having been discovered, a neighbouring farmer has used the deposit with marked effect in manuring his turnips. The camp has not been perfectly square, but rounded off at the corners, where the masonry is more massive and the stones much larger than



elsewhere, as if for the support of heavy military engines. Within the area were found numerous large rounded stones, about 9 inches in diameter, which are thought by some to have been intended as balls for the "Ballista." Within the parallelogram are 2 Peel towers, built out of Roman masonry. W. of Bremenium, on the other side of a mountain burn, may be traced the works of the Roman *Summer Camp*. The Watling Street passes through the parish, and the modern road follows it for some distance on the N. side of the Reed. After passing the E. side of Bremenium the road crosses the moor towards the head of Coquet.

1½ m. E. of the camp was the **Roman Burial-place**, where 4 funeral monuments, or *Cippi*, are still remaining. Three of them are square, but the fourth and central one is circular and ornamented. Many curious inscriptions from hence are preserved in the antiquarian museum at Newcastle. Fragments of sculptured stone from the Station are built into the neighbouring houses. The bogs near Rochester are famous for Cranberries. The *Gymnadenia albida* is found here.

35½ m. rt. **Birdhope Crag**, a farm and shooting-box of Lord Redesdale, on a rock covered with ancient birch trees. The Presbyterian Meeting House here had for some time a great local celebrity.

From this point the valley steadily increases in beauty and wildness. Large fragments of ancient forests remain on the hill-sides, and the existence of earlier forests is attested by the quantity of bog-oak found in the bed of the Reed. Jasper is also found here in large quantities. Hawks are found, wild ownerless goats scamper over the hills, and the valley possesses most kinds of game except deer. The walls are

built without mortar, of rough stones, with layers of turf laid between. The rearing of geese and tending of sheep are the sole occupation of the inhabitants. The sheep-folds are either crosses of stone walls, or are formed by curves in the walls of the plantations, behind which the sheep take refuge. Before the coast line of rly. was made, it was intended to bring the main line through Redesdale, which would have been much the shorter way to Edinburgh, but the scheme was overthrown by Mr. Hudson's dread of the Carter Fell.

Towards the head of Redesdale are huge scars of rock, called *Babswood kirk*, *Chattlehope kirk*, and *Dedwood kirk*. These tradition describes as places where Covenanters, who fled from the persecution in Scotland, held their religious assemblies.

40 m. **Byrness** (Buryness). 2 m. rt. is **Door Tarn**, in a chasm of the cliff, reached by a rocky staircase, and very strangely situated.

39½ m. **Catcleugh**. 1.3 m., difficult of access across the moorland, is **Chattlehope Spout**, where a copious stream bursts out of the hill-side and tumbles for 75 ft. over some rocks of red sandstone, in a succession of broken falls.

43½ m. **Whitelee**, where there is a small Inn, at the foot of Carter Fell. Hence the road ascends to

45½ m. the **Redswire**, on the Border itself, a neck of high land (swire meaning neck), whence the water falls one way into Scotland, and the other into Redesdale. This has been the scene of two border combats. The first was in 1400, when Sir Robert Umfraville gained a victory here over the Scots. The second was in July, 1575, when Sir John Forster, the English warden

of the middle marches, came hither to meet Sir J. Carmichael, keeper of Liddisdale, for the redress of injuries; the Croziers of Liddisdale having murdered a Northumbrian Fenwick 30 years before, which the Fenwicks had avenged by a midnight raid into Liddisdale and the murder of several Croziers in their beds. The meeting proceeded peaceably for some time, till at length the warden and keeper began "to fall into comparisons," each declaring that he did justice better than the other, when the two clans seized the opportunity, and raising wild cries of "Comparisons! Comparisons! a Jedworth! a Tynedale!" rushed furiously upon each other. Sir G. Heron, the keeper of Redesdale and Tynedale, with 5 other gentlemen, were slain upon the English side, and Sir J. Forster, Sir J. Collingwood, Francis Russell, son of the Earl of Bedford, and others, were taken prisoners. Five gentlemen also were slain on the Scottish side, but the Scots chased the English three miles over the border, and began to harry and foray, driving off 600 head of cattle. The English prisoners were taken to the Regent Morton at Dalkeith, who kept them till their anger was cool, and then dismissed them honourably for fear of irritating Queen Elizabeth.

"Who did invent that day of play,  
We need not fear to find him soon;  
For Sir John Forster, I dare well say,  
Made us this noisome afternoon.  
Not that I speak preceislie out,  
That he supposed it would be peril;  
But pride, and breaking out of feud,  
Garr'd Tindale's lads begin the quarrel."  
*The Raid of Reid-Squair.*

The road enters Scotland at a stone between the two high posts on the hill top. There is a magnificent view from hence into Scotland, including the Lammermuir Hills, the valley of the Jed, and (when the weather is clear) Edinburgh and

the Firth of Forth in the extreme distance.

This lofty ridge is crossed at all seasons of the year by carriers from Scotland, who supply the country side with groceries and other luxuries. In winter the cold is frightful. An old carrier being asked whether he did not find it very cold on the top, replied, "Hoot, man, hoot; the vary Deil himsel' wadna bide there half an hour unless he was tethered."

On the l. *Carter Fell*, a wild moorland, rises to the height of 1602 ft.

## ROUTE 19.

NORTH BRITISH RLY., WANSBECK VALLEY BRANCH, FROM MORPETH TO REEDSMOUTH, BY MELDON, ANGERTON, (HARTBURN, NETHERWITTON), CAMBO, (WALLINGTON ROTHLEY), AND WOODBURN.

25 m.

This rly. leaves the Blyth and Tyne and North-Eastern (Main Line) Rlys. before they enter Morpeth, and, turning to the l., proceeds S. of the Wansbeck, leaving Mitford on N. to

5¼ m. **Meldon Stat.** **Meldon** (Middlehill) **Park** (John Cookson, Esq.) is a large modern mansion. Nothing remains of the "Tower of Meldon," an ancient abode of the



Fenwicks, which existed here in temp. Henry VI. Local tradition tells strange stories of "Meg o' Meldon"—Margaret Selby, wife of Sir Wm. Fenwick (d. 1652). In her lifetime she was miserly and hard-hearted, and had the reputation of a witch in the neighbourhood of Hartington, where she lived in a dower house. She was believed to drive frequently from thence to Meldon by a subterranean coach-road, and after her death it was said that she was compelled to rest and wander for 7 years alternately as a penance for her wicked deeds. Some peasants believed that they saw her sitting upright for nights together in a stone coffin at Newminster Abbey; others that she watched through the night over a treasure buried in a well at Meldon. In a portrait at Seaton Delaval she was represented in a round hat with the brim tied down to each ear, a stiff silk gown trimmed up to the elbows, and Vandyke ruff and sleeves.

By **Meldon Water-mill** it is said that Oliver Cromwell rested and fed his horsemen on his return from Scotland, Aug. 11, 1651. The **Church of St. John**, which has a rude effigy of Sir William Fenwick, was restored under the late Rev. Dr. Raine, the antiquary, who was Rector of Meldon.

7½ m. **Angerton** (Meadow-town) Stat. 1 m. N. is **Hartburn**, beautifully situated on a hill above the rocky bed of the Hart. The **E.E. Church** contains a monument by *Chantrey* to Lady Bradford (d. 1830); her full-length figure reclines upon a couch of white marble. The E. window commemorates Sir Thos. Bradford (d. 1853). In one of the sedilia is the monument of John Hodgson (d. 1845), the well-known historian of Northumberland, and his family. He was for many years vicar of this place, where he wrote  
[*Dur. & N.*]

part of his history. Another eminent vicar was Dr. Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland, who made the pleasant walks along the banks of the Hart, and built the quaint Gothic tower now used as the school-house.

3 m. N.E. of Hartburn is **Netherwitton**, or *Witton by the Waters*, a most picturesque village upon the Font. It was once the residence of Roger Thornton, the famous merchant-prince of Newcastle (d. 1429), who was born in the neighbouring hamlet of Thornton. His house stood on the site of the present gardens, and coeval with him are the two great oak-trees, known as the **King and Queen**, in the wood by the Font.

**Netherwitton Hall** (Thornton Roger Trevelyan, Esq.) was built by Robert Trollop, the architect of Capheaton and of the Old Exchange at Newcastle. At the back is a tall and curious tower with the arms of the Thorntons. Portraits of Lord Derwentwater and his brother Charles Radcliffe are preserved here, and a fine portrait of Sir Nicholas Thornton, temp. Charles I. During the residence of his widow, Netherwitton was visited by Oliver Cromwell and the parliamentary army, and two curious autograph letters of Cromwell are preserved in the house, the first ordering the protection of "Lady Anne Thorneton," the second calculating the losses she had sustained by the army being quartered upon her estate at 95*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, and ordering that sum to be reimbursed to her. According to tradition Netherwitton was the hiding-place of Lord Lovat, from the battle of Culloden to his capture. The closet where he is said to have been concealed is in an upper room, and is 8 ft. long by 3 broad, and 10 high. Lord Lovat's bed is now destroyed, but his chair is still preserved in the

house. Netherwitton came to the Trevelyans by the marriage of Walter Trevelyan with the heiress of the Thorntons in 1747.

The Chapel contains a curious font, and the cross-legged effigy of a warrior.

2 m. (to the N.) is **Nunnykirk** William Orde, Esq.), with a richly wooded Park, watered by the Font. The name is probably derived from a chapel built here by the Abbot of Newminster, to which abbey the estate was granted by Ranulph de Merlay. About 2 m. W. is **Wingates Spa**, with an acid-tasting chalybeate spring, which flourished in 1792, but is now almost dried up through the opening of a colliery near it.

A wild and beautiful bit of forest-land, called **the Trench** (from the Roman road which passes through it), divides Netherwitton from **Long Witton**, a village justly so named, having been 1 m. in length. It was inhabited by small farmers, who settled here for mutual protection in the old troublous times. After the Union they dispersed to settle on their own lands, and little remains of their habitations but the foundations in the turf on either side of the road. **Longwitton House** (E. A. Percival, Esq.) occupies the site of an old tower.

The rly. crosses to the N. bank of the Wansbeck before reaching

9 m. **Middleton Stat.**

11 m. **Scot's Gap Junct. Stat.** Its name commemorates a Scottish raid. The branch line to Rothbury here comes in (Rte. 20).

S.W. 1 m. is **Cambo**, anciently Camhoe (i.e. "camp on the hill"), on a high ridge, whence there is a fine view over the valley of Wallington, richly wooded for North-

umberland. "Capability Brown," celebrated as a landscape gardener, was at school here. Robson, a schoolmaster in later days, kept a curious rhyming history of his scholars, which is valuable as a parochial record. Several grave-stones with incised crosses, and one bearing a figure girt with a sword, but not military, were taken from the site of the old chapel, now destroyed, and are preserved in the porch of the present ch., built 1842. Some of the stones commemorate children, but bear the sword or shears distinctive of their sex; one of the latter is inserted above a window of the Post-Office. The village shop was an ancient Peel-tower, but the outside staircase has been removed. Tickets of admission to visit Wallington House (see below) may be obtained here.

1 m. further S. is **Wallington** (Sir George Otto Trevelyan, Bart., M.P.). Tickets admitting 5 persons may be obtained at Mr. Handyside's shop at Cambo. The pictures are only shown on Saturdays from 12 to 4. No gratuities are permitted to be given to the servants.

The house is a massive building, with tall roofs and heavy chimneys, like those of a French château. It occupies the site of the tower of William de Strother, which existed here temp. Hen. VI., and to which a Gothic manor-house was afterwards added by the Fenwicks. In the Survey of 1542 these are described as "a strong towre and a stone house in good raparacions." Leland calls Wallington "the cheifst house of the Fenwicks," who lived here with great splendour, till the estate was sold in 1689.

"Show us the way to Wallington"

was once a popular air with the Northumbrian Pipers, and bears witness to the hospitality of the



lords of Wallington. Another old rhyme asserts,

“Harnham was headless, Bradford breadless,  
Shaftoe picked at the craw,  
Capheaton was a wee bonnie place,  
But Wallington banged them a’.”

A third ballad, called ‘Fair Mabel of Wallington,’ tells the story of 7 sisters who died in childbirth, and laments the fate of the youngest,

“There is a race in Wallington, and that I  
rue full sare,  
Tho’ the cradle it be full spread up, the  
bride bed is left bare.”

Only some of the walls of the old tower remain now, built into the N.W. corner of the present house. Wallington was rebuilt by the Blacketts early in the last century. In allusion to the Fenwick crest, the Phoenix, which is a pun upon the name, an old song of the period says,

“The wine of Wallington, old songsters  
praise,  
The Phoenix from its ashes Blacketts  
raise.”

The house formerly enclosed a small open court-yard, which is now covered in, and forms a hall, whose walls are adorned with large paintings, by *William Bell Scott*, representing the principal events of Northumbrian history. The interest of these pictures does not depend upon the subjects alone: all the objects introduced are relics which still exist in Northumbrian houses, and many of the figures are portraits of living Northumbrian characters, and will easily be recognised by those who are well acquainted with the county; for example, the learned author of a work upon the Roman Wall occupies a prominent place among the figures on that rampart, and Mr. W. A. Charlton, the late proprietor of Hesleyside, is exhibited in the astonished recipient of the Charlton Spur. The pictures occur in the

following order, and represent—1. The building of the Roman Wall. Craig Lough is seen in the background. The representation of the ancient mode of carrying the stone is taken from Trajan’s Column at Rome. 2. Is a scene on the desolate Farne Islands; King Egfrid and Bp. Trumwine are urging St. Cuthbert to accept the bishopric of Hexham, the rude dress of the hermit, leaning upon his spade, is strongly contrasted with the rich attire of his petitioners. A number of persons pray for their success in the background. St. Cuthbert’s duck stands by his side, and other birds of the islands are swooping around him, or rising in clouds from the black rocks which rise out of the brilliantly green water. 3. The Danes are invading Tynemouth on a misty morning: in the foreground the men of the place are rushing down to oppose the landing of the quaint beak-headed vessels, while the women are scaling the cliffs with baskets laden with their children and household implements. One of them carries her cat, then an article of great value. The little Saxon church, which preceded Tynemouth priory, is seen in the background against the misty sky. 4. The death of Bede in his cell at Jarrow. Several weeping monks are supporting him, others look curiously in from the cloisters. One of the brethren has just written the last verse of St. John from his dictation. Types of dissolution are seen in the pigeon which is flying through the open window, and the candle which is just blown out by the wind. 5. The Border chieftain is shown the emptiness of his larder, and the necessity to harry and foray, by the spur in the dish, which is brought in in the place of the dinner. The room represented is in the castle at Newcastle. The spur, with the cup, crucifix, &c., shown in the picture, are still at Hesleyside on

North Tyne. Several of the figures introduced are portraits of Armstrongs, fine specimens of an ancient Northumbrian race which still lingers in the county. 6. Bernard Gilpin prevents a border feud (1570) by taking down the challenge glove in Rothbury ch. 7. The survivors from the wreck of the Forfarshire, lost on the Farne Islands, Sept. 7, 1833, are watching the boat which is coming through the pitiless storm to their rescue, under the guidance of Grace Darling and her father. 8. Newcastle in the 19th century, showing the High Level Bridge and the different manufactures for which the town is famous. The figures are portraits of men employed at Crawshay's and Stephenson's works. In power and originality, this picture is perhaps the most remarkable of the set. Between the large pictures are projecting pilasters, on which are wall-paintings, representing groups of flowers and insects, most of them executed by the late Lady Trevelyan; one is by Mr. Ruskin. Above are medallions containing portraits of celebrated men connected with Northumberland. These are Hadrian; Severus; Abbot Alcuin, *circa* 804; Duns Scotus, 1307; Bp. de Bury, 1345; Bp. Ridley, 1555; Belted Will Howard, 1640; Sir John Fenwick, 1697; Lord Derwentwater, 1716; Lord Crewe, 1722; Sir Walter Blackett, 1777; Lord Collingwood, 1810; Hutton, 1823; Bewick, 1828; Lord Stowell, 1836, and Lord Eldon, 1838; John, Hodgson, 1845; Earl Grey, 1845; George Stephenson, 1848; Martin, 1854; and Sir Walter C. Trevelyan (the late proprietor), and the late Lady Trevelyan, who originally planned the decoration of this hall, and did so much towards its execution. In the spandrels on the upper part of the wall is a series of 18 pictures, by *W. B. Scott*, illustrating 'The Ballad of Chevy Chase.' The pictures portray the history of a day

and night, the last of the set exhibiting the return to Alnwick with the dead at the same hour of the clock, as the first shows in representing the departure from Alnwick on the preceding morning. There is a fine group of sculpture by Woolmer, representing the civilisation of England.

Wallington contains an interesting series of family portraits, beginning with two portraits of the Calverleys, of Calverley, near Leeds, on panel (1571), and their grandson, Henry Calverley (1638), who was "the brat at nurse" of the 'Yorkshire Tragedy,' now generally admitted to have been the work of Shakespeare, as having been published with his name during his lifetime, and never having been disowned by him. The father, rendered frantic by debt, murdered his wife and two other children in his house near Leeds, and was riding to put an end to this child, then only 9 months old, when he was arrested. This Henry Calverley lived 1604–61. The next portrait represents his 2nd wife, Joyce, daughter of Sir Wm. Pye, in her widow's dress. She left all that she had away from her son, except this portrait, in which she is represented as holding a paper, inscribed—

"Silence, Walter Calverley,  
This is all I will leave W. C. :  
Time was I might have given thee moe,  
Now thank thyself that this is soe."

Next comes a magnificent portrait of her father, Sir Wm. Pye, last attorney-general of the Courts of Wards and Liveries, by *Cornelius Jansen*. Other portraits are Miss Sukey Trevelyan, by *Gainsborough*, 1761. (Arthur Young's 'Tour in Northumberland' mentions seeing the "portrait of a hat and ruffles," at Wallington, intending that the face was eclipsed by its adornments; and Sir Walter Blackett was so



much aggrieved at this that he persuaded *Sir J. Reynolds* to paint out the hat and ruffles, the outline of which may still be discovered by a careful observer.) *Sir Wm. Blackett* (d. 1680), and his wife (the common ancestors of the Blacketts of Matfen and Trevelyans of Wallington), by *Sir P. Lely*; *Sir Walter Blackett*, by *Sir J. Reynolds*, a very fine full-length portrait, with his dog; *Lady Wilson*, the collector of the museum, with her abode, *Charlton House*, near *Blackheath*, in the background. Other pictures are, *The Virgin, Infant Saviour*, and *St. John*, with three Angels bearing lilies, *Lorenzo di Credi*; there are replicas of this picture at *Naples* and at *Paris*, where it is called a *Ghirlandajo*. *The Virgin and Child* throned, with several standing figures, *Pietro de la Francesco*; a portrait of a lady with an apple in her hand, and the *Pyramid of Caius Cestius* in the background. This is a very lovely picture of the early Italian school, either by *Raphael* or *Leonardi di Vinci*. *St. John* and the *Virgin*, who is lighting the evening lamp, *Rossetti*; *Brinkburn Priory* and *Dunstanborough Castle* (water colours), *Turner*.

The **Museum** at *Wallington* is chiefly remarkable for its shells, which, at the time they were brought together, formed one of the most perfect private collections in England. Among the other rarities preserved here are, the Egg of the *Great Auk* (*Iceland*), now supposed to be extinct; many of the coins found at *Fenwick Tower* (see *Rte. 18*); a *Scandinavian Almanac*; a *Lock* from the *Faroe Islands*, interesting as being identical with the locks used by the ancient Egyptians; *Boots* taken with the carriage of *Napoleon* after *Waterloo*; a *Steel Mill*, which gave all the light which miners formerly dared to use in dangerous coal-mines; "the *Pitmen's Sabbath Stone*," marking the

*Sundays* and *holidays* in the daily deposit from the lime-water, which always flows in the coal-pits, the deposit being black when the mine is working and white when the men are at rest; an *Exchequer Tally*, one of the split hazel wands given as quittances to the king's debtors in the time when few knew how to read and write. A *Tallier*, or *Teller*, of the *Exchequer*, anciently took his name from the cutting, delivering, and keeping of these tallies; the amount received being indicated by the number and description of the notches made. Even down to 1834 no payment could be made out of the *Exchequer* without gravely notching and splitting the wand, which was handed over to be preserved in the office. The burning of an accumulation of these wooden Tallies finally caused the fire of the Houses of Parliament. A *Shepherd's Tally*: these are still used in the hilly parts of *Northumberland* between the sheep-owner and his shepherd, the different marks on the tally denoting the number of the different kinds of animals, D. standing for *Dinmont*, E. *Ewe*, H. *Hog*, &c.

The *China* at *Wallington*, arranged in glass cases round the entrance room, forms perhaps one of the most perfect private collections in England. It is especially rich in *Chelsea* and other extinct British manufactures. Two election bowls, inscribed, "Lett us drink success to *Blackett* and *Fenwick*," are interesting as showing the length of elections in former days, which allowed time for this *China* to be manufactured.

In the *Servants' Hall* is the sign-board from the old inn at *Cambo*, exhibiting the two queens, *Mary of Scotland* and *Elizabeth*, the former looking to *Scotland*, the latter towards *England*. In the *Hall*, in a glass case, are axe heads, 3 armlets, and other antiquities dug up in

1879 at Middleton Moss, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant.

The curious upright block of stone in the Flower Garden is one of the relics from Shaftoe still known as "the Poind and his Man" (see Rte. 18), and is probably the Man. The old Garden, at some distance from the house, has a terrace walk adorned with ancient leaden statues, very curious and characteristic. The Wansbeck flows through the bottom of the park, which contains ash and beech trees, remarkably fine for Northumberland.

A few years ago the pretty little Tufted Duck (one of the rarer British birds) bred near one of the ponds at Wallington, for three years in succession, but after that it disappeared.

2 m. N. of Cambo is Hartington. **Gallows Hill** is a farm-house probably marking a place of execution used by the old lords of Bolbek barony. "Tradition tells of two brothers named Reay, men of Cyclopean strength and stature, who farmed Gallows Hill, and in the twilight of a summer's morning, one of them seeing a band of moss-troopers driving off their cattle, rose, ran after them, and attacked them single handed; but before his brother could get up to his assistance, the thieves had mastered him and cut him into collops, which his friends collected, and carried home in a sheet."—*Hodgson*.

2 m. N.E. are **Rothley Crags**, a fine range of rocks of millstone grit, interspersed with heather and fern. On their summit are a tower and broken embattled wall, highly picturesque, though not really ancient, having been built in the last century, by Sir Walter Blackett, of Wallington, as an ornament to the landscape. The ruin is visible from a great distance, being 843 ft. above

the sea. N. and E. of these was an ancient deer park. On a hill to the N. is another imitation ruin of a fort overhanging Rothley lake. The abbot of Newminster had a tower at Rothley.

The neighbourhood of Rothley abounds in fairy folk-lore, of which the following may serve as specimens. "Queen Mab and her train formed out of the bed of the rock the numerous circular basins which are still to be seen near Rothley mill, and here they bathed every moonlight summer evening. The mill was their great council-hall, and the eye of the kiln their kitchen, where in boiling their pottage, they burnt the husks of oats the miller laid up for drying the corn he had next to grind. This they took as payment for guarding and cleansing the mill, but the miller thinking them too extravagant was determined to disturb them; and while they were preparing their supper one night, threw a sod down the chimney, and instantly fled. Before he could reach the verge of the glen he heard the cry, 'Burnt and scalded! burnt and scalded! the sell of the mill has done it!' and the mother of the family set after him, and just as he got to the stile going into Rothley, touched him, and he doubled up, was bow-bent, and a cripple, to his dying day."—*Hodgson*.

"A widow and her little boy lived alone in a cottage at Rothley. One evening the child was sitting by the fire when a beautiful little figure, the size of a child's doll, descended the chimney, and alighted on the hearth. 'What do they ca' thou?' said the little fellow. 'Ainsel,' the fairy replied, at the same time asking, 'And what do they ca' thou?' 'My Ainsel,' answered the boy, and the two began to gambol together quite innocently until the fire began to grow dim; the boy



then took up the poker to stir it, when a hot cinder accidentally fell upon the foot of his playmate; her tiny voice was instantly raised to a most terrific roar, and the boy had scarcely time to crouch into the bed behind his mother before the voice of the fairy mother was heard crying, 'Who's done it?' 'Oh, it was my ainsel!' answered the daughter. 'Why, then,' said the mother, as she kicked her up the chimney, 'what's a' the noise for? there's nyen to blame.'"—*Richardson's Historian's Table Book.*

14 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Knowes Gate Stat.** For the village of Kirk-Whelpington, which is 1 m. S., see Rte. 18.

The Rly. now crosses the open moors. On the l. are **Wanny Crag**s, a cluster of huge sandstone rocks, known as Great Wanny, Little Wanny, Aird Law, and Hepple-Hengh. They are all precipitous towards the W. In Great Wanny there is a long cleft or chasm, nearly parallel with the front of the rock, called "the Wannybyer," probably from a tradition of its having been a den of wild beasts. The place is still frequented by foxes. The Wansbeck rises near the Craggs and flows through **Sweethope Lough**, a large lake covering 180 acres. A little to the N. is **Waterfalls**, a farmhouse so called from the water which rises there flowing to the E. and W. This is the spot where James, Earl of Derwentwater, Oct. 6, 1715, joined the rebel army in their fatal expedition (see Rte. 15). They had mustered in number only about 20, on the "Green Rigg" about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.

16 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Woodburn Stat.** Here the river Reed comes in sight. It flows rapidly beneath rocks fringed with luxuriant vegetation, at

"The moated mount of Risingham,  
Where Rede upon her margin sees  
Sweet Woodburn's cottages and trees."  
*Rokeby.*

1 m. N. of Woodburn Stat. is **Risingham**, the ancient Roman station of Habitancum, probably founded by Julius Agricola in 79 or 80. Its high ruined walls enclosed an area of 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, and a few years ago portions might be seen of the ancient bridge across the Reed, but these have been destroyed for the sake of their stones.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. was a curious sculpture in basso-relievo on a sandstone rock, which was known as Robin of Redesdale, or Robin of Risingham:

"Some ancient sculptor's art has shown  
An outlaw's image on the stone;  
Unmatched in strength, a giant he,  
With quivered back and kirtled knee.  
Ask how he died, that hunter bold,  
That tameless monarch of the wold,  
And age and infancy can tell,  
By brother's treachery he fell."—*Rokeby.*

The figure has given rise to much antiquarian discussion. The stone was 8 ft. high, and the image itself 4 ft., with a panel (29 inches by 20) above it, left, as if for an inscription. The figure was attired in a Phrygian bonnet, toga, and close tunic, with a hare in one hand and a bow in the other, showing that it was intended to commemorate some hunter. Horsley supposed that it was the Emperor Commodus represented as Hercules. Hutchinson thought that it was of later date, and discovered 2 persons called Robin of Redesdale, viz., an Umfraville in temp. Ed. III. and the Hilliard who murdered Earl Rivers, the father of Elizabeth Woodville. There can be no doubt that the figure was Roman. "The popular tradition is that it represented a giant, whose brother resided at Woodburn, and he himself at Risingham. It adds that they subsisted by hunting, and that one of them, finding the game become too scarce to support them, poisoned his companion, in whose memory this monument was engraved. What strange and tragic circumstance may be concealed

under this legend, or whether it is utterly apocryphal, it is now impossible to discover.”—*Notes to Scott's Rokeby*. This interesting sculpture is now no longer perfect, the upper portion having been destroyed and cut up into gateposts!

2 m. rt. at **Hareshaw Head** was “Gibb’s Cross,” according to local tradition a memorial of Gilbert, lord of Tarsset Castle, who was killed here in single combat by the lord of Dally Castle, of whose sister he had become enamoured, and whom he was discovered to have privately visited, in spite of the feud existing between their houses.

Hence the Rly. descends the valley of the Reed to

25 m. **Reedsmouth Stat.** See Rte. 15.

## ROUTE 20.

ALNWICK TO COLDSTREAM, BY RLY.  
(ALNWICK AND CORNHILL BRANCH  
OF N. E. R.), **EDLINGHAM, WHITTINGHAM, (CALLALY, ESLINGTON, HEDGELEY MOOR, LINHOPE, RODDAM), WOOLER, (CHEVIOT, CHILLINGHAM, FLODDEN FIELD, FORD, ETAL), AND PALLINSBURN.**

35 $\frac{3}{4}$  m.

This branch was opened Sept. 1, 1887. It gives ready access to some of the most interesting and picturesque portions of the county. It joins the Berwick and Kelso line

at Cornhill Junction, which is on the Tweed opposite to Coldstream.

7 m. **Edlingham Stat.** Near the Stat. is **Edlingham Castle**, whose grey tower possessing a newel staircase, is picturesquely situated at the head of a narrow valley. It contains some interesting chimney-pieces, doorways, &c. The castle existed in the reign of Henry II., when it was held by “payment of one soar hawk or sixpence.” Margaret Stothard, known as “the witch of Edlingham,” obtained considerable notoriety, 1682–3. The place now belongs to Sir John Swinburne of Capheaton. The 12th-cent. Ch. of St. John the Baptist has some traces of Norman work. The massive tower has evidently served as a peel. The line now turns to the N., and soon reaches

10 m. **Whittingham Stat.**, close to the bridge over the Aln. **Whittingham** (town of Hwiting), lies 1 m. W. The cruciform **Church of St. Bartholomew** was formerly of the greatest interest, and possessed curious remains of the ancient Saxon church, which was probably founded here by the monks when “Hwittingham” was conferred upon the monastery of Lindisfarne by King Ceolwulph. Rickman, who acknowledged Whittingham as one of the few Saxon churches in England, described the tower as of rough masonry, with long and short quoins, like Barton-on-Humber, but not projecting from the wall, and the wall not plastered. Only the lower part, however, of the tower now preserves these peculiarities. In 1841–2 a so-called restoration of the church was commenced by the rector Mr. Goodenough and his architect Mr. Green. It was in vain that the most distinguished English antiquaries interfered to save a relic of the utmost public interest—equally in vain that the late Dr. Raine published a clever



imitation of ancient monkish poetry (in the 'Newcastle Courant' of May 6, 1842), in which the founder Ceolwulph was represented as foreseeing with anguish the destruction of his church,—the lamentable work was continued, and the interest of this remarkable building was almost destroyed.

A vaulted **Peel Tower** of the 14th cent. has been transformed into almshouses by a bequest of Maria Susanna, Lady Ravensworth.

"In the year 883, Alfred the Great, having slain two Danish generals, Hingmar and Halden, began to cultivate the wastes of Northumberland. At that time St. Cuthbert, by a vision, revealed to the Abbot Edred that the Bishop and all the English and Danes should be commanded to ransom Guthrid, the son of Ardecnut, who had been sold to slavery to a widow at Whittingham, and should make him King of Northumberland, which was done, and he reigned over York, but Egbert beyond the Tyne."—*Bede*.

S.W. are **Thornton Crags**, sandstone cliffs about 100 ft. high. In their recesses are "Wedderburn's Cave" and "the Priest's Cave," so called from those who had taken refuge there.

3 m. S.W. is **Callaly Castle** (A. H. Brown, Esq.), an ancient mansion of the Claverings, attached to a single tower of an original border fortress, on the W. The architect tried to have the castle built on the neighbouring hill, but spirits undid the work in the night, and a voice amongst the ruins was heard singing,

"Callaly Castle stands on the height,  
Up by day and down by night;  
Set it down in the shepherd's haugh,  
There it shall stand and never fa'."

In the park is the **Castle Hill**, crowned by a circular camp.

rt., 2 m. is **Broom Park** (Bryan Burrell, Esq.), 1 m. S.W. of which is **Lemington** (Miss Davidson). At **Bolton**, 1 m. N. of Broom, a Hospital for Lepers was founded by Rob. de Ros, Baron of Wark, c. 1225. It has the reputation of being situated in a Roman Camp, but there is no evidence of this. Here Lord Surrey met Lord Dacre and the western forces, and encamped on his way to Flodden.

1 m. W. is **Eslington** (Lord Ravensworth) in a deer-park watered by the Aln, and occupying a valley between wooded hills, with pleasant views of the Cheviots. The house is built of grey stone, and stands upon a terrace. It contains portraits of the Simpsons and Lyons, maternal ancestors of its possessor, by *Angelica Kaufmann* and *Sir J. Reynolds*. These were removed from Bradley, the property of the Simpsons, upon its sale by Lord Ravensworth. The place belonged to Alan of Eslington, temp. Ed. III. It was the residence of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, twice high-sheriff of the county in the reign of Elizabeth, and taken prisoner as Warden of the Marches at the Raid of Redswire:—

"But if ye wald a souldier search,  
Amang them a' were ta'en that night,  
Was nane sae wordie to put in verse  
As Collingwood that courteous knight."

Eslington, with other fine possessions, passed from the Collingwoods in the unfortunate year 1715.

11½ m. **Glanton Stat.** Glanton is a large village with fine views of the valleys of the Aln and the Breamish. Here 180 Royalists were surprised by the Puritans under Col. Sanderson and taken prisoners whilst in bed in 1648. rt. *Glanton Pike House* (F. J. Collingwood, Esq.).

The line passes l. the village of Powburn, where the burn enters the Breamish, and reaches

13½ m. **Hedgeley Stat.** On *Hedgeley Moor*, which is nearer the next Stat., before the battle of Hexham in 1463, a skirmish took place between the Lancastrians, under Sir Ralph Percy with Lords Hungerford and De Roos, and the Yorkists, under Neville, Lord Montacute. The Lancastrian troops fled at the first onset, but Sir Ralph Percy bravely stood his ground, and being mortally wounded exclaimed, in allusion to the faith he had kept, "I have saved the bird in my breast." A small enclosure on the rt. of the road to Alnwick is called "Percy's Leap," and contains 2 stones at a distance of 27 ft. from each other, which are said to mark the leap taken by the dying hero in the moment of death. 1. of the road, behind the turnpike, is a stone pillar, adorned with the arms of Percy and Lucy which commemorates his death:—

"'Tis of the Percy's deathless fame,  
That dark gray cross remains to tell;  
It bears the Percy's honoured name,  
For near its base the Percy fell."

3 m. further N. was a cairn, called "the apron full of stones," and ascribed to the Devil. When they were removed in 1763 they were found to cover the remains of a cross (Fair-cross).

rt. ½ m. At the S. end of a camp, measuring 290 ft. by 60, with a fosse 30 ft. wide, is *Crawley* (Caer-lawe) *Tower*, a fine border relic which rises picturesquely against the dark moorland. The Roman Road, called "the Deil's Causeway," leading from the Watling Street near Corbridge to Berwick-on-Tweed, crosses the Breamish immediately below.

1. 3 m. is the grey Church (St. Michael) of *Ingram*, whose tower rises amid tall elms by the side of the Breamish. The present building is only one of the aisles of a

former edifice, whose arches remain in the outer walls. Beneath it is the pier of a *Roman* (?) *Bridge*, discovered 1859, in consequence of a change in the course of the river. On Ingram Hill (*Brough Law*) are many camps and foundations of habitations. Beyond the village rises *Hartside*, a wild moorland hill of the Cheviots.

Ascending the Breamish by the Glitters (Glydders, from Glider, to slide), through a wild valley, girt with lofty hills, and crossing a wooden bridge to the rt. bank of the stream, a path leads across the lower slope of Hartside to *Linhope Farm*. Near this is a spot called *Greaves Ash*, at the foot of *Greenshaw Hill*, where there are remains of a fortified *British Town*. It consists of 3 circular encampments, with walls and ramparts, enclosing the houses, whose foundations are still distinctly traceable. The camp on the W. is the largest, and encloses 18 hut circles.

1 m. higher up the stream is **Linhope Spout** (Linhope meaning the valley of the waterfall), where the burn falls over a precipitous rock at the height of 56 ft. The black ravine below, among high rocks overhung with birch-trees, is called **Linhope Lynn**.

In 1861 a small silver cross was found near the foot of Hartside, inscribed on one side with the word *AGLA*, and on the other with the letters *L. W.*

15¾ m. **Wooperton Stat.** is reached after passing through deep cuttings. The site of the battle of Hedgeley Moor is only ½ m. off S.W. rt. 2 m. is the old Chapel at Bewick. A visit to it and also to Eglingham 4 m. from this Stat. may be made from here or from Hedgeley Stat. These places are described under Wooler (*infra*), and may be taken



in an excursion from Wooler along with Chillingham.

1. 1 m. **Roddam** (Roddam John Roddam, Esq.), built upon land granted by King Athelstan. A mound on S. of the house is still called Athelstan's Mount, and was an ancient burial-place; it was opened some years ago, when a number of large human bones and some urns were discovered. When Rob. Stewart Earl of Fife made an irruption into England, temp. Rich. II., an ancient charter was brought to him, in which was written,

"I king Athelstan  
Giffis heir to Paulane  
Odam and Roddam  
Als gud and als fair  
As evir tha myn ware  
And yair to witness Mald my wyff."

The family of Roddam was one of the oldest in England, but the direct line came to an end in the brave Rob. Roddam, Admiral of the White (d. 1808), the name was then assumed by a kinsman, W. Stanhope, Esq. On their pedigree the grant is written in Saxon characters, as follows:—

"I king Athelstan gives unto the Roddam,  
From me and mine, unto thee and thine,  
Before my wife Maude, my daughter  
Maudlin, and my eldest son Henry;  
And for a certen truth,  
I bite this wax with my gang tooth,  
While moors grow heather, and cows  
grow hair,  
Roddam of Roddam for ever mair."

At the back of the house is a very deep and picturesque **dene**, watered by the Roddam burn, and filled with fine ash and sycamore trees. The melancholy plume-thistle (*Carduus heterophyllus*) and the wood vetch (*Vicia sylvatica*), and black bitter vetch (*Orobis niger*) with *Saxifraga stellaris* and *S. granulata*, and the giant bell-flower (*Campanula latifolia*) are found here. Behind the dene runs the wild moorland, backed by the Cheviots. On the edge of

the moor, 1 m. N., are the village and church of Ilderton.

3 m. W., across the bleak moorland, following the course of a tiny streamlet, haunted by hawks and moorfowl, is the **Three Stone Burn**, so called from 3 upright stones, about 100 yds. distant from the brook on rt., and near the farm of the same name. Though only 3 stones are erect, a complete circle, 38 yds. in diameter, remains of fallen stones, 12 in number.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. higher up the moor is a solitary white rock, well-known as the **Grey Mare**, but its tradition is lost. The situation is strikingly desolate, backed by the purple Cheviots. The paths are difficult to find, and bogs occur frequently, but "they may be crossed safely by using the rush-bush as a footing. 'Step on a rasher-bush, and it will no deceive ye.'"—*Jonstone*.

18 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Ilderton Stat.** In the ch.-yard is a mausoleum of the Roddams. Close at hand is **Lilburn Tower** (Edward J. Collingwood, Esq.), a large Elizabethan house by *Dobson*, conspicuously placed on a knoll in the centre of the valley. In the grounds are the ruins of an old **Chapel** (a dependence of Eglingham), with its burial-ground. Here the Collingwoods were baptized and buried amid the ruins till the last generation. On the hill above is the fragment of an ancient tower, which in 1234 was the seat of John Lilburne, ancestor of the John Lilburne who was celebrated during the Commonwealth.

The crest of the Collingwoods is a stag under an oak-tree. In allusion to this is the proverb,

"The Collingwoods have borne the name,  
Since in the bush the buck was ta'en;  
But when the bush shall hold the buck,  
Then welcome faith, and farewell luck."

At Heathpool Lynn in this neigh-

bourhood is a wood of most curious old gnarled oaks which belonged to Lord Collingwood. These he desired might never be cut down, because they would grow into such fine "knee-timber" for his ships.

E. of Lilburn, between it and Chillingham, in a high field, is the quaint pillar known as the **Hurl Stone**. Its name may perhaps be a corruption of the Northumbrian pronunciation of Earl, *i.e.* Yearl. There is a tradition that a subterranean passage between the Catteran Hole on Bewick Moor and Hen's Hole behind Cheviot passes below the Hurl Stone. Some one wandered to this spot and heard the fairies singing,

"Wind about and turn again,  
And thrice round the Hurl Stane."

1. of the road runs the **Wooler Water**, an unruly stream which frequently devastates the valley in winter. In summer its banks are covered with yellow *Mimulus*, probably washed down in the first instance from some garden. rt., are the **Kettle Hills**, possessing a large camp, enclosing between 3 and 4 acres. Here is the King's Chair, where, according to local folk-lore, *some* king sate to watch *some* battle; it is possible that the Earl of Surrey may have sat there to watch the marshalling of his forces, which were actually encamped in the flat meadow called **Wooler Haugh** before the battle of Flodden. Near this is a **Fairy Well**, to which processions were annually made from Wooler on May morning, with music and garlands. In the neighbouring *Peat Bog* huge antlers and skeletons of the gigantic *Cervus elephas* (now preserved at Middleton Hall) have been found, with bones of wild cattle, which circumstance has been considered a proof of the existence of the Chillingham wild cattle in primæval ages. The stream is crossed just before reaching,

22½ m. **Wooler Stat.**, the principal one on the new line. Wooler is the metropolis of the Cheviot district, but an uninteresting town of low houses. The country round is known as Glendale, from the Glen, a first-rate trout stream formed by the College burn and the Bowmont, which unite near Kirknewton, 6 m. W. of Wooler. The Glen flows N. of Wooler and joins the Till about 3 m. lower down than Wooler. The survey of 1542 describes it as "a lytle towne standyne strongly, marvellous convenient for the defence of the country thereabout." On a round hill are traces of an old **Castle** of the Muscamps, who obtained the barony from Henry I. on payment of two knights' fees. The **Church of St. Mary** was thatched as late as 1765. In the time of Hutchinson, Wooler was much resorted to by invalids for the sake of the goat's-milk cure.

**Wooler Fair** is still celebrated, so that the prices obtained there are looked upon as a standard for the rest of the county to measure by, and events are dated by farmers from the last Wooler Fair. Here Scott's grandfather spent his old shepherd's thirty pounds in buying a horse instead of sheep.

Wooler is the most convenient head-quarters for anglers and for those who would make excursions in this attractive district. Amongst excursions to be recommended are the following.

1. The **Ascent of Cheviot**, which is usually undertaken from **Langley Ford**, 4 m. S.W. This is a hamlet picturesquely situated between Hedgehope (2347 ft.) on l., and Cheviot (2680 ft.) on rt. The ascent is fatiguing, and the view does not repay the exertion; that from Hedgehope being more worth seeing. On the summit is a tarn occasionally frozen at midsummer. Grey, writing in 1649, says, "the most eminent of these hills is called



Cheviot; upon the top of it is snow to be seen at midsummer; and a landmark for seamen that come out of the east parts from Dannicke, through the Baltick seas, and from the king of Denmark's country, it being the first land that mariners make for on the coast of England." The scene of 'Chevy Chase' has been laid amongst these hills, but there is no higher authority for the story of the battle than the poem, which is still one of the most popular in the English language. Ben Jonson used to say, that he had rather have been the author of it than of all his works; Sir Philip Sydney declared that he "never heard the old song of Percy and Douglas, that he found not his heart more moved than with a trumpet;" Addison dedicated to it two of his papers in the 'Spectator;' and our schoolboys still call their game of Hare and Hounds, "having a fine Chivvy."

Defoe, in his 'Tour through England,' writes: "Cheviot Hill is justly esteemed the highest in this part of England and Scotland also: and, if I may judge, I think 'tis higher a great deal than the mountain of Mairock in Galloway, which they say is 2 m. high. There is one Pico or master-hill which, at a distance, looks like the Pico-Teneriffe at the Canaries, and is so high that I remember it is seen plainly from the Rosemary Torp [Roseberry Topping] in the East Riding of Yorkshire, which is nearly 60 m. distance." The ascent of a mountain was a terrible undertaking at the time Defoe visited Northumberland (1726), and he was with difficulty induced to embark in it, taking horses and five or six country-fellows to assist him on his way. "As we mounted higher," he writes, "we found the hill steeper than at first, also our horses began to complain and draw their haunches up heavily, so we went very softly;

however, we moved still and went on, till the height began to look really frightful, for, I must own, I wished myself down again. . . . We were the more uneasy about mounting higher, because we all had a notion that when we came to the top, we should be just as upon a pinnacle, that the hill narrowed to a point, and we should have only room enough to stand, with a precipice every way round us; and with these apprehensions we all sat down upon the ground, and said we would go no further. When, however, our guide perceived our mistake, he assured us there was room enough on the top of the hill to run a race if we thought fit, and we need not fear anything of being blown off the precipice, as we had suggested; so, he encouraging us, we went on, and reach't the top of the hill in about half an hour more."

When Cheviot wears her nightcap in the morning, the peasants look for rain—

"When Cheviot gets on his hat,  
An' Harnam Law her hood,  
A' the wives o' Kale an' Boumont  
May expect a flude."

When the lower slopes of Cheviot are free from snow, the spring is believed to have fairly set in: thus,

"Tho' Cheviot's top be frosty still,  
He's green below the knee;  
Sae don your plaid, an' tak' your gad,  
An' gang awa' wi' me."

A chasm in the side of the hill was the lurking-place of "Black Adam of Cheviot," a notorious free-booter, who is said to have dwelt securely in a cave on its margin, which he reached by a fearful leap. A ballad, given in 'Sheldon's *Minstrelsy of the Border*,' describes his pursuit hither by "Young Fletcher," whose bride he had murdered, and the awful death of both, by falling over the precipice, whilst wrestling in each other's arms. W. of the hill is the curious gorge called the **Henhole**, where the rare

ferns *Asplenium viride* and *Cryptogramma* (*Allosorus*) *crispa* may be found on the crags, in which the falcon still builds its nest. Tradition declares that a party of hunters were allured away from the chase into the Henhole, "by the sweetest music that ever was heard," and never were heard of again.

The Flora of Cheviot also includes: *Veronica serpyllifolia* and *V. humifusa*; *Cornus suecica*; *Epilobium alpinum*; *Vaccinium Vitis idæa*; *Saxifraga stellaris*; *Sedum villosum*; *Carduus heterophyllus*; *Aspidium* (*Lastrea*) *Oreopteris*; *Trichostomum capillaceum*, *ericoides*, *fasciculare*, and *microcarpon*. *Rubus Chamæmorus*, or Cloudberry, popularly called Noops, grows in profusion on the higher parts of Cheviot and Hedgehope; it flowers in June and July, and the fruit ripens in autumn.

In a farmer's house in these hills, 6 m. from Wooler, Scott spent the summer of 1791. "We are most delightfully situated," he wrote to his friend Clerk, "amidst places renowned by the feats of former days; each hill is crowned with a tower, a camp, or cairn; and in no situation can you be near more fields of battle:—Flodden, Otterburn, and Chevy-Chase, Ford Castle, Chillingham Castle, Copeland Castle, and many another scene of blood are within the compass of a forenoon's ride. Out of the brooks with which these hills are intersected we pull trout of half-a-yard in length, as fast as we did the perches from the pond at Pennycuik, and we are in the very county of muirfowl. My uncle drinks the whey here, as I do ever since I understood that it was brought to his bedside every morning at six by a very pretty dairy-maid. All the day we shoot, fish, walk, and ride; dine and sup on fish struggling from the stream, and the most delicious heath-fed mutton, barndoor fowls, poys (pies), cream, milk cheese, &c., all in

perfection; and so much simplicity resides amongst these hills, that a pen, which could write at least, was not to be found about the house, though belonging to a considerable farmer, till I shot the crow with whose quill I write this epistle."

2. to **Humbledon Heugh**,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Wooler, through the "Deserted Village" of Humbledon or Humbleton, not to be confounded with Homildon, near Berwick, also the scene of a battle in 1333. The "heugh" is cut into terraces (probably made for purposes of early cultivation), sometimes in 3, sometimes in 5 tiers, and 30 ft. broad. At the top is a large round camp.

In the valley below, in a field on rt. of the high road, is **The Bendor Stone**, an ancient *Gathering Stone*. The field where it is situated is called **Redrigs**, from a battle which occurred in the neighbourhood on Holyrood Day (Sept. 14), 1402. To avenge a victory gained by the English under the Earl of March on Nesbit Moor, Earl Douglas and the Duke of Albany had entered Northumberland with an army of 10,000 men, and, having penetrated as far as Newcastle, were returning laden with plunder, when they were intercepted by the Earl of Northumberland and his son Hotspur. Douglas immediately took up his position on Humbledon Hill, where the Scots remained immovable when attacked by the English bowmen, and fell in heaps beneath their arrows. At length a knight named Swinton exclaimed, "Fellow-soldiers, why do you stand to be shot like deer in a park? Let those who will descend with me, and in the name of the Lord, we will break that host and conquer, or, if not, at least die with honour, like soldiers." But in the descent Swinton was killed, and Douglas received five different wounds, one of which deprived him of an eye, and led to his being taken



prisoner, upon which a general rout of the Scots ensued;—800 remained dead upon the field, and 500 more were drowned in their flight across the Tweed. Besides Douglas, Murdoch, son of the Duke of Albany, and many other persons of rank, were taken. Yet no sword was drawn on the English side, the battle being entirely decided by the archers. It seems obvious from the character of this ground that the fighting must have taken place, not near this stone, but at the foot of the “heugh,”  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the left of the high road.

3. To **Yeavinger**, 4 m. W. of Wooler, 4 m. from **Akeld** Stat. On S. of the village a whinstone column commemorates the battle of Geteringe or Geteryne (an old form of Yeavinger), fought here in 1414, between a Scottish troop, and the English under Sir Rob. Umfraville, governor of Roxburgh Castle, and the Earl of Westmoreland, Warden of the Marches. Sir Robert had only 140 spearmen and 300 bowmen, while the Scots numbered 4000, yet he killed 60, took 160 prisoners, and chased the rest 12 m. over the border.

This was the site of the Northumbrian palace **Adgebrin**. “Paulinus at a certain time coming with King Edwin and Queen Ethelburga to the royal country-seat which is called **Adgebrin**, stayed there with them thirty-six days, fully occupied in catechising and baptising: during which days, from morning till night, he did nothing else but instruct the people, resorting from all villages and places, in Christ’s saving word; and, when instructed, he washed them with the water of absolution in the river Glen, which is close by. This town, under the following kings, was abandoned, and another was built instead of it, at the place called **Melmin**.”—*Bede*, bk. ii. ch. 15. **Melmin** is probably the modern **Millfield**.

The mossy walls of one of the cottages are said to have been part of the ancient royal palace;—more probably they were part of an old peel-tower.

S. of the village rises **Yeavinger Bell**, a conical and beautifully shaped hill, which is indeed only 1182 ft. high, but looks much more, because it rises steeply from the **Millfield**. It commands a view more varied and interesting than that from the **Cheviot**, though the latter is 1500 ft. higher. Its top is level, and fortified with a wall, enclosing 16 acres. On the E. a paved way, 30 yds. long, leads to a low circular mount, with a wall and ditch, and in its centre a cairn of stones. On the hillside are remains of very numerous circular foundations of houses, one or two of which have probably been places of defence, for the dwellings are surrounded by thick outer walls. The floors are very rudely paved with stones. Burnt ashes, bones, the remains of oak armlets, an iron spear-head, fragments of pottery, and a portion of a blue glass armlet streaked with white, have been found here. S. of the Bell is the cairn called “**Tom Tallon’s Grave**.”

1 m. further W. is **Kirk Newton**, where is a Rly. Stat. [ $2\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant from **Akeld**], where the ancient **Church of St. Gregory**, which was restored under *Dobson*, retains traces of Saxon architecture. It is beautifully situated amongst the hills. Hence a lane leads to **Yetholm**, the gipsy capital, on the other side of the Border. There is also a lane from hence winding picturesquely along the hill ridges to **Howtell**, where there is a fragment of a peel-tower embedded in some farm-buildings. Just above **Kirk Newton** the **College Burn**, a beautiful mountain streamlet much beloved by anglers, falls into the Glen.

4. A pleasant excursion may be made by carriage to Chillingham, Bewick, and Eglingham, returning if preferred by Rly. from Wooperton Stat. Or Bewick and Eglingham may be visited by train, being respectively 2 m. and 4 m. from that Stat. If Chillingham is taken separately, the tourist should go by Chatton and return by Lilburn, or *vice versâ*, the distance either way from Wooler being about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  m. A shorter route ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  m.) for pedestrians leads by Fowberry Park House, Broomhouse, and Bleaklaw, to Chillingham village.

Leaving Wooler the road leads N.W. and reaches the Till at **Weetwood Bridge**, 2 m. On Weetwood Moor, rt., and Whitsunbank Hill is held on 3rd Monday in May the Whitsun-Tryste or great cattle fair. This is sometimes supposed to have been the fair alluded to in 'Rob Roy,' though it was more probably the fair at Stagshawbank, near Corbridge.

$3\frac{1}{2}$  m. is **Fowberry Tower** (A. H. Leather, Esq.), a modern structure based on an old peel-tower. Fowberry was burnt by the Scots, 1532, in a retaliatory raid.

5 m. **Chatton**. Here were two peel-towers, one of them is incorporated in the present vicarage. Edward I. stayed here in 1291 and 1292.

$6\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Chillingham** village. The **Church of St. Peter** was originally built about 1220, and the vicar, by agreement with Rob. de Muscamp, was allowed as much timber as he wanted for repairs, of the best oak out of the great wood of Chillingham. It contains the magnificent monument of Sir Ralph Grey, who was knighted with the young King Henry VI., by the Duke of Bedford at Leicester in 1425, and of his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry,

Lord Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth in Richmondshire. In the churchyard are two gravestones with quaint inscriptions.

**Chillingham Castle** (Earl of Tankerville), anciently Chevelingham, has four very ancient corner towers, three of temp. Hen. III., and one said to be as old as John, but the N. and S. fronts uniting these towers are the work of *Inigo Jones*.

The Hebburns were seated here from the time of John; afterwards the chief branch of the house of Grey made it their residence, till it passed into the hands of Lord Ossulston, on his marriage with the daughter and heiress of Ford, Lord Grey, in 1695. In spite of its low situation, this is the most imposing and stately inhabited building (except Bamborough and Alnwick) in the county. The castle encloses a square courtyard, on one side of which is a highly picturesque balustraded portico, surmounted by stone figures (the work of *Inigo Jones*), with a staircase leading up to the dining-hall. This apartment contains several fine pictures, comprising portraits of Lord Bacon, Lord Burleigh, Lord Middlesex, and Judge Jeffreys in his red robes, by *Sir G. Kneller*. Also Charles II., with the Duke of Monmouth on one side, and the Duchess of Cleveland on the other. The drawing-room has a rich coved ceiling with pendants. It contains a fine picture of the Prisoner of Chillon, by *Hurlstone*. Under the cloister of the courtyard is the celebrated **Toad-Stone**, in a cavity of which a live toad was discovered to be immured, by the axe used in hewing it coming forth stained with blood. The stone was afterwards used as a chimney-piece, and after being lost sight of for many years, it was at length rediscovered by the mason's mark of a cross in one corner. In



a room on the ground-floor (which has a curious carved chimney-piece, representing Susanna and the Elders) are preserved a picture of the toad, with frogs and other little animals dancing triumphantly around it, and two meaningless Latin inscriptions upon the Toadstone. They have in turn been ascribed to Bp. Cosin (1660) and to Warburton (1740–50), but there is no foundation for the former belief, and the latter is overthrown by the existence of a translation of them in ‘The Athenian Oracle,’ printed in London in 1704. They have frequently been the bewilderment of antiquaries, but a translation has been given by Lord Ravensworth in a paper in vol. iii. ‘Archæol. Æliana.’ There was a tradition at Chillingham of a “radiant Boy,” who appeared like “the fiery Boy” at Corby Castle; but since the bones of a child were discovered in the wall of one of the bedrooms and buried in the churchyard, the ghost has been laid. A combination of Chillingham and Biddleston was probably adopted as the “Osbaldiston Hall” of ‘Rob Roy.’

The Park of Chillingham, containing about 1500 acres, is wild, picturesque, and beautiful; containing many bits of rocky moorland, deep glens, and thick woods, with fine views over the Cheviot Hills and the intervening valley. The hill which overhangs it is called **Ros Castle**, and is crowned by a camp.

In the park is a celebrated herd of **Wild Cattle**, supposed to be of the original British Breed. They are shown on Tuesdays and Saturdays; the visitor must be accompanied by a keeper. Their colour is white with a black muzzle, and the whole inside of the ear, with about one-third of the outside from the tip, red; horns white, with black tips, bent upwards; some of the bulls have a coarse upright mane, which is not seen at a little

distance. On the first appearance of any person they set off at full speed, and gallop to a considerable distance; then wheel round, and come boldly up again, tossing their heads in a menacing manner; on a sudden they make a full stop, at the distance of 40 or 50 yds., looking wildly at the object of their surprise; but upon the least motion being made, they again turn round, and gallop off with equal speed, but forming a shorter circle, and returning with a bolder and more threatening aspect, they approach much nearer, when they make another stand and again gallop off. This they do several times, shortening their distance, and advancing nearer, till they come within a few yards, when most people think it prudent to leave them.

“The mode of killing the wild cattle was, perhaps, the only modern relic of the grandeur of ancient hunting. On notice being given that a wild bull would be killed on a certain day, the inhabitants of the neighbourhood came in great numbers both horse and foot: the horsemen rode off the bull from the rest of the herd until he stood at bay, when a marksman dismounted and shot. At some of these huntings, 20 or 30 shots have been fired before the bull was subdued; on such occasions the bleeding victim grew desperately furious, from the smarting of his wounds, and the shouts of savage joy echoing from every side. From the number of accidents that happened, this dangerous mode has been seldom practised of late years; the park-keeper alone generally shooting them with a rifled gun at one shot.”—*Borderers’ Table Book*

“The cattle have pre-eminently all the characteristics of wild animals, with some peculiarities that are sometimes very curious and amusing. They hide their young, feed in the night, basking or sleep-

ing during the day;—they are fierce when pressed, but, generally speaking, very timorous, moving off when any one appears even at a great distance. In summer, on the approach of any one, they retire into a wood, which serves them as a sanctuary, yet in winter, when coming down for food into the inner park, being in contact with the people, they will let you come almost among them, particularly if on horseback. But then they have a thousand peculiarities. They will be feeding sometimes quietly, when, if one appear suddenly near them, particularly coming down the wind, they will be struck with a sudden panic, and gallop off, running one after another, and never stopping till they get into their sanctuary. It is observable of them as of red deer, that they have a peculiar faculty of taking advantage of irregularities of the ground, so that on being disturbed, they may traverse the whole park, and yet you hardly get a sight of them. Their usual mode of retreat is to get up slowly, set off in a walk, then a trot, and seldom begin to gallop till they have put the ground between you and them in the manner described. In form, they are beautifully shaped, short legs, straight back, horns of a very fine texture, thin skin so that some of the bulls appear of a cream colour, and they have a peculiar cry, more like that of a wild beast, than of any ordinary cattle. With all the marks of high breeding, they have also some of its defects. They are bad breeders, and are much subject to the rush, a complaint common to animals bred in and in, which is unquestionably the case with these as long as we have any account of them. When they come down to the lower parts of the park, which they do at stated hours, they move like a regiment of cavalry in single files, the bulls leading the van, as in retreat it is

the bulls that bring up the rear. Of their tenacity of life the following is an instance. When an old bull was to be killed, one of the keepers proceeded to separate him from the rest of the herd, which were feeding in the outer park. This the bull resenting, made a rush at the keeper and got him down; he then tossed him three times, and afterwards knelt upon him and broke several of his ribs. No other person being present but a boy, the only assistance that could be given was by letting loose a deerhound, who attacked the bull by biting his heels, drew him off the man, and eventually saved his life. The bull, however, never left the keeper, but kept continually watching and returning to him, giving him a toss from time to time. In this state of things, and while the dog with singular sagacity was holding the bull at bay, a messenger came up to the castle, when all the gentlemen came out with their rifles, and commenced a fire upon the bull, principally by a good marksman behind a fence 25 yds. distant; but it was not till 6 or 7 balls had actually entered the head of the animal (one of them passing in at the eye) that he at last fell. During the whole time he never flinched or changed his ground, merely shaking his head as he received the several shots.”—*Paper at British Assoc. at Newcastle, 1838.* The present Lord Tankerville, when a young man, was attacked by a bull when riding through the park. His pony was gored under him, and he would probably have been killed had not one of the keepers shot the animal. A tree now marks the spot. The Prince of Wales shot the king of the herd during his visit to Chillingham in Oct. 1872. Bewick, when sketching for his celebrated drawing, the “Chillingham Bull,” had to take refuge in a tree; and Landseer experienced here a similar adventure.



From the Castle there is a foot-path for about 1 m. to **Hebburn Tower**, which is just within the S. gate of the Park. This was anciently a seat of the Hepburns, and is a square peel of the better class with a fine Gothic window. A large tree now grows beside its ruined hearth-stone. **Hebburn Crags** crowned with a camp are to the E.

Leaving the park and following the road from the West Lodge to the bridge at **Chillingham Newtown** the tourist passes about half-way on the l. a pillar called the "Hurl-Stone," and soon reaches the high road from Alnwick to Wooler. Turning S. along this he comes, nearly 3 m. from the West Lodge, to

**Bewick.** In a lonely situation on the l. of the road, nearly under the Camp Hill, is the **Chapel of the Holy Trinity**, which is of the highest architectural interest. The apse is probably Saxon, but its exact date is unknown. The Norm. Ch. was probably built by the prior of Tynemouth, between 1110 and 1120, just after Queen Margaret had made a grant of this, which was part of her dowry, to Tynemouth Priory. Two of the Saxon windows in the apse were blocked up, and a square-headed window of two lights inserted temp. Edw. II.; at the same time the string-courses were drawn out from circular to angular forms, and an attempt was made to make the whole apse appear square instead of round. The ch. was ruined in the Great Rebellion, during the occupation of the Parliamentary army under Lesley, but was rebuilt by the then proprietor, Ralph Williamson, Esq., in 1695, and used for occasional services almost within the memory of man. After being allowed to become a complete ruin, it was restored in 1867. On the N. of the nave is a recumbent figure, under a Dec. canopy. A beautiful foliated cross has been partly covered by

the foundations of the porch, which is evidently later than the rest of the building. Grey tombstones lie scattered around.

Bewick is mentioned in the visitations of 1577 to 1587, as served only by "stipendarie Preestes;" and a process was issued against the Vicar of Eglington for his neglect. The Curates of Bewick, Lilburn, and Brandon appear in later records.

Nothing remains of **Bewick Tower** but the foundations which are traversed by the road. A fine single-arched bridge crosses the river, which here receives the name of *Till* instead of that of **Breamish**, by which it is called in the upper part of its course. According to an old Northumbrian rhyme—

"Foot of Breamish and head of Till,  
Meet together at Bewick Mill."

**Bewick Hill**, above the chapel, is crowned by a large camp in the shape of two horseshoes side by side with 3 walls and a fourth visible for some distance. Here are some of the incised stones like those at the Rowting Lynn, Chatton, and Doddington. These were first noticed by Mr. Langlands of Bewick, 1824–1825, but were treated as unimportant till 1836, when the attention of Sir Gardner Wilkinson was drawn to them by Mr. Tate of Alnwick. In 1852 they were again brought into public notice by a paper read by the Rev. Canon Greenwell, at the meeting of the Archæological Society at Newcastle. Similar markings on rocks exist in Cornwall and Aberdeenshire.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. E., on the flank of the gorge in which flows Harehope Burn, is a smaller semi-circular Camp.

On Bewick Moor is the **Cateranes' Cave** (Cateranes being Scotch for a band of robbers), an opening in the freestone rock (lower carboniferous), which extends about 509 yds. into the hill.

A large crag on the hill overhanging the village of Old Bewick has a rhyme attached to it—

“Sae long as the Hanging Crag shall stand,  
There ‘ll aye be a Ha’ on Bewick-land,”

and there are still families of that name living in Bewick.

Bewick was formerly a place of much greater importance, for the prior of Tynemouth had a charter from Henry I. to hold a market weekly in his ville of Bewick.

Bewick is about 2 m. E. of **Wooperton** Stat.

1 m. N.E. lies **Blaw Weary**, so called from its exposed situation,—a herdsman’s house strangely perched upon a pile of rocks in the moorland. The scenery here reminds the traveller of the Roman Campagna, especially when flocks of white goats are grouped upon the rocks. The trenches of a British camp remain among the heather, and there are several so-called Druidic circles, one of which has been explored by Rev. Canon Greenwell, and found to be a British burial-place. Most tourists who start from Wooler will probably think their excursion sufficiently long, and will return from Bewick to Wooler by way of Lilburn, a drive of about 8 m. But those who wish to go further may proceed 1 m. along the high road towards Alnwick, where is

**Harehope** (Mrs. Cresswell), a large Elizabethan mansion, built in 1848.

A path, which ascends the hill above Harehope, crosses the moor to a stream which runs through a narrow gorge of grey rock, and tumbles over some huge orange-coloured stones in a tiny cascade. A large stone, quaintly poised on the rock above, is known as “the Grey Mare.” 1 m. further up the burn, reached by a path over the brow of the hill, is **Corbie Crag**, a precipitous cliff, frequented by

ravens till within the last few years. Within the last 50 years the Peregrine Falcon also used to build here, but both have been driven away by the game-preservers.

2 m. further is **Eglingham** (called *Eglinjum*), a picturesque village on the rocky Eglingham burn. The church had once three chapels dependent upon it, Brandon, Lilburn, and Bewick; of the first two only the ruins remain. At Wooperton was a burial-ground, and probably a chantry. Below the village is **Kin-mere**, or Kelmer Lough, a lake of 10 acres, with excellent pike-fishing.

5. Perhaps the most interesting excursion from Wooler is that to **Flodden Field**, distant between 9 and 10 miles, and along the high road to Coldstream. The excursion is best made by driving from Wooler (or Cornhill), but the pedestrian may take the train to Akeld Stat., 5 m. from the Field, and after exploring it return to Wooler from Mindrum Stat., or pass on to Cornhill. Mindrum is 4 m. from the Field, Cornhill about 3 m. A carriage taken from Wooler may well return by Ford, Barmoor, and Doddington.

Passing Akeld the road crosses the Glen, and about 1 m. further a cross road leads on r. to **Ewart Park** (Sir Horace St. Paul, Bart.). The Park is bounded on the S. by the Glen, which here falls into the Till a little towards the E.

1. the same cross road leads 1 m. to **Copeland Castle**, more correctly spelt Coupland (Matthew T. Culley, Esq.), a border tower, with additions of 1614. This place gave its name to an ancient family, of whom were John de Copeland, one of 12 knights appointed to settle Border disputes with the Scottish Commissioners in 1248, and Sir John de Coupland, who took David of Scotland prisoner



at Neville's Cross in 1346. The castle afterwards came into the hands of the Wallaces. The initials of George Wallace, with the date 1619, remain over one of the chimney-pieces.

The height behind Copeland, called **Lanton Hill**, is crowned by a monument erected by the late Sir Wm. Davidson in memory of his brother, Captain Davidson, and of himself.

6 m. l. **Millfield** (i.e. Mellfield, old corn land), the seat of Geo. Annett Grey, Esq., was a residence of the kings of Bernicia, who removed hither from Yevering, as being a more sheltered situation, after the death of King Edwin. This was the scene of a border contest known as "the Ill Rode," which heralded the battle of Flodden, Aug. 13, 1513. Lord Home had entered England on a marauding expedition with 8000 men, and was intercepted here on his return by Sir Wm. Bulmer, high-sheriff of the bishopric, who concealed his men among the broom by the wayside, and thence attacked the Scots with such effect that 600 were slain and 500 taken prisoners, while only 60 English were killed.

rt. **Broomridge**, generally supposed to be the Brunan-burgh where Athelstan gained a decisive victory over the hosts of Anlaf the Dane. The day before the battle Anlaf entered the English camp, disguised as a minstrel, and exposed himself to one of the soldiers by proudly throwing away the reward he received. "Why did you not alarm the camp?" said the king. "Because I was once his liegeman," replied the soldier. That night the occupant of the royal bed was murdered, but it was not the king.

8 m. "**The Linthaugh's.**" Flodden Hill, the last and lowest of the

heights that extend from the Cheviots to the valley of the Tweed, rises on the l. A keeper's lodge on rt. of the high road stands opposite to a sheltered drive which leads to and up the hill. At the N.E. foot of the hill, less than a mile from the lodge, the tourist comes on a singularly beautiful spring which runs into a stone basin. The spot has been carefully planted and improved. Over the basin are the following lines cut in a stone:—

"Drink, weary pilgrim, drink and stay,  
Rest by the well of Sybil Grey."

The lines are abbreviated from the beautiful description in 'Marmion:'

"A little fountain cell,  
Where water, clear as diamond-spark,  
In a stone bason fell.  
Above, some half-worn letters say—  
'Drink, weary pilgrim, drink and pray,  
For the kind soul of Sybil Grey,  
Who built this cross and well.'"

Theological considerations appear to have dictated the mutilation. No less objectionable is the misnomer of the well itself. This spring at the foot of Flodden Hill no doubt served the Scottish army when encamped on the ridge above, but can have had no further connection with the battle, which took place  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. away. The cross, the well, and the name of Sybil Grey never had any existence, except in the imagination of the poet; and if they had had, their site would have to be sought far away on the other side of Branxton ch., behind the ground occupied by the right wing of the English army, and not where this fountain is, a long way in the rear of the Scotch line of battle. Numbers of pilgrims visit the spot as "Sibyl's Well," and are in consequence utterly misled as regards the topography of the battle-field. The drive completely encircles the hill. On the summit is an ancient circular camp

within which King James's tent was pitched. Thence the hill extends  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to "**the King's Chair**," marked by a group of ragged fir-trees. The hill here has been largely quarried away for road-making. From this brow a very fine view extends in all directions along the valley of the Till and across the Tweed into Scotland. Every movement of the English host must have been clearly seen from this point almost as soon as they began to stir in the early morning.

Flodden Hill itself, now planted with fir and carefully tended, was bleak and bare in 1513, and the country round an open moor. The whole district is now cleared and cultivated, the inclosures reaching far up the flanks of the hill itself. Below it lies on the N. the **Encampment Farm**, and again a little N.W. is **Blinkbonny Farm**, and close by is a burn which is said in the countryside to have run with blood for 3 days and 3 nights after the battle. In truth the severe fighting took place near Branxton ch. more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further N. White, in "*Northumberland and the Border*," tells of a patriotic Northumbrian who brought his child all the way from America to have it baptised in Blinkbonny Burn.

Not a little obscurity and confusion exist as regards some of the details of the battle in consequence of the varying accounts of the English and Scotch annalists. The decisive movements are, however, quite clear and certain, and the information on the whole is copious. Particulars are well summarised and the narrative of the fight given in a paper in '*Archæologia Æliana*,' vol. iii. (2nd series), p. 197, by Mr. Robert White. In vol. v., p. 75, of the same series, is a curious letter from Bp. Ruthal of Durham to Cardinal Wolsey, who was then with King Henry VIII. before Terouenne, giving an account of the

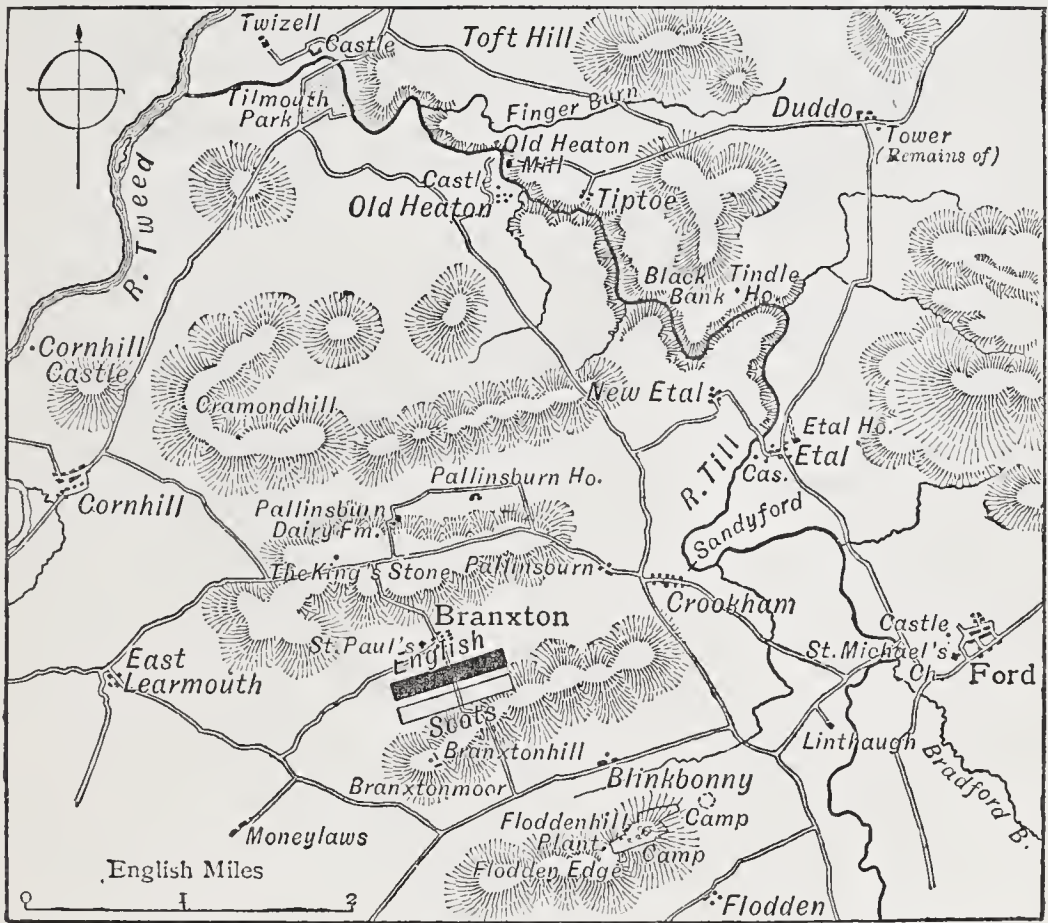
battle, and specially bewailing the destruction of Norham Castle, for the repair of which the Bishopric was liable. The Bishop ascribes the victory largely to the merits and intercession of St. Cuthbert, whose sacred banner was with the English army. A little local work by the Rev. Robert Jones, Vicar of Branxton, is useful as containing much information collected on the spot, but is now out of print and difficult to procure. The old ballad of "*Flodden Field*" is of great length, containing 9 "*Fits*" (or Cantos) and 577 stanzas, and was composed not later than the reign of Elizabeth. Several editions of it have been published.

The tourist who would realise the incidents of the battle and the character of its closing scenes should go to Branxton ch. and post himself in front of the S. porch. Directly before him, closing the view, at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. distance, is the fir-crested **Flodden Edge**. Nearer and lower is the line of Branxton Hill to which the Scotch army marched on the morning of the battle, and from which it delivered its charge. Somewhat to the right, still in front, the ground rises gently. No doubt in 1513 before the moor was brought under the plough this hill was higher and its slopes less gradual. This is **Piper's Hill**, round which the last and fiercest of the fighting took place, and where King James met his death. It is probable that at its first onset the Scotch centre pushed its way as far as the ch. and churchyard, for Mr. Jones records that in widening the pathway leading to the ch. during his incumbency they found near the surface a quantity of human bones heaped one on another—most probably of those slain in the battle and buried in haste where they fell. The ch. of St. Paul itself was rebuilt in 1849, and nothing remains that is old except the chancel arch, which is



transitional. It may be here mentioned that "the King's Stone," which lies N.W. of Branxton ch., and which is popularly supposed to mark the spot where the king fell, has nothing whatever to do with him or the battle. It is in all probability sepulchral, and marks the burial-place of some chief or

hero whose very name had perished long before the sixteenth century. It is  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the scene of the battle, but may very likely have served as a gathering stone both on other occasions and, as tradition says, next day when Surrey mustered his troops before disbanding them. The annexed map will be



Map of Battle of Flodden.

found useful for the topography of this memorable field.

James IV. crossed the Tweed on Aug. 23rd, 1513, with the full force of his kingdom, estimated at 100,000 men. He speedily took and destroyed the castles of Norham, Wark, and Etal, and captured Ford also, though he spared it for the time at the intercession of Lady Heron, who was then residing there. On Aug. 25 the news of the invasion reached Thomas, Earl of Surrey, who had been left as lieutenant-general of the northern counties by

Henry VIII. during his absence in France. He instantly summoned all the gentlemen of Northumberland to meet him with their retainers at Newcastle, and, taking from Durham the sacred banner of St. Cuthbert, which was considered a sure pledge of victory, he advanced to the north. At Bolton, 6 miles from Alnwick, he was joined by his son, Thos. Howard, Lord Admiral, with an additional force of 5000 men detached from the English army then in France, and landed, after a very stormy

voyage, in the Tyne. Hence also Surrey wrote to King James, consenting to give up Lord Johnstone and Alex. Hume, then prisoners in England, if he would spare Ford Castle ; and Sir J. Hume and Wm. Carr, if he would restore Sir Wm. Heron, the owner thereof ; and declaring that, “as he had invaded his brother’s realm, casting down castles and murdering his subjects, battle would be offered him on Friday first, as he, Surrey, was true knight to God and the King.” This challenge was accepted by James, who protested that it was the King of England who had first broken the peace ; but from some unknown reason he disregarded the offer concerning Ford, and, when removing to Flodden Hill, “threw down that stronghold, by falling of the timbers thereof, whereby several of his men were injured.” At this time many of the Scots, specially the common soldiers who were laden with plunder, forsook their colours, and betook themselves with their spoil into Scotland. Then a council was held as to the future, in which Lord Patrick Lindsay and Archibald (Bell the Cat), Earl of Angus, advised a retreat, the Scottish army being so much reduced, and that of the enemy so superior, and the king having already obtained so much honour. James in a fury threatened Lindsay with death if he retired, and tauntingly bade Angus go home if he were afraid. Then he moved his camp to the summit of Flodden Hill, where he was joined (Sept 9) by the Earl of Caithness and 400 young warriors all clad in green, who afterwards fell in the battle to a man. Surrey endeavoured to persuade James to give up his strong position and to meet him on the Millfield. This the king refused to do ; and Surrey was constrained to try to dislodge the Scotch by manoeuvre. It was imperative to force a battle without delay ; the English

army, levied in haste, and now occupying a district that had been for a fortnight ravaged by their enemies, was destitute of everything. The old ballad quaintly describes their condition on the morning of Sept. 9 :—

“When the rear-ward the river past  
All ready in ranks and battle array,  
They had no need more time to waste,  
For victuals they had none that day ;  
But black-fasting as they were born  
From flesh or fish or other food ;  
Drink had they none two days before  
But water wan in running flood.”

Surrey therefore, on Sept. 8, determined to turn the position, which he dared not assail, and which the king would not abandon. Breaking up from Wooler Haugh he crossed the Till near Weetwood, and marched along its rt. bank direct towards Scotland, encamping that night at Barmoor Wood, 5 m. N.W. from Flodden Hill. Next morning he continued his march as if to pass the Tweed, but instead of doing so turned to his left, and crossed the Till in two divisions, the one which had the artillery and waggons by Twizel Bridge, the other by Heaton Ford, Willow Ford, and Sandyford, which are between Ford and Etal. The bridge at Ford was too near the enemy to be available ; indeed, it is said to have been commanded by the Scotch artillery. The operation was a lengthy one ; the bridge at Twizel is narrow and steep, and the fords must have been deep and difficult, for the weather had been for some days previously extremely wet and stormy. Moreover, an extensive bog at that time extended between the Till and Branxton, which must have been all under water and would cause delay. In fact, the Lord Admiral and his brother Sir Edmund reached Twizel Bridge in the forenoon, and were five hours in getting over the five miles to Branxton, the point of junction. Doubtless the ne-



cessity of keeping the two divisions of the army as much as possible together delayed the whole movement. At length Sir Edmund and Lord Thomas, with Sir Marmaduke Constable, Henry, Lord Clifford ("the Shepherd Lord"), and their forces, reached the neighbourhood of Branxton. King James, when he saw the English army between him and the Tweed, and in full march towards his position, resolved to occupy Branxton Hill,  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. in his own front, lest the enemy should do so. Setting fire to the huts and the refuse of his camp on Flodden, he accordingly advanced his whole army to Branxton Hill, sending on his 22 pieces of artillery first, amongst them the 7 beautiful culverins from Edinburgh Castle called "the Seven Sisters." The Scotch army then took up a position along the N. brow of Branxton Hill, drawn up in battle array of five divisions, square or oblong in formation. On the l., to the W., were the Earls of Huntly and Home with the Gordon Highlanders and the Borderers; next came the Earls of Crawford and Montrose with the levies from Mid-Scotland; then the king, who had refused to retire and leave his generals to command, was posted in the centre surrounded by his chief nobles and their immediate retainers; behind him, somewhat to the rt., the Earl of Bothwell was stationed with the reserve, consisting of his own tenants and the men of Lothian; and on the extreme rt., E. of the whole, the Earls of Lennox and Argyle led the ill-disciplined Western Islemen and Highlanders, Macleans, Campbells, &c. With them also was La Motte, the French ambassador, and some experienced French officers to aid in giving order and consistency to this wing of the army. Thus the English, as they drew near, found the high ground above Branxton crested with Scottish spears and banners. Their

own formation had from the narrowness of the available ground become in effect one long column, the front half being separated from the other by the artillery and waggons. Lord Surrey himself, with Lord Dacre, Lord Scrope of Bolton, Sir Edward Stanley, and others, led the forces which had struggled over the fords. As they faced round to meet the Scotch the situation was exactly that described in the Ballad:—

"The English line stretched east and west  
And southward were their forces set;  
The Scottish northward proudly prest,  
And manfully their foes they met."

The engagement opened with some discharges of artillery, in which the Scotch suffered most. The balls from their guns passed over the English line, whilst their own elevated position on the hill made them a sure mark for the English gunners. Cannon balls have been found in various parts of the field, in places which appear to show that the Scotch used leaden, the English iron balls.

The English army having reached Branxton continued still to push on westwards in order to give room for the troops in the rear to advance, and perhaps also with a view to finding more open ground beyond Piper's Hill in the direction of Moneylaws. Late in the afternoon Sir Edmund Howard seems to have arrived opposite the left division of the Scotch, and was fiercely and suddenly assailed by it. The Gordons and the Borderers charged down the slope and carried everything before them. Sir Brian Tunstall was slain, Sir Edmund himself thrice beaten from his horse, and the force under his command thrown into utter confusion. Succour, however, was at hand. John Heron, bastard son of Sir John Heron of Ford, advanced with a troop of mounted Borderers; and some of Lord Dacre's light horsemen, who

had been held in reserve, came up, and restored the fight. In fact, the strife continued in this part, with great loss on both sides and without decisive advantage to either, until dark. Lord Dacre's brother was taken prisoner, and many of his followers and tenants were killed. On the other side Sir David Wedderburn, his son George, Sir John Home, and his son Cuthbert, Sir William Cockburn, and many others were slain. It is evident that the Earl of Home, so far from remaining inactive whilst his king was surrounded and defeated, had enough to do to hold his own.

The Lord Admiral, whilst hastening on to aid his brother, was himself vigorously attacked by the Scotch under Crawford and Montrose. It must have been at this time that he sent his "*Agnus Dei*" to his father, intreating him to advance as fast as possible with the other main division. Had King James at this time descended upon the Admiral's troops to the W. of Piper's Hill the rout of the entire first division of the English army would have been inevitable and probably irretrievable. However, Lord Surrey came up in time, and immediately faced the king and the Scotch centre, ranging his men along the level ground in front of Branxton ch. and village. The king on his side dismounted, ordered his nobles to do the same, descended the slopes in silence and in the most perfect order, and engaged Lord Surrey at their feet, and along the W. and N. sides of Piper's Hill.

Sir Edward Stanley with the bills and bows of Lancashire and Cheshire was the last to get across the fords and marshes and to reach the field, but the first to gain decisive success. The Highlanders on the heights above were so galled with the flights of arrows that they rushed wildly down the slope, in spite of the endeavours of their

officers to keep them in order, and being received with firmness by the English billmen and assailed in flank by a small party of horse which came up, were broken, and their officers slain, and were scattered in all directions. Stanley forced his way upwards and reached the ground on Branxton Hill, which had been occupied a little previously by Bothwell. He with the Scotch reserve had followed in the king's footsteps, and was with the king pressing sorely upon the centre of the English under Lord Surrey, and forcing it backward round and beyond Branxton. It seemed indeed likely that the English line would be broken through here and the way to Scotland re-opened. Stanley from the spot he had now gained would discern Lord Surrey's danger, and would also see beyond Piper's Hill the division of Crawford and Montrose hotly engaged with the Admiral, and yet further away the indecisive encounter of Home with Sir Edmund Howard. Stanley saw his opportunity, and without loss of time wheeled his men round, and fell with his victorious bowmen and billmen on the right flank and rear of Bothwell and the king. This at once relieved Lord Surrey, for Bothwell's men had to face about to withstand the fresh attack from behind. About the same time the conflict between the Admiral and his opponents was decided. Crawford and Montrose both fell, no doubt picked off—being mounted men—by the archers, as Lennox and Argyle on the other wing had probably been, and their followers were routed. The Admiral, together with the remaining horsemen of Lord Dacre, then turned his forces against the Scotch centre from his side of the field, and surrounded it completely. The fate of the day was thus decided. Two of the five divisions of the Scotch army were defeated and driven from the



field; a third was effectually held in check; the remaining two, including the king and the flower of his realm, were hemmed in on all sides by vastly superior forces. Their situation was desperate; on Piper's Hill and its slopes they were huddled together in a dense body which the showers of arrows could not miss. The mounted Borderers eager for plunder charged home again and again, and the billmen hewed fiercely at the crowd before them. No quarter appears to have been asked or given. The Scotch nobles and their households fought desperately, even throwing off their boots to gain a footing on the slippery turf; but the fall of night, making it no longer possible to distinguish friend from foe, alone saved this principal part of King James's host from annihilation. After the fight had thus ended the remnants of the Scotch centre silently dispersed in the night, leaving behind them on Branxton Hill their cannon, horses, and baggage.

The battle can hardly have lasted more than two hours altogether. It must have been 4.30 P.M. when the Gordons and Borderers delivered their charge; and it must have been towards six when—

“Far on the left unseen the while,  
Stanley broke Lennox and Argyle;  
Though there the western mountaineer  
Rushed with bare bosom on the spear,  
And flung the feeble targe aside,  
And with both hands the broadsword  
plied.”

It was the time of the autumnal equinox (Sept. 9, *old style*), and daylight would not serve much later than 6.30 P.M. The decisive movement was that of Stanley, which put an end to all hope of success in the Scotch centre. The peculiar circumstances of the battle rendered it far more fatal than any other in the long and warlike annals of Scotland, perhaps almost more fatal to the defeated than any battle on

record. In ‘*Archæologia Æliana*,’ vol. v., p. 69, is a list of the Scotch nobles and men of name who were killed, 113 in number, including the king, 1 archbishop, 2 bishops, 13 earls, 15 lords and chiefs of clans, &c. The same list gives the names of those who escaped, no more than eight in number, Huntly and Home first among them; and of the prisoners, who were 3 knights only. Scott's words are pathetic but accurate:—

“Day dawns upon the mountain's side:—  
There, Scotland! lay thy bravest pride,  
Chiefs, knights, and nobles many a one.”

There are conflicting stories about the death of the king, though the tales about his having escaped may be safely dismissed as patriotic fictions. Nearly all the chroniclers agree that when he saw his standard-bearer, Sir Adam Forman, fall he rushed amongst the enemy and was slain. On the next day Lord Dacre discovered his body, covered with wounds, and it was recognised by some of the king's own servants who were prisoners. On the other hand, we know that several officers, by the king's command, were arrayed like himself, so that Lord Dacre may have been mistaken, and the prisoners have had a motive for saying that the body found was that of the king; moreover, though the Pope sent a dispensation for the burial of King James in consecrated ground, that service was never performed, and when his queen (1525) wished to be divorced from the Earl of Angus, her second husband, she observed “that she was married to the said earl, the king of Scots her husband being alive, and that the said king was living 3 years after the battle of Flodden.”

The Scotch always called the battle Flodden, but the English formerly called it Branxton, as having been fought at the foot of the hill so called. Near the W. base of the

hill a large pit filled with human bones was discovered  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ft. below the surface, about 45 years ago.

Accounts vary widely about the numbers that fought and fell on either side. It would appear that Lord Surrey's army could hardly have exceeded 30,000 men, and the Scotch had probably been reduced by desertions to even a smaller number before Sept. 9. The loss of the Scotch is reckoned at 10,000 or 12,000 men, no unreasonable estimate when the character of the fight is considered. Of the victors some 5000 or 6000 were, it is said, killed or captured, but amongst them Sir Brian Tunstall is the only one of name that is mentioned, a clear proof that in this, as in other border conflicts, "the grey goose shaft" wrought the slaughter and won the day. It seems evident, however, that the English army was weakened and shattered by the terrible struggle it had undergone. Scotland lay defenceless at hand on Sept. 10, but no attempt was made to retaliate on her the havoc wrought by James and his army on the English border, though national animosity was then at its height. And even if Surrey had, as is said, orders from Henry to wage defensive warfare only, that would not explain how it came to pass that Home was permitted in the morning after the battle to march away unmolested across the English army, carrying with him booty and prisoners. Surrey made 40 knights for distinguished service on the previous day; then broke up his army, and returned to London.

There is no battle that has elicited so much strong and lasting feeling, and so much poetical expression, plaintive and descriptive, as that of Flodden, the last and sorest of the many Border frays. Dr. Leyden's poem, and the pathetic ballad, "The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away," are known to all.

"Still from the sire the son shall hear  
Of the stern strife and carnage drear  
Of Flodden's fatal field;  
Where shivered was fair Scotland's spear  
And broken was her shield."  
—*Marmion*.

The description in the Fifth Canto of *Marmion* is certainly the most elaborate and perhaps the finest battle piece that poetry has produced since the days of Homer. That it is not historical in details will be inferred from the account given above. In particular we may refer to the impressive description in stanza 25 of the charge of the Scotch army. The poet speaks as if King James rushed direct from Flodden Hill upon his foe, having first fired his bivouacs. In fact the Scotch army left Flodden for Braxton ridge some two or three hours before the battle commenced, and its several divisions charged singly and at different times. Nor can the picturesque terms in which the actual collision is set before us be at all accurate:—

"They close in clouds of smoke and dust,  
With sword's-sway, and with lance's thrust," &c.

In fact the smoke from Flodden Edge must have dispersed long before the armies met, and would in no case have come down on the Field itself, the breeze being westerly. Moreover the moor could yield no dust being sodden with the recent heavy rains.

Sir Walter Scott in his letter on Flodden Field dated from Wooler in 1791 (see 'Lockhart's Life,' vol. i.), says, not without reason, that "never was an affair more completely bungled than that day's work was." King James's true policy was clearly to have held fast on Flodden Edge, where he was entrenched in a strong position and had abundant supplies. Surrey would have had either to attack him there immediately at great disadvantage or to make a precipitate



retreat in dishonour; the English army was well-nigh starved already. And if the king resolved to move his policy was to attack as the enemy were crossing the Till and beat them in detail. There must have been many on Flodden Hill that day who felt what Sir Walter has eloquently expressed:—

“Oh, for one hour of Wallace wight,  
Or well skilled Bruce to rule the fight!”

6. To **Ford** and **Etal**. The route is identical with the last for about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., then takes the turn to the rt. before reaching Akeld, crosses the Glen, and reaches **Ewart Park** (Sir Horace St. Paul, Bart.), a modern mansion about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Wooler. Near this place, where the Glen joins the Till, King Arthur is said to have fought the first of his twelve famous battles. After this a steep hill is ascended for near 2 m. to the hamlet of **Kimmerston**, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further, about 3 m. from Wooler, **Ford** is reached. Ford is a model village, remarkably picturesque, its streets bordered with turf, its houses embowered in climbing plants. There is no inn, but tea, &c., may be obtained at the Post Office. There is an ancient bridge over the Till leading to **Crookham** about 2 m. distant, and so to Braxton and Flodden. In the centre of the village is a very handsome fountain erected in memory of Henry, Marquis of Waterford (d. 1859), with a tall granite pillar surmounted by the figure of an angel. Close by are the modern **schools**, with wall paintings beautifully illustrative of “the Lives of Good Children,” by Louisa, Marchioness of Waterford, the children represented being portraits of the actual children at Ford. Their order is:—

1. Cain and Abel.

In the medallions, Adam and Eve. Ornaments, apple in flower and fruit.

2. Abraham and Isaac. In the medallions, the angel and the ram. Ornaments, brambles of the thicket.

3. Jacob and Esau. Medallions, Isaac and Rebekah. Ornaments, oak-leaves.

4. Joseph and his Brethren. Medallions, the Chief Baker and Chief Butler. Ornaments, sheaves of corn.

5. Moses in the Bulrushes. Medallions, Moses and Aaron. Ornaments, bulrushes.

6. Samuel lent unto the Lord. Medallions, Eli and the child Samuel. Ornaments, grapes, corn, and olives (the first-fruits).

7. David the Shepherd. Medallions, Saul and David. Ornaments, vine.

8. Josiah made King at eight years old. Medallions, Huldah and Hilkiah. Ornaments, the cutting down of the groves.

9. The Three Children. Medallions, Daniel and the hand on the Wall. Ornaments, tree in life and death.

The whole end of the room which is lined by these subjects is covered with a large fresco of Christ blessing little Children.

The **Church of St. Michael** was restored in 1852. It retains its original bell-turret and chancel, and contains the stone-coped tomb of Lord Frederick Fitz - Clarence (d. 1854), and his daughter, with a memorial window by *Ward*. The hill is crowned by **Ford Castle** (Louisa, Marchioness of Waterford), a celebrated Border fastness, of which the remains surround and are incorporated with a modern Tudor house, forming a not inelegant contrast. The castle is entered by a Gothic gateway leading to a courtyard, formerly divided into two. One side is guarded only by low battlements, whence there is a fine view over the field of Flodden, and by two ancient towers (originally there

were “4 towers garnished by high walls”), which are nearly all that remain of the original castle, built by Sir Wm. Heron, 1287. One of them is singular, being composed of two turrets rising one above the other. On the W. is the present castle, reduced by Sir John Hussey Delaval, afterwards Lord Delaval, in 1761–4, to a style of ginger-bread Gothie, but restored to the character of an ancient fortress by its present possessor in 1861–3. The **Hall** is surrounded by interesting family portraits, including those of Sir Francis Delaval in a red coat, Thomas and Rhoda Delaval, and the Duchess of Cumberland, by *Sir J. Reynolds*. The **Library** is a charming room, lined with old tapestry above the book-shelves. The **Drawing-room** has a beautiful stucco ceiling and frieze, copied from those of Winton Castle near Tranent, and contains some good pictures. The ceiling of the **Labyrinth-room** was copied from one at Mantua. From the windows there is a charming view towards Flodden Field and the Cheviots. The upper floor of King James’s Tower contains the curious old room occupied by the king before the battle. To it leads a secret mural stair, discovered a few years ago.

The Castle (crenellated by royal licence, 1338) was destroyed in 1385, in a Scottish incursion under the Earls of Fife, March, and Douglas. Before the battle of Flodden it was taken by James IV., whom tradition reports to have lingered here, instead of preparing for battle, under the fascinations of Lady Heron, whose husband, Sir William, was then a prisoner in Scotland. In 1549 the Scotch under D’Esse, a French general, took Ford Castle, but one tower held out successfully under Thomas Carr, who had married Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Sir William Heron. In the time of his successor George Carr, 1557, the

right to the castle was disputed by one George Heron, and a deadly feud ensued, when “Rob. Barowe, Mayer, and Gyles Heron, Treasurer of Barwyke, were cruelly slain; the Mayer had soe he wounds he never spake more, and the Treasurer had 15 bloody wounds upon him.” — *Lord Wharton’s Letters*. Mary Blake, grand-daughter of Thos. Carr, married Ed. Delaval the grandfather of Lord Delaval, from whom the estate passed to Susan, Marchioness of Waterford, daughter of his favourite child Lady Tyrconnel.

1 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. N. from Ford is **Etal**, on the Till, E. of the village, the modern mansion of Lady Augusta Fitz-Clarence (now occupied by James Laing, Esq.), and near it a ch., built in 1850 (by Butterfield), in memory of her husband and child. On the W. of the village are the picturesque ruins of the ancient **Castle**, retaining the arms of Manners sculptured over the entrance. The castle was crenellated in 1341 by Sir Rob. de Manners, who was knighted on the field of battle by Ed. III. His great-grandson George Manners, styled Lord de Roos, married Anne, daughter of Anne, Duchess of Exeter, sister of Ed. IV., by her second husband, Sir Thos. St. Leger, by whom he had issue Thomas, created Earl of Rutland, 17 Hen. VIII. (1525). The present Duke of Rutland is their descendant. The village is picturesque, each cottage having a garden of brilliant flowers before its door. Near the river are the foundations of St. Mary’s Chapel and St. Mary’s Well.

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. from Etal, on the road to Berwick, is **Duddo**, a ruined fragment of a castle of the Lords of Tillmouth.  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. N.W. are the “Duddo Stones,” commemorating a victory in 1558 at Grendon, a little N.W., when a troop of Scot-



tish marauders were driven back across the Tweed by the Earl of Northumberland and his brother Sir Henry Percy.

7. To **Doddington, Rowting Linn, and Lowick.** This route lies along the Berwick road.

3 m. **Doddington**, a considerable but decayed village, with a peel-tower in its centre, one of the latest erected and largest of these fortified houses. A slab inserted in its wall tells us that it was built in 1584 by Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham. George Mark (1734) notes that Doddington church was the only one in the country except Branxton that had its roof of heather and straw. It has a long nave divided by a central arch, the western half being the mortuary chapel of Sir Horace St. Paul of Ewart Park. The ch. was restored and the chancel added in 1838. Doddington is remarkable for having the best supply of spring water in the district. **Dod Well**, at the side of the main road, has a fountain and cross, erected in 1846, and yields 72 gallons of water per minute; and there are three other copious springs near at hand. **Dod Law** rises E. of the village to the height of 634 ft. On its S.W. rises a mass of red sandstone 20 ft., in which is a cavern called, from some traditional association with St. Cuthbert, **Cuddy's Cave**. On this rock are curious archaic markings. On the further side of the Law is an ancient double camp. The view from it is very fine.

5 m. **Fenton House** (Hon. F. W. Lambton), a mansion built by the late Earl of Durham about 15 years ago. The road runs behind it. Fenton hamlet was burnt by the Scots under the Earl of Bothwell in 1588, and near here he repulsed an

attack of Sir Henry Percy, brother of the 6th Earl of Northumberland.

6½ m. **Rowting** (i.e. "bellowing") **Linn**, a pretty waterfall, where the burn falls over the sandstone cliffs about 30 feet high. The fall is close to the point where the cross road from Kimmerston comes in. Foot passengers may follow pleasant walks made through the glen by Lady Waterford into the depth of the ravine, which is open on the S. towards the distant Cheviots, while on the N. it is closed in by a barrier of grey rocks, over which the burn tumbles into a small pool. When the sun is streaming through the white birch-stems upon the glittering water, and lighting up the rocks which jut out covered with moss and fern from the middle of the stream, the linn is a pleasant subject for an artist. Wild flowers abound here in spring. The thicket is fringed by the Dutch Gale, obnoxious to shepherds. "If sheep from hunger are necessitated to browse on this shrub, they get a disease called the Yellows."—*Johnstone's Botany of the Border.*

The **Devil's Rocks**, a wild chaos of huge rocks on the edge of the moorland, may be visited on the way to the Rowting Linn.

Above the linn are a number of mounds and dips in the turf, supposed to be traces of a circular British camp. Here is a rounded Sandstone Rock, 60 ft. long, 40 ft. broad, on which a few years ago a shepherd discovered a number of hieroglyphical marks, "consisting of a series of grooved rings, often dotted in the bottom of the grooves. The figures are scattered, and vary in size, the largest being little more than a foot in diameter, but they are alike in form and in sculpture. Short parallel lines lead away, for a few inches, from some of them; but no two circles appear to be connec-

ted." Tate, pp. 10, 38, 'Religious Symbols.' Rowting Linn is 3 m. from Ford.

8 m. **Barmoor.** Here in 1417 the Lords Marchers assembled a huge army against the Scots, who, however, on this occasion retired without fighting. **Barmoor Castle** (E. M. Waldo, Esq.), W. of the village, occupies the site of an old peel-tower of the Muschamps. **Woodend Wood**, 2 m. N.W., is the spot where the English encamped the night before the battle of Flodden. **Watch Law Hill**, 1 m. W., no doubt served them as a post of observation for the movements of the Scots on the other side the Till.

8 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. (4 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Beal Stat.) **Lowick.** Near this village the road from Ford comes in. The ch. was rebuilt in 1794. The drive may be varied by returning to Wooler through Ford and Akeld.

8. A last excursion may be made from Wooler by train to **Cornhill** and **Coldstream** on the Tweed.

Resuming the rly. route from Wooler we come next to

25 m. **Akeld** Stat., 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  by rly. from Wooler. **Akeld** (= hill of fire), a decayed village, with a peel-tower in fair preservation. Ewart Park is 2 m. distant.

27 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. **Kirknewton** Stat. The village has been noticed before. The line runs along the valley of the Bowmont, one of the best trout streams in the North of England, which unites with the College Burn near Kirknewton, and forms the Glen. Kilham, a pastoral village, is passed on the l., and a little further on **Paston Hall**, the seat of the very ancient family of Selby, and still occupied by B. P. Selby, Esq. The Bowmont is crossed just before reaching

32 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Mindrum** Stat. About 4 m. S.W. just across the Border lies Yetholm, associated with the name of Meg Merrilees, who is supposed to represent the queen of the Faa tribe of gipsies, which still has its headquarters here. About 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  N.W. from Mindrum at Piperdean a very severe skirmish was fought in 1435 (or 1436 according to some authorities) between Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, and William Douglas, Earl of Angus, which has apparently furnished some materials for the ballad of 'Chevy Chase.' The line now leaves Branxton and Flodden Field about 2 m. on the rt., and reaches the Tweed at **Cornhill**. The Stat., 35 $\frac{3}{4}$  from Alnwick, bears the name of the more important **Coldstream**, which town, however, is a mile away across the bridge, on the further side of Tweed, and consequently in Scotland. For **Cornhill**, see Rte. 22.

2 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. is the (modern) **Pallinsburn Hall** (W. Askew, Esq.). In the *Kaim Lake* of 7 acres, just below the Hall, Paulinus is said to have baptised his Northumbrian converts. "The Kaim" is a name given to a ridge of detritus formed here by the sea currents in pre-historic times. In the spring the sea-gulls from the Farne Islands flock to the bright green lake in thousands, and cover its banks like snow. In the house is the flag of the Grenadier Guards used at Waterloo, given to Sir H. Askew who commanded them; also a fine picture of the Adoration of the Shepherds by Bassano.



## ROUTE 21.

EXCURSION UP COQUETDALE, MORPETH TO ALWINTON, BY WELDON BRIDGE, BRINKBURN PRIORY, ROTHBURY (SIMONSDALE), HOLYSTONE, AND HARBOTTLE.

A mail gig for Rothbury leaves Morpeth every morning at 7.45, returning at 6.10 p.m., which allows time for visiting Brinkburn Priory : or, by taking a gig from Rothbury, for seeing Harbottle and Holystone. Morpeth is now also united with Rothbury by a branch line of rly. from Scot's Gap Junction Stat (see Rte. 19).

Setting out from Morpeth by an excellent but not at first very interesting road, we reach

6½ m. **Longhorsley**, on high ground overlooking the Coquet valley. Longhorsley Moor is a bleak track, where, in Jan. 1890, the driver of the mail-gig met his death in an extremely dark and stormy night. The cart was most probably blown over by the terrible gale. It was found upset, and the driver dead with his neck broken.

1 m. N. is a stone cross called **Clavering's Cross**, in memory of a gentleman of that name, who was slain on that spot in an encounter with the Scots.

7 m. l. **Causey Park**, having an old tower, built by John Ogle, and bearing his initials with the date 1589.

9 m. **Weldon Bridge**, with a well-known inn of posting-days, still much resorted to by anglers in the Coquet:—

“At Weldon Bridge there's wale o' wine,  
If ye hae coin in pocket;  
If ye can thraw a heckle fine,  
There's wale o' trout in Coquet.”  
[*Dur. & N.*]

The whole vale of the Coquet is beautiful, and well worthy of a pedestrian excursion. The lower part is described in Rte. 12, under Warkworth and Felton : it remains to follow the bye-roads leading from Weldon Bridge into the wild western moorlands, among which the river has its source:—

“Nae mair we'll fish the coaly Tyne,  
Nae mair the oozy Team,  
Nae mair we'll try the sedgy Pont,  
Or Derwent's wooded str'am;  
But we'll awa' to Coquet's side,  
For Coquet bangs them a';  
Whose winding str'ams sae sweetly glide  
By Brinkburn's bonny Ha'.”

1. 1½ m. **Brinkburn Priory**, quite concealed from the road, and beautifully situated in deep seclusion on a wooded peninsula formed by the Coquet. It almost blocks up the narrow green haugh between the bank and the river ; but the spot is so carefully selected that in floods the stream only encroaches upon the opposite bank. Turner's picture of Brinkburn gives a good idea of the place, though it would be difficult to say from what exact point it could have been taken. The priory has been well described in a paper by the Rev. J. L. Petit in the *Proceedings of the Archæol. Institute at Newcastle*, 1852.

The **Church of SS. Peter and Paul** was a ruin till 1858, when it was partially restored by the Cadogan family, for divine service, and has been re-opened ; and though this has been a source of regret to lovers of the picturesque who have admired it in its former condition, it will be allowed that the building has suffered less than most from the restorer's chisel, and that it retains its rich colouring and antique character. The church is cruciform, of great height, and a fine specimen of the Trans.-Norm. of the end of the 12th centy. It has a low central tower, transepts with aisles on the E., and a nave of

six bays with a N. aisle ; no S. aisle, as at Llanercost, having even been contemplated. The clerestory is E. E. The tower piers have more of Norm. than E. E. character, but their arches are pointed. S. of the S. transept is a square chapterhouse, with a groined roof. The W. front has a window of three lancets ; at the E. end are three tiers of three lights. An incised cross, with a mitre and crozier, commemorates Prior William, suffragan bishop of Durham (d. 1483). N. of the nave is a very rich Transition doorway. It is roundheaded, with the Norm. ornaments of the fillet, chevron, and beak-head, as well as the E. E. quatrefoil flower ; the compartment in which it is set projects like a porch, and its upper part is a gable, containing three pointed trefoil arches on shafts, their capitals having the square abacus. The only important alteration from the original character of the church was probably in the storey which was raised above the chancel. This is now wholly removed. The capitals of several Norm. pillars were found worked into the wall ; they appear to have formed part of a cloister. The ruins were used for marriages and burials till late in the last centy. An impression of the monastic seal is extant, attached to a deed in the British Museum. It bears the inscription, "Sig. ap̄lor. Petri et Pauli de Brenckburn."

Little remains of the monastic buildings. Some of them have been built into the modern residence of Mrs. Cadogan, which stands unfortunately near the church.

The priory was founded for Black Augustinian Canons by William Bertram, in the reign of Hen. I., and was endowed by him with various estates bordering upon the Coquet. Tradition declares that it was first destroyed by Scottish marauders, who were guided through the thick

woods by the sound of the convent bell. At this time, it is said that the bells were thrown into the deep part of the river, which is called the **Bell Pool**. Swimmers still dive here for them, and it is a local belief that whenever Brinkburn bells are found, other treasures will follow in their wake. A bell was found in the hill opposite the Bell Pool, but the finders unfortunately broke it in taking it out of the ground. In 1834-5, a copper jug of Edwardian character was found about 50 yards S.W. of the church, containing nearly 300 gold coins of Edw. III., Richard II., and Henry IV. At the Dissolution, the estates of the priory were valued at 68*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* Its possessions were granted to John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, in 1534, and soon afterwards to the Fenwicks.

**Gawen's Field** commemorates Gawen Redhead, a notorious moss-trooper, outlawed in the time of Elizabeth, who lived here in the hollow of a huge oak-tree.

There is a rly. stat. at Brinkburn, 2½ m. from Rothbury Stat.

The road now ascends high up the hillside, and runs beneath the rocks of **Crag End**. In the valley on the l. is seen **Cragside**, built 1870, by Lord Armstrong, who has transformed the barren hillside into a beautiful garden, which is open to visitors on Thursdays, and deserves visiting from its situation as well as from its own attractions. In the grounds myriads of pines of different kinds, including many of the rarest varieties of conifers, and an endless variety of flowering heather, have been planted, and indeed the grounds altogether are now amongst the most beautiful in the North of England. The road descends again, and skirts the rushing Coquet, close to the *Thrum* (analogous to the *Druim* in Strathaffrick, Inverness-shire), where the river flows for 60 yds.



through a gulley in the freestone rock not more than 1 yd. wide. The stream, hemmed in by lofty rocks with an old water-mill, form a subject dear to artists. This part of the river is justly celebrated for its trout-fishing.

The mansion is not ordinarily shown. The Picture Gallery and Drawing Room contain choice works of English painters, both in oils and water-colours, of Turner, Millais, Rosetti, David Cox, Linnell, and others. The house is specially remarkable for the applications of modern science to domestic purposes: *e.g.* it is beautifully lighted by electricity; there is telephonic communication with Lord Armstrong's shooting-box, **Trewitt**, 7 m. away on the moors; hydraulic power is employed to move the huge plants with their vases in the conservatory, &c.

5½ m. from Weldon Bridge is **Rothbury** ("the town in the clearing"). The first appearance of the place is almost startling from the beauty of its situation, — the church-tower rising in a hollow amidst the blue hills, and the old bridge, with quaint triangular buttresses, spanning the river in the foreground. Almost everywhere the hills hem it in. On the S. rises the sharp jagged edge of Simonside, on the E. the rocks of Crag End, on the N. the moors near Cartington; on the W. only is there an outlet towards the more distant heights which close the head of Coquet-dale.

The parish (from Thorneyhaugh to Fallowlees) was once a forest, 7 m. in length; now it consists chiefly of wild, uncultivated moorland, on which the quantities of scoriæ remaining attest the former presence of Roman miners. The farm-houses, a few years ago, were for the most part peels, with thick walls, low narrow doors, and vaults for cattle on the ground-floor, as a

defence against the moss-troopers. The place is still a great resort of gipsies, here called Faws, from the family of Faa, who long maintained a sovereignty over them.

The little town was formerly much resorted to for the goat's milk cure; and its mild yet bracing climate, combined with its artistic and angling attractions, still bring numbers of visitors during the summer. It is a place of great antiquity, of which traces remain in the many arched windows and massive doorways which still exist in the houses. At the lower end of the street is a green, planted with ash and sycamore trees. Near this stands the **Church of All Saints**, with E. E. chancel and transepts, though the nave and tower were rebuilt in 1850. N. of the chancel is the restored chantry of the Cartingtons. In the porch are fragments of sculpture and an incised cross in memory of a child, built into the walls. The font, of red sandstone, is very curious; the basin is inscribed "1664," but the pedestal, of rich interlaced sculpture, is part of the ancient cross, of which the remainder is in the antiquarian museum at Newcastle (see Rte. 11). The chancel has a piscina and credence-table. It was in this church that Bernard Gilpin, "the Apostle of the North," courageously interfered between two clans who were at "deadly feud" with each other. One had been listening to his discourse, when the other entered the church, and with clashing weapons, they rushed together. Then Gilpin, descending from the pulpit, made them promise to restrain themselves till his sermon was finished, and took advantage of the lull to make such a moving appeal, that they afterwards engaged to forbear all hostilities as long as he remained in the country.

Moss-trooping days are commemorated in the name of the

*Riever's Well*, which is situated near the river.

On the N.W. is **Old Rothbury**, a camp with a double vallum.

S. of the Coquet is **Whitton Tower** (Rev. A. O. Medd, M.A.), one of the fortified rectories. It was built in the 15th centy. by one of the Umfravilles, whose arms it bears on its W. wall. It has corner turrets, a dungeon, and walls  $9\frac{1}{2}$  ft. thick. This is the only one not in ruins of a chain of towers which extended from Hepple to Warkworth. The living has been held by the sons of three archbishops of York, viz., Dr. Sharp, Dr. Drummond, and the Rev. G. V. Harcourt.

An **Observatory**, called the Doctor's Folly, from Dr. Sharp, the benefactor of Bamborough, rector 1720-57, was built to give employment to the poor, during a hard winter. There is a peel-tower at Tosson, 1 m. W.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. is **Simonside**, the picturesque table-topped hill, which is a striking feature in so many Northumbrian views. From its summit there is a wide view from Scotland to the sea. Local tradition affirms that the slopes of Simonside are haunted by the "Duergar," a mischievous race of fairies, of whom many quaint stories are told.

2 m. N.W. is **Cartington Castle**, a picturesque ruined seat of the family of that name. In 1502 it was the abode of Sir Edw. Ratcliffe, and afterwards of Sir Edw. Widdrington, who raised a troop for Charles I. His daughter, Lady Charlton of Hesleyside, founded an almshouse here for four poor Roman Catholic widows.

10 m. l. from Weldon Bridge is **Hepple** (Sir Walter B. Riddell, Bart.), which has remains of an ancient tower of the Tailleboys family.  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. W. **Kirk Hill**, once

the site of an ancient chapel destroyed by the moss-troopers. The ruins were removed in 1760.

1 m. N. of the Coquet is **Hetchester Camp**, with triple entrenchment, 140 yds. by 90. S. is **Harehaugh Camp**, with a triple rampart, and water on 3 sides, 130 yds. by 90.

1 m. N. is **Wreigh Hill**, a village which was burnt and its population almost totally destroyed in resisting an incursion of moss-troopers, on Wednesday, May 25, 1412, which has ever since been known as "the woeful Wednesday of Wreck-hill." In 1665 the whole population was again swept away by the plague, which is supposed to have been communicated in a box received from London by a Miss Handyside, who was the first victim. The bones of those who perished are still frequently disinterred. Coughran, the mathematician (1752-74), was born here.

14 m. The road from Rothbury to Harbottle crosses a bridge over the Coquet.

$1\frac{3}{4}$  m. is **Holystone** (pronounced *Haly-stane*), a desolate little hamlet among the hills. A path leads across a meadow from the village to a little grove of firs, enclosing "Our Lady's Well," a square bason of transparent emerald-green water, with a copious spring. An old moss-grown statue of an ecclesiastic stands on the brink, and rising from the water is a tall cross, with the inscription, "In this place Paulinus the Bishop baptized 3000 Northumbrians, Easter, DCXXVII." It is an interesting and striking spot, and well worthy of a visit. The little church of Holystone has been rebuilt by the noble exertions of the Rev. A. Proctor of Alwinton. It stands on the site of a small convent for eight Benedictine nuns, who were



so utterly impoverished by the Scottish raids, that they were obliged to petition help from Pope Nicholas IV., when the living of Alwinton was assigned to them. Several curious fragments of sculpture are built into the walls.

The remains of a stone cross still exist upon the moors between this and Elsdon, which was a station of prayer for pilgrims coming to Holy-stone.

16 m. the road descends through fir-woods upon the village of **Harbottle** (omnibus once a day to and from Rothbury), situated in a hollow among rugged heather-covered hills. Near its entrance is the modern residence of T. F. Clennell, Esq. A lofty green mound is crowned by the shattered and leaning walls of Harbottle Castle, built 1155–89. In 1175 it was sacked by the Scots, but was afterwards so strongly fortified, that in 1296 they besieged it in vain. After the battle of Bannockburn they again attacked and demolished it. The Conqueror granted the lands (1075) to Rob. de Umfraville (eum Barba), and the castle was afterwards held by the Tailleboys and Ogles. Queen Margaret, widow of James IV., retired here, by appointment of her brother, Hen. VIII., after her second marriage with the Earl of Angus, and here her daughter, Lady Mary Douglas (who afterwards married the Earl of Lennox), was born in 1518. The castle was generally the residence of the Warden of the Middle Marches, for the defence of the English Border. A curious example of the insubordination which prevailed in the 16th centy. may be found in the conduct of a desperate young Scotchman, who, having a grudge against a Scotch judge on the Fifeshire coast near Burnt Island, gagged him, dressed him up as an old woman, tied him on horseback behind a servant, and carried him off through

the Lothians into Northumberland, where he consigned him to the keeping of one Radeliffe, who then held the castle of Harbottle. Here the poor man was detained for some months in a dungeon, and at length was carried back as secretly as he came. (The story is given correctly in Chambers's 'Domestic Annals of Scotland'.)

Harbottle was the birthplace of Gen. Handyside, whose regiment is noticed by Uncle Toby in 'Tristram Shandy.'

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Harbottle is the **Drake Stone**, a very interesting relic, being the Draag Stone of the Druids. By the small tarn near it is a Druidical rock bason. The custom which still prevails in Harbottle of passing sick children over the Drake Stone may be a relic of Druidical times, when they were probably passed through the fire on the same spot.

20 m. **Alwinton**, beautifully situated on the confluence of the Alwine and Coquet. The church is very curious, on a steep hill, the chancel separated from the nave by a high flight of steps.

N.E. 3 m. **Biddleston** (Walter Selby, Esq.). This place probably was, jointly with Chillingham, the original of the Osbaldiston Hall of 'Rob Roy.' It is situated on the wild moors, at the foot of Silverton, one of the southernmost of the Cheviot range.

The Coquet rises about 10 m. further W., amid the wilderness of Thirlmoor. Near Coquet Head was the Roman Stat. of Ad Fines, whence the Romans commanded an extensive view not only of Teviotdale and both sides of the Tweed, but likewise over all the S.E. of Scotland, as far as the sea on the E. and the Lammermuir and Sontra hills directly before them. Hence

the Watling Street went through a pass in the hills from Bremenium, and by the entrenchments on Woden Law to Agricola's Camp at Twyford towards Trimontium. W. of the Roman way, between Redesdale and Chewgreen, at about 1 m. from each other, are five of the antiquities known as the **Golden Pots**, being pedestals 2 ft. in diameter, apparently intended to receive a column. These relics are fully described in Roy's 'Roman Military Antiquities,' 1793.

**Ad Fines**, otherwise known as *Chew Green*, or the *Makendon Camps*, is an extraordinary camp, or rather series of camps. Each successive Roman army that occupied the ground seems to have made a fresh camp for itself on the old ground, but never seems to have used the old earthworks.

The whole of Coquetdale will be found to be replete with beauty and interest.

"O freshly from his mountain holds  
Comes down the rapid Tyne;  
But Coquet's still the stream o' streams,  
So let her still be mine.  
There's mony a sawmon lies in Tweed,  
An' mony a trout in Till;  
But Coquet—Coquet aye for me,  
If I may have my will."

## ROUTE 22.

**BERWICK-UPON-TWEED TO CARHAM,  
BY NORHAM, CORNHILL, AND  
WARK. PART OF THE RLY. TO  
KELSO AND MELROSE.**

This line of Rly. branches off from Tweedmouth Stat. on the S. bank of the Tweed. rt.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. the Tweed receives the Whiteadder, its principal tributary. In the language of the north, the Tweed, Till, and Glen are rivers, but the Whiteadder and Leet

are "waters." It was in the Whiteadder that the late Dr. Johnston first discovered the new water-weed (*Anacharis alsinastrium*) which is now choking up so many of our rivers.

5 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. **Velvet Hall Stat.**

rt. A Chain Bridge across the Tweed, one of the first in this country, erected by Capt. Brown, 1820.

8 m. **Norham Stat.** The ruins of **Norham Castle**, with the massive keep of red sandstone, rise above the river. The view calls to mind the opening lines of 'Marmion:—

"Day set on Norham's castled steep,  
And Tweed's fair river, broad and deep,  
And Cheviot's mountains lone;  
The battled towers, the donjon keep,  
The loophole grates, where captives weep,  
The flanking walls that round it sweep,  
In yellow lustre shone.  
The warriors on the turrets high,  
Moving athwart the evening sky,  
Seem'd forms of giant height:  
Their armour, as it caught the rays,  
Flash'd back again the western blaze  
In lines of dazzling light."

Camden describes the castle as having "an outer wall of great compass with many little towers in the angle next the river, and within another circular wall much stronger, in the centre whereof rises a loftier tower." Part of the ruins have now been undermined by the river, and little remains except the great keep tower, 70 ft. high, and the double gateway, which led to the bridge over the ancient moat, now a green hollow.

The castle was originally built by Ralph Flambard in 1121, but was taken and partially destroyed by David, King of Scots, in 1138, and restored by Bishop Pudsey (who built the great tower in 1154). King John had four conferences here with William the Lion of Scotland; one was respecting a castle at Tweedmouth, which John had twice tried to build, and William as often pulled



down; in the other (1211) peace was ratified by the intervention of Queen Ermengard. In 1215 John besieged Norham to revenge the homage paid by the Northumbrian barons to Alexander of Scotland; but, being unsuccessful, was obliged to raise the siege in 40 days. In 1286 Edward I. met the Scottish nobles at Norham, and afterwards called a parliament at Upsetlington, on the other side of the Tweed, to settle his claims to the throne of Scotland. John Baliol swore fealty in Norham Castle. In 1318 the castle, then governed by Sir Thos. Grey, was besieged by the Scots, but without effect, in spite of two forts which they raised against it at Norham and Upsetlington. In 1322 it was taken by the Scots, but retaken by Edward after a ten days' siege. On the night of Edward III.'s coronation the Scots again besieged it, and took it in the following year. In 1355 it was again taken and plundered. In the time of Henry VII. it was besieged, but relieved by Fox, Bishop of Durham, and the Earl of Surrey. It was finally assaulted just before the battle of Flodden Field, and was taken through the advice of a traitor, who urged the Scots to descend from Ladykirk Bank to Gin Haugh, a flat ground by the river, and thence to throw down the N.E. corner of the wall with their cannon:—

“So when the Scots the walls had won,  
And rifled every nook and place,  
The traitor came to the king anon,  
But for reward met with disgrace.  
‘Therefore for this thy traiterous trick  
Thou shalt be tried in a trice;  
Hangman,’ therefore quoth he, ‘be quick;  
The groom shall have no better price.’”  
*Ballad of Flodden.*

In 1603 Bishop Matthew devised the castle to the crown. Dr. George Carleton, the biographer of Bernard Gilpin, was born here, while his father was keeper of the castle.

“It were a wonderful processe,” says Leland, “to declare what mis-

chiefes came by hungre and asseges by the space of eleven yeres in Northumberland; for the Scottes became so proude after they got Berwick, that they nothing esteem'd the Englishmen.”

An incident occurred at Norham, which was not only woven by Bishop Percy into his ballad of the ‘Hermit of Warkworth,’ but also perhaps guided Sir W. Scott in the choice of Marmion as his hero. Leland tells that in the time of Edw. II. a great feast was made in Lincolnshire, at which a maiden brought a helm of gold to Sir William Marmion, “with a letter of commandement of her lady, that he should go into the dangerust place in England, and there let the heualme to be seene and knowne as famous. So he went to Norham, whither withyn four dayes of cumming, cam Philip Mowbray, Gardian of Berwicke, having in his band 140 men of armes, the very flour of men of the Scottish marches.

“Thomas Gray, Capitayne of Norham, seying this, brought his garison afore the barriers of the castel, behynd whom cam William Marmion, richely arrayed, as all glittering in golde, and wearing the heualme as his lady’s present. Then said T. Gray to Marmion, ‘Sir Knight, ye be cum hither to fame your heualme: mount upon your horse, and ride like a valiant man to yon army, even here at hand, and I forsake God if I rescue not thy body, deade or alyve, or I myself wyl dye for it.’ Whereupon he took his cursore, and rode among the throng of enemyes: the which layd sore stripes on him, and pullid hym at the last oute of his sadel to the ground. Then T. Gray, with the whole garrison, lett pryk yn among the Scottes, and so wonded them and their horses, that they were overthrowen, and Marmion, sore beaten, was horsid

agayne, and with Gray perseuid the Scottes in chase. Then were taken 50 horses of price; and the women of Norham brought them to the footemen to follow the chase."

The **Village of Norham** is a single wide street, of 919 Inhab., with a green, and a queer pyramidal cross. It was anciently called Ubbanford, and being the capital of the district of Norhamshire, was the place where the bishops of Durham exercised justice and held their exchequer. The Culdees, missionaries from Iona, are said to have first preached the gospel in Northumberland in this place. Gospatrick, Earl of Northumberland, died here, and was buried in the church-porch.

A church was built here by Egfrid, bishop of Lindisfarne, and dedicated to St. Peter, St. Cuthbert, and St. Ceolwulf, and hither he caused the remains of the royal Ceolwulf (to whom Bede dedicated his church history) to be brought from Lindisfarne. Ceolwulf's feast was kept with much solemnity, and the country people used to come on that day to make offerings at his shrine. The feast of the translation of St. Cuthbert's body was also observed here with great splendour on the first Sunday and Monday after Sept. 4. A stone discovered here bears the effigies of St. Peter, St. Cuthbert, and St. Ceolwulf. The present **Church of St. Cuthbert** is a handsome building, having a massive tower, with Transitional zigzag arches; it was modernized 1846-52. The nave has a Norm. arcade of 5 bays. The chancel is Norm. with zigzag arches, but the E. end is E. Dec.; it contains the figure of a knight under a bold Dec. canopy, also the effigy by *Lough* (1857) of the late excellent rector, Dr. Gilly, author of the 'History of the Waldenses.' The stained glass is by *Ballantine*. The church had formerly three chantries, and possessed the privilege of 37 days' sanctuary.

There is a pleasant walk by the river-side. On the opposite bank are the woods of Lady-kirk, with the church, dedicated by James IV. to the Virgin, in gratitude for having been preserved from drowning in a dangerous passage of the Tweed.

#### 10 m. Twizel Stat.

1. is **Twizel Castle**, on a wooded height above the E. bank of the Till. It is a gaunt ruin, 80 yds. in front, with gaping windows, and round towers at the angles. The castle was begun in 1770, and never finished, though more than 40 yrs. were occupied in the building. Its gallery measures 90 ft. by 22. From the terrace in front of the building another (inhabited) castle (Mrs. Stagg Blake) is seen on the opposite hill.

In the hollow is **Twizel Bridge**, a most picturesque and lofty semi-circular arch over the Till, 90 ft. 7 in. in span, and 46 ft. 2 in. high. It was built in the 16th cent., by a lady of the Selby family.

"From Flodden ridge  
The Scots beheld the English host  
Leave Barmore-wood, their evening post,  
And heedful watch'd them as they cross'd  
The Till by Twizel Bridge.

High sight it is, and haughty, while  
They dive into the deep defile;  
Beneath the cavern'd cliff they fall,  
Beneath the castle's airy wall.  
By rock, by oak, by hawthorn tree,  
Troop after troop are disappearing;

Troop after troop their banners rearing,  
Upon the eastern bank you see  
Still pouring down the rocky den,

Where flows the sullen Till,  
And rising from the dim-wood glen,  
Standards on standards, men on men,

In slow succession still,  
And, sweeping o'er the Gothic arch,  
And, pressing on, in ceaseless march,  
To gain the opposing hill.

That morn, to many a trumpet clang,  
Twizel, thy rock's deep echo rang;  
And many a chief of birth and rank,  
Saint Helen, at thy fountain drank.  
The hawthorn-glade, which now we see  
In spring-tide bloom so lavishly,  
Had then from many an axe its doom,  
To give the marching columns room."

*Marmion*, Canto VI.



**St. Helen's Well**, a petrifying spring, is a little below the bridge, and under a rock 20 ft. high. Near it is an ancient burial-place of the Selbys.

rt. of the rly. and a little N.W. of Twizel, is **Tillmouth**, with the insignificant ruins of **St. Cuthbert's Chapel**, to which Clare is represented as flying after the battle of Flodden:—

“ ‘O lady,’ cried the monk, ‘away!’  
And placed her on her steed,  
And led her to the chapel fair  
Of Tillmouth upon Tweed.  
There all the night they spent in prayer,  
And at the dawn of morning, there,  
She met her kinsman, Lord Fitz-Clare.”

Here was preserved the stone boat of St. Cuthbert (in which he floated down from Melrose, 20 m.), called by Gough “a stone boat of as fine a shape as any boat of wood.” It measured 9 ft. 3 in. by 2 ft. 3 in. This relic was destroyed by mysterious hands when a farmer proposed to turn it into a trough to pickle pork in:—

“In his stone-coffin forth he rides,  
A ponderous bark for ri er tides,  
Yet light as gossamer it glides,  
Downward to Tillmouth cell.”

Sir F. Blake of Twizel erected a later chapel on this spot; near it are the hawthorns of Lady's Croft, mentioned in ‘Marmion.’ At this point the Till falls into the Tweed. The character of the two rivers is described in the popular rhyme:—

“Tweed says to Till,  
‘What gars ye rin sae still?’  
Till says to Tweed,  
‘Though ye rin wi’ speed,  
And I rin slaw,  
Yet where ye drown ae man,  
I drown twa!’”

Or,

“Div ye no ken,  
Where ye drown ae man  
I drown ten.”

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. stood **Tillmouth Cross**, and near it on N. is the square encampment called **Holy Chesters**.

1 m. S. **Heaton Castle**, a square fortress, besieged in vain by the Scots in 1513, before the battle of Flodden. On the W. it had an area called the Lion's Court. It was once the castle of the Greys, “a pleasant and beautiful building with goodlie towers and turrets.”

$13\frac{1}{2}$  m. **Cornhill Stat.** (N.B.—The hotel crowded with sportsmen in the season) on the high-road from Morpeth and Wooler to Edinburgh.

The village is a single street, at one end of which stands the old residence of the Collingwoods of Lilburn, and at the other the Church. In the churchyard is a curious advertising epitaph in Latin, which may be thus translated: “Alas! who shall now retard the scythe of Death? James Purdy, of Twizell Bridge, was an excellent old man, though not free from diseases. He died Dec. 4, 1752, aged 81. But, traveller, if you are sensible, perhaps you may live. Samuel the son of James survives, and exercises his father's profession under the paternal roof. If thou seekest health, go thither.”

The **Castle** was taken in 1549; the only vestige of it is in Castle Stonc-Nick, a trenched fort,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from the bridge. The **Bridge** ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.), of 6 arches, crosses the Tweed to the town of Coldstream, where the Coldstream Guards were first raised by Gen. Monk. On rt. the **Leet** enters the Tweed.

16 m. **Wark Stat. rt. Wark Castle**, which underwent 11 sieges by the Scots, and was 7 times taken. Edward III. came hither, in 1341, to the assistance of the Countess of Salisbury, then besieged in it, when the amour is said to have commenced which ended in the institution of the Order of the Garter. The buildings were all demolished at the Union, and nothing now remains but the ramparts. The

outworks are called the Kemb, from the Border verb to *kemb*, to fight or beat. A terraced hill is called the Gallows Hill, and was probably the place of execution. St. Giles's Way is now Gilly-Nick. In 1400 Wark came into the hands of the Greys, from whom it descended to its present possessor, the Earl of Tankerville. According to the ballad of the 'Hermit of Warkworth,'

"All pale, extended on their shields,  
And weltering in his gore,  
Lord Percy's knights their bleeding friend  
To Wark's fair castle bore."

19 m. **Carham Stat.** "In the 33rd yere of Ecbrighth, the Danes fought with the English at Carham, when 11 bishopes and 2 English countes were slayne, and a great numb're of people." In 1048 a battle was fought

here, in which the Scots under King Malcolm defeated the English under Earl Echthred with great slaughter, for which Bp. Aldune died of a broken heart. Sir John Lilburne was also defeated here in 1370 by Sir John Gordon, whom he attacked as he was returning from a marauding expedition laden with plunder. Near the ch. was an Abbey of Black Canons, from Kirkham in Yorkshire, burnt by the Scots, temp. Edw. I. Here Scott's description is realised:—

"The lonely down,  
The silent pastures bleak and brown;  
The farm begirt with copsewood wild;  
The gambols of each frolic child,  
Mixing their shrill cries with the tone  
Of Tweed's broad river rushing on."

The rly. enters Scotland at Carham.



## INDEX AND DIRECTORY, 1899.

## A.

ABBEY BRIDGE, 63.  
 ACKLINGTON Stat., Park, 174.  
 AESICA, Roman station of, 267.  
 AKELD, 320.  
 ALDIN GRANGE, King David's Bridge at, 30.  
 ALLENDALE, 245.  
 ALLENHEADS, lead-mining at, 245.  
 ALLEN, River, 246.  
**ALNMOUTH**, 178.  
 Inns: *Schooner*; *Red Lion*; *Hope and Anchor*; *Sun*.  
 ALNMOUTH. Ancient tenures, Church Hill, Synod Camp, oyster-bed at, 179.  
**ALNWICK**, 179 (Pop. 7821),  
 Hotels: *Northumberland Arms* (formerly *White Swan*); *Star*; *Nag's Head*.  
 ALNWICK. Ancient fortifications, Broadgate, 179; town-hall, Pottergate, St. Paul's Ch., St. Michael's Ch., Canongate, Walkergate, municipal customs, 180; history, 181-184; Castle, its architecture and pictures, Egyptian Museum, Ar-  
 [Dur. & N.—v. 99.]

moury, 184-188; Museum of British and Roman Antiquities, parks, William the Lion's Monument, Selby's Folly, Celtic Cist, Brislee Tower, Long Drive, Hulne Abbey, Alnwick Abbey, St. Leonard's Chapel, King Malcolm's Cross, Ratsheugh Crag, 189-190.  
 ALSTON Stat., 252.  
 ALWINTON, 325.  
 AMBLE, monastic toll-house at, 178.  
 ANCROFT, 216.  
 Andrew Mills' Stob, 7.  
 ANGERTON Stat., 270, 289.  
 Armstrong's Ordnance Works, 163.

**AUCKLAND, BISHOP**, 67 (Pop. 12,750).  
 Inn: *Talbot*.

AUCKLAND, BISHOP. Market-place, bridge, 67, 68; bishop's palace—its architecture and pictures, chapel, and park, 68, 69.

AUCKLAND, ST. ANDREW, ch. and monuments at, 69.  
 — St. Helen's, ch. at, 71.

AYCLIFFE, oak-wood, ch., Saxon crosses, Synods at, stat., 5.

AYDON Castle, 231, 232.

AYKLEY HEADS, 34.

## B.

**BAMBOROUGH**, 201 (Pop. 1200).

Inns: *Crewe Arms*; *Victoria*; *Castle*.

BAMBOROUGH. Castle, its position and history, 202-206; village, ch. and monuments, story of the Forsters buried at, 206-207; grave of Grace Darling, monastic remains at, 207.

BARDON MILL Stat., 248.

BARMOOR, 320.

**BARNARD CASTLE**, 60 (Pop. 5500).

Hotel: *King's Head*.

BARNARD CASTLE. Town, convent, hospital, ch. at, castle of the Baliols at, 61, 62; Scott's description of, 62; Bowe's Museum, 63; North Eastern County School, 63; excursions from, 63.

BARNES, the, 99.

BARRASFORD Stat., 254.

BAVINGTON Hall, 274.

BEADNELL, Chapel of St. Ebba at, 195.

BEAL Stat., 210.

BEAMISH, 41.

BEARPARK, Prior's house at, Edward III. at, Surtees' description of, 30.

BEAUFRONT, 238.  
BEDLINGTON, 225.  
BEECHBURN Stat., 45.

**BELFORD**, 209 (Pop. 1532).

Inns: *Blue Bell*; *Black Swan*.  
Bellasis, tradition of, 85.

**BELLINGHAM**, 256.

Inns: *Railway Hotel*; *Black Bull*.

BELLINGHAM. Wild character of, ch., Mug Hill, fair at, 256.

BELLISTER Castle, ruins of, 250.

BELSAY Hall, castle at, 270.

BELTINGHAM Chapel, 247.

Bendor Stone, 302.

BENTON Stat., 165.

BENWELL, 262; Border tower, Andrew Stoney at, Roman station at, 226.

**BERWICK-UPON-TWEED**, 217 (Pop. 9189).

Hotels: *King's Arms*; *Hen and Chickens*; *Red Lion*; *Royal*.

BERWICK-UPON-TWEED. Town-hall, ch., history, 218-220.

BEWICK, ancient chapel, Border tower, hill at, 307.

BIDDICK, South; Victoria Bridge at, characteristics of, 51; Earl of Perth at, 52.

BIDDLESTON, 325.

BILBERRY Hill Moss House, 247.

BILLINGHAM Junct. Stat., battle at, ch. and monuments at, 84.

BILTON Junct. Stat., 178; Viaduct, 190.

BINCHESTER, 70.

BIRDHOPE Crag, 287.

BIRKIE BRAE, 247.

BIRTLEY Stat., 40.

BISHOP MIDDLEHAM, bishop's palace at, ch., 8.

BISHOP'S LYNN, 251.

BISHOPTON, Castle hill, defence of Roger de Conyers at, 83.

**BISHOPWEARMOUTH**, 103.

Hotels: *See SUNDERLAND*.

Black Callerton Colliery, George Stephenson at, 227.

BLACKHALL ROCKS, 93.

BLACKHILL, 44.

BLACKLAW, cross at, 81.

BLACK MIDDENS, 111.

BLACKWELL, bridge, murder at, Hall, Grange, 2.

BLAGDON PARK, history of, dene, cross at, 167.

**BLANCHLAND**, 244.

Hotel: *Crewe Arms*.

BLANCHLAND, monastery, ch., cross at, 244.

BLAW WEARY, 308.

BLAYDON Stat., 42.

BLINKINSOPP, tradition of, 249; castle at, 250.

BLYTH, town of, 225.

— River, 167.

BOLAM, ancient fortifications, ch. and monuments at, 271.

BOLDON, ch. and monuments, repulse of the Scots at, 114.

BOLTON, Leper Hospital, meeting of English forces at, 297.

BONNYRIGG, 267.

BORCOVICUS, Roman station of, 266.

BOTHAL, castle and history, ch. and monument, 171.

BOULMER, Bay, 191.

BOWLEES BECK, 64.

BRADBURY Stat., 5.

BRADLEY, Edwd. I. at, 267.

— HOUSE, 43.

BRANCEPETH Stat., castle of the Nevilles, 75; ch. of St. Brandon, 76.

BRANDON Stat., 75.

Brandy Leish, Grave of, 258.

BRANXTON. *See FLODDEN*.

BREMENIUM, Roman stat. of, 286.

BRIDLE ROCK, 209.

BRINKBURN Priory, its situation and ch., monastic buildings, history, 321, 322.

BROCKLEY WHINS Stat., 106, 114.

BROMLEY, Lough, 266.

BROOM PARK, 297.

BROOMRIDGE, battle of, 309.

BRUNTON, 253, 263.

BRUSSELTON FOLLY, 71.

BUDLE HILLS, Bay, 208.

BURN DEVIOT, 267.

BURNHILL Junct. Stat., 45.

BUSY GAP, Border raids at, 265.

Butler, Bp. Joseph, 73.

BUTTERBY, moated grange at, 28.

BYKER, 165.

BYRES quarry, 114.

BYRNESS, 287.

BYWELL, bridge, castle, churches, ancient condition of, 229.

## C.

CALDRON SNOT, 66.

CALE CROSS, 167.

CALLALY Castle, 297.

CAMBO, Capability Brown at, incised crosses, peel-tower, inn at, 290.



- CAPHEATON, lake, hall, history of, 273.
- CARHAM Stat., battles of, abbey at, 330.
- CARLTON Stat., 83.
- CARRAW, residence of the priors of Hexham at 265.
- CARRAWBURGH, 264.
- CARTER FELL, 288.
- CARTINGTON Castle, 324.
- CARVORAN, Roman remains at, 268.
- CASTLE EDEN Stat., early history of, hall and relics, dene and traditions, 92.
- CATCLEUGH, 287.
- CATERANES' CAVE, 307.
- CAT GATE, 265.
- CATTON ROAD Stat., 245.
- CAUSEY PARK TOWER, 321.
- CAWFIELDS Castle, 267.
- CHAPEL HILL, Mithraic temple at, 266.
- CHARLTON Stat., 257.
- CHARTNER'S LOUGH, 282.
- CHATHILL Stat., 195.
- CHATTLEHOPE SPOUT, 287.
- CHATTON, 304.
- CHATTON LAW, British camp, inscribed stones 603 ft., 5 m. north of Old Bewick, 307.
- CHEESEBURN GRANGE, 271.
- CHERRYBURN, 228.
- CHESTERHOLME, Roman remains at, 266.
- CHESTER-LE-STREET**, 35 (Pop. 12,000).  
Inn: *Lumley Arms*
- CHESTER-LE-STREET. Roman military station at, 35; ancient bishopric, ch. and monuments, ghost story, 35.
- CHESTERS, Roman remains at, 253, 264.
- CHESWICK HOUSE, 216.
- CHEVIOT, connection of Chevy - Chase with, Defoe's ascent of, ancient proverbs about, 300; Black Adam of, 301; botany of, Walter Scott at, 302.
- CHEW GREEN, Roman antiquities at, 326.
- CHIBBURN, ancient preceptory at, 173.
- CHILLINGHAM Castle, history, pictures at, 304; park, wild cattle at, 304, 305; ch. and monument, 304.
- CHIPCHASE Castle, its history and architecture, 255.
- CHOLLERFORD**, 253.  
Hotel: *The George*.
- CHOLLERFORD. Stat., bridge, Roman bridge at, 253, 263.
- CHOLLERTON Stat., 254.
- CHRISTON BANK Stat., 191.
- CILURNUM, Roman station of, 264.
- CLAVERING'S CROSS, 321.
- CLEADON LANE Stat., bell-tower at, 114.
- CLEATLAM Hall, 60.
- CLEVE CROSS, 6.
- CLOCKBURN LANE, Oliver Cromwell at, 44.
- CLOSE HOUSE, 228.
- COCKEN, Carmelite nuns at, Mrs. Mompesson born at, botany of, 47.
- COCKERTON, Carmelite convent at, 5.
- COCKFIELD FELL, its geese and mines, effigy at, 71.
- COCKLAW Tower, 254.
- COCKLEY Park, Border tower, murder at, 171.
- COLD ROWLEY Stat., 45.
- COLDSTREAM Stat., 320.
- COLLEGE BURN, 303.
- CONDERCUM, Roman station of, 262.
- CONISCLIFFE, High, cliffs and church of, 52.
- CONSETT, 44.
- Conyers family, 79, 80.
- COPELAND, Castle, 308.
- COQUET ISLAND, monastic buildings, 178; shipwrecks, rabbits at, 178.
- River, 174, 176, 178, 321.
- CORBIE CRAG, 308.
- CORBRIDGE**, 230 (Pop. 2138).  
Hotels: *Wheat Sheaf*; *Angel*.
- CORBRIDGE. Bridge, history, churches, peel-tower, cross at 230, 231.
- CORNHILL**, 329.  
Hotel: *Collingwood Arms*.
- CORNHILL. Village, epitaph, castle, bridge at, 329.
- CORSTOPITUM, Roman remains found at, 263.
- COTHERSTONE, 64.
- COWS HILL, 74.
- COXGREEN Stat., 97.
- COXHOE Stat., 93.
- CRAG END, 322.
- CRAGSIDE, 322.
- CRAG Lough, 267.
- CRAMLINGTON Stat., 167.
- CRANESHAUGH, plague-stone at, 245.
- CRA'STER, Tower, 191.
- CRAWLEY, camp, peel-tower at, 298.
- CRESWELL, name, manor, tradition, modern mansion at, fossils found at, call heard at, 172.
- CROFT BRIDGE, 1.
- CROOK Stat., 45.
- CROOKHAM, 317.
- CROXDALE Stat., Hall, 9.

**CULLERCOATS, 223.**

Hotel: *Huddlestone Arms.*

CUMMING'S Cross, 265.

CUPOLA BANK, 246.

**D.**

DALDEN, Tower, 96.

DALLEY BANK, castle at 254, 257.

DALTON DENE, 96.

DALTON-LE-DALE, Village, ch. monument of a Bowes dene, tower at, 96.

DARDEN, Tarn, 282.

**DARLINGTON, 3 (Pop. 35,100).**

Hotels: *King's Head*; *Fleece*; *North Eastern*, near the station; *Trevelyan* (Temperance).

DARLINGTON Junct. Stat., 3; ch. of St. Cuthbert, Free Grammar School, manor-house of bishops of Durham, James I. at, titles taken from, customs and proverbs, quakers at, 3, 4.

Darlington and Stockton Railway, 77, 79.

DEAD WATER, 259.

DEEPDEN, 243.

DENTON, Roman wall at, residence of Mrs. Montague at, 262.

DENWICK, 190.

DEVIL'S PUNCH - BOWL 273.

— ROCKS, 319.

DEWLEY BURN PIT, 227.

DILSTON, position, name, chapel, 232; story of Lord Derwentwater at, 233-238.

DINSDALE, Spa, park, village, John of Darlington born at, lepers' bath near, 79.

DISSINGTON HALL, 271.

DODDINGTON, 319.

DOLLY PIT Colliery, 227.

DOOR, Tarn, 287.

DOTLAND PARK, 234.

Drake Stone, the, 325.

DRURIDGE, Bay, 172.

DUDDO, Castle, 318.

DUNSTAN, 191.

DUNSTANBOROUGH, Castle, its history, position, and traditions, 192-194.

DUNSTAN STEADS, 192.

**DURHAM, 9 (Pop. 23,452).**

Hotels: *County*;

*Brown's Three Tuns*:—small rooms, but comfortable; good cooking. These on S. of the town close to Elvet Bridge. *Rose and Crown* in Market Place, well spoken of.

DURHAM. Fortifications, Framwellgate Bridge, market - place, town-hall, conduit, palace-green, exchequer, Bishop Cosin's library, castle, its builders, 9, 10; guests received at, fortifications, Norman chapel, Norman gallery, Black staircase, great hall, common - room, Tunstall's chapel, 11-13; university, 13, 14; sanctuary, cathedral, its builders, exterior, Dun Cow, monuments in churchyard, west door, interior, Galilee, 15-18; chapter-house, 19, 20; tower, choir, 20, 21; feretory, 21, 22; nine altars, 23; cloisters, 24; new library, old library, collection of MSS., 24, 25; college green, prior's kitchen, deanery, abbey gateway,

Bailey, 25, 26; St. Mary-le-Bow, Dun Cow lane, St. Mary in South Bailey, Prebend's Bridge, observatory, St. Oswald in Elvet, Palmer's Close, 26, 27; Sir J. Duck's house, Gillygate, 27; excursions from, 27-35.

**E.**

EASINGTON, ch., 94; monuments and relics, rectory house, residence of bishops at, Gilpin rector of, 94.

EASTGATE, 74.

EBCHESTER, convent, Roman station at, 44.

EDLINGHAM, Castle, 296.

EDMONDBYERS, ch., 75.

EGGLESCLIFFE, ch. and monuments, bridge at, 81.

EGGLESTONE Hall, 64.

**EGLINGHAM, 308.**

Inns: *Tankerville Arms*; *Ogle Arms*.

ELDON, 70.

ELEMORE Hall, 47.

ELISHAW, ancient hospital at, 286.

ELLINGHAM, 194.

**ELSDON, 279**

Hotel: *Keith's Crown Hotel* (Temperance); *Bird-in-Bush*.

ELSDON. Name, ch. and monuments, castle, Mote-Hills at, 280-282.

ELSWICK, Ordnance Works, 163.

ELTON Ch., 82.

EMBLETON, ch., fortified rectory, churchyard at, 191.

EPPLETON, fairies' cradle near, 95.

ESCOMB, ancient ch. at, 70.

ESH, 32.



ESLINGTON, house and pictures at, 297.  
 ETAL, ch., castle, history of, 318.  
 ETHERLEY, 71.  
 EVENWOOD, stat., collieries, proverb of, 71.  
 EWART, Park, 308, 317.

**F.**

Fairies' Cradle, 95.  
 FALLODEN, 194.  
 FALLOWFIELD, written rock at, view from, 263.  
 FALLOWLEE'S Lough, 282.  
 FALSTONE Stat., name of, 257; prophecy fulfilled at, 257.  
 FARNE ISLANDS, 195; the Fairway, House Island, St. Cuthbert's oratory, Ethelwold, Melsonby at, 196; chapel, churn, East and West Wide-opens, Noxes, Staple Sound, Ox Scars, wreck of Pegasus, Crumstone, Staple Islands, Pinnacles, birds at, 196-199; Wawmses, Swadsman, Megstone, Blue Caps, Harcars, wreck of the 'Forfarshire,' 199; story of Grace Darling, 200, 201.  
 FEATHERSTONE CASTLE, 250.  
 FENCEHOUSES Stat., 47.  
 FELLING Stat., colliery, 52.

**FELTON**, 174.  
 Hotels: *Northumberland Arms; Red Lion.*  
 FELTON PARK, Alexander of Scotland at, 174.  
 FENTON HOUSE, 319.  
 FENWICK TOWER, its history and remains, 270, 271.  
 FERRY HILL Junct. Stat., 6, 45.

FINCHDALE PRIORY, excursion to, history, 33; architecture of, 34.  
 FIR-TREE MOSS, 258.  
 FLODDEN FIELD, battle of, 309-317.  
 FORD, ch., castle, history of, paintings on the walls of the schoolhouse at, 317.  
 FOURSTONES, tradition of, 246.  
 FOWBERRY, Tower, 304.  
 FRIAR SIDE, chapel, 43.  
 Frenchmen's Row, 262.  
 FROSTERLEY Stat., 72.

**G.**

GAINFORD Stat., ch., hall of, 53.  
 GALLOWS HILL, 294.  
**GATESHEAD**, 40 (Pop. about 80,000).  
 Hotels hardly to be recommended: sleep at Newcastle.  
 GATESHEAD Stat., Manufactures, churches, Gateshead House, Defoe at, Bewick and Dobson natives of, early history of, 40, 41.  
 GAWEN'S FIELD, 322.  
 GIBB'S CROSS, 296.  
 GIBSIDE, architecture of, column and banqueting-house at, chapel of, 43.

**GILSLAND**, 252.  
 Hotels: *Spa Hotel; Railway.*  
 GILSLAND, Stat. and Spa, 252.  
 GIRDLE STONE, 258.  
 GIRSONFIELD, 282.  
 GLANTON Stat., 297.  
 — Pike House, 297.  
 GLEN CUNE, 251.  
 GLENDUE BURN, 251.  
 GLOSTER Hall, 178.

Glower o'er him, 208.  
 Golden Pots, the, 326.  
 GOSFORTH Hall, 167.  
 GREATHAM Stat., Hospital, 85.  
 GREAVES ASH, 298.  
 GREENCROFT, 33.  
 GREENHEAD Stat., 252.  
 GREENLEY LOUGH, 266.  
 GREENSCHELES CLEUGH, 251.  
 Grey Mare, 299.  
 GREYSTEAD BOWER, 257.  
 GRINDON LOUGH, 267.  
 GRIZZY'S CLUMP, 209.  
 GUYZANCE, ruined ch. of, 174. .

**H.**

HABITANCUM, Roman station of, 295.  
 HAGGERSTON, Border tower at, 216.  
 HALLINGTON Hall, 254.  
 HALTON, Castle, 232.  
 HALTON CHESTERS, 262.  
**HALTWHISTLE**, 248 (Pop. 5331).  
 Hotels: *Black Bull; Blue Bell; Red Lion; Railway Hotel.*  
 HALTWHISTLE. Border feuds at, ch. and monument, castle hill at, 249.  
 HARBOTTLE, Castle 325.  
 HARDWICK Hall, temples and banqueting-house at, 5.  
 HAREHAUGH CAMP, 324.  
 HAREHOPE, 308.  
 HARESHAW LYNN, 256; Head, 296.  
 HARKESS ROCKS, 208.  
 HARLE Tower, pictures at, 274.  
 HARNHAM, history of, 271; grave of Katherine Babington, ancient fortress at, 272.  
 HART, ch., 92.

HARTBURN, ch. and monuments, eminent vicars of, 289.

HARTINGTON, 294.

**HARTLEPOOL**, 88 (Pop. about 21,000).

Hotels: *Railway Hotel*; *King's Head*.

HARTLEPOOL. Name, early history of, 88; fortifications, ch. of St. Hilda, monastery, Saxon tombs, Grey Friars, Town Moor, harbour, fishermen of, 89-91.

**HARTLEPOOL, WEST**, 86 (Pop. about 40,000).

Hotel: *Royal Hotel*.

HARTLEPOOL, West. Rapid increase, docks, commercial prosperity of, 86, 87.

HARTLEY Burn, 251.

— Stat., colliery, 224, 225.

HARTON, 113.

HARTSIDE, 298.

Haswell Colliery, 46, 94.

HAUGHTON, Castle, 254.

HAUGHTON LE SKERNE, 5.

HAVERTON HILL Stat., 85.

HAWS PEEL, murder at, 275.

HAWTHORNE, dene, hythe, shipwrecks at, botany of, 95.

HAYDON BRIDGE Stat., bridge, cemetery, Martin the painter born at, 246.

HEATHERYCLEUGH, 74.

HEATON, Castle, 329.

— Stat., Colliery, 165.

HEBBURN, crags, tower at, 307.

HEDGELEY MOOR, battle of, 298.

HEDDON-ON-THE-WALL, 262.

HEIGHINGTON Ch., 67.

HELL KETTLES, 2.

HEPPLE, 324.

HERD SANDS, 223.

HERMITAGE Castle, 259.

HERMITAGE, the, 245, 253.

HESLEYSIDE, 256.

HETCHESTER CAMP, 324.

HETTON, South, Stat., 95.

HEWORTH, grave of Dawes at, 52.

**HEXHAM**, 238 (Pop. 6190).

Hotels: *White Hart*; *Royal*; *Grey Bull*; *North Eastern*. The "Tynedale Hydropathic Establishment," just outside the town, is well reputed.

HEXHAM, Roger North at, market-place, moot-hall, Grammar-school, abbey ch., 239-241; seal, history, 242; natives, battle, Pilgrimage of Grace, riot at, 243.

HIGH FORCE, hotel, waterfall, 65.

HIGH-LEVEL BRIDGE, 152, 153.

HIGH STREET HOUSE, birthplace of George Stephenson, 227.

HIGH WARDEN, camp at, 246.

HOLLINSIDE, ruins of, 44.

HOLY CHESTERS, 329.

**HOLY ISLAND**, 210.

Hotels: *Northumberland Arms*; *Iron Rails*.

HOLY ISLAND. Modes of access, 210; early history of, 210-212; links, heugh, lough, village harbour, 213; priory ch., manor house, 214; ch., castle, flora, St. Cuthbert's beads, 215; Con-

stance de Beverley, oyster beds, 216.

HOLYSTONE, well of Paulinus, small convent at, 324.

HOLWICK, 65.

HOMILDON, battle of, 302.

HORDEN Hall, 95.

HORSLEY Ch., 286.

HORSLEY, Long, 321.

HORTON Castle, 226.

HOT BANK FARM, 267.

HOUGHALL MANOR, 28.

HOUGHTON Hall, 50.

HOUGHTON, Long, ch. of, 190.

HOUGHTON - LE - SPRING, Bernard Gilpin at, 47; illustrious rectors of, 47; rectory, 49; ch. and monuments, ballad, 49; Kepyner school, hall at, 50; cemetery, 51.

HOUSESTEADS, Roman station at, 266.

HOWDEN Stat., 221.

HOWICK, pictures, ch., dene at, 190.

HUCKHOE, camp at, 271.

HULNE ABBEY, 189.

HUMBLETON HEUGH, 302.

— HILL, fossils found at, 99.

HUNSTANWORTH, 75.

HUNWICK, 77

HURL STONE, the, 300.

HURWORTH, ch. and monuments at, 2.

HURWORTH BURN Stat., 84.

HYLTON Stat., castle, 97; architecture, chapel, traditions, history, 97, 98.

## I.

ILDERTON Stat., 299.

INGRAM, ch., Roman bridge at, 298.



## J.

**JARROW**, 106 (Pop. about 30,000).

Hotels not recommended; sleep at New-castle.

**JARROW**. Name, Roman stat. at, monastery of Biscop at, 106; life of Bede at, 107; burial and relics of Bede at, monastic history of, 108; ch., its architecture and antiquities, 109; slake, colliery at, 110.

**JESMOND Dene**, 162.

**JOLLY'S CLOSE**, 227.

## K.

**KELLOE**, ch. at, family of, 93.

**KEPYER**, hospital and wood at, 27.

**KETTLE Hills**, 300.

**KIELDER**, name, castle, grave of Brandy Leish at, ballads of, boundary stone, Cout's grave at, 258.

**KILHOPE LAW**, 74.

**KILLINGWORTH Stat.**, colliery at, 165; George Stephenson at, 165-167.

**KIMMERSTON**, 317.

**KINMERE**, 308.

**KIRKHARLE**, history of, ch. at. Capability Brown a native of, 274.

**KIRKHAUGH**, 251.

**KIRKLEY**, history of, house and pictures, obelisk at, 269.

**KIRK NEWTON**, 303, 320.

**KIRK WHELPINGTON**, eminent vicar of, 274.

**KNARESDALE Hall**, 251.

**KNIGHT'S HOLE**, 94.

"**KNOWES GATE**;" rly. stat. at, 295.

**KYLOE HILLS**, 209.

## L.

**LADIES' ROCK**, 44.

**LAMBLEY**, convent at, 251.

**LAMBTON**, Castle, its architecture and pictures, story of the Worm, 38; ancient owners of, 39.

**LAMESLEY Stat.**, 40.

**LANCHESTER Stat.** (Pop. 2000), ch., founder's statutes, 32; Roman station, 33.

**LANGDON BECK**, 65.

**LANGLEY Castle**, 246.

— **DALE**, its story and ballad, 57.

— **Ford**, 300.

— **Hall**, 32.

**LANTON HILL**, monument on, 309.

**LEAMSIDE Junct. Stat.**, 47.

**LEMMINGTON**, 297.

**Liddell family**, 40.

**Lightfoot**, Bp. J. B., xiii.

**LILBURN**, house, chapel, Border fortress at, 299.

**LINDISFARNE**, *see* **HOLY ISLAND**.

**LINHOPE**, Spout, 298.

**LINNEL'S BRIDGE**, 234.

**LINNKIRK CAVE**, 73.

**LINTHAUGS**, 309.

**LINTZ GREEN Stat.**, 44.

**LITTLE MILL Stat.**, 191.

**LIZARD**, the, 114.

**LONGHIRST Stat.**, House, 172.

**LONGHORSLEY**, 321.

**LONG HOUGHTON Stat.**, 190.

**LONG LONKIN'S HOLE**, 229.

**LONG NEWTON Ch.**, monuments of the Vanes at, 82.

**LONGWITTON HOUSE**, 290.

**LOWICK**, 320.

**LOW FELL Stat.**, 40.

**LUCKER Stat.**, 195.

**LUDWORTH**, Tower, 46.

**LUMLEY Castle**, 36, 37.

**LUNEDALE**, 64.

## M.

**MAIDEN Castle**, 28.

— **PAPS**, 96.

**MAIDEN'S BOWER**, 28.

**MAINSFORTH**, house of the historian Surtees at, 7; Sir W. Scott at, proverb of, 8.

**MARSDEN ROCKS**, 113.

**MATFEN Hall**, pictures and curiosities at, 232.

**MAY STACK**, 93.

**MEDOMSLEY, Ch.**, Dr. Hunter a native of, 44.

**MELDON HOUSE**, legend of Meg of Meldon, Oliver Cromwell at, 288.

**MERRINGTON Ch.**, William Comyn at, murder at, 6, 7.

**MICKLE FELL**, 66.

**MICKLETON Stat.**, 64.

**MID Hall**, 194

**MIDDLETON ONE ROW**, 79.

— **Stat.**, 290.

— **IN TEESDALE Stat.**, village ch. of, 64.

**MILLFIELD Stat.**, 99.

— ancient palace of, battle of, 309.

**MINDRUM**, 320.

**MINSTER ACRES**, 230.

**MITFORD**, ch., castle, manor house, modern residence at, 169; family of, 170.

**MONK HESELDEN**, 92.

**MONKRIDGE**, 275.

**MONKSHOUSE**, 195.

**MONK'S SEATON**, 225.

**MONKTON**, birthplace of Bede, 110.

**MONKWEARMOUTH**,  
99 (for Pop., Hotels, &c.,  
*see* SUNDERLAND).

**MONKWEARMOUTH**. Con-  
vent of St. Bega at,  
monastery of Biscop at,  
monastic history of, 99;  
ch., North Dock, 102;  
iron Bridge, 103.  
**MORDEN CARR**, 6.

**MORPETH** Stat., 167  
(Pop. 5841).

Hotels: *Queen's Head*;  
*Grey Nag's Head*; *New-  
castle Hotel*; *Turk's Head*.  
**MORPETH**. Name, appear-  
ance, memorial hist., Le-  
land's description of,  
county gaol, market-  
place, town-hall, Lord  
Collingwood at, ch. of  
St. James, grammar  
school, natives of, lines  
of Akenside on, castle,  
Stony Cross Bank, Spel-  
vet Lane, old ch. and  
ch.-yd., 168, 169.

**MORWICK** Hall, 174.

**MOTE HILLS**, 281.

**MOUNTJOY**, 28.

**MUGGLESWICK**, Prior's  
country house at, 75.

**MUMPS' HA'**, 252.

**MURTON** Junct. Stat., Col-  
liery, 95.

## N.

**NAFFERTON**, 229.

**NEASHAM**, abbey at, 79.

**NETHERWITTON** Hall,  
Oliver Cromwell at,  
Lord Lovat, 289.

**NEVILLE'S CROSS**, battle  
of, 28, 29.

Neville family, 56.

**NEWBURN**, ch., Copsi  
and Osulf at, George  
Stephenson at, 226.

Hotel: *Northumber-  
land Arms*.

**NEWBIGGIN-BY-THE  
SEA**, 226 (Pop. 1358).

Hotel: *Old Ship*.

**NEWCASTLE-ON-  
TYNE**, 153 (Pop.  
145,351).

Hotels: *Station Hotel*,  
at the Central Station;  
*County Hotel*, Neville  
Street; *Alexandra*, Clay-  
ton Street, W.; *Central  
Exchange*, *Turk's Head*,  
both in Grey Street.

**NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE**. Ro-  
man station, High Level  
bridge, 153; history,  
chief points of interest,  
statue of George Ste-  
phenson, mining insti-  
tute, 154; Wood Me-  
morial Hall, St. Nicho-  
las' Church, 155, 156;  
the side: Butcher Bank,  
Black Gate, 156; Water-  
gate, Castle Stairs, keep,  
157; Sandhill, Guild-  
hall, 158; Merchants  
Court, New Town Hall,  
The Close, Mansion  
House, Royal Infirmary,  
Stephenson's Iron Works,  
Swinburne's Glass Works,  
Shot Tower, Quayside,  
Love Lane, 159; Ouse-  
burn, Keelmen's Hospi-  
tal, Pandon Royal Ar-  
cade, Dean Street, All  
Saint's Church, Grey  
street, Central Exchange,  
160; Theatre, Column,  
Richard Grainger, West-  
gate Street, West Wall  
Lane, old city walls, 161;  
St. John's Church,  
Friars, Smith's Hall,  
Tanner's Hall, Low Friar  
Street, St. Andrew's  
Church, Darn Crook,

Jesmond Pilgrim Street,  
Town Moor, Cemetery,  
Sandyford Bridge, Cha-  
pel, St. Mary's Well,  
162; Heaton Hall, Works  
of Armstrong, Mitchell  
& Co. Museum, 163;  
Durham College of Medi-  
cine, Durham College of  
Science, Docks, 164, 165.

**NEWHAM** Stat., 195.

**NEWHOUSE**, mines at, 74.

**NEWMINSTER ABBEY**, its  
remains and history, 169.

**NEWSHAM** Stat., 225.

**NEWTON BEWLY**, 85.

**NORHAM**, 326 (Pop.  
1818).

Hotels: *Victoria*;  
*White Swan*.

**NORHAM**. Stat., castle, his-  
tory, village, cross, ch.  
at, 326-328.

**NORTH ROCKS**, 208.

**NORTH STOCKTON** Stat., 83.

**NORTH SUNDERLAND**, 195.

**NORTON** Ch., 83; Junct.  
Stat., 83.

**NUNNYKIRK**, position and  
name of, 290.

**NUNSBURGH WOODS**, 234.

**NUNWICK**, 255.

## O.

**OGLE**, Castle, its history,  
architecture, and present  
condition, 270.

Ogle, family of, their  
tomb at Bothal, their  
residence at Cockley  
Park, 171.

**OLD PARK**, estate of the  
Bishops of Durham at,  
77.

**OLD SLATE HILL**, camp at,  
271.

**OTTERBURN**, 282.

Hotel: *Murray Arms*.  
**OTTERBURN**. Name, castle,



wishing-well at, 282;  
battle of, 282-285.  
OTTERCAPS Hill, 275.  
OUTCHESTER, 209.  
OVER ACRES, 279.  
OVINGHAM, ch., grave of  
Bewick at, 229.

**P.**

Paley, Dr., 103, 104.  
PALLINSBURN, Paulinus  
at, lake and picture at,  
320.  
PALLION Stat., 99.  
PARK END, 255.  
—— PIKE, 73.  
PASTON Hall, 320.  
PEEL CRAG, 267.  
PELAW Stat., 52.  
Pelton, ballad of, 39.  
PEMBERTON Coal-pit, 106.  
PENSHER Junct. Stat.,  
Lord Durham's monu-  
ment at, 51.  
PERCY MAIN, 221.  
PERCY'S CROSS, 285.  
PICKTREE, goblin at, 39.  
PIERCEBRIDGE Stat.,  
bridge and skirmish at,  
52.  
PINKIES CLEUGH, 250.  
PITTINGTON, ch. and  
monuments, manor of  
Hugh Whitehead at, 46.  
PLASHETTS Stat., 258.  
PLAWSWORTH Stat., 35.  
PLESSIS, 167.  
PLESSEY Stat., 167.  
Poind and his Man, 272.  
POLLARD'S LANDS, 70.  
PONTELAND, history of,  
castle, ch. and monu-  
ments, 268.  
PORT CLARENCE, 85.  
POUNTEY'S BRIDGE, 79.  
POWBURN, 297.  
PRESTON quarry, 82.  
—— Tower, 194.  
PRESTWICK CARR, 269.

PROCOLITIA, Roman sta-  
tion of, 264.  
PRUDHOE Stat., castle,  
228.

**Q.**

QUARRINGTON, castle, hill,  
and encampments at, 93.  
QUEEN'S CAVE, the, 243.

**R.**

RABY Castle, 55; history  
of, 55, 57.  
RAINTON HILL, 49.  
RATSHEUGH CRAG, 190.  
RAVEN'S CRAG, 247.  
RAVENSHEUGH, 256.  
RAVENSWORTH Castle, its  
architecture, pictures and  
history, 40.  
REDESDALE, history of,  
275-278.  
REDMARSHALL, ch. and  
monuments, 83.  
REDRIGS, battle of, 302.  
REDSWIRE, position of,  
battles at, 287.  
Reed, Percy, story and  
ballad of, 285, 286.  
REEDSMOUTH Stat., 256.  
RIDING MILL Stat., 230.  
RIDLEY HALL, woods and  
walks at, 246.  
RIEVER'S WELL, 324.  
RISINGHAM, Roman re-  
mains at, 295.  
ROCHESTER, Roman re-  
mains at, 286.  
ROCK, Border tower, pic-  
tures, chapel at, 194.  
RODDAM, its history and  
dene, 299.  
ROKEBY, 63.  
ROKER, cliffs, Spotty's  
hole at, 102.  
ROMALDKIRK, 64.  
ROMAN WALL, its history  
and characteristics, 259-  
262.

Bookhope Ryde, ballad of,  
74, 75.  
Roses Bower, 256.

**ROTHBURY**, 323 (Pop.  
2550).

Hotels: *County Hotel*;  
*Queen's Head*; *Railway*  
*Hotel*.

ROTHBURY. Situation,  
parish, attractions of,  
ch., well at, 323, 324.

—— Old, camp at, 324.

ROTHLEY CRAGS, folk lore  
at, 294.

ROWLANDS GILL Stat.,  
43.

ROWLEY Stat., 45.

ROWTING LINN, waterfall,  
inscribed stones at, 319.

RUSHYFORD, Lord Eldon  
at, Lewis Beaumont taken  
prisoner at, 5, 6.

RUTCHESTER, Roman sta-  
tion at, 262.

RYHOPE, village and dene  
of, 96.

RYTON, ch. and monu-  
ments, 42; village of,  
King David at, 42.

—— Stat., 42.

**S.**

SADBERGE, early history  
of, 81.

ST. ANTONY'S, 165.

ST. JOHN LEE, 245.

ST. JOHN'S WEARDALE, 74.

ST. OSWALD'S, chapel, bat-  
tle at, 263.

ST. PETER'S, 165.

SANDHOE, 238.

SCOTCH GILL, 169.

SCOTS' GAP Stat., 290.

SCOTSWOOD Stat., 42, 226.

SCREMERSTON, Bishop de  
Insula at, 216.

SEAHAM HARBOUR Stat.,  
rapid commercial pro-  
gress of, 96.

SEAHAM COLLIERY Stat., Hall, 96.

**SEATON CAREW**, 85 (Pop. 1400).

Inn : *Crown*.

SEATON DELAVAL, its architecture and history, castle, chapel, mausoleum at, 22, 224.

— SLUICE, 224.

— SNOOK, 86.

— Stat., 85, 96.

SEEDGEFIELD Ch., County Lunatic Asylum, 5 ; stat., 83.

SELLABY, seat of the Brackenburys at, 53.

SEWINGSHIELDS, botany of, legends of King Arthur at, 26.

Shafto family, 77.

SHAFTOE CRAGS, 273.

SHEEPWASH BRIDGE, 171.

SHERBURN Stat., hospital of Bp. Pudsey at, 45.

SHIELDS, NORTH, manufactures and harbour at, 221.

**SHIELDS, SOUTH**, 111 (Pop. about 69,000).

Hotels : *Royal* (near station) ; *Golden Lion* in King Street.

SHIELDS, SOUTH. Character of, Roman station at, churches, salt-pans, manufactories, 111 ; colliery, harbour, life-boat, ballast-hills and botany, 113-115.

SHILDON Stat., 67.

SHINCLIFFE Stat., village of, 45.

SHORTFLAT Tower, 271.

SHOTLEY BRIDGE, German colony at, 44.

SHOTTON, 94.

SIGNING Hill, 94.

SILKSWORTH Hall, chapel at, 96.

SILVER LANE, 273.

SILVERNUT WELL, 282.

SIMONBURN, its extent, ch., living, and castle, 255.

SIMONSIDE, 324.

SKERNE River, 5.

SLAGGYFORD Stat., 251.

SOCKBURN, legend of the Worm at, ancient owners of, 79, 80 ; manor-house, ch., wishing-tree, family of Conyers at, 81.

SOUTH GOSFORTH, epitaph at, 165.

SOUTH STOCKTON, 82.

SPADE ADAM WASTE, 268.

SPINDLESTON HILLS, tradition of, 208, 209.

SPITTAL, 217.

SPITTAL HILL HOUSE, 170.

**STAINDROP**, 53.

Hotel : *King's Arms*.

STAINDROP. Ch., 53 ; Neville tombs, monuments of the Vanes, mausoleum at, 53, 54.

STAMFORDHAM, market-house, ch. and monuments at, 270.

STANDING STONE FARM, 232.

**STANHOPE**, 72 (Pop. 2571).

Hotels : *Pack Horse* ; *White Lion* ; *Queen's Head*.

STANHOPE Stat., 72 ; Rectory, castle, ch., caves, marble found at, 73 ; park of bishops of Durham at, Scottish army at, 73.

STANNINGTON, village and ch., stained glass at, 167.

STAWARD LE PEEL, 245.

STELLA Hall, 42.

STELLAHEUGH, 42.

STILLINGTON Stat., 83.

STOB Hil., 169.

STOCKSFIELD Stat., bridge at, 229.

**STOCKTON - ON - TEES**, 82 (Pop. about 54,000).

Hotels : *Vane Arms* ; *Black Lion* ; *Talbot*.

STOCKTON-ON-TEES Stat., trades, manufactures, High Street, ch., borough hall, castle, manorial history, bridge, 82, 83.

STRANTON Ch., 87.

STREATLAM, castle, its architecture, pictures, 58 ; history, MSS. at, 58, 59 ; racehorses bred at, 60.

**SUNDERLAND**, 99 (Pop. about 116,262).

Hotels : *Queen's* ; *Walton's* ; *Grand* ; *Empress* ; *Royal*.

SUNDERLAND. Divisions of, approaches to, 99 ; history, 99-102 ; buildings, trade, bridges, docks, port, lighthouse, 104, 105 ; Pemberton coal-pit at, 106.

— BRIDGE, 9.

— North, 195.

SWALWELL Stat., 42.

SWARLAND, monument to Lord Nelson at, 174.

SWEETHOPE Lough, 295.

SWINBURNE Castle, 254.

## T.

TARSET Stat., castle, secret passage at, 257.

TECKET, 255.

TEESDALE, 63-67.

THIRLWALL Castle, 252.

—, nine nicks of, 268.

THORNEYBURN Stat., 257.

THORNEYHAUGH, 323.

THORNGRAFTON, find of coins, 248.

THORNLAU, 94.

Thornley Colliery, 94.

THORNTON CRAGS, 297.

— Hall, 52.



THORPE DENE, 95.  
 — THEWLES, 84  
 THREE - STONE BURN,  
 Druidical stones at, 299.  
 THRISLINGTON, 93  
 THROCKLEY, 262.  
 THRUM, the, 322.  
 TILLMOUTH, St. Cuthbert's  
 Chapel at, 329.  
 TOWLAW Stat., iron-works  
 at, 45.  
 TRENCH, the, 290.  
 TREWHITT, 323.  
 TRIMDON, King Canute at,  
 94.  
 TROUGHEND, 285.  
 TUGHALL Church, 195.  
 TUNSTALL, 96.  
**TWEEDMOUTH**, 217  
 (Pop. 3326).  
 Inns: *Station Hotel* ;  
*Union Hotel*.  
 TWEEDMOUTH. Hospital,  
 viaduct at, 217.  
 TWICE BREWED, 267.  
 TWIZELL HOUSE, ornitho-  
 logical collections, dene  
 at, 195.  
 — CASTLE, bridge, well  
 at, 328.  
 TYNE DOCK Stat., 110.  
 — River, 124, 153, &c.  
**TYNEMOUTH**, 221 (Pop.  
 23,678).  
 Hotels: *Grand* ; *Bath* ;  
*Station*.  
 TYNEMOUTH. Roman sta-  
 tion at, castle, 221 ;  
 priory, its history and  
 architecture, 221-223.

**U.**

ULGHAM Ch., 172.  
 UNTHANK, abode of the  
 Riddleys at, 248.  
 USHAW COLLEGE, founda-  
 tion of, 30 ; pictures and  
 chapels at, 30, 31.  
 USWORTH Stat., 52.

**V.**

Vane family, 57, 82.  
 VELVET HALL Stat., 326.  
 VINDOBALA, Roman sta-  
 tion at, 262.  
 VINDOLANA, Roman sta-  
 tion of, 266.

**W.**

WALKER, 220.  
 WALLINGTON House, its  
 history and contents,  
 290-294.  
 WALLSEND, Roman station  
 at, 221, 262.  
 Wall, Roman, 259.  
 WALL, Stat., 253.  
 WALLTOWN CRAGS, resi-  
 dence of Bp. Ridley's  
 brother at, well of Pauli-  
 nus, 268.  
 WALWICK GRANGE, 253 ;  
 Hill, 264.  
 WALWORTH Castle, 67.  
 WANNY CRAGS, 295.  
 WANSBECK, River, 170.  
 WARDONLAW, St. Cuth-  
 bert's body at, 96.  
 WARDREW SPA, 252.  
 WARK Castle, its history  
 and site, 329.  
 — (on North Tyne),  
 Free-school, mote-hill at,  
 256.

**WARKWORTH**, 174.

Inns: *Sun* ; *Hermitage* ;  
*Masons' Arms*.  
 WARKWORTH Stat., first  
 view of, bridge, ch.,  
 castle, 174 ; hermitage,  
 its story and ballad, 176-  
 178.  
 WARNHAM FLATS, 208.  
 WASHINGTON Stat., family  
 of George Washington  
 at, hall, 52.  
 WATCH LAW HILL, 320.  
 WATERFALLS, 295.

WEARHEAD, 74.  
 WEAR, River, 71, 74, &c.  
 WEAR VALLEY Junct.  
 Stat., 71.  
 WEEL, the, 66.  
 WEETWOOD BRIDGE, 304.  
**WELDON BRIDGE**, 321.  
 Hotel: *Anglers Arms*.  
 WELLFIELD Junct. Stat.,  
 84.  
 WELTON, ghost called  
 Silky at, 262.  
 WESTGATE, 74.  
 WHINSHIELDS CRAG, 267.  
 WHITBURN, position, 114 ;  
 ch. and monument, hall,  
 114.  
 WHITEHILL FORGE, 36.  
 WHITELEE, 287.  
 WHITFIELD, 246.  
 WHITLEY Castle, Roman  
 station at, 251.  
 — 225.  
**WHITTINGHAM**, 296.  
 Inns: *Bridge of Alm*,  
 near the Stat. ; *Castle*.  
 WHITTINGHAM. Saxon ch.,  
 peel-tower at, 296 ; early  
 history of, 297.  
 WHITTLE DENE, 229.  
 WHITTON Tower, 324.  
 WHITWORTH PARK, Bonnie  
 Bobbie Shafto at, 77.  
 WHORLETON BRIDGE, 63.  
 WIDDRINGTON Stat., 172 ;  
 history of town, 173 ;  
 castle, ch. at, 173.  
 WILLIMOTESWICK, castle  
 of the Riddleys at, 247.  
 WILLINGTON Stat., 77.  
 WINDLESTONE Hall, 6.  
 WINGATE Stat., collieries  
 at, 94.  
 — SPA, 290.  
 WINSTON Stat., bridge, ch.  
 at, 53.  
 WISHING WELL, 282.  
 WITTON GILBERT, ch. and  
 customs of, 32.  
 WITTON, LONG, 290 ; by  
 the Waters, 289.

WITTON, NETHER, old hall  
and chapel at, 289.

WITTON-LE-WEAR Stat.,  
castle of the Eures at, 71.

**WOLSINGHAM**, 71 (Pop.  
2600).

Hotels: *Black Bull*;  
*King's Head*.

WOLSINGHAM. Stat., ch.  
71; St. Godric a hermit  
at, 72.

WOLSINGTON Hall, 268.

WOODBURN Stat., 295.

WOODEND WOOD, 320.

**WOOLER**, 300 (Pop. 1529).

Hotels: *Tunkerville*  
*Arms (The Cottage)*;  
*Black Bull*.

WOOLER, Castle, ch., fair  
at, 300; Excursions from,  
300-320.

WOOPERTON, 298, 308.

WORM Hill, 39.

WREIGH Hill, 324.

WYDEN SCAR, 250.

WYLAM Stat., colliery,

George Stephenson at,  
227.

WYNCH BRIDGE, 65.

WYNYARD HOUSE, burn-  
ing of, memorial-room,  
obelisk at, 84.

## Y.

YARM, 81.

YEAVINGER, battle of,  
Northumbrian palace,  
Paulinus at, 303.

YEAVINGER BELL, 303.



# MURRAY'S HANDBOOK

ADVERTISER,

1900-1901,

CONTAINING

USEFUL INFORMATION FOR TRAVELLERS,

RAILWAY

AND

STEAMBOAT COMPANIES,

*HOTELS,*

AND

MISCELLANEOUS ADVERTISEMENTS.

# COMPAGNIE DES MESSAGERIES MARITIMES

## FRENCH POSTAL STEAMERS.

### DEPARTURES FROM MARSEILLES.

		INDIA.	CHINA.	JAPAN.	
MAIN LINES.		BOMBAY ... ..	...	Direct	<i>Every 28 days</i>
	A	{ Port Saïd, Suez, Aden, Bombay, Colombo, Singapore, Saïgon, Hong Kong, Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kobé, Yokohama ... .. }			<i>Every 28 days</i>
	B	{ Port Saïd, Suez, Djibouti, Colombo, Singapore, Saïgon, Hong Kong, Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kobé, Yoko- hama ... .. }			<i>Every 28 days</i>
BRANCH LINES.		{ Colombo to Pondicherry, Madras, Calcutta ... .. }			<i>Every 28 days</i>
		{ Singapore to Batavia ... .. }			<i>Every Mail</i>
		{ Singapore to Samarang ... .. }			<i>Every 28 days</i>
		{ Saïgon to Tonquin Ports ... .. }			<i>Every Week</i>
		{ Saïgon to Singapore ... .. }			<i>Every Mail</i>
MAIN LINE.		AUSTRALIA & NEW CALEDONIA.			
Connecting at Colombo with the China Main Line A.		{ Port Saïd, Suez, Colombo, King George's Sound, Adelaide, Mel- bourne, Sydney, Noumea ... .. }			<i>Every 28 days</i>
		INDIAN OCEAN LINES.			
MAIN LINES.		{ Port Saïd, Suez, Djibouti, Zanzibar, Mutsamudu or Moroni, Mayotte, Majunga, Nossi-Bé, Diego-Suarez, Tamatave, Réunion, Mauritius ... }			<i>10th of each Month</i>
		{ Port Saïd, Suez, Djibouti, Aden, Diego- Suarez, Sainte-Marie, Tamatave, Réunion, Mauritius... .. }			<i>25th of each Month</i>
BRANCH LINES.		{ Zanzibar to Dar-es-Salam, Ibo, Mo- zambique, Inhambane. }			<i>Connecting with mail of the 10th of each month.</i>
		{ Diego-Suarez to Nossi-Bé, Analalave, Majunga, Maintirano, Morundava, Ambohibé, and Tuléar. Diego-Suarez to Mozambique, Beira, Lourenço-Marques, and Natal ... }			<i>Connecting with mail of the 25th of each Month</i>

**MEDITERRANEAN.**—Weekly departures for Alexandria, Port Saïd, Beyrout, Syrian Ports, Piræus, Smyrna, Constantinople, Black Sea (Odessa, Novorossisk, Batoum, &c.). Fortnightly for Jaffa, Salonica, Syra, Patras, Suda Bay, and Naples.

### DEPARTURES FROM BORDEAUX.

BRAZIL and RIVER PLATE.	{ For Corunna, Lisbon, Dakar, Rio Janeiro, Montevideo & Buenos Ayres }	<i>Every 28 days</i>
	{ For Vigo, Lisbon, Dakar, Pernam- buco, Bahia, Rio Janeiro, Monte- video and Buenos Ayres ... .. }	<i>Every 28 days</i>

Offices.—Paris : 1, Rue Vignon ; Marseilles : 16, Rue Cannebiere ; Bordeaux : 20, Allées d'Orleans ; London : 97, Cannon Street, E.C.



AJACCIO (CORSICA).

**THE CYRNOS PALACE HOTEL**

**F**IRST-CLASS ENGLISH FAMILY HOTEL. Most Elevated and Sheltered Position.  
In full view of the Gulf and surrounding Mountains. Large Orange Garden. Pension  
terms from 10 Francs.

**E. EXNER, Proprietor.**

During Summer at Hotel Royal and de Saussure, Chamonix.

**ALGIERS. MUSTAPHA - SUPERIOR.****HOTEL CONTINENTAL ET D'ORIENT.**

**F**IRST-CLASS HOTEL, Full South, Splendid View.  
Four Acres of Garden, Tennis Court. English Billiard  
Table, Calorifère, Excellent Drainage, Hydraulic Lift,  
Ascenseur. Omnibus on Arrival of Steamers.

*Printed Tariffs sent on Application.***J. HILDENBRAND, Proprietor and Manager.****ALGIERS.****HOTEL DE LA REGENCE.**

First-class Hotel in every respect, only one  
facing full south, unrivalled situation. Family  
Hotel for long or short stay. Sanitary arrange-  
ments English. Hydraulic Lift.

*Swiss Manager—MONS. F. MARTY.*

Cook's Coupons accepted. During the Season  
please telegraph for Rooms.

**AVRANCHES.****GRAND HOTEL DE FRANCE.**

**T**HE most frequented and the most comfort-  
able. Good Cooking. Renowned Cellar.  
Omnibus at Station. Comfortable apartments  
for families. English Papers. Splendid  
Sculptures, Louis XVI. Carriages for Mont  
St. Michel. Cook's Tourists' Hotel.

*EMILE PINEAU, Proprietor.***AMIENS.****HOTEL DE FRANCE, D'ANGLETERRE, AND DE L'EUROPE.**

**F**IRST-CLASS HOTEL, close to the Cathedral, the Museum, and other Public Buildings.  
Having been recently newly furnished, it offers great comfort. Families and Single  
Gentlemen accommodated with convenient Suites of Apartments and Single Rooms.

Omnibus at the Station.

English spoken.

**AMSTERDAM.****AMSTEL HOTEL***THE LARGEST HOTEL IN THE TOWN.*

Patronized by the highest class of English Travellers

**STRONGLY RECOMMENDED TO FAMILIES.**

Every Modern Comfort, combined with Moderate Prices.

**AMSTERDAM.****BRACK'S DOELEN HOTEL.**

**FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL WITH  
EVERY COMFORT.**

## ANDERMATT.

Climatic Summer Health Resort, St. Gotthard, 1,444 metres above sea,  
 $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour distant from Göschenen (G.B.) Railway Station.

**ROUTE:** Göschenen { Schöllenen (Furka—Wallis & Grimsel).  
 Teufelsbrücke (Oberhalb—Coire).

**GRAND HOTEL AND PENSION BELLEVUE.**—Open situation, surrounded by splendid park grounds. Fitted and furnished according to all modern requirements. 150 Rooms and Saloons with Balconies and Verandahs. Pleasant Health Resort.

**HOTEL RESTAURANTS TOURISTE.**—Favourite house for travellers and guests with moderate requirements. Elegant Café. Munich and Warteck beers on draught. Glass gallery. Cheap prices. OMNIBUS and carriage at the Göschenen Station. *Propr. GEBR. MULLER (from Hotel Furka).*

ANTWERP.

## HOTEL DE HOLLANDE.

**T**HIS well-known and home-like Hotel is situated close to the Quay, the Cathedral, and Plantin Museum, and is two minutes' walk from the "Red Star" offices. It is highly recommended for its great comfort and Moderate Charges. Drawing Room, Sitting and Smoking Rooms. Table d'hôte from 5 till 7 at separate tables. Baths in the Hotel. *JOS. STROOBANTS, Propr.*

ANTWERP.

## HOTEL ST. ANTOINE.

**PLACE VERTE, OPPOSITE THE CATHEDRAL.**

**T**HIS excellent First-Class Hotel, which enjoys the well-merited favour of Families and Tourists, has been Newly Furnished and Decorated. Great Comfort, Superior Apartments, and Moderate Charges. Elegant Sitting, Reading and Smoking Rooms; fine *Salle à Manger*, excellent Table d'Hôte and choice Wines.

English, American, and French Papers.

**TELEPHONE.**

BATHS IN THE HOTEL.

ARLES-SUR-RHÔNE (FRANCE).

## GRAND HOTEL DU FORUM.

**F**IRST-CLASS, the largest in the town. Full South. Entirely renewed and considerably enlarged. Bath Room. Saloons. Smoking Room. Antique Annexe, with a tower giving a splendid view of the country (Rhône and Camargue). Table d'Hôte. Moderate charges. English spoken. Omnibus at the Station. Telephone. **MICHEL, Proprietor.**

AVIGNON.

## GRAND HOTEL d'EUROPE.

**F**IRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL. Has existed for more than a century. 100 Rooms and Sitting Rooms. Situated full South. Entirely restored and managed again by the former Proprietor, since the 1st of March, 1893. Families will find there, as before, every comfort at moderate terms. English spoken. *E. VILLE, Proprietress*

**Murray's Handbook to Asia Minor, Transcaucasia, Persia, &c.**

AN ENTIRELY NEW WORK, WITH NUMEROUS MAPS.

Edited by Major-General Sir CHAS. WILSON, K.C.B.,

With assistance from Sir H. CHERMSIDE; Mr. D. G. HOGARTH; Professor W. RAMSAY;  
 Colonel EVERETT, C.M.G.; Colonel HARRY COOPER; Mr. DEVEX, and others.

Crown 8vo. 18s.



BADEN-BADEN.

**VICTORIA HOTEL.**Best Position in Baden-Baden. Proprietor, Mr. **FRANZ GROSHOLZ.**

**THIS** is one of the finest-built and best-furnished First-Class Hotels, main front with Morning Sun, situated in the new Promenade opposite the new General Post Office, nearest the Kursaal and the famous Frederic Baths and Augusta Baths; it commands the most charming views, and is reputed to be one of the best Hotels in Germany. Principally frequented by English and American Travellers. Highly recommended in every respect, very moderate charges. Table d'Hôte at 1 and 6 o'clock. English and other Journals. Beautiful airy Dining-Rooms, Ladies' Drawing-Room, Reading & Smoking-Rooms. Pension in the early & latter part of the season.

*Electric Light. Hydraulic Lift. Bath Rooms. Sanitary Arrangements perfect.*

BADEN-BADEN.

First-Class Hotel, nearest Conversation House and Bathing Establishments. Large Park.

**HOLLAND HOTEL**  
 With DEPENDANCE "BEAU SÉJOUR."

Recently enlarged by 40 quiet and sunny rooms overlooking the Park, Central Steam Heating, Hydraulic Lifts, Electric Light throughout, Charges Strictly Moderate, Pension. **A. RÖSSLER, Proprietor.**

**BADEN-BADEN.**

**THE MOST BEAUTIFUL AND MOST FASHIONABLE RESORT IN EUROPE.**

BADEN-BADEN is unrivalled for its **Summer Climate**, deriving its special charm from its picturesque and salubrious situation among the lower hills of the **Black Forest**. Lovely walks and drives. International Races and Lawn Tennis. Good Fishing, Shooting, and various other Sports. Splendid Conversation House, with Concert, Ball, Reading, Restaurant, and Society Rooms. Excellent Orchestra.

**THE ESTABLISHMENT IS OPEN THE WHOLE YEAR.**

Hot Mineral Springs, specially efficacious for the Cure of Gout, Rheumatism, and Disorders of the Stomach and Liver.

**NEW GRAND DUCAL BATHING ESTABLISHMENTS**

**"THE FREDERIC BATHS" & "EMPRESS AUGUSTA BATHS."**

Unique for its Perfection and Elegance.

Mineral, Pine, Mud, and Medicinal Baths of every description. Perfect Sanitation. Magnificent Hotels and Villas. Excellent Educational Establishments. English Church.

*All information at the Bureau of the "Cure Committee."*



BADEN-BADEN.

**HOTEL AND BADHAUS ZAHRINGER HOF.**

THIS large FIRST-CLASS HOTEL is beautifully situated in the midst of a large Park, near the Promenades, Terraces, &c. Mineral Baths, Lift; Sanitary Arrangements perfect; Pension; Moderate Prices.

H. BAYER, WM. and E. GROSHOLZ.

BADEN-BADEN.

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE.**

HIGHLY REPUTED and well patronised First Class FAMILY HOTEL, combining every modern comfort with moderate charges. Beautiful situation in the most elegant part of Baden, at the entrance of the Lichteuthal Allee, facing Promenade, Theatre, and Conversation House, Lift. Baths. Large Garden, covered Restaurant Terrace. Electric Light. Open all the year. Arrangements (Winter Pension).

New Proprietor, **Adolph Düringer**, formerly Kurhaus, Kreuznach, and Mena House, Cairo.

Branch Houses—Hotel d'Angleterre, Geneva; Hotel des Ambassadeurs, Mentone.

BASLE.

**HOTEL EULER.***Largest First-Class Family House at the Central Station.*

FINEST and QUIETEST SITUATION. GARDEN.

ELECTRIC LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

STEAM HEATING.

LIFT.

BÂLE.

**HÔTEL SCHWEIZERHOF.**

THIS beautiful FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHMENT is the most important and the best situated, opposite the Central Station. It has been entirely refurnished and fitted with the most recent improvements. Vast covered Restaurant Terrace. Highly recommended. Terms moderate. HYDRAULIC LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT. CENTRAL HEATING.

Managed by the Proprietor, E. J. GOETZINGER.

BASLE.

**THREE KINGS HOTEL.**

LARGEST First-class Family Hotel in Basle, in a quiet, healthy, and magnificent situation on the River Rhine, and in the centre of the town. Hydraulic Lifts. Electric Light. Omnibus in attendance at the German and Swiss Railway Station.

Proprietor, C. FLÜCK.

BASLE.

**HOTEL BERNERHOF.**

Finest and most convenient position on the Promenades, near the Central Station. Comfortable House. Electric Light. Moderate Charges.

A. GEILENKIRCHEN, Proprietor.

BASLE.

**HOTEL HOFER.**

Opposite the CENTRAL and ALSACIAN

STATIONARY BUILDING.

COMFORTABLE HOUSE.

Moderate Charges. Central Heating.

G. STOFFEL, Proprietor.

BASLE.

**HOTEL SCHRIEDER ZUM DEUTSCHEN HOF.**

OPPOSITE the Baden Railway Station. Comfortable accommodation. Moderate Charges.

M. ERNE, Proprietor.

**WHYMPER'S GUIDE TO****CHAMONIX AND MONT BLANC**

A New Edition. With 66 Illustrations and Maps. Crown 8vo., 3s. net.

London: JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle St. W.

BAYEUX.

**HOTEL DU LUXEMBOURG.**

Reputed the best. Situated in the centre of the town, close to the Cathedral and public buildings. Breakfast, 2 fr. 50 c.; Dinner, 3 fr. Rooms from 2 fr. Table d'Hôte. Restaurant à la Carte. Garden. Billiard-room. Recreation Ground. Carriages for excursions.

ENGLISH SPOKEN.



BERLIN.

**HOTEL DER REICHSHOF.**

70a, WILHELMSTRASSE, 70a (close to the Unter den Linden).

*FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. ELEGANT HOME for FAMILIES.***Arrangements made. Inclusive terms.**

LEOPOLD SCHWARZ, Proprietor.

BERNE.

**BERNERHOF HOTEL.**

This beautiful First-class Establishment is the most important and the best situated in the Town, at two minutes' walk from the Station, and close to the House of Parliament. It is surrounded by a beautiful garden with a large terrace, and commands a full view of the Alps. Its superior interior arrangements, the comfort of its Private Apartments, Public Parlours, Reading Saloon, etc., make it the most desirable residence for English Families and single Travellers. Reduced Prices for protracted stays and in Winter season. Lift. Electric Light. Billiard Table.

KRAFT &amp; SONS, Proprietors.

BIARRITZ.**GRAND HOTEL.***Winter and Summer Season.*

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL and the Most Comfortable. All modern improvements and perfect English sanitary arrangements.

This Splendid and spacious establishment, in the finest situation of the Town, facing Sea and Baths, is patronised by the elite of the English Colony.

LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT. GARDEN. LAWN TENNIS.  
GOLF LINKS. BILLIARD ROOM.

*GOOD ACCOMMODATION FOR CYCLES.***ENGLISH CHURCH.**

*N.B.*—During the Winter Season the terms are from 10 sh. per day for Room, Service, and 3 meals. Nothing is neglected to secure Visitors every possible comfort. Staircases, corridors, galleries, and reception rooms are heated, and all private rooms are carpeted. A Special Omnibus meets travellers for the Grand Hotel on the arrival of the trains.

Address: Mr. L. M. BERTHOUD, Manager, Gd. Hotel, Biarritz.

BIARRITZ.

**HOTEL VICTORIA.***Imperial Grounds, Grande Plage.*

THIS FIRST-CLASS HOTEL replete with all the latest improvements. Sanitary Arrangements by Doulton. Fine situation opposite the British Club, in the Centre of the Best Promenades, and near Golf Links. 150 Rooms and Saloons facing the Sea and Full South. Lift. Electric Light. Calorifere. Lawn Tennis. Renowned Cuisine. Carriages of all kinds. Moderate Charges.

J. FOURNEAU.

BIARRITZ.

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE**

FIRST CLASS. Unique situation facing the Sea. Large Garden. Bath Rooms and Shower Baths. Billiard and Smoking Rooms. Lift. Electric Light. Centre of the Town and Promenades. The comfort of the rooms and the careful attention to the cuisine and service have given the establishment a wide world reputation.

MARCEL CAMPAGNE, Proprietor.

**BIDEFORD.**

Central for the whole of North Devon, Westward Ho, Clovelly, Hartland, Bude, Ilfracombe, and Lynton.

Adjoining the Railway Station, with Private entrance.

**ROYAL HOTEL.**  
**HIGH CLASS.**

Overlooking the River Torridge and Old Bridge.

Superbly furnished and lofty rooms. Ventilation and Sanitary arrangements perfect. Continental Courtyard. Finest Stabling and Coach-house in Devonshire. Delightful Winter Resort. A portion of the house built in 1688 by an old merchant prince retains its magnificent oak staircase and suite of rooms, in one of which Charles Kingsley wrote a portion of "Westward Ho."

**BIDEFORD.**

**NEW INN FAMILY HOTEL.**

THE OLDEST, LARGEST, AND PRINCIPAL HOTEL IN THE TOWN.

Private Sitting Rooms, with excellent views. The House is pleasantly situated in the centre of the Town, overlooking the river Torridge, and other Hotels. Has recently undergone extensive additions and improvements. It is well-known for its superior accommodation combined with moderate charges. Proprietor of and Booking Office for the Clovelly and Bude Coaches in connection with the L. & S. W. Railway. Hot and Cold Baths. Billiards, two tables. H. ASCOTT, Proprietor.

**BLACK FOREST.**

Splendid summer-resorts and watering-places.

**SHORTEST ROUTES**

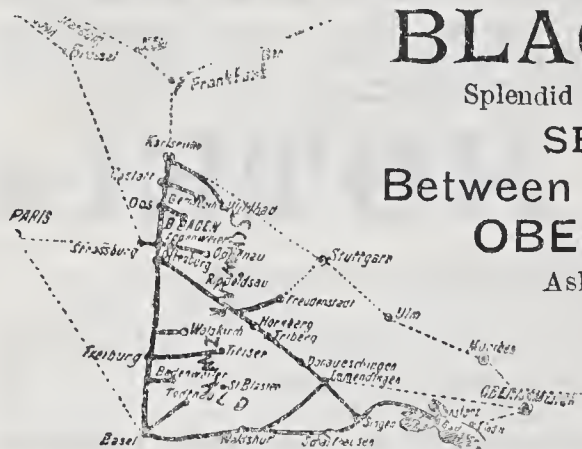
**Between PARIS (Exhibition) and  
OBERAMMERGAU (Plays).**

Ask for Illustrated Guide of the

"Society of the Black Forest Hotel  
Proprietors" (258 members).

CENTRAL OFFICE AT HORNBERG.

S.P.....

**BLAIR ATHOLL.**

**ATHOLL ARMS HOTEL.**

ADJOINING THE STATION.

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL.

BLAIR ATHOLL is much the nearest and most central point from which to visit Killiecrankie, the Queen's View, Loch Tummel, Rannoch, Glen Tilt, Braemar, the Falls of Bruar, Garry Tummel, and Fender; the Grounds of Blair Castle, etc.; and it is the most convenient resting place for breaking the long railway journey to and from the North of Scotland.

D. MACDONALD & SONS, Proprietors.

**BLOIS.**

**GRAND HOTEL DE BLOIS  
ET DES FAMILLES.**

THIBAUDIER GIGNON.

CLOSE TO THE CASTLE OF BLOIS.

Highly recommended to Strangers.

VERY COMFORTABLE TABLE D'HÔTE AND RESTAURANT.

*Apartments for Families. Stable for Motor Cars and Cycles.*

Comfortable Carriages for visiting Chambord and the Environs.

Moderate Charges. Baths in the Hotel. Beautiful Dining-room in Ulysse Pottery.

OMNIBUS AT THE STATION. ENGLISH SPOKEN. TELEPHONE.

BORDIGHERA.

ALBRECHT'S...

**GRAND HOTEL BRITANNIQUE.**

Large Garden. Good Cookery.

MODERATE PRICES.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO  
CONSTANTINOPLE, BRUSA, AND  
THE TROAD.**

Edited by General Sir CHARLES WILSON,  
R.E., K.C.B.

With 12 Maps and Plans. Cr. 8vo., 7s. 6d.



## BORDIGHERA (RIVIERA).

THE NEW

**HOTEL ROYAL**

Large High-class Hotel. Full South. Garden. Terraces. Grand situation on elevated ground commanding finest view of the whole coast. Electric Light. Lift. Bath-rooms on each floor. Corridors and public rooms heated by steam. Sanitation certified. Every modern appliance.

KUNZLER &amp; PALOMBI, Proprs.

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE**

Family House. Full South. Central situation in a fine garden near railway station. Electric Light throughout. Known for its comfort and good cuisine. Moderate prices. J. KUNZLER (Swiss), Manager.

*An Omnibus for the two Establishments meets all trains at Bordighera and at Ventimiglia Station if requested.*

BOULOGNE-SUR-MER.

**HOTEL MEURICE.**

FIRST CLASS. Recommended to Tourists. Select Company. Situated in the most Central part. Choice Cuisine and Wines. Arrangements made for a protracted stay. Electric Light. Telephone. Moderate Charges.

J. BOUTON-DEPORT, Proprietor.

BOULOGNE-SUR-MER.

**Hotel du Pavillon Imperial.**

THE ONLY HOTEL FACING THE SEA. ELECTRIC LIFT AND LIGHT.

VERMERSCH, Proprietor. Also Proprietor of the Imperial Hotel, 4, Rue Christophe Colomb (Champs Elysées), Paris.

BOULOGNE-SUR-MER.

**HOTEL DES BAINS.**

Mr. L. WALLET, Proprietor.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, situated on the Port, facing the Railway Station and Steamers. Near the Post Office and Casino. Bath Rooms. Advantageous arrangements made for a stay.

LA BOURBOULE-LES-BAINS  
(France).**GRAND HOTEL de PARIS**

The best in every respect.

Lift. Electric Light. Telephone.

Madame LEQUIME, Proprietress.

LA BOURBOULE-LES-BAINS  
(France).**MEDICIS & PALACE HOTEL.**

Modern Sanitary System. Very comfortable. Electric Light, Telephone, Lift, Omnibus, Interpreter, Baths, Ca'orifere.

A. SENEGY, Proprietor.

BRUNSWICK.

**HOTEL DEUTSCHES HAUS.**

**P**ROMINENT Central Location, opposite the Dome and the Castle  
Dankwarderode, near the Residential Palace and the Theatre.

**FIRST-CLASS HOUSE. NEWLY BUILT.**

Openly situated on three sides. Fireproof.

**EVERY MODERN COMFORT. MODERATE TERMS.****ROBERT SCHRADER.**

BRUNSWICK.

**SCHRADER'S HOTEL.****(FORMERLY CISSEE.)****OLD RENOWNED FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

Every Modern Comfort. Rooms from Mk. 2 upwards.

**HOTEL CARRIAGE AT ALL TRAINS.**

Direction, W. SCHWARZE (previously, Hotel du Nord, Stettin).

BRÜNIG.

**HOTEL KURHAUS BRÜNIG, PENSION**

3400 Feet above the Sea.

Railway Station between Lucerne and Interlaken.

Comfortable Hotel. Modern Sanitation.

**SPLENDID HEALTH RESORT.**

BRUSSELS.

**GRAND HOTEL, CERNAY.**

Close to the Railway Station for Ostend, Germany, Holland, Antwerp and Spa, forming the Corner of the Boulevards Botanique et du Nord. Moderate charges. Baths in the Hotel. Telephone.

**BUXTON HYDROPATHIC****BUXTON, DERBYSHIRE.***Telegraphic Address, "Comfortable," Buxton. National Telephone, No. 5.***Apply, Mr. H. LOMAS.**

**S**ITUATED over One Thousand Feet above the sea level, sheltered from the north and east, overlooking the Public Gardens, and close to the celebrated Mineral Wells and Baths. Magnificent Public Rooms, American Elevator, Electric Light, Hydropathic Baths of every description, Electric Baths, Massage, Electro-Massage, the Nauheim Treatment and the Greville Hot Air Treatment.

**TENNIS, GOLF, HUNTING, FISHING.****CINDERELLA DANCE EVERY SATURDAY THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.**

CAEN.

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE,****Rue St. Jean, Nos. 77, 79, 81.**

**F**IRST-CLASS. Situated in the Centre of the Town. Rendezvous of the best Society. 100 elegantly Furnished and comfortable Bed Rooms and Sitting Rooms. Breakfasts à la Carte. Table d'Hôte Breakfasts at 3 francs; Dinner at Table d'Hôte, 4 francs. Suites of Apartments for Families. Electric Light throughout. Baths. Telephone.



CAEN.

**HOTEL D'ESPAGNE.**

**FIRST-CLASS.** Very Comfortable. Recommended by Baedeker's Guide. Moderate Charges. Breakfast, 2s. 3d.; Dinner, 2s. 8d.; wine, cyder, and soda water included; Bedroom from 2s. The Proprietor speaks English and French; he is a Member of the Cyclists' Touring Club, London, and Touring Club of France.

**E. RENAUX, Proprietor.****CAIRO.****SHEPHEARD'S HOTEL.**

Patronized by Imperial and Royal Families.

This world-famed Establishment, situated in the most healthy and interesting part of the city, combines the comforts of home with the luxury of the finest hotels in Europe.

Rooms and Suites of Apartments facing full south. Private Street Entrances. Fire-places. Hair Dressing Saloon. Tennis Courts. Branch Offices of the Egyptian Post.

**FIREPROOF STAIRCASES. ELECTRIC LIGHT THROUGHOUT THE BUILDING. HYDRAULIC LIFTS.**

**Drainage and Sanitary Arrangements on the most Modern Principles.**

Fitted up by Eminent English Engineers and approved by the Sanitary Engineer to the Egyptian Government. A thick layer of Hydraulic Concrete preventing humidity and noxious emanations.

The surrounding Gardens and Palm Groves are the Property of the Hotel.

**BRISTOL HOTEL, CAIRO.**

Strictly First-Class, situated full South, right opposite the famous Esbekieh Gardens. Perfect Sanitary Arrangements. Electric Light throughout. Charges exceptionally moderate. Evening dress for dinner optional. House absolutely free from mosquitoes.

**C. AQUILINA** (late of Thos. Cook & Son), *Proprietor.*

CANARY ISLANDS.

**SANTA CATALINA HOTEL, LAS PALMAS.**

Facing the Sea. Surrounded by its own beautiful gardens. Sanitary arrangements perfect. Private Sitting Rooms and complete Suites of Apartments. Resident English Physician and Nurse. Near English Church, Golf Links, Tennis, &c. Address—THE CANARY ISLANDS COMPANY, Limited, 1, Laurence Pountney Hill, London, E.C.

CANNES.

**HOTEL ET PENSION DE HOLLANDE ET DE RUSSIE.**

High position, full south, in a magnificent Park. 15 minutes from the Sea, and close to St. Paul's Church. Tram-Omnibus to and from the Town. Electric Light. Telephone. Moderate Charges. N.B.—Sanitary arrangements are perfect and with latest improvements. **E. ADAM, Proprietor.**

*In summer*—Gd. **HOTEL GOESCHENEN**, at Goeschenen, St. Gothard Line.

CANNES.

**Hotel Pension and Villa de la Tour.**

Well situated. West end, Cannes. Highly recommended and considered as one of the most comfortable Family Houses. Arrangements for short or long stays. Telephone. Tennis. Electric Trams to and from the Town.

**E. BENZ, Proprietor.**

## CARLSBAD.

# BOHEMIA. **CARLSBAD.** AUSTRIA.

Station on the Buschtiehrader Railway and the Imperial Austrian State Railway. Ordinary services from all the large towns on the Continent. Express and Sleeping Car Services. Trains de Luxe. The Orient Express (Paris, Constantinople); the Ostend Express.

**CARLSBAD** is situated in a romantic Valley, and surrounded by extensive and beautiful Woods, and is the **Premier Alcaline Mineral Bath**. Average annual temperature, 45·7° F. Average summer temperature, 57·2° F.

**16 Mineral Springs**, varying from 97·8° F. to 163·6° F. The Sprudel and the Mühlbrunn being the most frequented.

**MAGNIFICENT BATHING  
ESTABLISHMENTS.**

**THE NEW KAISERBAD  
IS THE MOST  
REMARKABLE IN EUROPE.**

1899.

 50,453 BATHERS. 

125,000 TOURISTS AND  
PASSING VISITORS.

The Waters of Carlsbad are prescribed for disorders of the Stomach, the Intestines, the Spleen, the Liver, the Kidneys and Urinary Organs, Hemorrhoids, Gout, Obesity, Constipation, and (with great success) Diabetes.

**Four Large Bathing Establishments**, fitted with the latest appliances, are under the control of the Municipality. Mineral baths, soft-water baths and shower baths, iron-mud baths, steam and needle baths, electric bath, massage, carbonic acid baths. Swedish hydro-pathic and medical gymnastic establishment (Zander system). Bathing and swimming in the River Eger.

**NUMEROUS FIRST-CLASS HOTELS  
AND OVER 1,000 PENSIONS & VILLAS**  
Replete with every Modern Comfort.

Electric Light and the Incandescent Light system. Separate Water Supply system for drinking and household purposes. Nearly all wood and asphalte paving. Newly constructed drainage system.

**Theatres, Orchestral and Vocal Concerts, Military Band, Dancing, Riding School, Lawn Tennis, Horse Races.**

A network of charming walks and drives of over 62 miles in the mountains and woods surrounding the town, affording many splendid views.

*Information and Descriptive Pamphlet on application to the Town Council.*



CARLSBAD.

**ROSCHER'S HOTEL***Goldener Schild and Zwei Deutsche Monarchen.*

First-class Hotel, finest position in town. 200 Rooms and Saloons. Concert Garden. Large Promenade Garden. Splendid Dining-room with extensive glass Verandah. Café with Newspapers in every language. Weekly, two concerts by the Concert Orchestra. Baths. Electric Light. Lift. Telephone. Carriages. Omnibus.

F. ROSCHER, Proprietor,  
Court Purveyor of the Prince of Schaumburg-Lippe.

CARLSBAD (Bohemia).

**HOTEL KROH.**

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE,

*With every comfort of modern times.*

IN THE BEST PART OF THE TOWN AND NEXT  
TO THE SPRINGS AND BATHS.

EXCELLENT TABLE. LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT. TELEPHONE.

Telegrams: KROH, CARLSBAD.

CARLSBAD.

**SAVOY WEST-END HOTEL**

*Honoured by H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, H.I.H. Grand Duke of Russia,  
H.R.H. Princess of Saxe Coburg-Gotha, H.H. The Khedive of Egypt, &c.*

THIS HOTEL is constructed and fitted up on the most approved principles of modern high-class Hotels. It is situated on the Schlossberg opposite the American Park, in the healthiest position of Carlsbad, and is central to all the different Springs. First-class Restaurant, Grill Room, Ladies' Saloon, Reading and Smoking Rooms. Garden, Verandah, Terrace, Electric Light, Lift. The new Cleopatra Villa Annex of the Hotel is beautifully furnished and arranged in large and small apartments.

**AULICH & NUNGOVICH**

(Connected with the Savoy, Continental and d'Angleterre Hotels, Cairo, and Grand Hotel, Helouan, and Hotel des Bains, Helouan, Egypt).

CARLSBAD.

**HOTEL KÖNIGSVILLA  
AND VILLA TERESA.**

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL, prominent central location, close to the Springs and Baths, standing in its own grounds.

DINING, SMOKING, AND READING ROOMS, VERANDAH. LIFT, ELECTRIC  
LIGHT THROUGHOUT, BATHS.

April and May, August and September—Reduced Prices.

Telegrams:—KÖNIGSVILLA, CARLSBAD.

Opened  
January,  
1899.

CARLSBAD (BOHEMIA).

Opened  
January,  
1899.

## RESIDENZ HOTEL.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL in the centre of the town, opposite the "Sprudel" and near the other Springs, in place of the old Hotel, "3 Fasanen." Newly built, with all comfort. Electric Light, Steam Heating, Lift, Telephone, and Baths. Splendid Dining and Café Saloons, excellent Table, choice Wines. Open Summer and Winter. Omnibus at the Station.  
Managed by the Proprietor, ANTON WIESINGER.

CARLSBAD.

## HOTEL BRISTOL

With Dépendance, VILLA VICTORIA.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, best location, close to Springs and Baths.  
Standing in its own grounds.

*MUCH FREQUENTED BY ENGLISH AND AMERICANS.*

Dining, Smoking and Reading Rooms.

VERANDAH. LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT THROUGHOUT. BATHS.  
Telegrams:—"BRISTOL, CARLSBAD."

CARLSBAD.

## GRAND HOTEL PUPP.

Most frequented First-class Hotel. Rooms at all prices.  
Spring and autumn considerably reduced terms.

Address for Telegrams: PUPP, CARLSBAD.

CARLSBAD.

## HOTEL NATIONAL.

MOST Beautiful Location, next to the Springs, Baths and City Park. Restaurant with Terrace and Verandah. Reading, Smoking and Card Rooms. Baths. Lift. Moderate Terms. Omnibus at the Station. ADOLF WISSINGER, Proprietor.

CARLSBAD.

## ANGER'S HOTEL.

This FIRST-CLASS HOTEL offers special comfort to English and American Travellers.

OPEN ALL YEAR ROUND. CHARGES MODERATE.

*ENGLISH AND AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS.*

FIRST-CLASS RESTAURANT. Coffee Room and American Bar.  
Omnibus at the Station. Electric Light. Central Heating Apparatus.  
FRANCIS ANGER.



CARLSBAD.

**ROSCHER'S HOTEL.**

GOLDENER SCHILD AND ZWEI DEUTSCHE MONARCHEN.

**F**IRST-CLASS HOTEL, in the most beautiful location of the town.  
 200 Rooms and Saloons. Concert Garden, large Promenade  
 Garden. Remarkable Dining Saloon with large Glass Verandah.  
 Coffee Saloon with Newspapers in all languages. Concert of the  
 Concert Band twice a week. Baths, Carriages, Omnibus, Electric  
 Light, Lift, Telephone. Railway Ticket Office and Royal Bavarian  
 Custom Revision in the House.

F. ROSCHER, Hotelier.

COMO.

**PLINIUS GRAND HOTEL**

(On the border of the Lake.)

Magnificent Palace, built for the purpose of an hotel, with the most complete comfort.  
 (Opened March, 1899.) Very reasonable prices.

V. COLLEONI, Proprietor.

COMO.

**GRAND HOTEL VOLTA**

VERY FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

ON THE BORDER OF THE LAKE.  
 ROOM, LIGHT, & ATTENDANCE,  
 From 3 francs.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO  
Holland and Belgium.**

18 Maps and Plans.

6s. 21st Edition.

CONSTANTINE (ALGERIA).

**THE GRAND HOTEL.**

First-Class.

**F**INEST and most Central Position in the Town. Com-  
 pletely Renovated. Magnificent Dining and Reception  
 Rooms to seat 300 people. Baths and Telephone in the  
 Hotel. Interpreter and Omnibus to every Train. Noted  
 Cellars.

C. LÉGEY, Proprietor.

CONSTANTINOPLE.

**GRAND HOTEL DE LONDRES.****HOTEL BRISTOL.****GRAND HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE & ROYAL**

(J. MISSIRIE).

**HOTEL BYZANCE.**

All these First-Class Hotels have a glorious view, and are replete with  
 every modern comfort. Drainage and Sanitary Arrangements on English  
 Principles. First-Class French and English Cuisine.

CONSTANCE (GERMANY).

## INSEL HOTEL ON THE LAKE.

One of the most curious Hotels in Europe.

Ancient Dominican Convent, with beautiful frescoes from the 12th and 13th century and historical reminiscences, now converted into a large First-Class Hotel. 300 Beds, with every comfort. Electric Light. Lift. Shady Garden. Fishing and Rowing, etc.

J. A. BRAUEN, *Manager.*

COPENHAGEN.

VESTRE BOULEVARD.

COPENHAGEN.

## TURIST HOTEL.

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE, newly built, 2 minutes from the Terminus and Tivoli. 100 comfortable rooms from Kr. 2 upwards, including electric light and service. Lift. Excellent Dinners at Kr. 2. Baths. Beautiful Reading Room, Café and Restaurant. Porter at all trains.

P. NIELSEN, *Director.*

COUTANCÈS.

## HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE.

Refurnished with every comfort. Recommended to Families. Moderate Prices. Omnibus meets all Trains. Storage for Cycles.

BRIENS, *Proprietor.*

DINANT-SUR-MEUSE.

## HOTEL DE LA TÊTE D'OR.

ALEXIS DISIÈRE, *Proprietor.*

FIRST-CLASS, upon the GRAND PLACE. Is to be recommended for its comfort. Pension from 8 or 9 francs per day.

DIEPPE.

## HÔTEL ROYAL.

*Facing the Beach, close to the Bathing Establishment and the Parade.*

IT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT ESTABLISHMENT AND ONE OF THE MOST PLEASANTLY SITUATED HOTELS IN DIEPPE, commanding a beautiful and extensive View of the Sea. Families and Gentlemen visiting Dieppe will find at this Establishment elegant Large and Small Apartments, and the best of accommodation, at very reasonable prices. Large Reading Room, with French and English Newspapers. The Refreshments, &c., are of the best quality. In fact, this Hotel fully bears out and deserves the favourable opinion expressed of it in Murray's and other Guide Books.

LARSONNEUX, *Proprietor.*

*Table d'Hôte and Private Dinners.*

The only Hotel in Dieppe with a Lift.

DIEPPE.

## GRAND HOTEL.

On the Beach, fronting the Sea.

*FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. Salle à Manger on the Terrace overlooking the Sea.*

Most Comfortable, with Moderate Prices.

Arrangements made with Families. Baths in the Hotel. Table d'Hôte. Restaurant à la Carte. Telephone. Electric Light. Lift.

G. DUCOUDERT, *Proprietor.*

DINARD (Ille et Vilaine).

**MAISON ROUGE,** PROPRIETOR: F. M. GILBERT SMITH. BANKER, HOUSE AGENT, and TEA and WINE MERCHANT.

This Establishment is specially founded for English and Americans. All Enquiries will receive prompt attention, and a Descriptive Circular will be sent Gratis.



# DINARD. *10 Hours from Southampton (via Saint-Malo).*

The Most Fashionable Summer and Winter Resort in the  
WEST OF FRANCE. Noted for its Mild Climate in Winter.

GOLF, TENNIS, CRICKET, CYCLING, ETC.

JOHN LE COCQ, Banker, House and Estate Agent.

DINARD. St. Enogat.  
St. Lunaire. DINAN-PARAMÉ.  
St. Briac.

LIFT.

DRESDEN.

ELECTRIC LIGHT.

## HOTEL BRISTOL.

BISMARCKPLATZ, 7, NEAR THE CENTRAL STATION.

SPLENDID situation in the English Quarter. Greatly patronised by English and American families.  
Every home comfort. Rooms from 2 marks, everything included. Pension arrangements.

G. WENTZEL, Proprietor.

*Savoy Hotel Dresden  
combines the height of comfort and  
luxury with moderate prices.*

## DUBLIN.

Charming situation, overlooking Stephen's  
Green Park. Most Central Position.

Moderate Charges.

## SHELBOURNE HOTEL.

Electric Light. Hydraulic Passenger Elevator.

## ENGELBERG.

THE VALLEY OF ENGELBERG (3200 ft. high), near Lucerne.  
Season 15th May—30th September.

## HOTEL SONNENBERG.

THE property of Mr. H. HUG. Summer stay unrivalled by its grand  
Alpine scenery. Clear bracing air, equable temperature. Recommended by the highest  
medical authorities. The HOTEL SONNENBERG, in the finest and healthiest situation  
facing the Titlis and the Glaciers, is one of the most comfortable and best managed hotels  
in Switzerland. Lawn Tennis Ground. Excellent and central place for sketching, botan-  
ising, and the most varied and interesting excursions. The ascent of the Titlis is best  
made from here. Shady Woods. Vapour and Shower Baths. Waterspring 5° R.; 200 Rooms.  
Pension from £2 6s. a week upwards. Because of its so sheltered situation specially adapted  
for a stay in May and June. Resident English Physician.

## ENGELBERG, SWITZERLAND.

**KURHAUS HÔTEL AND PENSION TITLIS.**

**F**IRST-CLASS HOTEL, best situated in the valley, in the middle of an extensive garden. 240 Beds. Large sitting-rooms. Lift. Electric Light in all the rooms. English Chapel in the garden. Good attendance. Moderate charges. Cook's tickets taken. Open from 1st May until 1st October.

**GRAND HOTEL AND KURANSTALT.**

This new first-class Hydropathic Establishment with 250 Beds, two Lifts, Electric Light in all the rooms, Central Heating, opposite to the Hotel Titlis, will be open on the 15th May. The building is fitted up to the most recent hygienic principles. The various medical appliances fulfil the utmost demands of modern science and furnish everything necessary for hydropathic, mechanical and electric treatment. For illustrated prospectus and tariff please apply to the Proprietor, Ed. CATTANI.

## ENGELBERG, SWITZERLAND.

**HOTEL AND PENSION NATIONAL.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. 150 BEDS.

Electric Light. Bath Rooms on every Floor. Pension from Seven Francs a day and upwards.

FRAU DR. MÜLLER, *Proprietor.*

## ENGELBERG, SWITZERLAND.

**HOTEL ENGEL.****WELL KNOWN HOTEL WITH GOOD ACCOMMODATION, CONTAINING 100 BEDS.**

Conversation Saloon, Reading and Smoking Rooms. Electric Light. Baths. Pension: 6½ to 8 frs. a day, everything included. Reduced prices in June and September.

*Omnibus at Railway Station.*Frz. WYRSCH-CATTANI, *Manager.*

## BATH-EMS.

**THE "FOUR TOWERS"**

Family Hotel and Bath House.

Beautifully situated in centre of Kurpark, surrounded by large Garden. Directly communicating with Royal Mineral Bath House, opposite Heyer's Inhaling Establishment. Comfortably furnished Rooms from 2 Marks upward. Sanitary arrangements perfect. E. BECKER.  
Dependence: VILLA BECKER, Victoria Allee, No. 4.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK  
TO IRELAND.**

FIFTH EDITION.

With 19 Maps and Plans. 9s.

## EXETER, DEVONSHIRE.

**POPLE'S NEW LONDON HOTEL.**

PATRONISED BY

H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES AND T.R.H. THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK.

**A**DJOINING Northernhay Park and near the Cathedral. Large covered Continental Courtyard. Famed for its Cuisine and Wines.

Table d'Hôte. Night Porter. Hotel Omnibuses and Cabs.

POSTING ESTABLISHMENT.



# MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO EGYPT.

CAIRO, THEBES, THE SUEZ CANAL, SINAI, THE COURSE OF THE  
NILE FROM DONGOLA, &c., &c.

Edited by Miss BRODRICK and Professor SAYCE, with the assistance of distinguished Egyptologists and Officials. With many New Maps and Plans. Cr. 8vo., 15s.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN.

## HOTEL DE RUSSIE

OPPOSITE THE CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

Lift.

Electric Light.

Steam Heating.

K. FRANK, Proprietor.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN.

## GRAND HOTEL NATIONAL.

(OPPOSITE THE CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION.)

### FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL.

*Moderate Charges. Tariff in Every Room.*

ELECTRIC LIGHT.

LIFT.

H. HABERLAND, Proprietor.

FRANZENSBAD.

## KOPP'S KÖNIGSVILLA

106-108, SALZQUELLSTRASSE.

NEWEST LARGE HOTEL and PENSION, with elegant Dining and Reading Rooms. Own Park, with Lawn Tennis Ground. Patronised by Members of Imperial and Royal Families, and by the Aristocracy.

Under personal Management of the Proprietor, T. F. KOPP.

FREIBURG (in Breisgau, Baden).

## HOTEL VICTORIA.

Near the Station, Post, and Telegraph Offices. Best Situation. Good Attendance. Moderate Charges. Pension.

## MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO SPAIN.

By RICHARD FORD.

With 60 carefully drawn Maps and Plans of Towns and Buildings. 2 Vols. 8vo. 20s.

FREUDENSTADT. (2,600 feet above sea.)

## BLACK FOREST HOTEL

RAILWAY-LINE STUTTGART, OFFENBURG, STRASBURG.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, in most healthy position on a charming hill, in the middle of a beautiful Park. Electric Light. Lawn Tennis. Sanitary Arrangements Perfect. Best centre for excursions.

ERNEST LUZ, Junior, Proprietor.

GENEVA.

## GRAND HOTEL DE LA PAIX.

FIRST-CLASS, 200 Rooms, central and finest situation in front of the Lake and Mont Blanc. Entirely Renewed. Central Heating. Every Modern Comfort.

FRED WEBER, Proprietor and Manager.

Telegraphic Address: "Hotel Paix, Geneva."

GENEVA.

# HOTEL PENSION VICTORIA

(FORMERLY HOTEL FLAEGEL)

Finest situation, near the English Garden. Splendid view of the Lake and the Alps.  
Moderate Charges. Electric Light. Omnibus at the Station. Lift. Baths.  
CENTRAL HEATING. W. NIESS, Proprietor.

GENEVA.

## HOTEL PENSION FLEISCHMANN

Rond Point de Plainpalais.

Near the Bastion Park. Fine situation.

MODERATE CHARGES.

ELECTRIC LIGHT. BATHS.

## MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO SWEDEN.

Stockholm, Upsala, Gothenburg,  
The Lakes, The Shores of the  
Baltic, &c.

3 Maps and Plan. 6th Edition. 6s.

ITALY.

GENOA.

ITALY.

# Hotel Continental des Etrangers.

Five minutes from Railway Station and Harb. ur. Close to Thomas Cook and Son's and to North German Lloyd Offices. Steam Heating, Electric Light, Lift, Railway Booking Office. American or European Plan for Transient Guests. Tariff posted in each room.  
Telegraphic Address: "Etrangers, Genoa." MELANO BROS., Proprietors.

THE HAGUE (Holland).

# HOTEL DES INDES.

HOTEL DE LUXE.

HOTEL DE LUXE.

THE First and Largest in the Town. Entirely Refurnished. In the centre of the town and facing the Royal Theatre. Two minutes from the Wood. Electric Tramway for Scheveningen passes the Hotel. Electric Light. Intercommunal Telephone. Splendid Saloons and Apartments with every modern comfort. Baths and Hair-dressing Saloon in the Hotel. English Sanitary System. Doctor attached to the Hotel. Carriages and Riding Horses. Excellent Cuisine and choice Wines. Concert at Dinner. Elegant Hall and Saloons for Soirées and Balls. Moderate Prices. Omnibus meets every train  
HALLER, Director.

HAVRE.

## HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE,

RUE DE PARIS, 124-126.

EXCEEDINGLY well situated in the best quarter of the Town and recommended for its Comfort and Moderate Charges. Rooms from 2 to 5 francs. Restaurant à la Carte. Table d'hôte. Breakfast, 2 fr. 50 c. Dinners, 3 frs. English and German spoken.

GRELLÉ, Proprietor.

HAVRE.

## HOTEL CONTINENTAL.

First-Class Hotel in the finest situation in Havre, facing the Jetty. Large and small apartments. Table d'hôte. Restaurant à la carte. English spoken. Telephone 226.

Vve. BLOUET &amp; FILS.

HEIDELBERG.

# HOTEL VICTORIA.

First-Class Hotel in every respect.

Exceedingly well situated.

Beautiful Verandah and large Garden at the back of the House.

Advantageous arrangements made with families intending a longer stay.  
Highly recommended.

HEIDELBERG.

# HOTEL SCHRIEDER.

FIRST-CLASS Hotel, nearest to the Station. Large Garden with covered Verandah. All Visitors' Rooms face the Garden. Oldest Hotel in the town, entirely renovated. Rooms from 2.50 to 5 marks, including light and attendance. Arrangements made for prolonged stay.  
O. SÜTTERLIN, new Proprietor.



HILDESHEIM.

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE.****FIRST-CLASS HOUSE.**

Situated in the Centre of the Town. Baths in the house. Omnibus at the Station. Central Heating Apparatus. 50 Rooms and Saloons, fitted up with every comfort of modern times. English newspapers.

**C. HEERDT.****AN IDEAL POSITION.****ILFRACOMBE HOTEL.**

THE PRINCIPAL AND ONLY HOTEL ON THE SEA SHORE.

THE Finest Private Marine Esplanade in the Kingdom. *Unrivalled Sea Frontage and open Surroundings, Grounds, Five Acres. 250 Apartments. Lawn Tennis, Croquet Lawn. Elegant Salle à Manger. Drawing. Reading, Smoking and Billiard Rooms, and Sumptuous Lounge Hall on the Ground Floor. Passenger Lift. Moderate Tariff.* There is attached to the Hotel *one of the Largest Swimming Baths* in the United Kingdom (the temperature of which is regulated). Also well-appointed Private Hot and Cold Sea and Fresh Water Baths, Douche, Shower, &c.

*The Ilfracombe Hotel Co., Ltd.***H. R. GROVER, Manager,**

To whom all communications should be addressed.

ILFRACOMBE.

**THE GRANVILLE.**

FIRST-CLASS BOARDING HOUSE WITH MAGNIFICENT SEA VIEWS.

**42 BEDROOMS. BATHS. BALCONIES. BILLIARDS.****Finest Drawing Room in Town.****BIJOU Guide Gratis.****Special Sanitary Certificate.****W. R. FOSTER, Proprietor.**

HOMBURG.

**BATHS OF HOMBURG,**

GERMANY.

**PITTER'S PARK HOTEL AND VILLA.**  
 A Temporary Residence of H. R. H. the Prince of Wales. Arrangements made at reduced prices in April, May, June and September. 25 per cent. Discount for sick and wounded officers and their wives.

INTERLAKEN.

**Schweizerhof—Hotel Suisse.***Finest Views. First-Class. Lift.*

Personally conducted by the Proprietors,

**E. STRUBIN & WIRTH.**

INTERLAKEN.

**RUGEN HOTEL, JUNGFRAUBLICK.***Not to be confounded with HOTEL JUNGFRAU.*

Highly respected and fashionable First-class Family Hotel. Situated in the highest and healthiest part of Interlaken. Beautiful views of the Glaciers and the Lakes. Very quiet position. Dustfree. Extensive walks in a large fir-tree forest. Lift. Electric Light in all the rooms. Open from May to October. **J. OESCH-MÜLLER, Proprietor and Manager.**

Branch House, Winter Season, Continental, Cannes.

INTERLAKEN.

**Grand Hotel  
Métropole.**

ISCHL (AUSTRIA).

(SALZKAMERGUT.)

**HOTEL GOLDENES KREUZ.**

Facing the Imperial Villa. Most favourably known Hotel.

**Fred. EDLINGER, Proprietor**

(Naturalized English Subject).

INTERLAKEN.

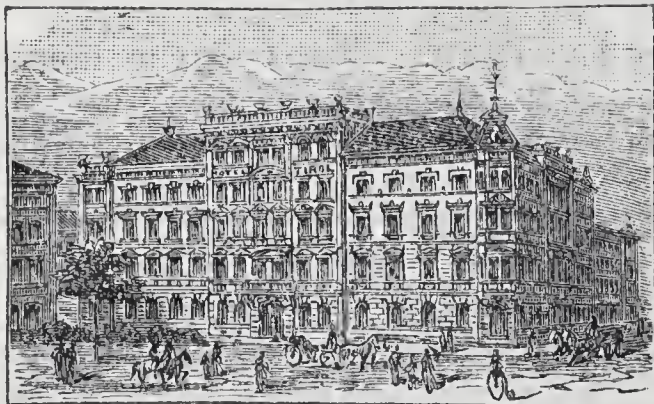
**GRAND HOTEL DES ALPES.**

**200 BEDS.** Opposite the Jungfrau, on the Principal Promenade (Höheweg). First-class Family Hotel. Moderate Terms. Personally conducted by the Proprietor—**T. MATTI.**



# INNSBRUCK.

Thirty-one hours from London, via Arlberg, to Innsbruck. Through tickets and luggage registered through. Twenty-three hours from Paris.



**T**HE BEAUTIFUL AND SHELTERED situation of INNSBRUCK renders it a very agreeable place of residence all the year round. In spring as well as in autumn it is especially to be recommended as a stopping place between the different watering places. It is also to be recommended after a sojourn at the sea-side.

INNSBRUCK is the centre from which many splendid excursions can be made in every direction, and of any length. Attractive walks in the immediate neighbourhood of the town and the different elevations.

*The climate in Winter, dry, strengthening, sunny, free from cold winds and fogs, has attracted many visitors of late years, and among those who have found the greatest relief are weak, convalescent, nervous, appetiteless, and sleepless persons.*

**N.B.**—University, Grammar, *Music*, and other schools. Private Lessons of every kind are available, so that studies can be continued and the education of children carried on.



## HOTEL TYROL.

**FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

(Opposite the Railway Station.)

**CARL LANDSEE,**  
Proprietor.

## HOTEL DE L'EUROPE.

*First-Class Establishment.*

Affords every Modern Comfort.

ELECTRIC LIGHT IN  
EVERY ROOM.

STEAM AND OTHER BATHS.

**Anton Hanreich,** Proprietor.

## HOTEL GOLDENE SONNE

(Opposite the Station.)

**FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

**RENOWNED FOR ITS SUPERIOR  
CUISINE AND WINE.**

"RESTAURATEUR" of the SOUTH  
RAILWAY STATION.

**CARL BEER,** Proprietor.

## HOTEL KREID.

(Next the Station.)

**SECOND CLASS.**

The above Hotel offers Pension at the most moderate terms for the Winter Season, according to rooms, from fl.3 upwards, rooms included.

**RICHLy ILLUSTRATED GUIDES** of INNSBRUCK sent on application, by the Proprietors of above Hotels, free of charge.



# INTERLAKEN.

FINEST SITUATION.  
ELEVATORS.



MARVELLOUS ALPINE  
SCENERY.

## GRAND HOTEL Victoria. GRAND HOTEL Jungfrau.

First-class. Unrivalled for its great comfort. 350 Rooms. 20 Saloons. Electric Light throughout. **Central Heating.** Lawn Tennis Grounds. Concerts. Balls. First-class Restaurant.

ED. RUCHTI, *Administrateur.*

First-class. Electric Light throughout. 200 Rooms. 10 Saloons. Rooms from Three Francs. First-class Restaurant. Grill-room.

ED. SEILER, *Manager.*

## MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO INDIA AND CEYLON.

INCLUDING

Bengal, Bombay and Madras, the Panjab, N.-W. Provinces, Rajputana, the Native States, Assam, Cashmere, and Burma. With 55 Maps and Plans of Towns and Buildings. 3rd Edition, in One Volume, 20s.

## MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO CENTRAL ITALY.

FLORENCE, LUCCA, TUSCANY, ELBA, UMBRIA, THE MARCHES, etc 12th Edition.

Almost entirely re-written by the Rev. H. H. JEAFFRESON, M.A.

With New Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo. 9s.



KOPENHAGEN.

**HOTEL KÖNIG**

KOPENHAGEN.

**VON DÄNEMARK.****FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

With 100 elegantly furnished Rooms and Salons from Kr. 2 upwards. Preferred by the travelling public because of its central and open location overlooking the King's Square. In the Hotel large newly furnished only VIENNA CAFÉ, with Restaurant and Confectioner's Shop, in Summer with Tables and chairs in the open air. Large selection of German, French and English Newspapers. German Waiters. Moderate Prices. Electric Light. Lift. Table d'hôte at 4 o'clock. Sample Rooms for travelling salesmen. Latest Sanitary Appliances. Hotel Omnibus at the Railroad Dépôt.

**R. KLÜM, Proprietor.****Murray's Handbook to South Italy.**

PART J.—NAPLES, POMPEII; SORRENTO; CAPRI; AMALFI, PÆSTUM, TARANTO, BARI; BRINDISI, &c. With 10 Maps and Plans. 6s. 9th Edition.

PART II.—SICILY, PALERMO, SYRACUSE, &c. With 9 Maps and Plans. 6s. 9th Edition.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO JAPAN.**

FIFTH EDITION.

By **BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN** and **W. B. MASON.**

With 28 Maps and Plan. 5th Edition. 20s.

KISSINGEN SPA.

**HOTEL DE RUSSIE.**

COMPLETELY Reconstructed and Renewed. English and American Residence. Only Hotel in Kissingen with Electric Light in every room. Electric Lift. Excellent Sanitary Arrangements. Baths. Large Garden. Fine Open Situation opposite the Springs and Cur Garden. 140 Rooms.

KREUZNACH.

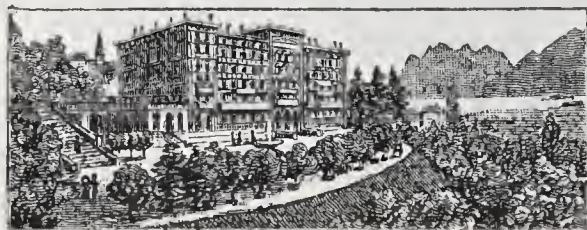
**HOTEL ORANIENHOF (First Class).**

FINEST Situation in its own extensive grounds; a well known and extensively patronised Establishment. Visited by Royalty. Every English comfort. Electric Light, Lift, Lawn Tennis. Conversation, Reading and Billiard Rooms. Mineral Baths.

**MODERATE CHARGES.****H. D. ALTEN** (formerly at Meurice's, Paris).

LAIRG.

UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT.

**Sutherland Arms Hotel****L A I R G.****WILLIAM WALLACE** (late of Strome Ferry Hotel), Proprietor.

LAUSANNE (Switzerland).

**GRAND HOTEL RICHE-MONT.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. Splendidly situated. Large gardens. Beautiful view. Lift. Baths. Electric Light. Reduced pension prices during the winter season. Write for tariff and illustrated pamphlet, post free.



LISBON.

**BRAGANZA HOTEL.**

THIS FIRST-CLASS well-known FAMILY HOTEL, lately renovated by the Royal House of Braganza, and fitted up by the new Proprietor, VICTOR C. SASSETTI, is highly recommendable for its large, airy, and comfortable Apartments, commanding the most extensive and picturesque views of the River Tagus, as well as of Lisbon. Superior Cuisine and carefully selected Wines.

LISBON.

**HOTEL DURAND (English Hotel)***LARGO DO QUINTELLA.*

FIRST CLASS ESTABLISHMENT. Situated in the most central part of the Town. Highly recommended for its comfort and moderate charges. Reading Room. Several languages spoken.

LUGANO—CT. TESSIN.

(SWITZERLAND.)

**HOTEL METROPOLE****VILLA ENDERLIN.** Lift.**HOTEL LUGANO.**

A. BROCCA, Proprietor.

**LOCARNO.** TERMINUS of the GOTHARD RAILWAY on LAGO MAGGIORE.*BEST STOPPING PLACE ON THE ITALIAN LAKES.*

27 hrs. from London. 17 hrs. from Paris. 4 hrs. from Milan. 7 hrs. from Genoa. 5 hrs. from Lucerne.

OPEN the whole year. Most luxurious and comfortable home for all the seasons in Italy or Switzerland. Patronised by all the Royal Families. Unrivalled situation in the finest climate of Europe; without snow, wind or fog, but with plenty of sunshine. Entirely adapted for winter residence. Pronounced by the body Physician of H.M. The King of Bavaria and University—Prof. ALOYS MARTIN—to be the healthiest and best All Seasons Resort. Beautiful walks and mountain excursions. English Church, Doctor, Society. Lift. Private Steamer and Carriages for visitors. Exquisite Cuisine. Moderate charges. Electric Light in every room. Golf.

**Messrs. BALLI, Proprietors.**

LUCERNE.

**HOTEL DU LAC.****FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

Magnificent Establishment, recently enlarged by a New Wing of 100 Rooms. 300 Beds. Splendid situation on the Lake, where the River Reuss issues from it. Next to the General Post Office. Close to the Railway Station and Steamboat Pier. This Establishment has every modern comfort. Lift, Electric Light, Central Steam Heating. Baths de Luxe, open from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. Beautiful Marble Vestibule and Staircase in the Italian Renaissance.

**PENSION ARRANGEMENTS FOR A LONG STAY.****OPEN ALL THE YEAR ROUND.***Proprietors: SPILLMANN & SICKERT.*

LYNTON, NORTH DEVON.

**ROYAL CASTLE FAMILY HOTEL.***Patronised by the English and Continental Royal Families.*

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, especially favourite and attractive. Table d'Hôte. Reading and Drawing Rooms. New Smoking and Billiard Pavilions, all Facing the Sea. Magnificent Views, and Ornamental Grounds of Twelve Acres. **ELECTRIC LIGHTING.**

**THOS. BAKER, Proprietor.**



**LYONS.***BEST HOTEL IN FINEST SITUATION.***THE GRAND HOTEL.***THE MOST POPULAR AND FASHIONABLE.**The Only Hotel at Lyons conducted on English Principles.***MACOLIN (Lake of Bienne), Switzerland.**

**EVERYBODY** travelling through BIENNE (Jura-Simplon Ry.) is entitled to break his journey and should not fail to take the Funiculaire (1873 yds., up and down, 1 fr. 50 c.) to Macolin, 3,000 feet. Just the place to stay in Spring and Autumn. See Baedeker and Bradshaw. Grandest View. Sheltered position. Over 1,000 Acres of Woods. Numerous Excursions. Cheap Carriages. Taubenloch Gorges surpassing in loveliness those of Meiringen. Island of St. Pierre. Passion Play Selzach.

**THE GRAND or KURHAUS.**

Entirely Fire-proof. 90 Bedrooms, 40 with Balconies. Perfect Sanitary Arrangements. Superior Cooking. Late Dinner. Every Comfort. Post, Telegraph, Telephone, in the Hotel. English Chaplain and Resident Physician. Coupons taken. Tennis Court. Letters and Telegrams—"KURHAUS MACOLIN (Switz)." Reduced Terms till July 15th and from September 1st.

Proprietor and Manager, A. WAELLY.

**MADEIRA (Funchal).**

3½ DAYS' VOYAGE.

**REID'S HOTELS.**

(Established 1850.)

Telegraphic Address: "REID, FUNCHAL."

By appointment to H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh.

**REID'S NEW HOTEL AND ANNEXES.**—Situated on the Cliffs to the west of Funchal, on the New Road, overlooking the Sea. Grand view of the Mountains. Sea bathing and boating.

**SANTA CLARA HOTEL AND ANNEXES.**—"Admirably situated, overlooking Funchal; fine view of the mountains and sea."—*Vide Rendell's Guide to Madeira.*

**CARMO HOTEL.**—In sheltered central position.

These **FIRST CLASS HOTELS** afford every comfort for families and travellers. Excellent Cuisine and choice wines. Electric Light throughout. Tennis Courts, large gardens, baths, reading and smoking rooms. English and German newspapers. Billiards. The **SANITARY** arrangements have been carried out by the Banner Sanitation Co., of London. All Steamers met.

Pamphlet Free. Apply to F. PASSMORE, 124, Cheapside, London; Messrs. J. & H. LINDSAY, 7, Waterloo Place, Edinburgh; **HOTEL TARIFF BUREAU**, 96, Regent Street, London, W.; and at the **STEAMSHIP COMPANY'S OFFICES**, or **WILLIAM REID**, Madeira.

**MARIENBAD.****HOTEL WEIMAR.**

**FIRST-CLASS HOUSE.** Patronised by English. Elevated position, next the Principal Springs and Bath-Establishments. Numerous single and double bedrooms. Suites of large and any Private Apartments. Moderate charges. Arrangements for longer stay. Electric Light, Baths, Telephone, Lawn Tennis. Comt-Omnibus meets all trains.

T. HAMMERSCHMID, Proprietor.

**MENTONE.****GRAND HOTEL DE VENISE.****ASCENSEUR.****LIFT.**

**FIRST-CLASS ENGLISH HOUSE**, in a large garden, full south, far from the sea. Magnificent New Hall. Winter Garden. Salon South Aspect.

Luncheon and Dinner served at separate tables.

J. SOMAZZI, Proprietor.

**MILAN.****HOTEL EUROPE.****CORSO VITTORIO EM.**

Central, with View of the Cathedral, with quiet rooms facing the Garden. Select Family Hotel. Every Modern Comfort.

L. BERTOLINI  
(formerly at San Remo).



MILAN.

**HOTEL MANIN.**

Perfectly quiet. Every Modern Comfort. Established 35 years. Patronised by English and American Visitors. **F. BAZZARO.**

Lift. — MILAN. — Lift.

**HOTEL DE ROME.**

CORSO VITTORIO EMANUELE. Full C South. Splendid View of the Duomo. Highly Recommended for its Comfort and Moderate Terms. Table d'Hôte. Restaurant. Pension. Electric Light. Steam Heating.

**BORELLA BROTHERS.**

MILAN.

**BELLINI'S HOTEL TERMINUS**

Real English Hotel, near the Station. Heated throughout. Moderate Charges. Hotel Coupons accepted. Porter meets trains. Garden. Electric Light. Lift.

**F. BELLINI, Proprietor.****WHYMPER'S GUIDE TO THE VALLEY OF ZERMATT AND THE MATTERHORN.**

A New Edition. With 78 Illustrations and Maps. Crown 8vo. 3s. net.

London: **JOHN MURRAY, Albemarle St., W.**

MILAN.

**HOTEL CAVOUR.**

PLACE CAVOUR, just opposite the Public Gardens.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL with every Modern Comfort. Lift, Electric Light, Winter Garden, Public Rooms, Railway Office. Excellent Table d'Hôte. Moderate Charges. The Situation is perfectly quiet.

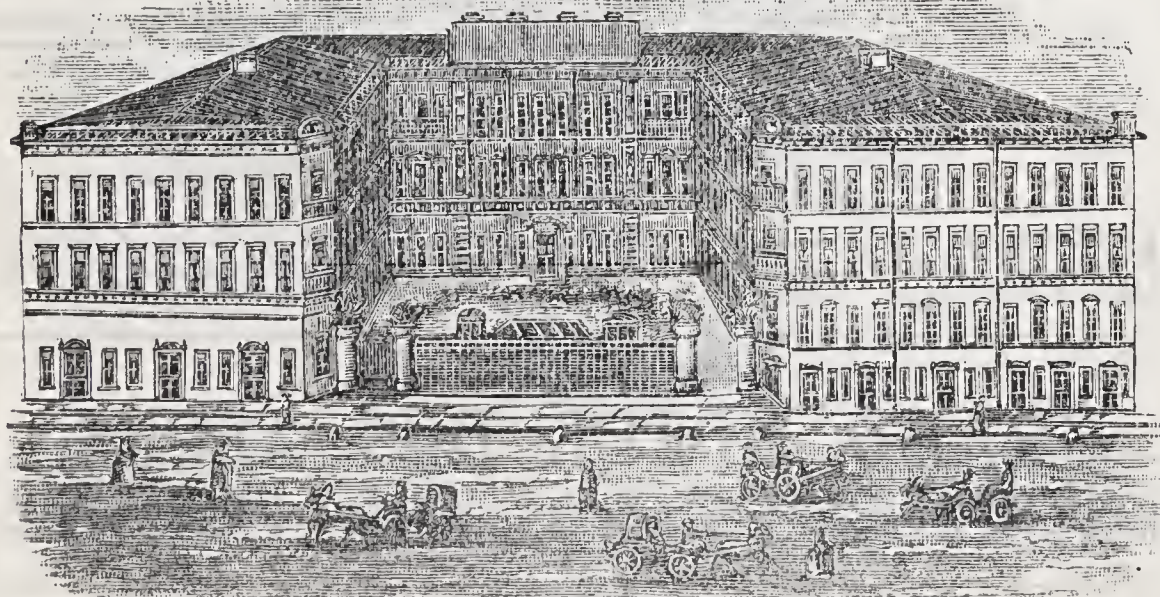
**EMANUEL SUARDI, Proprietor.****MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO**

MEDITERRANEAN ISLANDS, The Coasts of Africa, Spain, Italy, Dalmatia, Greece, Asia Minor, Corsica, Sardinia, Sicily, Malta, The Balearic Islands, Crete, Rhodes, Cyprus, &c. In 2 Parts. Edited by Col. Sir R. LAMBERT PLAYFAIR, K.C.M.G., late H.B.M. Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis. With 81 Maps and Plans. 21s. 3rd Edition.

RUSSIA—MOSCOW.

**HOTEL BERLIN.**

SUMMER GARDEN. 150 BEDS.



ELECTRIC LIGHT IN EVERY ROOM.

Highly recommended to Tourists. Guides speaking English at the Hotel.

THIS LARGE WELL-KNOWN HOTEL, situated in the best and healthiest part of the City near the Kremlin and all other places of interest, established over half a century, lately entirely renewed and enlarged, affords First-Class Accommodation for Families and Gentlemen. Excellent Kitchen, Table d'Hôte, splendid Grill Room and Restaurant. Good Cellar. Billiard, Smoking, and Reading Rooms, with English, American, German, and French Newspapers. Good Bath Rooms. Hotel Carriages meet all Trains. Telegraphic Address: "Hotel Berlin. Moscow."

**CLAUSEN BROTHERS, Proprietors (Swiss).**



## M O S C O W.

# HOTEL SLAVIANSKY BAZAR.

*The Largest First-Class Hotel in this Town.*

SPLENDID RESTAURANT, READING  
AND BATH ROOMS.

**FOREIGN NEWSPAPERS.**

*ALL LANGUAGES SPOKEN.*

ELECTRIC LIGHT.

Omnibus. Interpreters to all Railway Stations.

*Telephone, Post and Telegraph Offices in the House.*

MAXIMILIAN PLATZ.

MUNICH.

MAXIMILIAN PLATZ.

# GRAND HOTEL CONTINENTAL.

SPLENDID FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

Situated in the most quiet and fashionable quarter, and near all objects of interest. All modern comforts and improvements. Hydraulic Lift. Baths. Electric Light.

*Moderate Charges.*

M. DIENER, Proprietor.

MUNICH.

# BAYARIAN HOTEL.

*FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.*

**F**INEST and most quiet situation on Promenadeplatz. Favourite Residence of English and Americans. Entirely renewed. Beautiful Winter Garden. All modern comforts. Lifts. Electric Light. Central Heating. Baths on each floor. Moderate Charges.

MÜRREN (Switzerland).

# GRAND HOTEL DES ALPES.

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. Open from 1st May to 31st October. 1,650 metres altitude. Renowned for its beautiful Alpine Scenery and its Tonic Air. For Prospectus please apply to—W. GURTNER-KERNEN, Proprietor.

NANTES.

# HOTEL DES VOYAGEURS.

**F**IRST-CLASS HOTEL, near the Theatre. Highly recommended for its general Comfort and Moderate Charges. Excellent Cuisine. Telephone. English spoken.

G. CRETAUX, Proprietor.



## NAPLES.

**GRAND HOTEL DU VESUVE.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.

Situated in the most beautiful part of the Town, on the new Embankment (Quai Partenope). Splendid view over the Bay, Mount Vesuvius, and the Island of Capri.

Full South exposure.

Electric Light throughout.

Lift. Caloriferes. All modern comforts. Open all the year round.

NEW MANAGEMENT.

O. & G. FIORENTINO, *Proprietors.*

## NAPLES.

**THE CONTINENTAL HOTEL.**

Open all the year round. Quai Parthenope (New Embankment). Splendid situation—full South. Close to the Public Garden and the centre of the town, with magnificent view of the Bay and Vesuvius. Hydraulic Lift, Electric Light, Telegraph and Post Office. Every kind of baths. Moderate charges. Pension 8 to 12 Francs.

R. WAHLER, *Proprietor.*

## NAPLES.

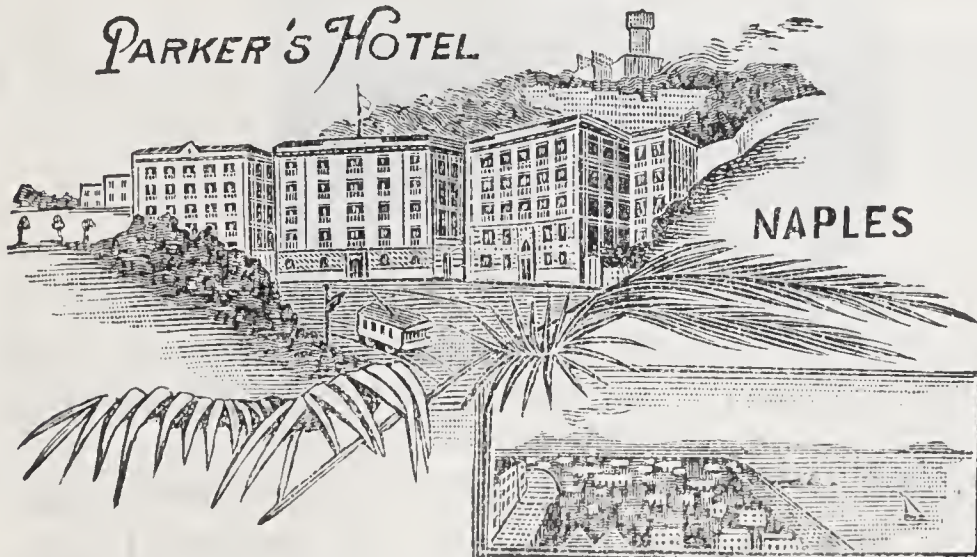
**HOTEL DE LONDRES.**

PIAZZA MUNICIPIO.

In the healthiest and most central position. Near the Landing Pier. Splendid views of the Gulf and Vesuvius. Lift. Baths. Calorifère. Newly furnished and arranged to afford residents every convenience and comfort with moderate charges. Perfect Drainage. Bus meeting every train. Cook's Coupons accepted.

DELVITTO, POGGIANI, CAMPIONE, *Proprietors.*

## NAPLES.

*PARKER'S HOTEL*

200  
Feet  
above  
Sea-  
Level.

Healthiest and most beautiful situation; close to railway stations for San Martino (funicular), and for Pozzuoli and Baïæ; especially convenient for sightseeing. An English House. Recommended to English and American Visitors. Tariff and Electric Light in every room. Lift. Fixed charges, always including Baths in the Rooms, Light and attendance.

## NAPLES.

**HOTEL BRISTOL, CORSO VITTORIO EMANUELE.** One of the best Hotels in Italy. The only first-class Hotel, in the healthiest part of the town, and in an elevated situation, enjoying a full view of the unrivalled panorama. It is built of a compact Lava stone which does not absorb moisture, and fitted up with the best Sanitary Arrangements. Electric Light in every Room. Great Comfort. Excellent Cooking. Good Attendance. Lift. Moderate Prices, and Arrangements for Prolonged Stay.

A. LANDRY, *Proprietor.*

This Hotel is open all the year round, and Visitors are respectfully requested not to allow themselves to be imposed upon by interested parties and importunate Guides or Porters, as all necessary information is given at the Hotel Bristol for the excursions from Naples, and as to the best shops in the City.



## NAPLES.

**Hotel Grande Bretagne**

**FIRST-CLASS HOUSE.** Best Situated.  
Catholic Church in the Hotel. Every  
Modern Comfort.

## NERVI.

**HOTEL VICTORIA.**

Near the Sea and Railway Station. 15 Minutes  
from Genoa. Stopping place for all express trains.  
Patronised by H.H. the Queen of Portugal, and  
H. Exc. the Marschall von Moltke.

**HYDRAULIC LIFT.**  
MODERN HEATING APPARATUS.

## NEUCHÂTEL.

**GRAND HOTEL DE BELLE VUE.**

*Mr. ALBERT ELSKES, Proprietor. First-Class Hotel.*

Magnificently situated on the Border of the Lake. Commanding splendid Views of the Panorama of the  
Alps. Lift. Electric Light in all the Rooms. Garden.

**PENSION PRICES ALL THE YEAR ROUND.** N.B.—Besides the Evening Train (direct) a  
Day Train is running between Neuchâtel and Paris, and *vice versa*.

**CENTRAL HEATING THROUGHOUT.**

## NEUCHÂTEL (Switzerland).

**Hotel des Alpes and Hotel Terminus.**

**FINEST** view from Neuchâtel of the whole  
Panorama of the Town and Chain of the Alps  
from Säntis to Mont Blanc. Entirely rebuilt.  
Lift. Electric Light. Large secluded Garden.

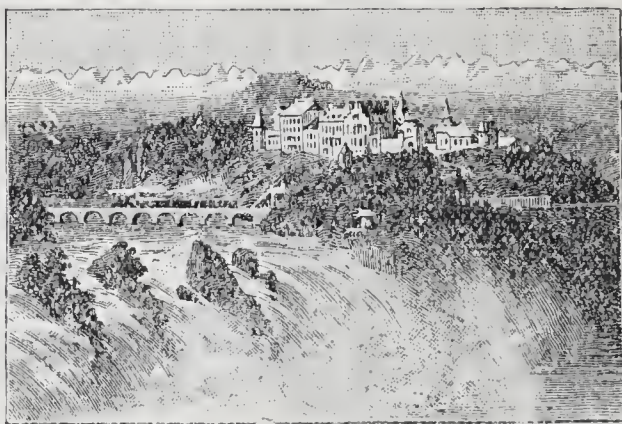
**E. HALLER, Proprietor.**

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK  
TO ALGERIA AND TUNIS.**

By Col. Sir LAMBERT PLAYFAIR, K.C.M.G.,  
H.B.M. Consul-Gen. for Algeria and Tunis.

**FIFTH EDITION.**

Numerous Maps and Plans. 10s. 6d.

**NEUHAUSEN, SWITZERLAND.****FALLS OF THE RHINE.****VIEW FROM THE HOTEL SCHWEIZERHOF.**

**FIRST-CLASS HOTEL**, *replete with every convenience.*

200 Rooms. Fire Escapes. Hydraulic Lift. Electric Light.

**FINE PARK and GARDENS.**

Lawn Tennis—Carriages—Storage for Bicycles—Dark Room.

*A Charming Summer Resort, noted for its healthy position, bracing  
air, and most beautiful landscape.*

BY MEANS OF ELECTRICITY AND BENGAL LIGHTS THE FALLS OF  
THE RHINE ARE BRILLIANTLY ILLUMINATED  
EVERY NIGHT DURING THE SEASON.

English Divine Service in the Church located in the Grounds  
of the Schweizerhof.



NUREMBERG.

**GOLDEN EAGLE HOTEL.**

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOUSE. Newly rebuilt. 200 Beds. Most central and best position. Specially patronised by English and Americans. Arrangements made. Baths. Electric Light and central Heating in Corridors and every Room. Lift. Omnibus meets all trains. Under the personal management of the Proprietor,

WILLY SCHLENK.

NURNBERG (NUREMBERG).

**HOTEL BAYERISCHER-HOF.**

THIS First-rate and Superior Hotel, situated in the centre of the town, is highly spoken of by English and American Travellers for its general comfort and moderate charges. Has been greatly enlarged, and contains now 100 well-furnished rooms and saloons. Ladies' and Reading Saloon, Smoking Room, &c., and a beautiful large Dining Room. English and Foreign Newspapers. Carriages at the Hotel. Omnibuses to and from each train. English Church in the Hotel; Divine Service every Sunday. Electric Light.

J. AUINGER, Proprietor.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO NORWAY.**

CHRISTIANIA, BERGEN, TRONDHJEM, THE FJELDS &amp; FJORDS.

With special information for Fishermen and Cyclists. By T. MICHELL, C.B., H.B.M. Consul-General for Norway. 13 Maps and Plans.

9th Edition. 7s. 6d.

OSTEND.

**GREAT OCEAN HOTEL.**

Enlarged and Improved. Splendid Garden.

FIRST-CLASS AND MOST FASHIONABLE HOTEL AND RESTAURANT.

UNRIVALLED FOR THEIR SITUATION. BATH ROOMS.

Facing Sea and Baths. Highly Recommended. Lift. Electric Light.

OSTEND.

**GRAND HOTEL DU LITTORAL.**

Most fashionable part of the Digue, facing Sea.

LIGHTED THROUGHOUT BY ELECTRICITY. LIFT, Etc.

**PARAME.**

Near St. Malo (France).—The best Sand Shore on the Coasts of Brittany, surrounded by charming panorama, picturesque sites, and splendid views; sweet and very salubrious climate.

**GRAND HOTEL DE PARAME.**

SITUATED on the very Shore, near the Casino and Bathing Establishment. First-class Hotel, much frequented by the best English Families. Beautiful Dining Room. Restaurant. Saloon. Lawn Tennis. Hot Baths and Telegraph in the House. Very large Garden. Great Comfort and Moderate Charges. Very advantageous conditions in July and September. Omnibus of the Hotel to all trains and steamers.

RIGUELLE and GRAJON, Proprietors.

PARIS.

**HOTEL BELLEVUE**

39, Avenue de l'Opera, 39.

FINEST SITUATION IN THE FRENCH CAPITAL.

First-rate Restaurant and Table d'Hôte. Reading and Smoking Rooms. Hydraulic Lift. Baths. The Entrance Hall, Staircases, and Corridors are heated. Arrangements for the Winter Season. Telephone. Electric Light throughout.

In the Paris "Baedeker" the name of the Proprietor, Mr. L. HAUSER, is particularly mentioned.

PAU.

**HOTEL DE FRANCE.**

**T**HIS FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, situated on the Place Royale, commands the most splendid view of the whole chain of the Pyrénées, and is adjoining to the English Club. Improved Lift. Bath and Smoking Rooms.

**GARDÈRES FRÈRES, Proprietors.**

POITIERS.

**GRAND HOTEL DE FRANCE.**

First-Class and recommended to Families and Tourists for its comfort and good management. The most central of the Town, near the Hotel de Ville, Prefecture, Telegraph, Post Office, Museum, Historical Monuments, and Promenades. Speciality of Fowls and truffled Pâtés of all sorts. Carriages for Drives. Railway Omnibus calls at Hotel.

**ROBLIN-BOUCHARDEAU, Proprietor.****PONTRESINA (Engadine, Switzerland).**

Altitude 1803 Metres.

**HOTEL KRONENHOF & BELLAVISTA***First-Class.**250 Bedrooms.*

**G**REATLY enlarged and embellished. The new Bedrooms are in a quiet and sunny position, with fine view on the Roseg Glacier and the Snow Mountains. Large Hall with open fireplaces. Lift. Fireproof Staircase. Baths on each floor. Beautiful Public Rooms. Electric Light in all the Rooms. Heated by Steam. Drainage perfect, executed by English Engineers. Good Cuisine and excellent Wines. Reduced terms in Spring and Autumn. The Hotel is largely frequented by English and American visitors.

*SEASON FROM MAY TO OCTOBER.***L. GREDIG, Proprietor.**

PRAGUE.

**HOTEL VICTORIA.**

**F**IRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL in the centre of the town. Patronised by English and Americans. First-rate attendance. Moderate Charges. English Church Service in the Hotel. Electric Light.

**OTTO WELZER, Proprietor.**

PRAGUE.

**HÔTEL GOLDENER ENGEL.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. Best Situated. The Home of the best English and American Visitors. Elegantly Furnished Rooms. Excellent Cooking.

**F. STICKEL, Proprietor.**

PRAGUE.

**HOTEL MONOPOL.**

**C**ENTRAL SITUATION, not near, but opposite the Dresden, Carlsbad, and Vienna Station. No carriage or porter wanted. No smoke or noise. Best, newest, first-class Hotel, with the finest Dining Room and the First Hydraulic Lift in Prague. Adjoining the Graben. Luxuriously newly furnished rooms on every floor. Baths. Garden. English Sanitary Arrangements. MODERATE CHARGES. Carriages. Tram. Tariff forwarded. Servants speak English.

**W. DESENSKY, Proprietor.**

The last train leaves the Railway Station at 11.30 p.m., which thus insures the surroundings of the Hotel being perfectly quiet through the night.



PRAGUE.

**HOTEL ERZHERZOG STEPHAN.***First-Class Hotel.*

On the "Wenzelsplatz," nearest to the Railway Stations and the Post and Telegraph Office.

**ELEGANTLY FURNISHED ROOMS AND APARTMENTS.**

Garden. Restaurant. Viennese Coffee-house. Splendid Cooking and good Wines. Baths. Telephone. Carriages. Station of the Tram Cars.

**W. HAUNER, Proprietor.**

RHEIMS.

**GRAND HOTEL.**

A. HÜFFLING, Proprietor.

**FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.** Opposite the Cathedral. Very Comfortable. Modern Sanitation. Electric Light. Hot and Cold Baths. Lift. Moderate charges. Rooms from 3 Francs, service and light included. Telegraphic address, "Grand Hotel, Rheims." English & German interpreter.

ROME.

**HOTEL VICTORIA (ENGLISH HOUSE),***Via Due Marcelli (Piazza di Spagna).*

**NEW** Large Dining and Sitting Rooms. London "Times" and "Standard" taken in. Garden. Lift. Omnibus. Pension 6, 7, and 8 shillings per day. Electric Light in every room. **EWALD THIELE, New Proprietor.**

ROME.

**EDEN HOTEL.***Highest Position in Rome.*

**SITUATED ON THE PINCIAN HILL. COMMANDING FINE VIEW OVER ROME AND CAMPAGNA.**

*Electric Light in Every Room. Tariff and Plan on Application.***ENGLISH HOTEL.****SAME MANAGEMENT, EDEN HOUSE, LUCERNE.****FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOUSE, IN THE BEST SITUATION.****ON THE ELECTRIC TRAM LINE. MODERN COMFORT.****OPEN ALL THE YEAR.****FRANZ NISTELWICK, Proprietor.**

ROME.

**CONTINENTAL  
300 Rooms. HOTEL.***All Modern Comforts. Open all Year Round.***P. LUGANI, Proprietor.****MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO ROME AND THE CAMPAGNA.**

Containing Short Histories of Rome and of the Papal Power, Articles on Architecture (by R. PHENÉ SPIERS, F.S.A.), on Sculpture (by A. S. MURRAY, LL.D., F.S.A.), and on Painting, by MRS. ADY (JULIA CARTWRIGHT). New Edition (Sixteenth).

**Revised by NORWOOD YOUNG.**

With 94 Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo., 10s.

ROME. **HOTEL GIANELLI** ROME.

*15, Via Ludovisi.*

This well-known First-Class Family House, greatly improved by the new Proprietor, is situated in the healthiest and highest part of Rome near the Gardens. **FULL SOUTH.**

Moderate Charges. Perfect Sanitary Arrangements. Hydraulic Lift. Electric Light. Calorifere. Bath Rooms, Drawing Rooms, Smoking Room.

SPECIAL ARRANGEMENTS FOR FAMILIES.

**OMNIBUS MEETS ALL THE TRAINS.**

*T. LENGYEL, New Proprietor and Manager.*

**ROME.**

**HOTEL MOLARO.**

**56, VIA GREGORIANA** (*Near to the Pincio*).

**FULL SOUTH.**

Healthiest Situation in Town, and very Central. Old Reputation for its Comfort and Moderate Charges.

**HYDRAULIC LIFT.**

Winter Garden. Electric Light and Calorifere in all the Rooms.

**ROME.**

**GRAND HOTEL MARINI.**

First-Class. Unrivalled for its healthy, quiet, and central situation. Full South. Lift. Electric Light in Every Room.

(*OPEN ALL THE YEAR.*)

**EUGÈNE MARINI, Proprietor.**

**ROME.**

**HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE.**

*Via BOCCA di LEONE.*

**T**HIS Hotel is conveniently, healthily, and quietly situated in the centre of the City, between the Corso and the Piazza di Spagna, in the most aristocratic quarter of Rome. It offers every possible advantage, and Visitors may rely upon every English comfort. *Charges Moderate. Special Arrangements for a Long Term.* Open the whole year. Most frequented by English. Particular attention is paid to the Cooking and Service. Lift. Electric Light in all the Rooms. Latest English Sanitary Arrangements. Entirely refurnished.

**R. SILENZI, Proprietor.**



ROUEN.

**GRAND HOTEL D'ANGLETERRE**

The Grand Hotel d'Angleterre has Lifts and Baths. Splendid Summer Terrace Restaurant. It is situated on the Cours Boieldieu, and has from its windows the finest view on the Seine. Telephone. All rooms lighted by electricity. Moderate Terms.

ROUEN.

**HOTEL DE LA POSTE.**

Lift. Electric Light throughout. Steam Heating. Situated opposite the Post Office in the finest Central part of the Town. Magnificent Garden in front of the Hotel. Reading, Music, and Writing Saloons. English Newspapers. English and German spoken. Rooms from 3 frs.; Breakfast, 1 fr. 50 c.; Lunch, 2 frs. 50 c.; Dinner, 3 frs. 50 c. LIFT.

ROUEN.

**GRAND HOTEL de PARIS**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL situated on the Quay. The most beautiful situation in the Town. Close to the Post and Telegraph Offices, and the Landing Stages of the Havre Steamers. This Hotel has been newly furnished, and now offers equally as comfortable accommodation as the Largest Hotels, but with more moderate terms. Telephone 556. Electric Light. English and German Spoken. Member of the Touring Club. Dark Room for Photographers

ROUEN.

**GRAND HOTEL DE FRANCE.**

Situated in the centre of the Town, and midst the principal monuments. 114 Rooms, all lighted by electricity, from 2 Francs. 2 Bath Rooms. Garden. Good Table d'Hôte. Dejeuner 1.50 fr., Dejeuner à la fourchette 2.50 fr., Dinner 3 fr. Restaurant à la carte. Telephone. Dark Room for Photographers. English spoken.

ROYAT LES BAINS.

**GRAND HOTEL.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL. HYDRAULIC LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT.

LARGE GARDEN WITH TERRACE WALKS.

OPEN FROM 15TH MAY TO 15TH OCTOBER.

L. SERVANT, Proprietor.

After-Cure Resort: **SALZBURG.**

*Summer and Winter Station.*

**GRAND HOTEL DE L'EUROPE**

In the midst of a Splendid Park. Grand view of the Alps. Lift, Electric Light. Lawn Tennis, Evening Concerts in the Foyer, Anglo-American Bar.

**AFTER-CURE APPLICATIONS:**

Chalybeate and Electric Light Baths, Steam-boxes, Rooms for Medicinal Inhalations and Brine Spray, Water Applications and Massage, etc.

Treatments are performed by a certified staff of attendants in the presence of an experienced physician.

*Prospectus sent on application.*

GEORGE JUNG, Proprietor.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO THE RHINE AND NORTH GERMANY,**

The Black Forest, The Hartz, Thüringerwald, Saxon Switzerland, Rügen, The Giant Mountains, Taunus, Odenwald, Elsass and Lothringen.

42 Maps and Plans. 10s. 20th Edition.

SAN REMO.

**THE SAVOY HOTEL.**

Open January, 1900.—New Palatial Building. Finest site in most fashionable quarter. Perfectly sheltered. Luxurious vegetation. Extensive views. The most up-to-date in San Remo. PAUL MARINI, Proprietor.

SAN REMO.

**GRAND HÔTEL ROYAL.**

FIRST-CLASS FAMILY HOTEL. Finest and Best Situation, Lift, Electric Light. Largest Garden. Restaurant de Luxe. Concerts and Balls.

M. BERTOLINI, Proprietor.

(Also Proprietor of the Hôtel Royal Courmayeur and Aosta.)

**SEA - SIDE RESORT, SCHEVENINGEN.**

(ON THE NORTH SEA) HOLLAND.

THROUGH SERVICES FROM THE PRINCIPAL CONTINENTAL CENTRES TO SCHEVENINGEN AND ALL OVER HOLLAND.

**1900. SEASON JUNE 1st TO OCTOBER. 1900.****SCHEVENINGEN.**

SEASON 1900.

OPENING of the NEW PIER. | OPENING of the PIER-PAVILION.  
(1500 FEET IN LENGTH.) (To seat 1200.)

The Pavilion will be erected on the PLATFORM at the end of the Pier.

**OPENING OF THE NEW BOULEVARD RESTAURANT.****OPENING OF THE NEW BOULEVARD BODEGA.****OPENING OF THE NEW BOULEVARD CAFE.****OPENING OF VERY ELEGANT NEW SHOPS.**

All the above will be on the MARINE PROMENADE and in connection with the KURHAUS and HOTEL KURHAUS. Eight new Lawn Tennis Courts.

**ELECTRIC LIGHT. KURHAUS. ELECTRIC LIGHT.****RE-OPENS ON THE 1st OF JUNE. MAGNIFICENT BUILDING.**

Splendid large KURSAAL ACCOMMODATING 3000 PERSONS. TERRACE FOR 5000 PERSONS. Two Concerts daily by the renowned BERLIN PHILHARMONIC ORCHESTRA under the conductorship of Kapellmeister JOSEF REBICEK.

The General-Manager, Seabath's Company, Limited.

**HOTEL KURHAUS.****Re-opens on the 1st of June. High-class Establishment.**

200 Bed-rooms and Private Sitting-rooms with Balconies facing the Sea. Electric Light. Stigler Lift.

**Grand Restaurant. High-class French Cuisine. Choicest Wines.****English-American Bar. Vienna Cafe. Original Hungarian Band.**

Season's Programme and Plan of Rooms sent on application.

All further particulars supplied by THE HOTEL MANAGER.

SORRENTO (BAY OF NAPLES).

**GRAND HOTEL VICTORIA.****FIRST-CLASS****AND MOST COMFORTABLE HOTEL.**

Splendid View on the Bay and Mount Vesuvius.

Electric Light throughout. Lawn Tennis.

The only Hotel having an Elevator from the Landing-place up to the Hotel.

O. FIORENTINO, Proprietor.



SPA.  
**SPA**—Oldest, finest, and most efficacious Mineral ferruginous Waters—**SPA**

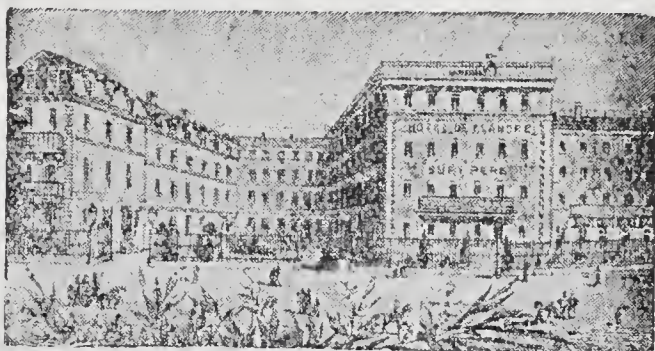
## Hotel de Flandre

*SURY, Senior, Proprietor.*

The Largest First-Class Hotel

IN THE CENTRE AND MOST  
 SALUBRIOUS PART OF  
 THE TOWN.

Beautiful Park, with furnished  
 Villas and Cottages in the  
 Private Grounds of the Hotel.



BATHS. Drawing, Writing and Billiard Rooms. Electric Light throughout.

SPA.

## HOTEL BELLE VUE.

Magnificent Situation on the Promenade, near the Royal Palace and Bath Establishment. Large Garden, communicating with a First-class Park. Electric Light.

*ROUMA, Proprietor.*

SPA.

## GRAND HOTEL DE L'EUROPE.

*FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.*

Electric Light.

Highly Recommended.

*HENRARD-RICHARD, Proprietor.*

**S P A.**

GRAND HOTEL

# BRITANNIQUE

Patronised by

THE ROYAL FAMILY OF BELGIUM.

IN THE BEST AND MOST DELIGHTFUL SITUATION OF SPA.

**LARGE GARDEN & TENNIS GROUNDS.**

Adjoining the Boulevard des Anglais and the English Church.

*F. LEYH, Resident Proprietor.*

**ST. BEATENBERG.**

Near Interlaken, Switzerland.

**HOTEL & PENSION NATIONAL.**

First-class Climatic Station, 4000 feet above the Sea. The Hotel is in the finest and healthiest part, near large PINE WOOD, with large Verandahs and Balconies. Splendid Panorama of the JUNGFRAU CHAIN, its Glaciers and the Lake of Thome. Moderate Terms. Telephone.

ROTEN-GAFNER, *Proprietor.***ST. BEATENBERG**Near INTERLAKEN, SWITZERLAND.  
First-class Climatic Station.**Hotel et Pension de la Poste.**

First-class House. New stone building. Every comfort. Situated in centre of beautiful Promenade, with splendid View of the Alps. Post, Telegraph, and Telephone Office in the Hotel.

Moderate Tariff.

EGLI-BRUNNER, *Proprietor.***STOCKHOLM.****GRAND HOTEL**

Largest and finest Hotel in Scandinavia.

*Splendid and quiet situation, with magnificent view on the port and the Malare Lake.*

OPPOSITE THE ROYAL PALACE.

Lately completely rebuilt and newly furnished with  
all modern comforts.

LARGE AND ELEGANT DINING-ROOM, CAFÉ IN INDIAN STYLE.  
AMERICAN BAR. DRAWING, READING, SMOKING AND BILLIARD-ROOMS.

ALL WITH DELIGHTFUL VIEW ON THE LAKE.

Halls and separate Saloons for large and small Dinner Parties.

Best French and Swedish Cuisine. Rich famous Stock of excellent Wines.

PASSENGER AND LUGGAGE LIFTS AT ANY DAY OR NIGHT TIME.

*Bathrooms on every Floor. Barber and Haircutting Saloon.*

Larger and smaller Suites of Apartments, consisting of Sitting-room, Bedroom, Bath and Toilet Room, at moderate prices. Telephone in each room.

**MALMO.****HOTEL HORN**

First-Class.

**STOCKHOLM.****HOTEL HORN***First-Class.*

EVERY COMFORT OF MODERN TIMES. MODERATE TERMS.

**STRASBOURG.****HOTEL DE LA VILLE DE PARIS.**

UNIVERSALLY REPUTED.

HYDRAULIC LIFT. ELECTRIC LIGHT THROUGHOUT. UNDER NEW MANAGEMENT.

The largest and most comfortable Hotel in Strasbourg, with all modern comfort. Situated in the finest part of the town, near the Palace, Cathedral, and Promenade. Patronised by Royalty and highly recommended to English and American Families and Gentlemen.

C. MATHIS, *Director Proprietor.***MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO SCOTLAND.**

Edinburgh, Melrose, Abbotsford, Glasgow, Dumfries, Galloway, Ayr, Stirling, Arran, The Clyde, Oban, Inveraray, Loch Lomond, Loch Katrine and Trosachs, Caledonian Canal, Inverness, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, Braemar, Skye, Caithness, Ross, Sutherland, &c. 30 Maps and Plans. New (and 7th) Edition. 9s.



ST. PETERSBURG.

## HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE




THIS well-known HOTEL has the best situation in St. Petersburg. It has lately been entirely renovated and affords First-class Accommodation for Families and Gentlemen. Excellent Kitchen and Cellar. Reading Room with English and American Newspapers. Electric Light. Baths in the House. French, German and English spoken. Omnibus meets all Trains and Steamers. Under English Management. Telegraphic Address: "ANGLETERRE, PETERSBURG." TH. SCHOTTE, Manager.

ST. PETERSBURG.

## HOTEL DE FRANCE.

Kept by E. RENAULT.

BEST situation in the Town, Great Morskaïa, right opposite the Winter Palace, Hermitage, Foreign Office and Nevski Prospect. Oldest Hotel. Tramways in all directions. Fashionably frequented, especially by English and Americans. Elegant Reading Room, with French, English, American, German, and Swedish Papers. Greatly to be recommended for its cleanliness, comfort, and superior *cuisine*. Dinners 1 r. 50 k. and 3 r. The charge for Apartments is from 1 to 20 roubles. All languages spoken. Warm and Cold Baths. Post and Telephone on the Premises. The English Guide, Bernard Franke, highly commended.

 The Hotel is recommended in *Murray's Handbook of Russia*.

The HOTEL BELLE VUE, opposite to HOTEL DE FRANCE, belongs to the same Proprietor.

STUTT GART.

**HOTEL MARQUARDT.***Direct Entrance from the Railway Station.*FINEST POSITION IN TOWN. SPLENDID NEW BUILDING. FIRST CLASS. 300 ROOMS.  
ELECTRIC LIGHT. CENTRAL HEATING. ELEVATORS.

Rooms from 2.50 Marks upwards.

H. &amp; O. MARQUARDT.

STUTT GART.

**HOTEL ROYAL.**Opposite the station. 100 elegantly furnished rooms from M. 2 upwards. Elevator.  
Central Heating. Electric Light.

A. BANZHAF, Proprietor.

TUNIS.

**Grand Hotel de Paris.**

FIRST CLASS. FULL SOUTH.

Patronised by English Families.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO SWITZERLAND.**

PART I.—SWITZERLAND without the PENNINE ALPS. With 16 Maps and Plans. 6s. 18th Edition.

PART II.—The PENNINE ALPS, portions of the FRENCH and PIEDMONTESE ALPS, and the ITALIAN LAKES. With 12 Maps and Plans. 6s. 18th Edition.

TAORMINA (SICILY), ITALY.

**GRAND HOTEL SAN DOMENICO.**

THE ONLY FIRST-CLASS ENGLISH FAMILY HOTEL. Situated Southward, with Garden, Terraces, Lawn Tennis, Winter Garden. Ancient Historical convent, enjoying a full unrivalled view of the Panorama. Situated in the finest and most select part of Taormina. Views of Etna and the Ionian Sea. French Cooking. Most comfortable. Arrangement for prolonged stay. Quite near the Post-Office and Telegraph.

**TOURS.****GRAND HOTEL  
DE L'UNIVERS.**ON THE BOULEVARD, NEAR THE  
STATION.**EUROPEAN REPUTATION.**Highly recommended in all the French  
and Foreign Guide Books.

EUGENE GUILLAUME, Proprietor.



**TOURS.****GRAND HOTEL DE BORDEAUX.**

Proprietor, CLOVIS DELIGNOU.

*Patronised by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and the European Courts.*

IN FRONT OF THE STATION AND UPON THE BOULEVARD.

**SPLENDID APARTMENTS.**

TRENTO, SOUTH TYROL.

**IMPERIAL HOTEL TRENTO.**

First-class House, Great Comfort. Central Steam Heating, Electric Light. Lawn Tennis Ground. Splendid position. Centre for Dolomites and Glaciers Excursions. Patronised by the Empress Frederick and English and American Gentry. Best place for breaking journey on the Brenner Line between Munich, Venice, or Rome. Spring and Autumn Season.

F. J. ÖESTERREICHER, Proprietor.

Branch House—Grand Hotel des Alpes, Madonna di Campiglio, the Tyrolese St. Moritz, 1553 Metres above the Sea. Season, June–October. Prospectus on Application.

• BLACK FOREST. TRIBERG. 715 Metres above the Sea. •

**HOTEL WEHRLE.**

P. WEHRLE, Proprietor.

Best situation, near the Waterfalls, for a long time well known as

**HOTEL Z. "OCHSEN."**

Every English comfort. Baths. Park Garden. Electric Light. Milk Cure. Omnibus at the Station. Carriages. Moderate charges. Pension. Telephone. Concerts in front of the Hotel. The proprietor gives best information for excursions in the Black Forest. The Hotel Wehrle, not very large, but very comfortable, is highly recommended by German and foreign Guide Books.

• **GOOD TROUT FISHING.** •**TRIBERG.**

CENTRE OF THE BADENIAN BLACK FOREST.

FIRST-CLASS CLIMATIC HEALTH RESORT.

**LOUIS BIERINGER'S SCHWARZWALD HOTEL**

(715 metres above the level of the sea.)

FIRST-CLASS HOUSE, the only one in the immediate vicinity of the Waterfall and close to the Forest. Electric Light in all Rooms. Sale of Railway Tickets and dispatch of baggage in the Hotel. Omnibus at all Trains. Elegant Carriages for Excursions. Richly assorted International Reading Room.

Opening of the Season, 1st of May.

The wonderfully fine and quiet location of the Hotel, 40 metres above the town, with full view on the Mountains, offers a very agreeable abode. Trout Fishing.

LOUIS BIERINGER, Proprietor. Branch: HOTEL SOMMER, Badenweiler.

**MURRAY'S HANDBOOK TO NORTH ITALY & VENICE,**

Turin, Milan, The Italian Lakes, Verona, Padua, Venice, Bologna, Ravenna, Parma, Modena, Genoa, &c.

With 34 Maps and Plans. 10s. 16th Edition.

## TURIN.

**Grand Hotel Trombetta et d'Angleterre.**

In View of the Central Station, Rue de Rome. First-class House in every respect. Very moderate charges. Railway Booking Office in the Hotel. Hydraulic Lift. Electric light throughout. Heated by hot-air stoves.

A. BAGLIONI, *Proprietor*.

Branch House—Grand Hotel d'Italie, Bologna.

## VENICE.

**HOTEL DE L'EUROPE**

**FIRST-CLASS HOUSE.**

Situated in the best position on the Grand Canal. Magnificent view on the Lido, S. Giorgio, S. Maria della Salute.

**GREATLY IMPROVED. ELECTRIC LIGHT THROUGHOUT THE HOUSE.**

**LIFT. PERFECT SANITATION.**

Patronised by the most distinguished Families.

MARSEILLE BROTHERS, *Proprietors*.

## VENICE.

**Hotel d'Italie Bauer.**

*Near St. Mark's Square. On the Grand Canal.*

*Facing the Church of St. Maria Salute.*

**250 ROOMS. ELECTRIC LIGHT.**

**Post Office in the Hotel.**

**GRAND RESTAURANT BAUER GRÜNWALD.**

Rendezvous of the Best Society.

J. GRÜNWALD, Sen., *Proprietor*.



**VICHY.**

ON THE  
PARK  
FACING  
THE  
CASINO.

LIFT.  
ELECTRIC  
LIGHT  
THROUGHOUT

OPEN  
THE  
WHOLE  
YEAR.



ON THE  
PARK  
OPPOSITE  
KIOSQUE  
O MUSIC

LAWN-  
TENNIS.

POST,  
TELE-  
GRAPH  
AD-  
JOINING.  
TELEPHONE

**GRAND HOTEL DES AMBASSADEURS & CONTINENTAL.**

ROUBEAU & COLLET, Proprietors.

Entirely Re-arranged and considerably Enlarged. Is the most elegant, comfortable and best situated in Vichy, and the only one frequented by the Royal Family of England. A part of the Hotel is arranged and warmed specially for the winter season. It is the only Hotel at Vichy having a general hygienic installation.

Lift.

Pension from 12fr. per day.

**VICHY.****GRAND HOTEL DU PARC  
and GRAND HOTEL.**

THE LARGEST AND MOST COMFORTABLE IN VICHY.

A FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, situated in the Park, facing the Baths, Springs, and Casino.

**PRIVATE PAVILION FOR FAMILIES.**

Hydropathic Installation. Electric Light. Lift.

GERMOT, Proprietor.

**VIENNA.****HOTEL HAMMERAND.**

RENDEZVOUS OF ENGLISH AND AMERICAN DOCTORS.

Lift. Near the Hospitals. Electric Light.

**VIENNA.****HOTEL BELLEVUE.**

(Facing Franz Josefs Railway Station.)

Family Hotel. Special Tariff for Commercial Travellers. 100 Elegant Rooms from one florin. Light and Service will not be charged. Electric Light.

LEOPOLD GARAI, Proprietor.



# Collective Advertiser

## OF THE

# VIENNA. HOTELS IN VIENNA, VIENNA.

ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY AND ACCORDING TO DISTRICTS.

### 1st District : The City.

**Bristol**, Carl Wolf, Kärnthnerring.  
**Erzherzog Carl**, Josef Schindler, Kärntnerstrasse.  
**de France**, Anton Drexler, Schottenring.  
**Germania**, Josef Pohl, Ferdinandsplatz.  
**Goldene Ente**, Carl Richard, Riemergasse.  
**Grand Hotel**, Actiengesellschaft, Kärnthnerring.  
**Habsburg**, Dir. R. Oehler, Adlergasse.  
**Impérial** Frohner's, Dir. G. v. Rüling, Kärnthnerring.  
**Kaiserin Elisabeth**, Ferd. Heger, Weihburggasse.  
**Klomser**, F. Klomser, Herrengasse.  
**König v. Ungarn**, Ferd. Hess, Schulerstrasse.  
**Krantz**, Jos. Krantz, Neuer Markt.  
**London**, M. Lanz, Fleischmarkt.  
**Matschakerhof**, H. Mayreder, Seilergasse.  
**Meissl & Schadn**, Dir. J. Brückler, Neuer Markt.  
**Métropole**, Actiengesellschaft, Dir. L. Speiser, Franz Josefs-Quai.  
**Müller**, Friedrich Hack, Graben.  
**Residenz**, Josef Zillinger, Teinfaltstrasse.  
**Royal**, Joh. Riedl, Graben-Stefansplatz.  
**Ungar. Krone**, Franz Richer, Himmelfortgasse.  
**Wandl**, Ign. Duml, Petersplatz.

### 2nd District : Leopoldstadt.

**Bayer. Hof**, Joh. Riedl, Taborstrasse.  
**Central**, Carl Sacher, Taborstrasse.  
**Kronprinz**, Leop. Sciler, Asperngasse.  
**National-Grand Hotel**, Dir. O. Lehner, Taborstrasse.  
**Nordbahn**, Josef Scheiflinger, Praterstrasse.

### 3rd District : Landstrasse.

**Belvédère**, M. Rösner, Landstrasser Gürtel.

### 4th District : Wieden.

**Goldenes Lamm**, Jos. Kührer, Hauptstrasse.  
**Südbahn**, Hans Kirchmayr, Favoritenstrasse.  
**Triest**, M. Gruber, Hauptstrasse.

### 6th District : Mariahilf.

**Goldenes Kreuz**, Josef Janetschek, Mariahilferstrasse.

### 7th District : Neubau.

**Höller**, Anna Bosse-Höller, Burggasse.

### 8th District : Josefstadt.

**Hammerand**, E. Hammerand, Florianigasse.

### 9th District : Alsergrund.

**Bellevue**, Dir. Leopold Garai, Althan-gasse.  
**Franz - Josef - Bahn**, A. Binderhofer, Alserbachstrasse.

### 13th District : Hietzing.

**Hietzinger Hof**, Gustav Todt, Hauptstrasse nächst Schönbrunn.

### 15th District : Fünfhaus.

**Fuchs**, Heinrich Mayer, Mariahilferstrasse.  
**Wimberger**, K. Wimberger, Neubaugürtel.

### 18th District : Währing.

**Wieninger**, A. Wieninger, Semperstrasse.

ELECTRIC LIGHT, COFFEE ROOMS, RESTAURANT AND BATH IN EVERY HOTEL.

A TARIFF IS AFFIXED IN THE ROOMS OF EVERY HOTEL IN VIENNA.

**NOTICE !** Please insist on arriving in Vienna upon being conducted to the hotel chosen; if the latter should be full, it undertakes to recommend the traveller to another.



VIENNA.

# GRAND HOTEL,

I. KARNTHNERRING, 9.

**FIRST-CLASS HOTEL.**

Situated in the finest and most fashionable part of the City, on the Ringstrasse, Corso side, near the Imperial Opera, the new Museums. Highly recommended for moderate charges combined with all modern comfort; specially patronized by English and American families.

300 elegantly furnished Bed and Sitting Rooms, Magnificent lofty and richly decorated Dining and Reading Rooms, Smoking and Ladies' Drawing Rooms.

The prices of the rooms are including electric light and attendance. Tariff in every Room. Excellent Cooking; Luncheons and Dinners at fixed prices or à la Carte.

Lift until 12 p.m. Baths, Telephone, Railway Ticket-Office and Hairdressing Saloon in the Hotel.

Arrangements made with Families Wintering in Vienna.

*Bureau and Cabin Booking Office of the North German Lloyd in the Hotel.*

VIENNA.

## HOTEL VICTORIA.

*Favoritenstrasse II., Vienna IV.*

ELECTRIC LIGHT. Telephone No. 796. Tramway Station for all parts of the town. Near the Oper and Sud State Railway Station. Favourite Family Hotel (considerably enlarged). Renowned for cleanliness and attentive service. Moderate terms. Large Restaurant with splendid garden. Electric light and service will not be charged. Baths. Cook's coupons accepted.

**JOSEF HAAGEN.**

VIENNA.

## HÔTEL MÉTROPOLE.

First-Class and best situated Hotel. Especially frequented by English and Americans.

**300 ROOMS FROM 5 TO 25 KRONEN.**

Electric Light and Attendance Included. Hydraulic Lift.

WIESBADEN.

## HOTEL ROSE and BATHS.

THIS FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, with every modern comfort, is newly enlarged by a splendid building, and situated in the finest and healthiest part of Wiesbaden, opposite the Promenade, close to the Curhouse and Royal Theatre. Private Suites of Apartments consisting of Saloon, Bedroom, Toilet and Bath room. In the Hotel is a beautiful new Bath House, with Baths supplied from the principal Spring—the Rockbrunnen. Most elegant Public Rooms, Lift, Electric Light, Steam Heating. Arrangements made for a prolonged stay.

**H. HAEFFNER, Proprietor.**

WIESBADEN.

## SWAN HOTEL.

Mineral Water direct from the principal Kochbrunnen. Lift. Electric Light.

**W. NEUENDORFF, Proprietor.**

WIESBADEN.

## HOTEL BELLE VUE.

Beautifully situated, opposite the Park. Well-known for its Comfort and Good Cuisine. Central Heating. Electric Light. Moderate Charges. Good Trout Fishing. Pension. **VICTOR KLEEBLATT, Proprietor.**



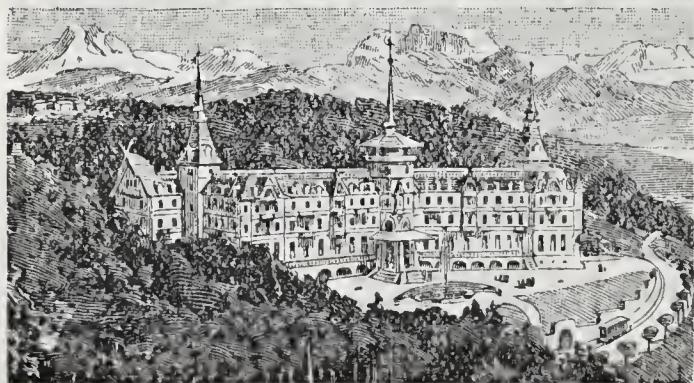
WIESBADEN.

**HOTEL QUISISANA.**Unrivalled position—**PARK STRASSE**—a hundred steps from the Kurhouse.**A BEAUTIFUL FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHMENT.***The Only One in WIESBADEN on Elevated Ground.***OFFERS HOME COMFORT TO ENGLISH & AMERICAN FAMILIES.****LIFT. | ELECTRIC LIGHT. | GARDENS.****SPLENDID MINERAL WATER BATHS.****PENSION AT REASONABLE TERMS.**

Apply for Prospectus to the Proprietor, F. ROSER.

**WILDBAD (BLACK FOREST).****HOTEL KLUMPP****HYDRAULIC LIFTS TO EVERY FLOOR.**

THIS FIRST-CLASS HOTEL, with separate Breakfast, Reading, Lady's and Conversation Rooms, as well as a Smoking Room. Large handsome Dining Saloon. An artificial garden over the river. Beautifully situated in connection with the Old and New Bath Buildings and Conversation House. Five minutes' walk from the English Church, and in the immediate vicinity of the Park and Pump Room. Well known for its elegant and comfortable apartments. Good Cuisine and Wines, and deserves its wide-spread reputation as one of the best hotels on the Continent. Table d'hôte. Restaurant. Correspondents of principal Banking Houses of London, New York, &c., for the payment of Circular Notes and Letters of Credit.

**OMNIBUS OF THE HOTEL MEETS EVERY TRAIN. FINE PRIVATE CARRIAGES.***Capital Trout Fishing in the River Enz.***LAWN TENNIS AND CROQUET.****Reduced Terms for Rooms in May and September.****EXCELLENT ACCOMMODATION.****ZURICH-DOLDER GRAND HOTEL.****Finest situated Hotel in Zurich.****NEWLY OPENED WITH LATEST IMPROVEMENTS OF COMFORT.****Surrounded by Magnificent Woods and Parks.****FINEST GOLF LINKS ON THE CONTINENT.***Mail Coach. Tennis. Golf.***ASK FOR TARIFF—****E. DEILMANN, Manager.**



SWITZERLAND (ZERMATT).

## VIEGE-ZERMATT RAILWAYS CO.'S

*And Zermatt Gornergrat Electric (10,170 feet)*

NARROW GAUGE COG WHEEL RAILWAYS.

PANOGRAMA DU GORNERGRAT



Open from 15th May to 31st October. Matterhorn, 14,700 feet. Mont Rosa, 15,200 feet. Goerner Grat, 10,250 feet. These lines are the most interesting and picturesque in the world. The journey from Vierge to Zermatt now only takes  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours from Zermatt to Gornergrat; formerly it was a 9 hours walk to Zermatt. Very comfortable Carriages. Special Saloon Carriages to enable one to see the Grand Scenery along the line. For departure of the Trains see the Time Table.

ZERMATT.

## Seiler's Grand Hotels.

HOTEL MONT ROSA. HOTEL MONT CERVIN. HOTEL ZERMATT.  
HOTEL RIFFELALP. HOTEL RIFFEL. HOTEL SCHWARZ SEE.

*Buffet at the Station. Doctor. Chemist. Baths. Moderate Prices.*

OPEN FROM 1ST MAY TO 30TH OCTOBER.



ZERMATT.

**GRAND HOTEL TERMINUS.**

FIRST-CLASS HOTEL with every modern comfort. Baths. Electric Light. Restaurant. Table d'hôte. Billiards. Café. Reading and Drawing Rooms. Covered Verandah. Guides. Carriages and Mules at the Hotel. Coupons accepted. Open from 15th May to 30th October.

DOL-LAUBER, *Proprietor.***DINNEFORD'S MAGNESIA.**

The best Remedy for Acidity of the Stomach, Heartburn, Headache, Gout and Indigestion; the Safest Aperient for Delicate Constitutions, Ladies, Children, and Infants.

SOLD THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.

**MURRAY'S**  
**Pocket Handbook**  
 OF  
**Travel Talk.**

ENGLISH, FRENCH, GERMAN, and ITALIAN.

(In Parallel Columns.)

EIGHTEENTH EDITION. With Special Section for Cyclists. 32mo., 3s. 6d.

The Conversations supply every Modern Phrase likely to be  
 used by Travellers at the Present Day.

"One of the most useful pocket companions."—*Vanity Fair.*

"Shows the wanderer how to carry on conversation in all the essential arts of life in four tongues."—*Daily News.*

"A cyclist who can ascertain whether the road is 'bumpy,' or point out that his 'nut' is loose or his 'tyre punctured,' may surely regard himself as equipped for every linguistic emergency."—*Guardian.*

"The best of its kind, judiciously modernized."—*Athenæum.*

"One of the most useful phrase books in existence."—*Queen.*

*A Neat Convenient Book suitable for carrying in One's Pocket.*

LONDON: JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, W.





## MURRAY'S ENGLISH HANDBOOKS.

---

- HANDBOOK—ENVIRONS OF LONDON—Including a Circuit 20 Miles round the Metropolis. 2 Parts. 21s.
- HANDBOOK—EASTERN COUNTIES—CHELMSFORD, HARWICH, COLCHESTER, MALDON, CAMBRIDGE, ELY, NEWMARKET, BURY ST. EDMUNDS, IPSWICH, WOODBRIDGE, FELIXSTOWE, LOWESTOFT, NORWICH, YARMOUTH, CROMER, &c. With 7 Maps and Plans. 12s.
- HANDBOOK—SURREY—(Including ALDERSHOT)—KINGSTON, CROYDON, REIGATE, GUILDFORD, DORKING, BOXHILL, &c. With 6 Maps. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—ISLE OF WIGHT—RYDE, COWES, VENTNOR, &c. With an Introductory Sketch of the History of the Island, by R. E. PROTHERO, M.A. Map. 2s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—HAMPSHIRE—WINCHESTER, SOUTHAMPTON, NEW FOREST, PORTSMOUTH. With 7 Maps and Plans. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—OXFORDSHIRE—AYLESBURY, HENLEY, OXFORD, BLENHEIM, THE THAMES, &c. 13 Maps and Plans. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—KENT—CANTERBURY, DOVER, RAMSGATE, ROCHESTER, CHATHAM, &c. 7 Maps, mostly on the scale of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to the mile. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—SUSSEX—BRIGHTON, CHICHESTER, WORTHING, HASTINGS, LEWES, ARUNDEL, &c. 7 Maps, mostly on the scale of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to the mile. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—DEVON—EXETER, ILFRACOMBE, LINTON, SIDMOUTH, DAWLISH, TEIGNMOUTH, PLYMOUTH, DEVONPORT, TORQUAY, &c. 12 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—CORNWALL—LAUNCESTON, PENZANCE, FALMOUTH, THE LIZARD, LAND'S END, &c. 7 Maps and Plans. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—NORTH WALES—BANGOR, CARNARVON, BEAUMARIS, SNOWDON, LLANBERIS, DOLGELLY, CADER IDRIS, CONWAY, &c. 5 Maps. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—SOUTH WALES—MONMOUTH, LLANDAFF, MERTHYR, VALE OF NEATH, PEMBROKE, CARMARTHEN, TENBY, SWANSEA, AND THE WYE, &c. Map. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—DERBY, NOTTS, LEICESTER, AND STAFFORD—MATLOCK, BAKEWELL, CHATSWORTH, THE PEAK, BUXTON, HARDWICK, DOVEDALE, ASHBORNE, SOUTHWELL, MANSFIELD, RETFORD, BURTON, BELVOIR, MILTON MOWBRAY, WOLVERHAMPTON, LICHFIELD, WALSALL, TAMWORTH, &c. 12 Maps and Plans, mostly on the scale of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to the mile. 9s.
- HANDBOOK—SHROPSHIRE AND CHESHIRE—SHREWSBURY, LUDLOW, BRIDGNORTH, OSWESTRY, CHESTER, CREWE, ALDERLEY, STOCKPORT, BIRKENHEAD. 8 Maps and Plans. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—LANCASHIRE—WARRINGTON, BURY, MANCHESTER, LIVERPOOL, BURNLEY, CLITHEROE, BOLTON, BLACKBURN, WIGAN, PRESTON, ROCHDALE, LANCASTER, SOUTHPORT, BLACKPOOL, &c. Map. 6s.
- HANDBOOK—YORKSHIRE—DONCASTER, HULL, SELBY, BEVERLEY, SCARBOROUGH, WHITBY, HARROGATE, RIPON, LEEDS, WAKEFIELD, BRADFORD, HALIFAX, HUDDERSFIELD, SHEFFIELD, &c. 12 Maps and Plans. 12s.
- HANDBOOK—LINCOLNSHIRE—GRANTHAM, LINCOLN, STAMFORD, SLEAFORD, SPALDING, GAINSBOROUGH, GRIMSBY, BOSTON, &c. 4 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK—DURHAM AND NORTHUMBERLAND—NEWCASTLE, DARLINGTON, BISHOP AUCKLAND, STOCKTON, HARTLEPOOL, SUNDERLAND, SHIELDS, BERWICK, TYNEMOUTH, ALNWICK, &c. 5 Maps and Plans. 10s.
- HANDBOOK—THE LAKES (WESTMORELAND AND CUMBERLAND)—LANCASTER, FURNESS ABBEY, AMBLESIDE, KENDAL, WINDERMERE, CONISTON, KESWICK, GRASMERE, ULSWATER, CARLISLE, COCKERMOUTH, PENRITH, APPLEBY, &c. 5 Maps. 6s.



MURRAY'S ENGL

**HANDBOOK—NORTHAM**

Plans forming the 2nd Edition

**HANDBOOK—HEREFORD**

MALVERN, KIDDERMINSTER, &c.

**HANDBOOK—HERTS, H**

HATFIELD, HUNTINGDON, &c.

10 Maps and Plans. 7s. 6d.

**HANDBOOK—GLOUCES**

TEWKESBURY, BRISTOL, &c.

**HANDBOOK—WARWICK**

TRY, STRATFORD-ON-AVON, B

**HANDBOOK—BERKSHIR**

entirely re-written. With Ma

**HANDBOOK—SOMERSET**

**HANDBOOK—WILTS AND**

6s.

**HANDBOOK—SCOTLAN**

GLASGOW, DUMFRIES, GALL

INVERARAY, LOCH LOMOND, &c.

INVERNESS, PERTH, DUNDEE

SUTHERLAND, &c. 30 Maps a

**HANDBOOK—IRELAND**

WEXFORD, CORK, LIMERICK, &c.

*An entirely New (and 5th) Edition*

**MURRAY'S CYCLIST'S**

**ROAD BOOK—FROM LONDON THROUGH CHICHESTER, PORTSMOUTH, SOUTHAMPTON TO THE NEW FOREST, AND BACK BY ROMSEY, WINCHESTER, DORKING, LEATHERHEAD AND EPSOM. Illustrated by a Road Atlas at the end of the book. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.**

**ENGLISH CATHEDRALS.**

**HANDBOOK—SOUTHERN CATHEDRALS—WINCHESTER, SALISBURY, EXETER, WELLS, ROCHESTER, CANTERBURY, CHICHESTER, AND ST. ALBANS. With 130 Illustrations. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 36s.**

\*\*\* ST. ALBANS CATHEDRAL, *separately*, 6s.

**HANDBOOK—EASTERN CATHEDRALS—OXFORD, PETERBOROUGH, ELY, NORWICH, AND LINCOLN. With 90 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 21s.**

**HANDBOOK—WESTERN CATHEDRALS—BRISTOL, GLOUCESTER, HEREFORD, WORCESTER, AND LICHFIELD. With 60 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 16s.**

**HANDBOOK—WELSH CATHEDRALS—LLANDAFF, ST. DAVID'S, BANGOR, AND ST. ASAPH'S. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 15s.**

**HANDBOOK—ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.**

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, W.

May, 1900.

**RARE BOOK  
COLLECTION**



**THE LIBRARY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
NORTH CAROLINA  
AT  
CHAPEL HILL**

Murray  
1530



# NORTHUMBERLAND

